

即死魔法とスキル  
コピーの超越ヒール

△

Redo of healer

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 血面復術士

## **CREDITS**

**Author:** *Tsukiyo Rui*

### **Translation Credits:**

<https://idletranslations.wordpress.com/> (V1-V7C16)

<http://kuhakulightnoveltranslations.com/> (V7C18-V8C11)

*Chris Chirp* (V7C16-17)

### **Compilation Credits:**

*Eminent*

[Eminent Translations](#)

# **CONTENTS**

Credits	1
Contents	2
<b>VOLUME 1: THE BOY WILL REMEMBER EVERYTHING AND BECOME A HEALING MAGICIAN</b> 10	
Prologue: The Healing Magician Will Start Over!	13
Chapter 1: The Boy Sees a Dream	26
Chapter 2: The Boy Recalls Everything	33
Chapter 3: The Boy Awakens To His Healing Magic	39
Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Meets the Magic Hero	47
Chapter 5: The Healing Magician is Invited Into the Royal Capital	58
Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Climbs the Stairs of Adulthood	65
Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Lights the Flames Of His Revenge	75
Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Becomes a Dog	88
Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Quits Enduring	103
Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Goes To Meet Princess Flare	117
Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Destroys Princess Flare	132
Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Goes to the Next Town to Find Comrades	146
Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Heads Towards a New Town	156

<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Arrives At the Town of the Fittest</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Saves the Town?</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Does Business</b>	<b>179</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Buys a Slave</b>	<b>191</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician Consoles the Girl</b>	<b>206</b>
<b>Chapter 19: The Healing Magician Arrives At the Village of the Ice Wolf Race</b>	<b>221</b>
<b>Chapter 20: The Healing Magician Becomes A Hero</b>	<b>230</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Obtains Setsuna</b>	<b>245</b>
<b>VOLUME 2: THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS</b>	<b>256</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Is Resented</b>	<b>258</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Takes a Cold Bath</b>	<b>265</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Enjoys Revenge 《Dessert》</b>	<b>273</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Has an Unexpected Reunion</b>	<b>281</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Finds a New Toy</b>	<b>292</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Transcends the Strongest</b>	<b>299</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Reverts Back to a Pure State</b>	<b>312</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Consoles the Sword Saint</b>	<b>321</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Thinks Back to His Hometown</b>	<b>329</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Enjoys Acting Like Lovers</b>	<b>338</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Sheds Blood and Tears</b>	<b>344</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Starts To Move</b>	<b>352</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Watches the Knights Dance</b>	<b>360</b>
<b>Chapter 13: The Younger Sister Princess Thinks About Her Older Sister</b>	<b>372</b>

<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Makes a Stiff Smile</b>	<b>377</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Changes the Barrier Into a World of Blood</b>	<b>385</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Misses His Former Party</b>	<b>393</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Trains Freya</b>	<b>401</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician Performs Justice</b>	<b>411</b>
<b>Chapter 19: The Healing Magician's Stage Bursts Into Flames</b>	<b>420</b>
<b>Chapter 20: The Healing Magician Says Goodbye to Ranalitta</b>	<b>431</b>
<b>Chapter 21: The Healing Magician Sneers at the Changing World</b>	<b>440</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Becomes Puzzled by the Vanished Demon King</b>	<b>448</b>
<b>VOLUME 3: THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS</b>	<b>457</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Wants a New Toy</b>	<b>459</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Arrives at Buranikka</b>	<b>467</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Meets the Demon King</b>	<b>477</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Becomes the Demon King's Knight</b>	<b>489</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Rolls the Future Demon King on His Palm</b>	<b>500</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Plays With the Demon King</b>	<b>512</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Wants a New Pet</b>	<b>527</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Dispels a Food Grudge</b>	<b>536</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Offers Food for Thought</b>	<b>547</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Teaches the Importance of Food</b>	<b>557</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Finds a New Friend</b>	<b>567</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Finds the Target</b>	<b>579</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Spends a Happy Night</b>	<b>585</b>

<b>Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Becomes a Lovely Flower</b>	<b>594</b>
<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Takes Revenge on the Hero of the Sword</b>	<b>605</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Produces a Revenge Game</b>	<b>615</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Acquires a Moment of Relief</b>	<b>624</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Makes a Contract With the Divine Arms</b>	<b>632</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician’s Heart Is Pained by Princess Norn’s Brutality</b>	<b>639</b>
<b>Chapter 19: The Healing Magician Overturns the Surface</b>	<b>649</b>
<b>Chapter 20: The Healing Magician Goes to Meet the Princess</b>	<b>659</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Obtains Princess Norn</b>	<b>669</b>
<b>VOLUME 4: THE HEALING MAGICIAN SURPASSES THE DEMON KING</b>	<b>680</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Educates Princess Norn</b>	<b>682</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Says Goodbye to Buranikka and His Friend</b>	<b>688</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Enjoys Pure Love</b>	<b>696</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Visits the Village That Worships the God Bird</b>	<b>707</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Whispers His Love</b>	<b>715</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Becomes the Clean Kearuga-Sama</b>	<b>722</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Obtains an Egg</b>	<b>734</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Pours Mana Into the Egg</b>	<b>744</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Has a Dream of the Past</b>	<b>751</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Visits the God Bird’s Canyon</b>	<b>763</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Accepts the God Bird’s Trial</b>	<b>772</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Overcomes the God Bird’s Trial</b>	<b>782</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician’s Pure Love Gets Through</b>	<b>793</b>

<b>Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Embraces Eve Closely</b>	<b>803</b>
<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Connects With Eve</b>	<b>818</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Suspects the Demons</b>	<b>827</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Obtains a Strategist</b>	<b>838</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Recognizes Ellen's Power</b>	<b>850</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician Gains New Comrades</b>	<b>859</b>
<b>Chapter 19: The Healing Magician Becomes a Father</b>	<b>870</b>
<b>Chapter 20: The Hero of the Gun Falls in Love</b>	<b>881</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Leaves the Village</b>	<b>894</b>
<b>VOLUME 5: THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS</b>	<b>905</b>
<b>Prologue: The Hero of the Gun's Clean Part</b>	<b>907</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Gathers Information</b>	<b>917</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Fights a Black Knight</b>	<b>928</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Carefully Reads the Will</b>	<b>939</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Aims for the Singularity Point</b>	<b>948</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Ascends the Sword's Trial</b>	<b>958</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Goes on a Date</b>	<b>968</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Says I'm Home</b>	<b>978</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Helps Another Person</b>	<b>989</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Becomes a Prince on a White Horse</b>	<b>1004</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Encounters His Old Enemy</b>	<b>1016</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Begins a Trip to the Demon King's Castle Town</b>	<b>1024</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Is Attacked</b>	<b>1034</b>

<b>Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Arrives at the Demon King's Castle Town</b>	<b>1046</b>
<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Sends the Rain of Death</b>	<b>1055</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Breaks Through the Demon King Castle's Trap</b>	<b>1066</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Leaves the Rest to the Others and Goes Ahead</b>	<b>1075</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Fights the Demon King</b>	<b>1084</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician Defeats the Demon King</b>	<b>1094</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Vows His Last Revenge</b>	<b>1105</b>
<b>VOLUME 6: THE HEALING MAGICIAN FINISHES HIS REVENGE</b>	<b>1118</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Begins His Trip</b>	<b>1120</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Rides a Dragon</b>	<b>1130</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Enjoys a Moment of Peace</b>	<b>1140</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Swoops Down From the Sky</b>	<b>1151</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Breaks Through the Rain of Arrows</b>	<b>1159</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Becomes a Champion</b>	<b>1173</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Aims for the King</b>	<b>1183</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Sneaks in</b>	<b>1196</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Has a One to One Fight Against the Hero of the Axe</b>	<b>1206</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Breaks Through the Escape Route</b>	<b>1214</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Confronts Two Heroes</b>	<b>1222</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Gains a Souvenir</b>	<b>1231</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Saves Kureha</b>	<b>1239</b>
<b>Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Refuses the King</b>	<b>1247</b>

<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Fights the King</b>	<b>1258</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Becomes a True Hero</b>	<b>1267</b>
<b>Epilogue: Dioral Kingdom Rebuilding</b>	<b>1276</b>
<b>VOLUME 7: THE HEALING MAGICIAN SEVERS</b>	<b>1285</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Searches for His Lover</b>	<b>1287</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Restarts His Revenge</b>	<b>1297</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Trains His Pet</b>	<b>1311</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Embraces His Lover</b>	<b>1322</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Purges</b>	<b>1334</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Exposes Their Sins</b>	<b>1344</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician Loves His Pet</b>	<b>1355</b>
<b>Chapter 7: The Healing Magician Obtains an Unexpected Treasure</b>	<b>1366</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Visits the Town of Sand</b>	<b>1375</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Healing Magician Is Kidnapped</b>	<b>1384</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Healing Magician Draws the Line</b>	<b>1395</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Healing Magician Gets Entrapped</b>	<b>1405</b>
<b>Chapter 12: The Healing Magician Takes a Shortcut</b>	<b>1414</b>
<b>Chapter 13: The Healing Magician Contemplates</b>	<b>1421</b>
<b>Chapter 14: The Healing Magician Makes It in Time</b>	<b>1431</b>
<b>Chapter 15: The Healing Magician Bombs</b>	<b>1442</b>
<b>Chapter 16: The Healing Magician Plots</b>	<b>1453</b>
<b>Chapter 17: The Healing Magician Walks Into a Trap!</b>	<b>1462</b>
<b>Chapter 18: The Healing Magician Swears an Oath</b>	<b>1471</b>

<b>Chapter 19: The Healing Magician Retreats</b>	<b>1476</b>
<b>Epilogue: The Healing Magician Shreds</b>	<b>1486</b>
<b>VOLUME 8: THE HEALING MAGICIAN HAS TO CHOOSE</b>	<b>1495</b>
<b>Prologue: The Healing Magician Stands Up</b>	<b>1497</b>
<b>Chapter 1: The Healing Magician Refuses</b>	<b>1498</b>
<b>Chapter 2: The Healing Magician Struggles</b>	<b>1506</b>
<b>Chapter 3: The Healing Magician Enjoys the City of Art and Water</b>	<b>1515</b>
<b>Chapter 4: The Healing Magician Reunites With the Demon King</b>	<b>1524</b>
<b>Chapter 5: The Healing Magician Receives From the Godbird</b>	<b>1530</b>
<b>Chapter 6: The Healing Magician is a Tribute</b>	<b>1538</b>
<b>Chapter 7:</b>	<b>1546</b>
<b>Chapter 8: The Healing Magician Entrusts</b>	<b>1547</b>
<b>Chapter 9: The Heaing Magician Believes</b>	<b>1555</b>
<b>Chapter 10: The Sword Saint Send a Love Letter</b>	<b>1563</b>
<b>Chapter 11: The Brave of the Jutsu Burn to the Ground</b>	<b>1570</b>

## **VOLUME 1**

**THE BOY WILL REMEMBER**

**EVERYTHING AND BECOME A**

**HEALING MAGICIAN**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒーラー

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 回復術士 やり直し



Redo of healer

角川スニーカー文庫



## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WILL START OVER!**

I had determined that healing magicians are only able to heal. I had admitted that they are an existence that can't do anything by themselves. They cannot fight unless they rely on someone, and because they are that kind of existence, they are exploited by others.

Being exploited repeatedly, I have come to this point, and by the time I realized my mistake, it was too late. My life was over. That's why I'll start over. I can't let it be known that I've recovered my ego, so I continued to act dim-witted; all in order to win at the very end.<sup>1</sup>



---

<sup>1</sup> You probably don't understand what the hell this guy is going on about, but don't worry, you'll find out as you read.)

In the farthest lands, there is a desolate world, only knowing the color black. In that place, we were tasked with subjugating the demon king; the enemy of mankind and the strongest evil existence known to man. It had the shape of a girl with silver hair and eyes the color of blood. She wore a black suggestive dress, with her jet black, fallen angel wings fluttering in the sky.

“You damn humans! Are you trying to take not just the land of death, but even our last resting place!?” (Demon King)

Her breath was rough, and on her white skin, there were countless scars pouring out blood. On the other hand, there was the hope of mankind; the strongest party filled with the best heroes in the world.

The sword hero, Blade. He is a blond haired handsome man with a lean body. His weapon is the sword decorated with jewels, the divine sword Ragnarök.

The gun hero, Brett. He is a big man with brown hair and black eyes who converts magic power into bullets and shoots them with his gun. His weapon is the silver cannon, the divine gun Taslam.

The magic hero, Flare. She is a beautiful girl with long pink hair and pink eyes. As well as being a hero, she is also a princess and her weapon is a wand made from the world tree, the divine Banargand.

And finally, there's me; the healing hero, Keare. I'm the only one in the hero's party who doesn't have any equipment because I only use my bare hands.

“Brett, keep shooting at the demon king and make sure it doesn't have any time to rest, and I'll charge up a strong magic spell during that time.” (Flare)

“Yup, just leave it to me.” (Brett)

Without stopping, the gun hero Brett continues to shoot magic bullets from his divine gun Taslam. A hero's firepower is equal to rank 5 magic, the limit of what humans can use, and on top of that, rapid-fire is possible. Each and every bullet he shoots goes in a different course that he picks, making the demon king click her tongue in annoyance. Even though she flaps and tries to avoid the bullets, they change direction to block off her escape route, hitting her in the end. Taking advantage of the situation, the magic hero Flare starts chanting and increasing her magic power.

“Thanks for waiting, Rank 7 magic, Mjolnir.” (Flare)

The magic hero Flare shot her special magic, and a magic circle with a diameter of a few meters, comprised of 5 layers appeared. Rank 7 Magic, Mjolnir is a magic that is two ranks above the limit of what normal humans can use, and is limited to heroes only. From the sky, lightning falls straight down onto the ground. The extremely high-voltage plasma that continuously dropped seemed like a pillar of light coming down from the sky. Seeing this, the demon king completely gives up on evading and puts her all into maintaining the barrier that is receiving it.

“Blade, I can ask you for the finishing attack, right?” (Flare?)

“Leave it to me, the divine sword Ragnarök has been filled up with light. I will be the one to kill it!” (Blade)

After hearing Flare's words, Blade starts running towards the demon king. The divine sword Ragnarök gleams in a white light after converting his sacred intentions into power.<sup>2</sup> Blade believed that the demon king who is using all of her power in maintaining the barrier against Mjolnir wouldn't be able to do anything against him,

---

<sup>2</sup> Uh... what? Sorry I don't really understand what it means by intentions and it's confusing

and would simply get bisected by his sword. However... the demon king's expression becomes grim and she opens her mouth.

“Don’t underestimate me!!” (Demon King)

After saying this, the demon king’s wings spread, dropping feathers from her wings. Then, each and every feather turned into a fallen angel, swarming the area. All the fallen angels started attacking the sword hero, and the gun hero immediately starts shooting them to assist him. However, as expected of the copies of the demon king, they repeatedly avoid the bullets, and even if they do hit, they don’t go down in one hit. The sword hero desperately tries to shake off the fallen angels, but each time he uses his sword, its shine loses color, until finally, his sword got stuck in one of the fallen angels. At that moment, he got slashed at from all sides and while shedding blood, he decided to retreat. And it wasn’t just that, the demon king began mixing the Mjolnir with black light, mixing in her own magic to directly take control of it.

“Humanity, this is the power of the demon king!!” (Demon King)

The lightning from the Mjolnir spell turns completely black and then goes back up into the sky, once again falling down. However, this time, it was aimed at the magic hero and gun hero. The demon king hadn’t gotten rid of the magic, but instead, took it.

“Kyaaaaaa.” (Flare)

“Guaaaaaa.” (Brett)

Flare, who has high magical resistance is in a severe condition and Brett was burned to death. Even though we were just one step away from defeating the demon king, the demon king counter attacked and the hero party was put in a catastrophic situation. The only one with no injuries is me, the hero of healing.

“Oi! You dullard, hurry up and heal us. I’ve already used up my elixir and since you can only heal, just hurry up and do it!!” (Blade)

The hero of the sword is looking at me and screaming, but I ignore it. The hero of the sword has anger written all over his face and screamed at me once again.

“Don’t ignore me, I only let you live to heal us.” (Blade)

Even though we are both heroes, the hero of the sword was always looking down at me, but there is nothing I can do about it. To begin with, the heroes are strong, they hardly ever need to be healed. And on top of that, there is a valuable item called elixir that can heal anything except for missing parts. Although it is a very valuable and rare item, because it’s for the hero’s party, it has been collected from all around the world to be given as tribute to the hero’s party. The healing hero can only use healing magic, so as long as they have an elixir, they don’t even need me. However, I’m there as a reserve so that if they ever run out of elixir, they can turn to me.

“Oi, are you even listening you trash? Did your brain become nothing after drinking too much medicine!?” (Blade)

Hearing the word medicine, I can’t help but laugh at myself; yes, I was a severe drug addict. Healing magic is a type of magic that returns the person to a normal state, but it has one fatal flaw. If you don’t know what that person’s normal state, you can’t use it. Every single person has a different ‘normal state’ and you also need to reproduce the experiences that that body has gone through to use it.

Therefore, this magic makes the user experience all of what the other person’s body has gone through in one second, making the user be able to understand what the other person has gone through. Pain that goes beyond what you can imagine, and the fear of someone else’s pain flooding in to you. No one normal would usually be able to

withstand it. To say the truth, I really did not want to use this power and once ran away to not use it.

However, I eventually got caught, and was drugged, to lose the feelings of pain or fear. After that, I got addicted and used healing magic happily so that I could get the drugs. My ego was broken and I had become a farm animal like being. The thing is, healing magicians are not able to heal themselves, and no one cared even after I was breaking, forgetting who I even was, becoming unable to realize that I was breaking. I was just another person who had power that they could take advantage of.

“Who would heal someone like you. Go die you scum.” (Keare)

“You... did your ego return?” (Blade)

The sword hero raised a shout of surprise after saying that. But it was an obvious reply, because although I have been with this guy for 3 years, when I first met him, I was already broken. At that time, I was like a doll that simply followed all orders by everyone else. However, two months ago, I finally got the skill to resist against drugs and was able to become conscious of myself again. On top of that, I realized that my proficiency in healing magic had gone up enough to the point where I can heal myself.

While constantly healing my drugged and broken body, I acted dim-witted so that no one would realize my senses had recovered and continued to sharpen my secret weapon. Today, for just this day, I will run straight to the demon king and kill her. If I can beat here, then I can get ‘that’.

“Fool, you have no means of attacking it! Do you have a death wish?” (Blade)

While ignoring the hero of the swords rebuke, I ran straight towards the demon king. Multiple fallen angels come heading my way, but there is no need to fear.

“Slow” (Keare)

While dodging the fallen angel's attacks by a paper-thin difference, I run past them. What made that possible was purely because I used martial arts and ran past them with the most efficient method. As a healing magician, I have experienced many people's lives and experiences, letting me recreate what they could use. And within the countless amounts of patients I have healed, martial artist masters have also been some of my patients. The side effects of healing magic aren't just side effects, but also experiences that can give me power. My movements probably surpass that of the hero of the sword; this is what I call...

#### “Imitation Heal” (Keare)

When I had come back to my senses, I truly was surprised; after all, there was so much knowledge of different skills from different people inside of me. Many were fighting experts, many were wise, and all of their knowledge was inside of me. After seeing how fast I was, the fallen angels started amassing black light. Strengthening magic enchant. The fallen angels speed jump up and they all come at me at the same time from all four sides. Seeing that, I clicked my tongue. Even if I took the best actions, as I am right now, I am unable to avoid getting hit. No matter what I do, it is physically impossible. In this current situation, I've basically been checkmated. Therefore, I have no choice but to raise my power.

#### “Transformation Heal” (Keare)

Normally, healing magic reverts your appearance to what your old body looked like, but I figured that you could probably change it into something that was not your old body and something different.

I used this transformation heal to rewrite my body into one that was suitable for combat.<sup>3</sup> And with this, although it was impossible for me before, with my new body I avoid the attack and I get a power close to the demon king.

“As expected of the demon kings familiars, they are quite persistent.” (Keare)

Even with all this dodging, it seems that the fallen angels still aren’t giving up. And then, the fallen angels all gather up in one place and combine into one. Although it hasn’t gotten any bigger, it has become extremely dense and you can just feel the overwhelming pressure from it.

The fallen angel starts rising up in the air, and then it started to dive down towards me while throwing a fist. However, there is no need to fear. I grabbed the arm that the fallen angel threw at me and...

“Deterioration Heal” (Keare)

If healing magic can revert you back to a normal state, then I figured that breaking them is also possible.

Living existences are terribly fragile, all you have to do is just detach the spinal cord and brain and they’ll break. And thus, to break them I use deterioration heal. But the scary part about healing magic, is that it can ignore every and any resistance which means that it is impossible to do anything about it.

Living things instinctively accept healing magic, which automatically blows off all resistances that they have. As I watch the fallen angel crumble, I see the demon king in the background look at me and shout out in fear.

“Who the hell are you?” (Demon King)

---

<sup>3</sup> Yeah go kill them Kotarou!

“I am the hero of healing, Keare, just an ordinary healing magician. (Keare)

Healing magic is not just limited to healing people. The moment I realized that, my surrounding has suddenly gotten brighter.

The ability to use something from the knowledge of someone I've healed, Imitation Heal.

The ability to change my physical form to what I desire, Transformation Heal.

The ability to cause instant death to something, Deterioration Heal.

If I had these powers 4 years ago, would my life be quite different from the one I lived till today? To make this delusion come true, is my purpose in coming here. The demon king starts shooting countless jet black bullets at me, but to no avail.

Using the knowledge that I have gained from healing the wise men, I read through that magic, I see the power, speed, trajectory and everything. Then I use my knowledge of the martial artists combined with my strengthened body so that I can calculate where I should move to avoid the hits.

As long as I can touch her, it's my win. Moving through the gaps of the magic bullets, I come close to the demon king and touch her. Now all that is left is to use my magic.

“I see, so this is where my life ends huh. I feel frustrated that I couldn't protect anything.” (Demon King)

The demon king starts having a crying yet smiling expression. When I look at that face, I feel an extreme sense of guilt, but I can't stop, I have an objective that I need to complete.

“Deterioration Heal” (Keare)

Even the demon king is helpless against my deterioration heal. She slowly starts breaking and crumbling down.

“Don’t worry about it; it’ll start again soon anyways.” (Keare)

While I mutter that, I grab the heart of the demon king out from her body, a crimson red gem. This is exactly what I’m looking for.

“Good work, hero of healing Keare. My father, no, the king will surely be pleased with you too. \*Cough\* By the way, that gem seems to be a very dangerous gem with a terrible curse inflicted on it, so I think it would be better if I, the hero of magic held on to it.” (Flare)

After recovering her injuries from the black lightning with an elixir, the hero of magic, Flare is talking to me while smiling. I feel nauseous. She has never smiled while talking to me, and always looked at me like I was some filthy stray dog.

When I had awoken to my powers as a hero, she was the ringleader of the group that dragged me out of my village, caught me while I was fleeing, drugged me and took away my ego.

“The philosopher’s stone.” (Keare)

As soon as I said that name, Flare’s face cramped up.

“This is why you guys wanted to kill the demon king right? To kill the demon king and gain this, you decided to exterminate the demon race. A magic item that explosively increases any magic spells, the greatest magic item in existence. As long as you have this, you could even use forbidden magic.” (Keare)

The reason why I know all of this is because I once healed Flare, in other words, I know exactly what she thought and wanted.

Originally, there are two types of monsters. The monsters that were controlled by the demon race and the demon king, and the monsters that naturally appear who are all violent. They all worked well together with the demon race and the demon king.

However, 10 years ago, the kingdom suddenly got attacked by strong monsters being led by the demon race to assault it. Everyone began to think that to protect mankind, we need to eradicate the demon race. But to say the truth, such thing never happened.

To take the demon kings heart, you need money, troops and a reason to fight. The ten years they spent warring, was an unnecessary war.

“Oh, you are quite knowledgeable huh. I had no idea that such a name was placed on the demon kings heart.” (Flare)

“Yeah, I am quite knowledgeable. I also know that you guys hold a dumb delusion of trying to conquer the world by using forbidden magic with this.” (Keare)

For just a moment, Flare’s face is filled with hate towards me. But the next moment, she had the face of a softly smiling princess.

“Well, I don’t quite understand what you are saying though.” (Flare)

“Is that so, then I’ll be using this for my own sake.” (Keare)

Just for this moment, I pretended to continue being dim-witted and broken. All for the sake of outsmarting Flare at the end.

“What exactly are you going to do?” (Flare)

“Using this philosopher’s stone, I’m going to use healing magic, as there is something I desperately want to fix.” (Keare)

Yes, something that is broken and can’t be achieved using common sense. Something that I am truly craving for, from the bottom of my heart.

“What are you planning to do!?” (Flare)

“I am going to use healing magic on this rotten world, and start over from before I met you, four years ago.” (Keare)

Normally, I wouldn't be able to use a massive scale healing magic on the world, but as long as I have the philosopher's stone, I can do it.

"Wha- It's useless; there is no way you can do that. And even if you were able to do that, your memories would all be gone so you would make the same mistake again."

(Flare)

"Yeah, that might be true." (Keare)

After hearing my words, Flare has a relieved face.

"In that case, don't do such a useless thing. If you just pass over that rock, a happy life is awaiting you. The royal family will ensure that." (Flare)

After I smile at her, she reaches out her hand; her eyes saying to hand over the philosopher's stone. This idiot, there is no way I would nod to her just like that.

"Of course there is a chance that I might forget everything and this might all repeat. Normally, that would happen. However, I'll definitely make sure that won't happen; I'll never forget this pain that I have gone through." (Keare)

The despair and suffering I went through when I wasn't myself and the grief after I had recovered my senses; these feeling and memories have all been engraved deep into my soul.

I get the feeling that those emotions will never be forgotten, no matter how much time rewinds. The new me will definitely be able to find the potential in healing magic and can start over.

"Are you actually planning on doing it?" (Flare)

"See ya princess, when I start over and meet you again, I'll make sure to deprive everything from you." (Keare)

"You retard!" (Flare)

Flare realizes that I'm serious, and points her wand at me. However, it is too slow; I've already charged my magic power till the max, now all I need to do is use it. From the philosopher's stone, dazzling red light gushes out.

“Recovery Heal” (Keare)

I used healing magic on this rotten world and it is slowly reverting to the way I want it, and as if the four years never happened, I have come back to that day. Next time, I'll do it better, I'm sure that I'll be able to pull it off; even if all my memories disappear, this pain engraved in my heart will surely be able to make me remember it all.

# **CHAPTER 1**

## **THE BOY SEES A DREAM**

With my sweat covered body, I sprang out of bed, feeling extremely unpleasant for some reason.

“Haa, haa, haa, is it that dream again?” (Keare)<sup>4</sup>

It’s a dream where I, of all the people they could have chosen, fight as a hero to subjugate the demon king. I don’t remember how many times I’ve seen that dream, but I know my position as a person, and I know I would never be able to become a hero.

“Oh, the sun’s already rising?” (Keare)

Looking through the window, I noticed that the sun had started rising; it’s just the right time to wake up, after this I’ll go to work. Changing from my nightwear, I put on my clothes for the day and start biting into an apple that was on top of my desk. This was my daily routine.

---

<sup>4</sup> Just in case you didn’t realize, ‘haa’ is him deep breathing, not laughing.

After picking up my big basket, I sling the strap of my pouch, which holds my work tools, onto my shoulder.

“Father, mother, I’ll be going now” (Keare)

I mutter out of habit while not expecting a reply. My parents are already dead, and were killed by monsters.



I walk out of my house, going out into the village that I grew up in. My village is split up in to three different sections: the commercial area, the residential area and the agricultural area. The residential area has a waterway that stretches around it, and is filled with green scenery. From there, I start moving towards the agricultural area.

Although I was all by myself, without a single relative, my parents left behind their house and apple orchard. Thanks to that, I was able to live on and make a living by being an apple farmer. After arriving at the orchard, I noticed that it was time to harvest.

“It’s finally time to harvest huh” (Keare)

Looking at the apples growing on the trees, I happily grinned to myself in self-satisfaction and took out the basket. It seems like with this, I won’t be starving to death yet. I climb the tress, picking off the apples that look good and putting them into my basket.

However, for some reason, even while I’m doing this, I still feel weirdly disturbed. A voice is resounding inside of my heart; *is it fine living like this? Isn’t there something more I should be doing? Is it fine to not be getting stronger?*

“It is still too early to think about it when my class hasn’t even been awokened”  
(Keare)

When humans become the age of 14, they are officially considered an adult and awaken to their own class. Depending on each class, different parameters get strengthened accordingly, but people without classes aren’t even able to fight properly.

On top of that, depending on the class you get, you can get special skills that only people from that class can get. For example, if your class was a warrior, then you have the potential of getting really good at the sword, and it is easier to raise your warrior proficiency level. On the other hand, a magician is incapable of getting a warrior skill and vice versa.

Although you can train and swing your sword every day, you will be no match for someone with a warrior class. This is because without a class, you have no attack speed, strength or speed parameter adjustments.

There is another seven days until my fourteenth birthday, and I have already decided my plan, depending on what class I get. If I get a good class, I plan to leave this town and go on an adventure, but if I get a weak class, I plan to continue living as an apple farmer.

Currently, it is the harvesting period for the apples, the period of time where my year of effort turns into money. Even if I go on an adventure, I will have plenty of money to do so; while holding this small hope within me, I diligently continue to pick the apples.



By the time I had finished collecting enough apples, the sun has started to set. Just when I had decided to turn in for the day, I heard a loud scream. I immediately ran towards

the direction of the scream. No way!? There, in the middle of the wheat field, was something that shouldn't have been there.

“Did the demons cross the walls to come here!?” (Keare)

Looking at the monster, I raise a shout in surprise. There was a boar type monster which was attacking the surrounding people. It had short legs and a hard looking rock carapace, protecting its body. There was no way that we, simple farmers, could do anything about that kind of monster.

The farmers were adults who were class holders, but their classes weren't combat based, so they became farmers to support themselves. On top of that, they didn't even try to level up their classes; it would be useless to even try something against that monster. After a while, the vigilante corps will surely come to kill it, however...

“Anna-san.” (Keare)

I recognized a familiar face of the person that lent a helping hand towards me after hearing of my parent's death. She, who was married but didn't have a child, treated me as if I were her own, and always took good care of me. Unfortunately, that very person who took care of me is stumbling and is late at evacuating. As every second passes, the boar is slowly catching up to her, and at this rate, she will be devoured by the monster.

Even if I go, it would be useless; it isn't that I don't have a combat class, but I don't even have a class to boost my stats in the first place.

*No, that's not true. Why do I fear a monster of that level? Status isn't the only thing that can make you strong; knowledge is also another form of power.*

The voice that always urges me to become stronger resounds in my head. However, the strength put into that voice was louder than usual, and I had started dashing towards the monster by the next moment.

For some reason, I had knowledge of that monster. That monster was not a boar, but a rock maul, which is a mole type monster. Therefore, it was probably able to bypass the walls by digging under it.

The rock maul had one fatal weakness, which was that their eyes were degenerated and was hardly able to see anything. This meant that it had to rely on its Eimer's<sup>5</sup> organ which was right on the tip of its nose to sense the vibrations from the ground and find its prey.

To not weaken that organ which acts as a sensor, it is the only place that was not covered in rock and was the only fragile spot. And then...

“Haaaaaaa!” (Keare)

I was sprinting and jumping towards the monster using my maximum speed; if the rock maul uses vibrations on the ground to sense its prey, then all you need to do is be in the air and they won't be able to sense you. I jumped, onto the neck of the giant boar, no, rock maul, and clung onto it tightly. Until this moment, he was unable to sense me.<sup>6</sup> Using my work knife, I pierced his Eimer's organ, which was on his unprotected nose.

“Kyuuiiiiiiiiiiiii!” (Rock Maul)

The rock maul starts rampaging, and I get shoved off easily. Glaring at his nose, I tell myself that with my current status, the best I can do is to wound him, and I wouldn't be able to kill it. I obviously can't do anything about it if I tried my best yet couldn't kill it, so I clench my teeth to hold back the desire to kill it.

*My objective was to save that woman, yet why did I try to defeat that monster?*

*Well, hurry up and save her.*

---

<sup>5</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eimer%27s\\_organ](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eimer%27s_organ)

<sup>6</sup> ...Oi. You're saying that the rock maul which has relied on this sensory organ for all his life was unable to sense this guy who was running like a madman?

An amazed voice comes out from inside of me, and I leave the area, panickingly head toward Anna-san to help her escape. The rock maul is still rampaging around everywhere, but neither Anna-san nor I have been in the range of its attacks.

“Keare-kun, uh- um, thank you. But was it fine to anger that monster?” (Anna)

“Don’t worry, that monster can’t see anything so it’s safe.” (Keare)

Having its only sensory organ damaged, there is no way it could find us. And just that is fine, my purpose is not to kill it, but to save Anna-san, which has just been achieved. Now all that’s left is to let the vigilante corps kill it and it’ll all be fine.



Afterwards, the vigilante corps who had combat related classes came over and beat the rock maul for us. I was praised by everyone for helping Anna-san, but got scolded by that very person since I was being too rash.

However, my heart was strangely cold and I myself do not think that I was being too rash, as if it was only natural to be able to do something like that. Even though it was supposed to be my first fight with a monster, I was strangely calm.

Is there some relation to the dreams I have every day of me fighting as a hero? As I started to think about this, the voice that I heard when I fought the rock maul started to speak up inside of me.

*Become strong, trust no one. I know the method to becoming stronger. Countless adventurers’ experiences and wise people’s knowledge are all inside of me. Using all of their knowledge, become stronger by even just one second; first off, earn an eye, the eye of the spirit, and the eye of all creation.*

What is this... this is the first time that I've ever heard the voice this clear.

“What exactly is this anyways?” (Keare)

My feet move naturally by itself and I somehow ‘knew’. There is a connection point to the spirit world in the woods near the village, where I can get a hold of a contract agreement with a spirit and where I can get the world’s best eye. All I need to be able to do is to be able to speak the ancient words and chant the ritual to form a contract with a spirit.

Just like when I fought the rock mall, for some reason, I ‘knew’. I also know that the strongest connection period will be in 5 days, and if I miss it, I’ll have to wait another 34 years.

It’s crazy if you think about it with common sense, but I was unable to ignore it. I feel like if I ignore it, I will lose everything and felt a threatening voice saying that being weak is a sin.

*If you can just obtain the eye, you will remember everything. I cannot afford to repeat this all, I will definitely to lead a happier life this time.*

I start feeling impatient. I feel like if I go there, if I get the eyes of the spirit, then I’ll be able to understand everything. Grabbing a few apples and stuffing it into my bag, I leave town and break into a run towards a place that I shouldn’t know of, with only the clothes on my back.

And I realized, I seemed to be laughing. I see... I was looking forward to it huh. I was looking forward to arriving at the place that this voice tells me to go. Now then, let’s go, to retrieve back the true me.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE BOY RECALLS EVERYTHING**

Grab ahold of the eye of the spirit.

While being motivated by that voice from inside of me, I slipped out of town and continue advancing through the woods. The daylight is slowly fading away, which is bad news as the night is dangerous. At night, the visibility is low and monsters become more active. Slipping out of the protected town at night is literally an act of suicide, where it wouldn't be weird whenever you get attacked by monsters. And yet I am not scared.

Taking out the knife, which was in my bag, I peel off some bark on a nearby tree. I then squeeze out all the sap I can from it and heavily spread it, all over my body. The demons in this area dislike the smell of sap, and the demons that don't mind the sap are divided into two types. The demons that don't like fire, and the demons that don't attack you as long as you don't enter their territory.

Letting the smell of sap drift in the air, I hold a torch as well. I also check the trees as I go, to see if there are any wounds left to show the marks of their territory. As long as I abide to these rules, I will be able to go through these woods, is what the voice told me.

“I really wonder who the heck I am...” (Keare)

As I wonder about who I really am, I keep walking through the forest. Maybe my mind went crazy, if so, my life would just end by me being killed by a monster in the forest. If this voice was actually just a hallucination, then these measures against the monsters would be useless and by morning, I would have become food for the monsters.

At the time when I was fighting the rock maul, I was able to save Anna-san by believing what this voice was saying. Therefore, if I am able to safely travel through the woods this time, then I can definitely believe that the eye of the spirit exist from the bottom of my heart.

So for now, let's move forward as I don't have much time. After considering the distance, unless I start sprinting with my fastest pace from now, I won't be able to reach it, and so I diligently continued to traverse through the woods.



Four days have passed since I left the village, and I only have one more day to get there. It's only possible to connect to the spirit world the moment the stars are united, so I have not slept a wink yesterday, simply continuing to travel through the woods, and the fatigue in my body has been piling up.

And it wasn't just that. On top of not sleeping, my body has considerably weakened as I could only eat the edible wild plants in the woods and wild animals. My vision is

hazy, and I have confirmed something after traveling this whole way. I whole-heartedly believe in the voice, or else I wouldn't have been able to come here without stopping in the first place. I walk, walk, walk and on the night of the fifth day, I finally reach it. In between all sorts of trees, there was a beautiful lake in the middle, and the stars start shining in the sky. Using the powers of star reading that I should not have had, I accurately read the sequence of the stars, and saw a gate in the middle of opening.

*It seems that we somehow made it huh. Now then, get the all-seeing eye; if you do that, you can remember everything.*

The lake starts sucking in the light of the stars; it has started. My mouth opens.

“—————” (Keare)

What I said, were the ancient words of the spirits. Occasionally the spirits that got mixed up from the spirit world would give a blessing to the one who spoke the chant, and is basically a repayment for their benefactor and their descendants. Fairies from the fairy world give power to those who can reach this place, learnt the secret of the stars and recite the chant. If that person can do all three, then they give power to that person.<sup>7</sup>

Obviously, it's not like my ancestors helped a spirit before, and I'm just using knowledge from other people that has saved a spirit before. I came here because there happened to be an area that can connect to the spirit world near my village, it was the time for the stars to be aligned, and because I had knowledge of the chant to form a contract with a spirit. I have stopped thinking about why I know all of these things, because I'm sure that all my answers will be solved if I just get the eye of the spirit.

---

<sup>7</sup> I'm confused, but I think this is explaining the two different reasons why the fairies give power/blessings to people

The lake shined brilliantly and it released all of the star's radiance all at once. In the center of the lake, blue pillars suddenly appear and a tear forms in that space. From there, beautiful women come out, and one of them was wearing a semi-transparent, blue robe of feathers that stuck tightly to the skin. She spread her wings and slowly opened her mouth.

"We are the star spirits. Human child, in accordance with our ancient contract, for our companion to repay you for the favor that your ancestor did for her, we will give you the power of the spirits. What do you desire?" (Star Spirit)<sup>8</sup>

The spirit let me choose through four options, although my answer was already decided. Arms that can smash through everything, feet that can cross through storms, ears that could hear from 1000 leagues away, or eyes that can see through everything.<sup>9</sup>

"The eye, please give me the all-seeing eye" (Keare)

I squeeze out those words in a trembling voice. Then, the star spirit slowly starts floating towards me, and brings her face close to mine. Without thinking, I instinctively close my eyelids, and feel a soft feeling on my eyelid two times.

"Human child, as proof of our contract, I have given you those eyes" (Star Spirit)

My eyes become hot, but it isn't painful, just hot. I feel the power surging and open my eyes.

"So this is the eye of the spirit." (Keare)

I was dumbfounded. I could see the mana in the atmosphere, the flow of the dragons pulse, the status of the spirit in front of me, and even special abilities or the true name of

---

<sup>8</sup> Didn't he just say that his ancestor didn't do anything? There should only be two options why spirits give power to people, and I figured that he did the latter... or maybe they mistook him as another person descendant... even though they have the all-seeing eye...

<sup>9</sup> A league is approximately 2.44 miles.

the spirit.<sup>10</sup> Wow, what amazing eyes! And the voice is saying that this is an absolutely necessary ability for the class that I'm going to awaken too. I stare at the surface of the water, and notice that my eyes are shining in a jade green. I then decide to use my all-seeing eyes on myself.

“I see, so that was what it was huh” (Keare)

I was able to see a true picture of the world. I had remembered everything, the despair of the past and the craving for a new life. Even if all my memories disappear, the pain that was engraved in my heart did not disappear, and will probably never disappear. I was able to regain myself.

“Thank you, the spirit of the stars.” (Keare)

As I say my thanks, the star spirit smiles and fades away. And with this, I have gained the eye of the spirit... no, the jade eyes so my advance preparations have been finished. In two days, I will awaken to the healing magician class and will get the mark of a hero engraved on my left hand; the mark that only ten people chosen people can get in the world.

“First, I'll need to trace history I guess. Even if I may have the knowledge, I have lost the skills from my past life, such as the drug resistance skill. If it goes according to my past life, then I will be drugged and forced to heal the warriors in the military. Copying the skills of those warriors isn't too bad I guess.” (Keare)

And above all...

“I did promise after all, this time, I will deprive everything of that woman” (Keare)

---

<sup>10</sup> : ....I've got a headache. What does it mean by the flow of the dragons pulse? I've been rechecking the raws for a while now, and talking to myself for a few minutes, but all I can think of is that the author made a mistake... I'm not placing the blame on someone else for my own incompetence okay! >///< No but actually I have no idea, so please don't ask me. 龍脈の流れ

I begin to remember a woman from my past life. With light pink hair, she was the princess who was loved by everyone, the magic hero Flare. I should rush back to the village because reuniting with her is the first big step I need to take.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE BOY AWAKENS TO HIS HEALING MAGIC**

I had remembered everything after getting the jade eyes, which were the eyes of the spirit. The time when I was being used like a slave every day and the part where I used healing magic on the world to go back to the past. At this rate, if nothing is done, then the same tragedy will just repeat itself, and I just will not forgive myself if that happens. To avoid that tragedy, I will start planning out what I can do.

“Firstly, in two days when it’s my birthday, I will awaken to my class.” (Keare)

There are only two days until my 14<sup>th</sup> birthday, and at the same time when I am considered an adult, I will awaken to my class.<sup>11</sup> Of course, I will awaken to the healing magician class, but not only that, but I’ll also awaken to the extra class which is the hero class.

“Why did I have to be hero?” (Keare)

---

<sup>11</sup> The author wrote 15th birthday here, but since the author wrote 14th in a previous chapter, I’ll keep it as 14 until I am able to properly make sure.

‘Hero’ is an extra class which only ten people can get in the world, and has four abilities derived from its class.

- Class ability strengthening, which is an ability of the hero class which boosts your class up by one dimension.
- The release of the level cap; every single living being has a level cap to their level, with the exception of the heroes.
- The amount of EXP that you and your party get is two times the amount of what normal parties usually get.
- The increase of the level cap for your followers; if they do a certain deed, then their level cap goes up.

They are quite useful abilities, and they are all abilities that are befitting the title of a ‘hero’. Without a doubt, the reason I was able to reach what lied ahead of healing magic, imitation heal, transformation heal and deterioration heal, was definitely because I was a hero.

And on top of that, not having a level cap is a nice part of being a cheat. Normally, the level cap is around level 20-30, but us hero’s level cap is infinite; our strength can keep on reaching new heights. The dimension of strength is completely different compared to normal people.

You can’t even laugh at the rise in value of EXP, because if my past life’s memories are correct, for each hero in the party, all members get a rise of EXP by 2x the normal amount. And back when I was in a party with the four other heroes, it was  $2 \times 2 \times 2 \times 2$  the normal amount, which meant we got 16x the normal amount of EXP you get.

“Now then, Flare should be coming in a week or so I think.” (Keare)

According to my memories from my past life, the kingdom should send an escort to pick me up five days after I got the hero class. Apparently, it seems that the already awakened, magic hero Flare has the ability to discover the birth of a new hero. This time as well, she will definitely come too after finding me, as the heroes who are only ten in number in the whole world, are a valuable fighting force.

As I diligently walk through the woods, I decide on my plan.

“First of all, escaping the kingdom is out of the question.” (Keare)

There are two reasons for this. The first reason is that no hero can escape from the magic hero Flare with her hero detection magic. Especially if my level is low and I have no skills, as the elite force owned by the royal family will instantly capture me. If I were to seriously try and escape, I would have to destroy Flare’s detection magic, or else its checkmate. There can only be 10 heroes in the world, so the royalty would kill off the useless hero, to give birth to another hero.

The second reason, is that I want to be able to use imitation heal on the people that are strong.

In my past life, being unable to stand the pain of using heal, I had ran away, only to be brought back and drugged. After that, the kingdom made me heal all the veteran soldiers that couldn’t be healed using an elixir. Although it was a nightmare like experience, it was a chance to copy the skills of strong warriors that I couldn’t afford to miss out on.

Going through all of that, there is only one option that I can take, which is to use imitation heal on as many people I can, and then escaping the royal castle using those skills.

But to do that, there are hurdles I need to jump over.

“I definitely want the drug resistance skill, because if I lose my ego after getting drugged, it will be the same as last time.” (Keare)

I need to acquire drug resistance so that I will be able to keep my ego even if I get drugged. And I also need strength if I want to escape, so I would prefer to increase my level. I’m not bothered to much about the latter, because I have \*imitation heal to cover up for it. As I copy skills, my level will also rise as well.<sup>12</sup>

Now that I’ve decided my plan, I need to start preparing for it. As I return back to the village, I collect poisonous mushrooms and plants and put them in my bag. It took a long time to acquire the drug resistance skill last time, because I had gotten addicted to it and abandoned myself to pleasure from the drugs. To gain drug resistance, I need to try and resist drugs while eating them, so if I continue to eat poisonous plants for a week, the proficiency should increase by quite a bit. Although I won’t be able to get the drug resistance skill in a week, I should be able to get drug resistance skill in the near future as long as I continue to raise the proficiency and try to keep a strong heart.

“But... just running isn’t fun, so I’ll destroy Flare and bring her back I guess.” (Keare)

In my past life, that woman drugged me to turn me into a machine that can heal, so I’ll do the same thing to her, by using transformation heal on her.

That being said, I’m not a demon. The Flare of this world hasn’t done anything bad to me, so it doesn’t make sense to try and break or exploit her. If she doesn’t try and break me, I’ll let her go. However, if she tries to break me again, I’ll definitely take revenge on her; I’ll make her understand how it feels to be treated like livestock.

---

<sup>12</sup> \*it says looting heal, but there was no ‘looting heal’ in the prologue, so I’m guessing the author just accidentally wrote it or something?

Using my knowledge, I continued to ingest poisonous plants or mushrooms that are at the level of not being able to kill someone and diligently walked through the woods.



It has been two days since I got the jade eyes, and I've gotten much more used to poison. Currently, I have gone to the river to drink water, and as I look at myself in the river, I notice that my cheek has sunk in, and my eyes look vacant.

I might have gone a bit too far... well whatever, it is something needed in order to let me live happily. As I gaze at the sky, the full moon was shining, and my arm suddenly started hurting as if it was on fire.

“So it’s come.” (Keare)

On the back of my hand, a geometrical crest had been engraved onto it. It’s proof that you’re a hero; it seems that I was picked as a hero this time too. I should also have awoken to my class now.

Looking at the surface of the river, I put power into my eyes, and the jade eyes that I got from the spirits start shining. Normally, you cannot view your status without using an expensive magic tool called the appraiser. However, with my jade eyes, I can see someone’s status without using a magic tool.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 1**

**Status:**

*MP: 12/12*

*Physical Attack: 5*

*Physical Defense: 6*

*Magic Attack: 7*

*Magic Resistance: 8*

*Speed: 7*

**Abilities:**

*Healing Magic Lv1*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Healing Ability Increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to healing magic.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Others): Hero only skill, by giving your body fluids to someone which have your magical power included in them, there is a probability of their upper level limit going up one level.<sup>13</sup>*

---

<sup>13</sup> oi... please none of this shinmai maou business... ‘doing perverted things makes you stronger’. No but seriously, the author could have chosen to not add this, or add this, and the fact that he/she did, means that there must be some kind of event in the future that involves this skill right? Btw I’m reading as I translate, so this isn’t a spoiler.

It's very useful to be able to see a status without using a magic tool every time, especially for me as I can see peoples status's to check if I want to copy their abilities or not. Using these eyes, I can specify what skill I want, and then copy it from that person.

And the jade eye's power doesn't just stop there. Until now, it was what you could see with an ordinary appraiser, but you can see past that with these eyes. That is...

---

**Level Limit:**  $\infty$

**Talent Values:**

*MP:* 110

*Physical Attack:* 50

*Physical Defense:* 50

*Magic Attack:* 105

*Magic Resistance:* 125

*Speed:* 120

*Total Value:* 560

---

The level cap and talent values appear. Living beings all have their maximum level, and by seeing that, I can see the people who have the most talent. No matter how high someone's stats are, if their maximum level is 10, then they won't be of any use.

And the important part is the talent value, because the increase in certain stats after leveling up depends on your talent value. If your talent value is low, then no matter how much you raise your level, you won't be able to get strong. In my case as a healing magician, my physical stats are low, but every other stat is high level.

No matter how strong the hero, they wouldn't be able to fight alone; they have to have comrades. If I use these jade eyes, then I would probably be able to find some people that have high talent values.

"The healing magician class and hero class, the preparations to get the drug resistance skill and the jade eyes. I have gotten all the things I need, and now all that's left is to follow history. It is weird though, because although I hated Flare that much, I'm looking forward to meeting her." (Keare)

I was praying in my head, for Flare to be the trash she is in this world as well. If she is, then I can care freely carry out my revenge, and cherish her as a domestic animal.

While thinly smiling, I stood up and began to walk. Making sure that I will definitely fulfill my objective, I took one step at a time, all to lead up to my revenge.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MEETS THE MAGIC HERO**

At the same time I became 15, I awakened to my healing magician class, and I also awakened to an extra class which only 10 people in the world can get, the hero class. After I had gotten my class, I had continued to travel back to the village from the woods. But I wasn't just walking through the woods; I had been diligently consuming poisonous plants to get the drug resistance skill.

“Recovery Heal.” (Keare)

Placing my right hand on my body, I use healing magic on myself to remove the poison inside of me.

“I better increase my proficiency in healing magic as well” (Keare)

Normally, using healing magic on your own body is extremely difficult, because while you are casting the magic, your body changes and noise enters the magic, making it almost impossible to control. However, I am able to do it because I have used healing magic tens of thousands of times.

I just have to make a prediction of how the target is going to change, and incorporate that when I use my healing magic. And because I am able to treat my poison now, the pace of which I can increase my proficiency of the drug resistance skill has increased.

That being said, just using healing magic four times depletes all of my MP, so if I don't level up and increase my MP, it's going to be harsh. By doing this, I spent 3 days after getting my class, walking through the woods, and I have finally reached my village.



As I arrive back in the village, my acquaintances come rushing towards me. It seems that I had worried them since I was away for 10 days without even saying anything.

Although I was asked about a lot of things, I was able to make stuff up to not make them suspicious, and even if I were to tell them, there would be no way anyone would believe my story. My jade eyes can also be concealed because unless I'm in an excited state, my eyes don't give off the peculiar jade color.<sup>14</sup>

To buy an appraiser, the village mayor asked me if I wanted to ride along with him on his carriage to the royal capital. Although my village is a large village, as expected, there is no one that can make an appraiser which only advanced level magicians can make. To his offer, I nodded my head to it, because as long as I want to hide my jade eyes, I shouldn't know of my class. Not being curious of what class you get after becoming of age is unnatural, because everyone wants to find out what class that they get.

---

<sup>14</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Excited\\_state](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Excited_state) couldn't think of anything to replace it with and if I did, I would probably sound like some 10yr old trying to explain physics lol

Well either way, it would be wasted because before we set out to buy it, the princess will come to escort me to the kingdom.



After coming back to the village, I had continued to train my proficiency of drug resistance and as usual, was taking care of my apples.

Although I did want to kill monsters and level up quickly, my physical attack and defense has a low talent value of 50, which means that I won't be able to kill monsters easily. And the only attack magic I have, deterioration heal, has a heavy MP consumption, so no matter how much I tried, with my current MP I won't be able to use it. Because of these circumstances, I don't want to fight with a monster, but I don't have to rush it. After all, I can just increase my level however much I want later, by using looting heal.<sup>15</sup>

“Keare-kun, what’s that crest on your left hand?” (Keare)

After finishing with my farm work, Anna-san called out to me while I was about to return home.

“I don’t know anything about it either; it just suddenly appeared one day.” (Keare)

“Why don’t you get curse expert to check it out some time?” (Anna)

I have a wry smile, because although the hero’s existence is famous, not many people know about the crest engraved on their body.

---

<sup>15</sup> Or you could just collapse down onto the ground for the rest of the day like a certain explosion magician.

“I’ll go have it seen if it starts hurting, but more importantly, it’s quite noisy over there.” (Keare)

The entrance of the village was getting quite noisy, probably because the princess had arrived by now. Now then, let’s proceed with the history.



Once I arrive at the entrance of the village, I was immediately able to see the cause of the commotion; an unfamiliar horse-drawn carriage had been stopped there. It had an extravagant and elegant design, which was not pulled by ordinary horses, but was pulled by a mythical beast, the unicorn. This was something that a superficially rich person could not possibly afford to buy. On top of that, there were knights equipped with mithril armor, surrounding the carriage to protect it. And above all else, they had a special crest engraved on their armor and carriage, the crest of the royal family.

One of the carriage doors open, and a teenager girl comes out of the carriage. The villagers are all looking at her with a dumb-founded look, as they are all watching in fascination. By the beauty that stands in front of them, by the elegant appearance of that beauty and the smile of the beauty who seems like a saint.

A princess who has an overwhelming amount of charisma and at the same time is a hero. Her name is...

“Hello everyone, I am the first princess of the Dioral Kingdom; the magic hero Flare Earlgrande Dioral.” (Flare)<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> I think you read it as the dge in judge or something along those lines, so I read it as "G-oral". Here's the katakana if you want ジオラル.

The villagers start yelling with delight, as she has already named herself as a hero. Flare can master the rank 5 magic which is the highest magic possible for humans, can also use rank 6 magic which has never been heard of before, and is revered as the strongest magician in the world. I also know that in a few years, she will be able to use rank 7 magic as well. There is basically no human being that can win against her in magic.

“Today I have come to pick up a newly born hero which has been born in this village.” (Flare)

The cheers become even stronger, and the villagers begin facing each other, unanimously asking who became a hero to each other.

Putting power into my eyes, I activate my jade eyes in order to check what Flare’s ability is.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Flare**

**Class: Magician, Hero**

**Level: 25**

**Status:**

*MP: 155/155*

*Physical Attack: 40*

*Physical Defense: 25*

*Magical Attack: 70*

*Magical Resistance: 55*

*Speed: 50*

**Abilities:**

*Attack Magic (All) Lv3*

*Martial Arts Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate Increase Lv2: Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Attack Magic Power Increase Lv2: Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to attack magic.*

*Transcendental Magician LV2: Magician and Hero composite skill, all types of magic attributes available. High level magic available.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

---

Looking at it again, it is quite a terrifying status, especially the magic attacks. Even on the skills side, she has a composite skill which involves both a hero and magician class, and she can also use all attributes instead of the amount that you can normally use, which is 2. And on top of that, she can also use high-level magic as well.

Truly a power that is worthy of being a hero, but the only part that she falls behind in, is that she can't increase other people's level limits. Now then, I should also check out her talent values too.

---

**Level Limit:**  $\infty$

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 150*

*Physical Attack: 70*

*Physical Defense: 40*

*Magic Attack: 140*

*Magic Resistance: 100*

*Speed: 80*

*Total Value: 580*

---

In addition to having the infinite level limit that all heroes have, she also has a total talent value of 580. The average number that normal humans have is around 60 for their talent value, and having a total value of somewhere around 350 is good. Her magic attack is particularly good, because 140 is probably the highest stat value in all of humanity.

Because I had gotten the information I needed, I turned off my jade eyes. Just after that, my eyes met Flare's.

“You are the new hero right? Please come this way.” (Flare)

Once Flare calls out to me, the villagers move aside to open a space for me to walk through, and I start walking towards her.

“I'm a hero!?” (Keare)

I acted surprised, because it would be unnatural if I didn't.

“So you hadn't noticed yet. You were picked as a hero.” (Flare)

She comes right in front of me, holds my hand and raises it high in the sky.

“This crest engraved on his left hand is proof that he is a hero, and I have come to pick you up. Let's save the world from the demon king together.” (Flare)

The villagers start getting excited, and once again erupt into applause again. A hero had come from their village; that means that their village becomes honored, and they get the benefit of getting support from the country.

“I can’t believe that I became a hero” (Keare)

“It isn’t unreasonable to think like that, but it’s the truth. Now then, we are going to depart without delay towards the royal capital. After all, there are a lot of things that you have to learn to be a hero.” (Flare)

I became about to vomit, because I knew that what I have to ‘learn as a hero’ is making me into a healing machine after drugging me.

“Even if you say that all of a sudden, I need time to prepare my heart.” (Keare)

“Fufu, please rest assured because I’ll be with you, and teach you a lot of things as your senior.” (Flare)

Flare squeezes my hand tightly while sweetly smile at me. I can feel that her hand is quite soft, and I notice that Flare smells nice. If you were a man, you would have fallen for her immediately just from this. However, I know the true nature of this girl and can only feel disgust towards her.

“Okay, I understand princess; please take me to the royal capital.” (Keare)

“Yes, of course.” (Flare)

None of the villagers try to stop me from going and are blessing me with their words, without even knowing what kind of hell I’m going to go through afterwards. Although there is obviously no way they would know about it, it still puts me into an irritated mood.



Riding the horse-drawn carriage, we are heading towards the royal capital.

“Oh yeah, I forgot to ask your name. My name is Flare Earlgrande Dioral.” (Flare)

“My name is Keare, nice to meet you.” (Keare)

“My, that’s quite a lovely name. Could you tell me what your class is?” (Flare)

As usual, Flare is using her smile that would charm anyone, and her voice that can capture anyone’s heart while talking to me. The fact that she has planned this all out is the scary part.

“I still don’t know my class, since I have only just become an adult and I haven’t used an appraiser yet.” (Keare)

“Is that so. In that case, if it’s all right with you, could I use an appraiser on you right now?” (Flare)

Flare calls out to one of her attendants, and her attendant gives her the appraiser after taking it out. Then, Flare taught me the way of using the appraiser.

I had used the appraiser just as I was told, and the result was the same as the jade eyes. However, I couldn’t see the level limit or the talent values.

“My class is a healing magician.” (Keare)

The moment I said that, Flare’s face became a bit distorted and her eyes had the look of contempt. Without even thinking of me as a fighting force, she was probably disappointed at me.

“Keare-san, would it be okay if I could look at the appraiser as well?” (Flare)

“Please go ahead.” (Keare)

While still keeping her smile, she looked through my status. She was probably calculating various things inside her head, since she is that kind of woman.

In my old world, the conclusion she came up with is that even if I don't count as a fighting force, her EXP will be 2x higher, making it worth putting me in their party, while making me occasionally heal them. After all, no matter how much you obtain, elixir is quite valuable, so you would want to save as much as possible.

Thus, even if I myself am not considered a fighting force, I would be able to recycle injured heroes.

As a result of such a cold calculation, she considered me as 'just barely worthy of existence'. If she hadn't thought that, she probably would have killed me and bet on the birth of a new hero. Since there can only be 10 heroes at the same time, you would have to kill one to get another.

With me knowing all of that, I'm able to see the face that she tucked away behind her smiling face.

While talking about things that weren't of much importance, the carriage we were on had reached the capital.

If it goes just like how I remember it to go, in the period of a few days from now, I will be ordered to heal a master swordsman after one of my lessons. Once I used heal on the swordsman, I found out about the extreme pain and fear from using healing magic on people, and refused to use healing magic. However, after finding out about this, the royalty couldn't forgive me and drugged me, training me into a machine.

The royal family had only thought of me as a tool, which was why they could do all those cruel things to me. But the new me is not someone that can just be used; if someone was to try and make me into a tool, I'll definitely make them fall into ruin.

Just like how the princess is hiding her true face behind her smile, I'll put on the mask of a harmless sheep over my revenge seeking demon inside of me.

They still hadn't realized what was behind the mask...

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN IS INVITED INTO THE ROYAL CAPITAL**

While being shaken by the carriage, we had reached the royal capital of Dioral. Just as the name says, it is the capital of the Dioral Kingdom.

The Dioral Kingdom was situated on the southernmost part of the territory that humans control. Beyond that, there is the territory of what the demon race controls.

In other words, the Dioral Kingdom is the defensive wall to protect the humans from the demon race. Making this into a reason to gain support from other countries, the Dioral Kingdom's strength is connected with the other countries.

The support that the Dioral Kingdom get, consist mostly of food and money, but they also get talented engineers or magicians. Coupled with many warriors with real combat experience against monsters, there is no doubt that the Dioral Kingdom is the strongest country in the world. Nowadays, they are performing extreme acts of greed by making more aggressive negotiations to extract more support from the countries that are backing them up.

The frontlines of the battle between the humans and monsters, the capital, is surrounded by walls with a strange height and thickness. Not only can it protect the capital from physical damage, but it can also protect against magical damage. On top of that, there are multiple knights always surrounding the walls, making it quite the formidable protective wall.

“That looks like quite a splendid wall.” (Keare)

“Fufu, you shouldn’t be surprised at the wall, because the truly surprising part is inside the town.” (Flare)

Going through the bulky metal gate, we enter the town.

“Please look, isn’t it quite a beautiful townscape?” (Flare)

Once we entered the town, our carriage started running across the well maintained highway in the Dioral Kingdom. While I was looking at the town, the magic hero who was also the princess Flare, started innocently talking in high spirits.

Certainly, just as she says, it is a beautiful townscape. Taking into account of the circulation of money and goods, the main road is wide and straight. The buildings are made of brick for fire protection and have some elegance to it.

You can’t find anywhere in this place that has useless designs or anything, and they are all just living normally. In this beautiful townscape, there were more people than any other town. It is in a good condition, the energy is overflowing and you can always hear laughing voices.

“Yeah, it truly is beautiful.” (Keare)

I don’t use polite language towards the princess Flare as she herself told me not to use it. She said that since we are both heroes and are equal, there is no need for it. Even

though Flare is a princess, she is acting as someone who is easy to get along with, so she is trying to match with me while talking.

“Ehh, this is my prideful town, and we fight to protect this beautiful town and everyone’s smile!” (Flare)

“You’re so amazing Flare” (Keare)

“Oh, sorry, um for talking so much, but it would be wonderful if we could protect everyone’s smile with our power right?” (Flare)

I laugh back to Flare while she was smiling. Ah, it’s useless; it feels like my smile would crumble anytime now. Everything that Flare is saying is calculated, her innocent behavior, the moments when she is a bit clumsy, her glorious face and her wish filled with purity to protect the royal capital. Every single part of her act is to try and tie me to this country. The magic hero Flare is a woman who can do all of this, and because I know this, I’ve had to endure this nauseous feeling inside of me the whole time.

In the first place, the royal capital is completely corrupted. The place that the royal capital was built on was the land that they stole from the demi-humans. The Dioral Kingdom who set its eyes on this extremely vast land which had plentiful recourses, had burned down all the demi-human villages in the area to claim it for themselves. The demi-humans who fought back were massacred, and the remaining ones were made into slaves for the man power needed to build this town.

For this reason, they were able to make this town which was optimized to have a good circulation of money. At any rate, because they were able to burn down all of the demi-human villages at once, they started just doing as they pleased.

A clean highway, numerous lovely buildings and the smiling faces of the townspeople. In the shadows of all of it, there are the remains of the sacrifices made to

make all of this and you can sometimes see the demi-humans who have collars stuck on them getting overworked by others.

In the kingdom, although it is banned to have human slaves, there are no restrictions on demi-human slaves. After all, in the kingdom's eyes, the demi-humans are only considered as beasts. The demi-humans also have a thing called a "true name", which the slave owner can use it to make them have absolute obedience. Because it was easier for the humans if the demi-humans didn't have human rights, they were fine with letting them be slaves. This is truly...

"This beautiful country is just like you Flare" (Keare)

I just said what I thought, a beautiful exterior, with the interior dyed pitch black.  
Exactly like Flare.

"I'm glad. This is the town that I'm proud of, so more than any compliment, it comes straight to my heart." (Flare)

Flare puts on her perfectly calculated smile while not realizing my sarcasm. And once again, Flare moves her line of sight outside the window.

In that time, I decided to use my jade eyes on the knights who were escorting us to check their strength. When I escape, being able to know their strength would help, after all, they are the princess's guards so there should only be the elite of elite knights. This means that if I get strength that overwhelms them, I should be able to escape without any problems. There are six of them, and all of them have around the same amount of strength. This is the first one.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Margurt**

**Class: Knight**

**Level: 31**

**Status:**

*MP: 57/57*

*Physical Attack: 63*

*Physical Defense: 63*

*Magical Attack: 31*

*Magical Resistance: 44*

*Speed: 57*

**Abilities:**

*Fencing Lv3*

*Martial Arts Lv2*

**Skills:**

*Fencing Correction Lv3: Knight's skill, attacks that use a sword get a positive correction.*

*Horseback Correction Lv2: Knight's skill, when riding a horse, you get a positive correction.*

---

From what I can see, the knight class has a status with high physical attack and defense. His level is high too, because normal humans usually have a level limit with around 20~30, and he is past that.

As expected of a knight that guards the royal family. Although there are exceptions, the class that you awaken to usually relate to how you grew up, so he was probably in a family that served as a knight for many generations and was raised as a knight. Putting more power into my jade eyes, I look at the hidden information.

---

**Level Limit: 32**

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 40*

*Physical Attack: 90*

*Physical Defense: 90*

*Magical Attack: 40*

*Magical Resistance: 60*

*Speed: 80*

*Total Value: 400*

---

Although the level limit has almost been reached, the talent values aren't bad. A total value of 400, with no wasted distribution. If I fought with this guy, I would probably be unable to do anything as I get defeated.

I stop using my jade eyes after looking at his status. I see, so if I want to escape, then I have to overwhelm this status. Sounds like quite a laborious task.

Since my status is magician based, my physical attack and defense is what I should originally be bad at. I guess I'll need to change my talent value distribution with transformation heal. With this, I'm convinced I'll be able to escape without a problem if this is considered the power of the most elite guard.

“Keare-san, did something happen?” (Flare)

Flare moves her gaze from the window to me asks me.

“If I think about how I'm going to enter the royal castle from now, I get nervous.”

(Keare)

“Well that isn’t unreasonable, but don’t worry. The fact that you weren’t in a position to learn proper manners, or the fact that I forcibly brought you here is already known, so most things should be forgiven.

Really, this woman doesn’t make any wasteful actions. Like that, the carriage that we were on started going inside the royal castle.



After getting inside the royal castle, I split up with Flare. After that, 5 maids started following me, put me in a bath to clean myself, and made me wear extravagant clothes.

On top of that, they taught me as much manners as they could. It seems that I will be having an audience with the king in a few hours, and there will be a lot of tedious things to do.

It seems that all the maids here are quite influential people, and I was surprised that there is a great difference in stats with the knight’s status that I saw before.

Which means that these maids are also here to monitor me? While not being able to do anything, the time had come.

Now then, for me it is a long time since I had an audience with the king. At that time, I was too happy that I didn’t properly listen to it. The superiority I felt as a chosen hero, the beautiful exterior of Flare, the hope the king had for me, and these were the things that stole my heart. However, right now I am extremely calm; I wonder how the king is reflected in my eyes right now? I am somewhat looking forward to it.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CLIMBS THE STAIRS OF ADULTHOOD**

For the audience with the king, my body was cleansed, I had changed into the clothes they had prepared for me, and the minimum amount of etiquette was driven into me. Currently, I had been summoned to a place called the space between the throne room, which is just as the name describes it as.

While the maids and I were heading towards the door to the audience room, Flare joined up with me with her attendant. It seems that Flare had changed from her magicians outfit, to an elegant dress.

“Keare-san, I was quite surprised at how different you look. You look quite good in those types of clothes too.” (Flare)

“Thanks, you look pretty too, Flare” (Keare)

“Fufu, you are quite the flatterer, but I’m still glad that you think that way.” (Flare)

We both exchange empty words with each other, basically just lip service. Like that, the doors of the throne room open, and we enter the room.



“The heroes have arrived.” (Random attendant?)

As soon as I walked in, an exaggerated voice echoes throughout the room. The size of the room is like a joke, and I can see that there is an extremely extravagant throne established at the back of the room.

In a place that is one seat higher, an elderly man was sitting down, and on both sides, there were nobles that seemed like the countries leaders who were lined up in a line. I don't know how I feel about how they do this much just to meet one villager. No... if I think about it, it's obvious.

It just means that the existence called a hero is just that special. Normal humans only have a level limit of around level 20~30, but heroes have an infinite level limit. On top of that, heroes have the skill to let not just themselves, but everyone in their party to get 2x the EXP you would normally get. Additionally, male heroes have the ability to increase other people's level limits by doing a certain deed. It's also guaranteed that they have the capability to increase their original class to a higher-level as well. The existence called a hero is an existence that can surpass the battle power of 1000 troops with just one of them.

The attendants get urged to move towards the king and using what I just learnt; I put my knee on the ground, and lower my head. Using the moment just before I faced my head down, I used jade eyes on the king. Putting power into my eyes, I see the level limit and the talent values at the same time as when I see the status.

---

**Race: Human (?)**

**Name: Proum**

**Class: Magic Knight**

**Level: 41★**

**Level Limit: 41**

**Status:**

*MP: 153/153*

*Physical Attack: 81*

*Physical Defense: 67*

*Magical Attack: 81*

*Magical Resistance: 75*

*Speed: 55*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 90*

*Physical Attack: 93*

*Physical Defense: 75*

*Magic Attack: 92*

*Magic Resistance: 84*

*Speed: 60*

*Total Value: 494*

**Abilities:**

*Fencing Lv3*

*Attack Magic (Fire, Lighting) Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate Increase Lv2: Magic Knight's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Attack Magic Power Increase Lv2: Magic Knight's skill, adds a positive correction to attack magic.*

*Fencing Correction Lv3: Knight's skill, attacks that use a sword get a positive correction.*

---

I close my jade eyes. I got surprised, because he is too strong. Even though he is not a hero, his total talent value is close to 500. Furthermore, apart from his speed, all his stats are above normal and he has the magic knight class which uses both physical and magical attacks to fight. On top of that, he has a level that is over the amount that a normal person should have, and is over level 40. He is a genuine monster. Having the star next to your level means that you've reached your level limit and you can even confirm this with an appraiser.

Speaking of that, I remember hearing that the royal family was taking in heroes blood so that they can have a strong bloodline, and if so, then that makes sense.

However, I am concerned that there is a question mark next to his race, because this is the first time I've ever seen this kind of notation. There is no doubt that this guy is undertaking something which makes him stray from the path of a human.<sup>17</sup>

“You did well coming here, new hero. Raise your face.” (King)

“Yes, your majesty.” (Keare)

I raise my face as told, and while I'm raising my head, I think of how I should escape. I should aim for when the king isn't here, since his individual power is quite dangerous. And if he is absent, then his guards would also be absent, making it the perfect time to escape.

“Fumu, that's a good expression. I have heard from Flare that your class is a healing magician, but is there no mistake in that?” (King)

“Yes, it is just as you say.” (Keare)

---

<sup>17</sup> So he isn't going to ask about why the talent values are different from the actual stats? Or has it already been mentioned that although it is affected by the talent values, the actual stats differ.

For one moment, the king puts on a disappointed face, since healing magic can be done using other thing. The king probably wanted a more combat-oriented hero to add to his fighting power, but even then, he puts his expression back to normal and opens his mouth.<sup>18</sup>

“Having a hero with healing magic is something that our whole country was wanting, so we are pleased to know you have awakened to that power. We will bestow upon you the title, the healing hero.” (King)

“I am grateful for that title, and I will call myself the hero of healing from now on.”  
(Keare)

You were longing for me? How can he say that so shamelessly? Pushing down my inner anger, I say my words of thanks.

“Hero of healing, in our long battle with the demons, many warriors have been unable to fight anymore with their injured state. There are many among them who can’t even be healed with the legendary miracle medicine, the elixir. And so we figured that maybe the hero of healing who specializes in healing could heal them.” (King)

“I haven’t actually used it yet, so I’m not sure if it will work” (Keare)

“No, since you are a hero, then you should be able to heal them right? In a week’s time, a very powerful master swordsman will come to visit us, and it seems that if it is just about swordsmanship, then she surpasses the sword hero.” (King)

The master swordsman; it’s a nostalgic name. I definitely want to copy her ability no matter what. Unlike the sword hero who relies on his strength of his status, her sword skills are beautiful with no wasted movements.

---

<sup>18</sup> Keare is facing down right? How does he see this happening?

“The other day, while fighting a high-level demon, she lost her right hand, so I was wondering if you could use your power to heal her. Until then, we’ll have you learn about heroes and we will be sure to prepare the best teachers possible.” (King)

While ignoring the words of the king, I once again realized that history is repeating itself completely. I use recovery heal for the first time on the master swordsman, and I truly had the worst luck, considering the first person I had to heal was a master swordsman.

For recovery heal to return the target to their normal state, the magic makes the practitioner go through everything the other person experienced and all the pain they have gone through till now, to properly return them to normal.

The existence called a master swordsman is someone that lives through thousands of battlefields, and carrying that burden was too much for one plain villager.

Just healing the master swordsman almost drove me insane and doing that gave me a trauma, which made me unable to use healing magic, ending up with me getting drugged by the royal family.

“Understood, I will dedicate my power for this country.” (Keare)

“Fumu, that’s a good attitude. You may return now.” (King)

Like that, the audience ended after going the same way as last time.



After the audience with the king ended, I was given a room to rest in. I also got a teacher specialized in that area, and was making an effort to study. I was taught knowledge that was needed for an adventure, general education and etiquette. A lot of different

information was hammered in my head. I once again realize that at this stage, they still were trying to treat me as a proper hero.

After studying, it was some light sword practice because although healing magicians can't get sword skills, it still works for self-defense. After that, I had dinner and then took a bath; in the blink of an eye, it had become nighttime.

On my bed in my private room, I turn my body to lie on my side. It was a high quality bed that you could never even dream about in the village and because my fatigue had built up, I became quite drowsy.

Just as my consciousness was about to fade, my door made the sound of opening and I looked towards the direction of the door.

When I did, I saw a young woman enter my room and noticed it was the first attendant that I had been introduced to. She was one of the people monitoring me and had a status equal to this country's elite knights.

“Hero-sama, I had fallen in love with you the moment I saw you. Please, embrace me.” (Attendant)

She was wearing lascivious clothing that lightly stuck to her skin. She then pushed me down, and started stripping me.<sup>19</sup>

“Stop, stop it” (Keare)

“Even though you say that, this part of you is energetic isn’t it?” (Attendant)

“Seriously, stop it. Why are you doing this!?” (Keare)

“I did say my reason though, I fell in love with you.” (Attendant)

“Please stop, onee-chan.” (Keare)<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> So she wants his... ( ००० ) level limit increase.

<sup>20</sup> Onee-chan is a way of calling your sister... well in this case, it is because he is addressing a young adult female while acting like a young boy.

Although I am desperately resisting, I'm level 1 and so I can't do anything about the difference in physical ability. Forcibly getting raped, I got dirtied.

"Scared, I'm scared." (Keare)

During the time before I got dirtied, apart from my mental age, I am a fifteen year old boy who just became an adult so I tried to act as a pure young boy. It seems that I had pulled her heartstrings, and she was having fun while sexually assaulting me.

After the woman left, I laugh by myself. So far, it has been the same as the first week in my past life.

"I was delighted the first time though." (Keare)

A healthy boy that was approached by an erotic young beauty, and I was also a virgin, so there was no way I wouldn't be delighted.

However, this time I couldn't be honestly happy, as I found out her true objective.

She had two objectives, and the first one was to win me over. If she can indulge me in sexual pleasure, then it would be easier to control me. The other reason is to increase her level limit. Heroes have an infinite level limit, but male heroes can also increase other people's level limits by one, by directly filling up other people's origin of life. That being said, no matter how many times you do it in one day, it is only going to increase by one. Unless it is the very first time for the day when it has the most magic power and vitality, it won't work.

Putting it simply, if you have sex with a hero, you get stronger. Thinking about it now, the reason why those attendants were so uselessly strong might be because they

were first rate adventurers applying to get stronger. After all, the difference in level makes a big difference over small differences in talent values.<sup>21</sup>

“So this is going to happen daily huh.” (Keare)

That attendant is going to assault me every night aiming to increase her level limit. If I’m unable to resist, I might as well enjoy it. Fortunately, are of them are pretty anyways.



After arriving at the royal castle, one week has passed. I’ve learnt quite a lot of things, and I’ve gotten more used to what happens at night. I think that at least it’s better that I do it with a girl instead of a guy.

In the first week after I was drugged, they mercilessly even made me do it with guys as well. The guys think that as long as their level limit increases, they would happily suck all they want. If it is for strength, humans use can endure anything just to obtain it. That is also another reason of my burning desire to get revenge on them. There is no way I would forget that humiliation.

And finally, the fated day had come. The day that I, as a healing magician, was judged as a useless tool. The day that the princess Flare had decided I had no use as a proper hero, and used me as if I was livestock.

---

<sup>21</sup> So then the reason the king was so uselessly strong was because... I should stop think about this.

I will be summoned to a room, and will meet a certain girl. I will meet with the Master swordsman Kureha Claylet, the girl with the most beautiful sword skills in the entire world.<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>22</sup> Her name in katakana is クレハ・クレイレット, so I just did that name, but I want to change it to the best possible name as she sounds like someone who is going to be important in the story. Again, as I've said before, I haven't read past the current chapter, so this isn't a spoiler.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN LIGHTS THE FLAMES OF HIS REVENGE**

Sword saint Kureha Claylet. There is no one in the Dioral Kingdom who doesn't know of that name.

The Claylet lineage is the strongest sword clan in existence. They act as the Dioral Kingdom's sword, and are the most feared aristocrat lineage. Every single action they take is all to create the strongest swordsman. Introducing strong blood into their family, they continue to give birth to children specialized for the sword, and is close to madness. According to rumors, if they decide that that child doesn't have strong blood in them, to not dilute their blood, they even carry out consanguineous marriage like it's nothing.

After a few hundred years of giving birth to children specialized to be good at the sword, the children from the Claylet lineage started getting an extra class. The name of it was... sword saint.

It was found out by researchers that the class you awaken to is connected to both your blood and the environment where you grew up. The only people that acquired the

extra class sword saint in this whole world, is, the Claylet lineage. Furthermore, they don't just have the class that comes with the status, the Claylet's sword is the strongest as the most truest fencing as well. The large variety of sword techniques can even be called art in a sense. And it can't just be labeled as a decoration, as it was diligently built from innumerable actual fights, further backed up by their blood and iron.

And among the Claylet lineage, Kureha Claylet is called a genius of all geniuses

"I want it, I really want it; the sword skills of a Claylet." (Keare)

The me at the time when I healed Kureha was still quite inexperienced, so her life experiences didn't get engraved deep enough within me. I didn't have the time to do that as I was suffering from pain and fear, and my recovery heal proficiency wasn't high enough anyways.

After that, I had to experience innumerable experiences so the sword saint's experience was pushed out, and I had wasted my chance to gain the world's strongest sword skills. But this time, it won't go the same way. I will definitely engrave the experience of a Claylet inside of me, but I won't be able to gain the extra class called the sword saint. If I can just copy the skills of a sword saint, not only will I be as strong as her, but I would also be able to overwhelm a great number of the employers here.



Like always, I was studying hard in my class that is being held in my room, and an attendant came to call me over.

“Hero of healing, the sword saint has come to see you. She is currently waiting for you in the Rai nara room. Please show us the power of the healing hero to your heart’s content.” (Attendant)<sup>23</sup>

I put on a bitter smile. The first time I had experienced this first week, I was overflowing with eagerness to do things. As foolish as I was, I had fallen for Flare’s exterior, indulged myself in the pleasure with the attendants, truly thought of myself as a hero, and was filled with thoughts of trying to show my cool moments to the girls. Even now, I am filled with overflowing eagerness to do it, but my eagerness is simply because I am aiming for the skills of a sword saint.

.....I have also increased my level to the point that I can just barely use imitation heal as well.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 5**

**Level Limit:  $\infty$**

**Status:**

*MP: 27/27*

*Physical Attack: 10*

*Physical Defense: 10*

---

<sup>23</sup> The Rai nara thing is explained a bit later in the chapter, just saying since I was really confused at what it meant. Raws: ライナラ. So if you have a better suggestion for this name, it would be helpful if you could tell me since I think rai nara sounds kind of... meh

*Magical Attack: 16*

*Magical Resistance: 18*

*Speed: 17*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 110*

*Physical Attack: 50*

*Physical Defense: 50*

*Magic Attack: 105*

*Magic Resistance: 125*

*Speed: 120*

*Total Value: 560*

**Abilities:**

*Healing Magic Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Healing Ability Increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to healing magic.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Others): Hero only skill, by giving your body fluids to someone which has your magical power included in them, there is a probability of their upper level limit going up one level.*

---

I have raised my level up to level 5. The secret to why my level has risen without me fighting a monster, is because of my fourth version of recovery heal, looting heal. When using recovery heal, while you send magic power to your target, a magic, two-way path gets connected between you and the target.

Using that path, it is possible to steal EXP or magic power from your target. Although I can't take EXP that has already been used to level up, I can take the EXP that isn't enough for their current level up.

At night, when the woman is assaulting me while being defenseless herself, I take it from her. By repeating that, I had become strong enough to just barely use imitation heal.

Because I have looting heal, I can have a peace of mind even when I'm constrained. Like livestock, even if I am forcibly coerced to heal multiple people, I am still able to raise my level from it.

Thus, once I get all the eye-catching skills and reach the level of being able to escape easily, I will fulfill my promise from my past life and destroy Flare's everything, making her my toy this time.



To meet with the sword saint Kureha Claylet, I had come to the Rai nara room. The thing that is called a Rai nara, is a white flower with a tinge of blue in it, and is this country's symbol. You can't find any citizens in this country that doesn't love this flower of unparalleled loveliness.

The Rai nara room, is an indoor garden which is multicolored with many different flowers in bloom, and is considered the loveliest place in the castle. I heard that it was made because it was for Flare's hobby, so it seems that although her personality is the worst, at least her hobbies are seemingly good. No, it's actually a grand waste of money, so I guess her hobbies are bad as well after all.

While I was thinking about that, it seems that the preceding visitor has noticed me.

"Hello, are you by any chance the hero of healing?" (Kureha)

A girl that was wearing an easy to move in, plain white, knight clothes called out to me. That figure who had no openings, a sword that can pierce your skin and an elegant behavior. If there was someone who didn't know her saw her, they would immediately know after seeing her once, that she is the...

"I am the healing hero Keare, and have gotten the orders from the king to heal you. I have heard of your rumors, and am honored to meet you, sword saint Kureha Claylet."

(Keare)

There is no doubt that she is the strongest sword saint. Long silver hair and an expressionless face that is still lovely. That type of girl is the sword saint, and I bet that no one will actually believe it unless they see her.

"It seems you know about me, but I'll take this chance to properly introduce myself. My name is Kureha Claylet, and I am the former sword saint." (Kureha)

She said the word 'former', and the reason for that is simple. Since she doesn't have a right hand, her right arm clothes are moving around loosely. A high ranking demon. An enemy that not even a hero can kill alone, was killed single-handedly, but she lost her sword arm in exchange for it.

"Now then, let's get started with the treatment right away." (Keare)

“Yes, I’ll request it. Since it is something that not even the elixir can heal, the only thing I can depend on is your power.” (Kureha)

Kureha clenches her lower lip. The Claylet clan is a clan that gambled everything on the sword, so if she can’t use the sword, then there isn’t a single fragment of meaning for her existence. No, there is one meaning for her life, which is to make a child. She would be coerced to live just for leaving behind strong children because she is the strongest sword saint. That title would inversely torment her.

“Kureha, could you please turn your back to me? To use my healing magic, it’s necessary to be facing your back.” (Keare)

After nodding to that, she faces her back to me. To see their back to use my healing magic is an outright lie, and my true objective is to use my jade eyes on her. I’m doing this because if I face her, it is impossible to hide the shine of my jade eyes from her. Now then, show us the strength of the sword saint.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Kureha**

**Class: Sword Saint**

**Level: 45**

**Level Limit: 51**

**Status:**

*MP: 169/169*

*Physical Attack: 122*

*Physical Defense: 86*

*Magical Attack: 70*

*Magical Resistance: 86*

*Speed: 103*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 91*

*Physical Attack: 128*

*Physical Defense: 90*

*Magical Attack: 72*

*Magical Resistance: 90*

*Speed: 109*

*Total Value: 580*

**Abilities:**

*Divine Sword Lv5*

*Abandonment Lv5*

**Skills:**

*Divine Sword Ability Increase Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, speed and power data correction.*

*Presence Detection Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, abandonment's detection range and speed data correction.*

---

Strong!? What is this, this is completely broken. Her total value is at the same level of a hero and her level limit is high. I've never even heard of someone who has a level limit in the 50's.

And the talent value distribution is artistic. Only the stats that are useful as a sword saint is high, and the useless stats are low. Furthermore, she has an ability which is the highest ability in all the sword abilities, divine sword. She also has the ability which

boasts of holding an overwhelming advantage in close combat. Both of these abilities have been strengthened by skills.

A monster. Without a doubt, there is no way that someone can beat her one-on-one. Even heroes that have an overwhelming advantage in level limits would have to rely on large numbers to fight her.

“Is it fine now?” (Kureha)

“Ah, that was plenty. I’ll start the treatment now.” (Keare)

I want to hurry up and make divine sword and abandonment ability mine. Although I can’t use imitation heal on the skills, I can get those two which is plenty.

“Please wait a bit!” (Flare)

Just as I was about to use my recovery heal, the magic hero Flare rushed in, bringing in one old man with her.

“What happened Flare?” (Keare)

“The truth is, I wanted to watch Keare-san use recovery heal too.” (Flare)

I remembered now. I’m pretty sure the first time I did this, it was the same too. The old man who is following Flare is the person in charge of the magic research team. He’s here because depending on the hero, they can be a singularity that have their own class’s skills stronger than normal. Therefore, she probably brought him with her to check if I am a singularity or not.

“Ah, please just do it as you please.” (Old Man)

“Please don’t mind me either.” (Flare)

I have no reason to refuse, so I guess I’ll start now. From the outside, it looks like my first recovery heal, so an extremely strong pain will probably assault me. Even though I remember the pain from my past life, I have yet to experience it in this world. There’s

around a 50/50 chance that I'll be able to endure it. If I just repeat it enough times, I should be able to get the pain resistance skill, which makes my brain able to produce endorphins at will. However, right now I am unable to do that, which means I'll have to fight head on with the pain. Clenching my teeth in advance, I use my magic.

“Here I go, recovery heal!” (Keare)

The moment I said that, every single experience that sword saint Kureha Claylet has experienced assaulted my whole body. Her childhood training that I can only think of as abuse, thousands of battlefields covered in blood, her whole body getting worn out every day, and an everyday life which is covered by her enemy's blood.

Well it is reasonable since Kureha is still in her teens after all. As a teenager, her level is over 40, and that kind of human doesn't live a peaceful life, every day is a living hell. Killing, killing and continuing to kill every day...

It hurts, it's painful, it's scary, save me.

“Ah, ah, ah” (Keare)

My voice starts leaking out. My focus is wavering. The hell that Kureha Claylet experienced throughout her whole life, was all experienced by me in that one moment. My tears start falling out, and I endure the urge to scratch off my neck. A recovery heal that is once activated, cannot be inactivated by will. Although the existence that was me was literally breaking, I had done my job, and Kureha's right arm had been restored. And it was restored just as it used to be, with all the muscle strength in it. I had recreated every single experience, habit and reflexive action that that arm took perfectly, making it just as it was before.

Once I had finished that, I had collapsed after spasming with tears and drool coming out of me.

“It was healed, my arm was perfectly restored back to normal. Amazing, it’s a miracle. With this, I’m able to fight again.” (Kureha)

Kureha Claylet’s voice had echoed through my head, and I was watching that with distant eyes. Although I had prepared myself for the pain, to think that it was going to hurt this much. Well for my first week, I had fainted, so I guess I have improved by a bit. After all, I’m still conscious, and thanks to that, I was able to properly use imitation heal. I also have divine sword and abandonment now.

“Thank you so much Keare. Eh, are you alright?” (Kureha)

It seems that Kureha who had gotten overjoyed from my recovery heal’s results hadn’t properly looked around her, and only now realized my state. She panickingly raises my body up.

Surprisingly, she seems to have a good personality. I pretend to faint, aiming for Flare to let her guard down. While closing my eyes, I concentrate as much as I can through my ears.

Kureha then gets chased out of the room, because she will supposedly get in the way of the treatment. And while leaving, Kureha happily said some thanks.

“Please tell Keare when he wakes up, thanks for letting me hold the sword again, and I will never forget this favor. Kureha Claylet will definitely give back this favor using all of her power.” (Kureha)

She truly is such a good person. While wondering about what Flare will do from now, she opened her mouth.

“Not even being able to use his only redeeming feature properly, this might be really useless. Even though we recycled one of the heroes, it seems it was pointless huh.”  
(Flare)

Not noticing that I was still conscious, Flare lets out her true nature. Contrasting from that, the old man from the researching team seems really excited for some reason.

“Princess Flare, this, this is really amazing. The recovery heal that this man used isn’t the ordinary recovery heal that normal people use!!” (Old Man)

“Isn’t just the normal heal? What’s different about it?” (Flare)

“It’s different right from the fundamentals, the dimension is on a completely different scale. An ordinary recovery heal is a healing magic that uses your own natural recovering ability with magic to activate it. In other words, it can only heal something that a human body can naturally heal. You cannot heal a gouged out eye, and an arm that was cut off cannot be restored!! But that recovery heal is different. Analysis reconstruction. Imagination that comes from nothing, or time regression. Either way, it is on the level of god’s area!! I am getting excited; there is no doubt that the secret lies after him suffering until he goes crazy. It’s the first time that a healing magician showed that kind of reaction after using healing magic! I want to study it, and simplify it so other people can use it!! I am, I am!” (Old man)<sup>24</sup>

Ah, this person is dangerous. While still acting like I’ve fainted, I experienced fear course through my whole body.

“Is that so, then I guess we will be able to use this it seems. Be it drugging or brainwashing, whichever is fine to control him. After all, he’ll probably use pain as an excuse to refuse using recovery heal on others. At least make him able to heal 20 warriors with his healing magic, and help him until then. After that, I don’t mind if you

---

<sup>24</sup> “There is no doubt that the secret lies after him suffering until he goes crazy”... what’s wrong with this old man? Like seriously though.

break him or whatever, because you would have found out the foundation for his healing magic by then.” (Flare)

“At your will, I’ll make sure to take plenty of data before kindly breaking him. Fufufu, if he is going through pain and fear, then we just need to make him enter a hypnotized state with magic, and then drug him to make him go into a pleasurable state.” (Old Man)

Like that, my destiny was being decided by these two. I see, so at this stage, Flare had already given up on me huh. I properly understand now.

“I’ll leave the rest to you. Seriously, if I think that this useless thing is a hero like me, disgust just runs through my body. He’s even making us have to figure out the foundation of his healing magic.” (Flare)

After saying that, Flare then takes her leave, and I was desperately using my all to not laugh the whole time. I was truly happy from the bottom of my heart, to the point where I couldn’t do anything! That woman is trash, ahh, thank you. Truly, thank you for staying as the trash that you were the first time round! Now with this, I will have no hesitation and no mercy while I have my revenge!! Once I use imitation heal on the heroes that are on your list, that moment will be your last.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A DOG**

When I opened my eyes, I noticed that I was in a white room. Then, I looked around the room, until the old man from before came into view.<sup>25</sup>

“Wha-” (Keare)

I instinctively raise my voice in surprise when I saw him.

“What is it!?” (Old Man)

After I raised my voice, he raised a stupid voice in return. Let’s calm down, for now, let’s analyze the situation. I remember now, while I was pretending to have fainted, I had truly lost consciousness in the middle of it.

I had experienced the hellish road that Kureha had gone through to get to her level in such a short period of time, all in one moment. And because of that, I had received a considerable amount of mental damage.

---

<sup>25</sup> I’m reading through this for the second time, and I just realized that this sounds like the common reincarnation setting, where the old man is a god or something lol.

And I remember this room as well. This is a hospital room and the old man in front of me is the supervisor of magic research. He's probably not just treating me, but also checking if there are any problems with my magic circuits.

"Hero of healing, it seems that you've finally woken up. Are there any problems with your body?" (Old Man)

Now then, how should I reply? To say the truth, there are no problems to my body as of now because different from the first time, I had put up my guard before using it, so I was able to survive without breaking. However, if I want to fulfill my revenge, then I can't say that there are no problems.

'I have no problems, so keep bringing in the people that need healing so I can heal them'. If I said that, then history will obviously change, making it harder to achieve my revenge, which is not what I'm aiming for. To definitely fulfill my revenge, I need to properly follow my past life so that I don't mess up.

"Hii-, don't come, don't come, I hate it, that sort of pain and fear, I hate it!!"  
(Keare)<sup>26</sup>

While remembering what happened the first time round, I act accordingly.

If I remember correctly, I had gotten a trauma from using it once, and ran away to protect myself from using it. I decide to just randomly throw things that are near my hands while shouting out, so I'll start with this pillow.

"Calm down, calm down, no one will forcibly make you use recovery heal. Please just hear me out for now." (Old Man)

"Really?" (Keare)

---

<sup>26</sup> Couldn't find a good replacement for 'hii-' so I kept it as it is, but just in case you don't know, it is kind of like a scream that small fry do when they get beaten.

I act as if I've somewhat regressed back to an infant. Although it seems like I'm over exaggerating my act, if a normal person experienced the hellish road that the sword saint went through in one moment, they would definitely become like this. That was just how fierce her life was.

"It's true, it really is true. So, let's talk for a bit?" (Old Man)

I put on the act of slowly but steadily relaxing and gaining my composure as I talk with him, to the point where I think this supervisor of magic research has gone through a lot of trouble to soothe me.

"To start with, why don't you tell me why you had collapsed after healing her." (Old Man)

I should answer this one truthfully.

"The moment I used recovery heal, information about the sword saint flowed into my head such as her injuries and pains that she got until now. Even her training and battles, everything flowed into me, and when I realized it, I was like that." (Keare)

The supervisor's eye shone suspiciously after hearing my story.

"I see, so it wasn't a normal healing magician's process which amplifies the body's natural healing process. For that reason, you need to know about the body's circumstances huh. So to do a perfect recreation like the hero of healing, you need to use that process it seems. That seems to be quite intriguing." (Old Man)

I became a bit surprised as he had figured out quite accurately, what my power could do. Because of this, he seemed to be quite the talented magician, but when I found a gap to look at him with my jade eyes, both his talent values and levels were the standard values.

He's probably the type that is really smart, and gets absorbed into his research really well. To satisfy his intellectual curiosity, he has been asking questions about as much details as possible and after a while, I visitor had come while I had been talking with him.

"Since I heard that Keare-san had woken up, I've come to greet you. I had worried you know, after all, you did suddenly fall over like that. I just couldn't stay calm after seeing you like that." (Flare)

I praise her for being able to emit words that are completely different from her inner thoughts, and both her behavior and expression is perfect. Even I can only see a girl that worried for me from the bottom of her heart.

"Thanks for worrying about me Flare." (Keare)

"I'm glad you aren't hurt, because it seemed that the hero of healing's power is quite terrific. It could even heal the sword saint who wasn't even able to be healed by an elixir after all. Even my father was in great joy after hearing my report about you." (Flare)

While sweetly smiling at me, Flare tells me those words.

"It's not such a big deal." (Keare)

"It is such a big deal." (Flare)

While leaning her body towards me, she grasps both my hands.

"Sword saint-sama's strength is equal to more than a thousand soldiers, and she will most likely continue to fight monsters and demons from now on. She is only able to continue to fight because you healed her, in other words, the achievements she gets from now are your achievements as well. As expected of the hero of healing!" (Flare)

She praised me to a disgusting level, and if I think about the meaning behind her calculative words, I can basically predict what she'll say next.

“No way, the person working hard is the sword saint Kureha.” (Keare)

“You don’t need to be so humble...” (Flare)

Flare smiles as if she’s crazy, and then she opens her mouth. I muttered on the inside “see, it came”.

“There is a continuation to that story. The truth is, it’s not just the sword saint who is strong yet cannot fight who is in this country. Keare-san, could you please help them all using your power as the hero of healing? The people that get healed by you, the hero of healing, are people that can save many other people as well. I have already healed the bow god here, so could you please heal him/her with your power?” (Flare)<sup>27</sup>

Yes, Flare started off by praising me all just to say this, her true objective. By appealing to my conscience, she blocked off my escape route; truly something that Flare would pull. But I don’t go with the flow and choose not to accept it.

“Please wait!” (Keare)

I raise a voice which is partly a scream.

“I hate it, I hate using recovery heal anymore. It’s scary, and it hurts. If I keep on using that kind of thing, I will, I will either break, or I will stop being able to be myself.” (Keare)

Facing Flare, I let out a miserable and feeble complaint. Hearing that, Flare purposely and exaggeratedly puts on a surprised face.

“So that power had that sort of side-effect... but even then, as much as the people that get healed by your power work hard, that much more people will be saved.

---

<sup>27</sup> Wasn’t sure if the bow god was a guy or girl so I put it there, and I also wasn’t sure how I should translate 弓神, but I ended up with bow god so yeah… idk, it might be wrong.

Thousands, and even tens of thousands. For that reason, can't you work a bit harder for them?" (Flare)

She said that with the smile of a holy mother, and a gentle tone of voice.

"I don't want to. Flare can only say that because she doesn't know what it's like to experience it. It really is impossible for me. I definitely won't use recovery heal anymore!" (Keare)

I strongly declare it, but even then, Flare's smile doesn't break.

"Is that so. If it is that painful then... I understand. It seems there is no choice, you don't have to use recovery heal anymore. Please just think about peacefully resting your body right now." (Flare)

After saying those words, we just had a short chatting session, and she then left soon after. Good grief, she was with me just before, so she'll probably be with me afterwards as well.<sup>28</sup>



The next day, after I finished my classroom learning, the attendants brought me a light snack with some first-class black tea to go with it.

After the incident from yesterday, Flare hadn't said a word about recovery heal, which I thought was because she was looking out for me the first time. I had even decided that I would one day try and overcome my pain, so that I can heal people for her sake. I truly was an idiot back then wasn't I.

---

<sup>28</sup> Not too sure about this last sentence, here are the raws if you want to read them. まったく、こんなところまで一緒か。 それなら、そのあとも一緒にだろう。

“I need courage to drink this black tea don’t I.” (Keare)

I laugh at myself, since I know what is inside this black tea. The reason why Flare stopped talking about recovery heal is because she gave up on persuading me. However, that was not giving up on her objective, and she simply picked a method that is easier than persuading me.

Her answer is this poisoned black tea. Making up my mind, I drink it all up, and an sudden drowsiness assaults me. Now, this is the start of hell.



I wake up and notice that my body is strapped tightly to a chair. The only things that I can see is a stone wall with iron bars, illuminated by a candle’s flame.

I recognize this place, it is the underground prison; the second most hardest place to escape from in the castle.

“What’s happening, and where exactly is this!?” (Keare)

I start shouting and make a commotion, because that would be the normal reaction.

A metallic sound makes a clinking sound, and when I look in that direction, I see a man with a large build who is covering his face, and the supervisor of magic research from before, who is now covered in a whole body robe.

The giant of a man comes into the prison room, and seriously bashes me who is strapped in a chair. It hurts, my cheek is so hot that it feels like it’s burning.

“This brat was speaking all cheekily wasn’t he! What an idiotic guy, if only he just knew how to stay quiet.” (Old Man?)

And then another hit; this situation is a truly simple one.

Flare became tired of persuading me, so she decided to trap me in this underground prison so that they could drug me and make me into someone that follows every order. That woman doesn't have the kind of kindness to try a second time to persuade me. The thought that I was thinking of the first time, "even if I can't do anything now, I want to be of power to her someday", was very simply stepped on like nothing.

"It hurts, stop, stop hitting me. What exactly are you saying I did to deserve this!?"  
(Keare)

"What did you do? The fact that you didn't do anything is the problem, you useless existence." (Old Man?)

The giant man hits me once again. Even though this guy seems so wild and violent, he is actually the captain of the Flare's elite guards and is intoxicated with Flare from the bottom of his heart.

For this reason, he probably can't forgive me I'm guessing. He hates me who made her beautiful princess sad.

I get bashed over and over again by him, and I count each and every hit. Even I don't remember how many times I got hit the first time round, that's why I'm counting this time. Because this time, I've decided that I will send this pain back to him without fail.



The beating finally finished, and I am on the ground with my chair knocked down. My mouth is completely filled with blood and it's all I can taste. The giant man forcibly pulls on my bangs, and pulls my face up.

“With this, I’m sure you’ve at least tasted 1% of princess Flare’s pain in her heart.”

(Guard Captain?)

“Twenty hits.” (Keare)

“What are you...” (Guard Captain?)

“Twenty hits, I won’t forget it.” (Keare)

I stay persistent, and decide that I will absolutely return these twenty hits.

“You’re quite an unpleasant man. Oi, old man, you’re going to use some kind of magic right? Hurry up and do it.” (Guard Captain)

“Really, you’re such a violent man, what were you going to do if he broke? He’s a research material that we obtained with great pains after all.” (Old Man)

“Do you think I care?” (Guard Captain)

“Seriously, even though we said that you are only allowed to break his mind, what are you going to do if he got damage to his brain?” (Old Man)

I feel a bit relieved after hearing that, because although Flare thinks that as long as I heal the warriors that can’t be healed using other methods, she doesn’t need me afterwards, but this researcher thinks otherwise. For him, although my mind doesn’t matter, he still needs my functions for his research, so he definitely doesn’t want any damage to my brain.

Although it’s an ironic story, because he had concern for my brain, I was able to live with just my mind being broken. Thanks to that, I can have a piece of mind while repeating the same history.

The supervisor of magic research puts a suspicious magic tool next to my eye, and lets it flicker in my eye. It’s a tool that forcibly makes you fall into a hypnotized state.

I would probably be able to resist it if I try to, but for now, I leave my body to it.

Then, a liquid with a very thick texture starts flowing in my mouth, it's opium.

My consciousness starts to fade, no it's getting painted over.

Now then, I'll be parting with my ego for a while. The drug that was registered in my body was too powerful for me to resist. I'll probably start going crazy after this. I slowly become unable to properly think, until all I am able to think about is this drug.

However, I will definitely open my eyes someday, since I've already raked in quite a considerable amount of proficiency for my drug resistance. And also, my soul has the intent to resist against this drug, so as I continue to resist against this drug, I'll definitely be able to get the drug resistance skill. Once I obtain it, I will be able to regain myself.

While thinking about this, my consciousness slowly get sucked up into darkness.

### **~One month after Keare got trapped in the underground prison~**

“DRUUUUGS, GIVE ME MORE DRUUUUGS!!” (Keare)<sup>29</sup>

Once man was clinging to some iron prison bars and was shouting out loudly. He didn't just shout out once or twice, he had been doing it for the few hours since morning. His withdrawal symptoms were pouring out as he was a very heavy drug user and was severely addicted to it.

His nails on his hands were all teared off, and because he had been pulling out a lot of hair, parts of his head had become bare. However, apart from that, his body itself was in good condition.

---

<sup>29</sup> I'm translating this at school... hopefully no one sees what I'm writing lol.

This was because each time he got filth on him, the guard who was keeping on watch next to him knocked him out and properly cleaned him. Every night, he releases his sperm into the knights, and get their levels raised. The knights don't want something to happen, even if there is only a chance for it happening, so they make sure to clean him whenever they notice it.

"He truly is a dirty-looking stray mutt. Drugs, drugs, does he not even have an inch of pride in him?" (Flare)

In this closed cage, one girl comes over. She has peach-colored hair, her body is overflowing with a womanly charm and on her face that is always covered in an expression of kindness, there is an expression of utmost scorn.

The hero of magic, who is also the princess Flare was standing there.

"If you administer that drug to someone, it naturally becomes like that. That man probably can't even remember his own name." (Old Man)

The old man who was accompanying her, the supervisor of magic research, reproved Flare.

"Telling me to take care of that thing, it seems even father says quite horrible things. It really is unpleasant after doing it for a while." (Flare)

"Well well, don't say those things." (Old Man)

Flare finally pulls out her key, and the prison bar's door open.

Immediately after she opened it, the man who was trapped in the cage leaped at Flare. However, the collar that was chained to the wall stops him from advancing, and he falls miserably.

Flare then kicks the face of the man who was lying on the ground with all her might, hurling his body away.

“Disgusting! This is just repulsive.” (Flare)

While saying those words, she walks towards the man who is on the ground.

“It’s time for work now. Here, this is the drug that you love so much, if you want it, start begging like an animal.” (Flare)

“Ha-, ha-, chinchin, chinchin.”<sup>30</sup>

The man starts imitating a dog, and desperately pleads for the drugs. Looking at that, Flare then kicks his nether regions, which results in the man writhing in pain on the ground.

“Kyan, kyan, kuuun, kuuun.” (Keare)

Even though the man has already been broken by the drugs, he still understands that if he stops his dog act here, he won’t get his drugs. Because he only remembers that, while clutching his nether regions, he desperately continues his dog act.

“Yeah, as a dog you are quite smart aren’t you. Here, it’s your drugs.” (Flare)

Flare purposely drops the high in viscosity drug on the floor, and the man then frantically licks it all up.

The man continues to lick the filthy floor even when the drug has completely been licked up by him. Even then, Flare doesn’t have an inch of pity towards him.

They are pushing back his withdrawal by giving him a tiny amount at a time, because if not, he will refuse to go outside. By just giving him a small dose, he doesn’t act crazy anymore, as he protects their rule of not going all crazy after getting his drugs.

---

<sup>30</sup> Sorry, I can’t think of anything for begging noises, so I just did the romaji.

“Hey dog, just like always, don’t say a word after getting out of the cage. You are only allowed to say recovery heal when it is time to do it, and if you don’t follow those rules, I won’t give you any drugs when we come back.” (Flare)

“Kyan! Kyan!” (Keare)

While still lying down on the ground, the man raises his face happily, but Flare tramples his face with her foot after seeing that.

“You reaaaally are a disgusting man!!” (Flare)

The man is only seeing drugs, which is why he is still happily smiling even after getting trampled on. His mind is filled with the thought of ‘I’m happy because I’m going to get a lot of drugs soon’.

Flare then takes off the collar, which is chained up by iron chains, because for the few tens of minutes after relieving his withdrawal symptoms, he properly listens to her orders. That being said, Flare was still quite scared because there still was the chance that this guy might start thrashing around. While unlocking the chains, Flare thinks to herself that she needs to hurry up and make him heal the next person, so that she can quickly trap him back in the cage.

“Follow me.” (Flare)

After turning her back to him, Flare immediately felt a terrifying chill course through her body.

An extremely dense killing intent, and the premonition of her death. Although she turned around, all she could see is a piece of trash that can’t even reach the level of a mutt. Just as she ordered, it is following along with its mouth shut. While telling herself that it was just her imagination, she continued walking forward.



Anger wells up inside of me; that's right, it's anger. It slowly enhances inside of my brain, and albeit being only a bit by bit, my reasoning power is slowly coming back to me.

"You reaaaally are a disgusting man aren't you!" (Flare)

While being looked at with eyes that look like they are looking at trash, I get my face trampled by one girl. Who is that girl? Although I can't think too much with my reason lost from my brain, my soul is raising a voice of deeply held resentment towards her. Even while my mind had died, my soul kept shouting out loudly. That thing is the woman that stole my everything, the ringleader of the people that made me taste hell.

Unforgivable. I swear that I will absolutely not forgive her. Even if my memories disappear or I lose my mind, I still remember this pain engraved into my soul. That's why, right now the pain that is overflowing from my soul is waking up my rusted mind and purpose. My mind is rapidly coming back to me.

With my raging anger, I lit a fire to the small ruins of my mind, and resisted against the drug. The drug that contaminated my mind are almost like chains to me. However, as big as the chains that are binding you get, if I resist to it, the proficiency that I get increase in proportion to the size.

And finally, the time has come. The proficiency that I got from diligently increasing it in the forest, and the proficiency that I gained from my anger, has finally unlocked the drug resistance skill.

Ah, that's right, my name was Keare. I am, myself.

My mind suddenly became all clear and the mist that enveloped my mind disappeared. Because of the effects from the drug resistance skill, I was able to recover myself!

In this state, I turn and face forward. Flare, who is my arch-enemy is facing her back to me, and a crazy amount of killing intent seethes out from inside of me. Facing that killing intent, Flare's shoulder twitches as it starts trembling.

Oh no, I should hold down my killing intent. Flare turns around and looks at my face with cautious eyes, and once again faces forward. It seems that somehow, I was able to feign staying normal for a moment. It seems that she thought the killing intent that I accidentally spilled out was just her imagination, and was able to ignore it.

My memories of when I had lost myself begin to return to me, and it seems she really just did as she pleased with me.

Well, thanks to that, I had gained pain resistance, and the amount of abilities that I could use had increased. On top of that, my level increased as well, which means I probably had been using looting heal unconsciously.

Well then, Flare, I'll have you taste the same amount of disgrace and humiliation I had to go through. Everything I suffered through my first life and my current life. It's fine if you still think that you hold the collar on me, but you know what Flare? This collar on my neck has already been completely taken off.

Even while I'm scorching my mind with this blazing hatred, my brain is cold and composed, and I'm currently thinking of a method to escape while kidnapping Flare after breaking her. The day that I'm going to carry out this plan is close.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN QUILTS ENDURING**

Thanks to my hatred towards Flare, I had finally obtained the drug resistance skill.

Since I knew that I was crossing a dangerous bridge, cold sweat ran down my body, but I had to cross it because of two reasons.

In that state where I didn't have pain resistance, I couldn't rely on drugs to distract myself from it, even I wouldn't be able to continue taking the full brunt of that pain after a while. Therefore, until I got the pain resistance skill, I wanted to rely on the drugs.

The other reason was because I wanted a honorable just cause for my revenge, because this time's Flare still hadn't done anything to make me hate her. Even though the first time's Flare gave me extremely bad treatment, it goes against my aesthetics to outright condemn this time's Flare with no questions asked.

To say the truth, I could've been in a favorable relationship with Flare this time and realize her wishes.

However, that kind of thing is out of the question. If I did that kind of thing, my resentment will never be refreshed, and on top of that, if I continued to keep on healing as Flare tells me to, my actions will be restricted, meaning I won't have any freedom. And as a final result, I'll just be kept as a pet until I die.

For this reason, I have traced history all up until this point. Thanks to that, I've gained pain resistance, amassed a lot of power and have gotten a just reason to carry out my revenge.

“You’re slow. Hurry up you dullard.” (Flare)

Flare who was walking in the front shouts at me in an unpleasant voice.

Following Flare, I head to the guest room after exiting the underground prison. We are currently heading towards the guest rooms so that I can heal the warrior that Flare picked. While listening to Flare and her attendant, the supervisor of magic research, I find out that the person I’m going to heal this time is an alchemist. I’m thankful that the person I’m going to heal this time is an alchemist, because the magic they use are very convenient and useful. I certainly want to remember this one.

“Let’s quickly finish it, because I want to enter a bath as the dog’s smell seems to have transferred over to me. I guess I’ll need to throw away this dress.” (Flare)

As always, Flare is spitting out such abusive language where no one can see her. So it seems that she doesn’t like my smell huh. Well then I’ll be sure to heavily soak her in my smell later. While thinking those things, because I was ordered not to open my mouth, I continue to diligently walk behind her.



We have arrived at the guest room, the Rai nara room where I healed the sword saint Kureha. It appears that Flare eagerly wants to boast of this garden which she made with her own hands, that it inevitably always happens here.

The alchemist seems to have lost both arms and from how the opening of the wound is carbonized, it probably means he lost them from an experiment, rather than a wound from an enemy.

Flare and the alchemist seems to be happily talking to each other, which I quietly watch from the side. Flare then introduces me as someone that is quite reticent, which is honestly quite a faultless excuse. Choosing a time that they aren't focusing on me, I use my Jade Eyes on the alchemist to see to see his status.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Wachilda**

**Class: Alchemist**

**Level: 28**

**Status:**

*MP: 84/84*

*Physical Attack: 51*

*Physical Defense: 39*

*Magical Attack: 49*

*Magical Resistance: 47*

*Speed: 33*

*Level Limit: 33*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 70*

*Physical Attack: 81*

*Physical Defense: 60*

*Magical Attack: 77*

*Magical Resistance: 75*

*Speed: 50*

*Total Talent Value: 413*

**Abilities:**

*Blacksmithing Lv5*

*Metal Tempering Magic Lv5*

*Metal Tempering Knowledge Lv3*

**Skills:**

*Metal Tempering Magic Ability Increase: Alchemist's skill, reduction in MP and accuracy for*

*metal tempering magic*

*Blacksmithing Ability Increase Lv1: Increase in concentration and accuracy when using the*

*blacksmithing ability*

---

The alchemist guy seems to be called Machilda.<sup>31</sup> His talent values seem to be lower than the standard values, and his level limit isn't that high either.

However, his status is not what made him become a strong warrior, but instead, it's the metal tempering magic which is an ability that only someone who holds the rare class of alchemist can use.

---

<sup>31</sup> It's different from the status and I don't know which is correct, so meh.

You could even say that metal tempering magic is an all-purpose magic.

Blacksmithing, compounding, it is a magic that includes everything needed for an alchemist. Extracting active ingredients from raw materials, stirring, separation, heating, fusion of metals, increasing pressure, decompression, etc.

As I can't increase my abilities with skills, I would never be able to defeat an actual magician in a proper fight. For this reason, I absolutely wanted the metal tempering magic because it is a magic that can put my knowledge to good use in practical application.

As long as the limit of magic you can use is just one, metal tempering magic is a necessity.

It seems that Imitation Heal has its ability limit as well. Although I can accumulate as much knowledge and experience I want with Imitation Heal, there is a limit of only being able to get 5 abilities. That is the so called limit of my caliber, and although it may increase as I level up, for now, it's just up till 5.

However, I can swap out those 5 with others as long as the ones I want to swap are ones that I can vividly remember the knowledge and experience of. That being said, in my experience, the only abilities I can swap out are ones that I got a month ago at most.

Having to only pick out of 5 is troubling. The skills "divine sword" and "abandonment" from the sword saint class which is the strongest out of the close combat skills. With that, I'll definitely have metal tempering magic as well, whereas the other two I guess I'll just change depending on the circumstance.

It seems that Flare had finished her talk with the alchemist while I was thinking, and then orders me to use Recovery Heal.

While still pretending to be a dog that still has its collar stuck on it, I obediently use Recovery Heal.

Of course, I also use Imitation Heal to copy his ability, and Looting Heal to steal his EXP. The metal tempering magic ability firmly establishes itself onto my body, and it seems that I even accumulated enough EXP to level up.

Thanks to the pain resistance skill, I'm able to endure the side effects of Recovery Heal and because of it, I'll be able to cast Recovery Heal without any hesitation.

I'll properly make sure to check my status afterwards, because I won't be able to form my plans without knowing my status properly.

After that, we parted with the alchemist and I once again was restrained in the underground prison. As a reward, they give me a large amount of narcotic drugs, but they had thrown it to my face, and on top of that spat at me.

This is just my thought, but Flare is probably doing it not because I'm unpleasant, but because she takes joy in doing it. Really, what a great hobby. I plan to give Flare all the pain and humiliation that I got from her, and because she doesn't know that, she is just continuing to dig her own grave. Honestly, since she has done this much to me, it'll be such a pain to maintain her sanity by the end of my revenge.

Well, it doesn't really matter I guess, because if Flare breaks, I just need to use Recovery Heal after all. I definitely won't let her run away from pain and fear.

After Flare left, I use Recovery Heal to fix my drug dependence and start planning out my escape when my brain had started functioning better. Even my sense of time is vague.

Food that seems to be my dinner gets brought down to this underground prison, and I see that it is soup with bread floating in it. As there are no knives or forks, they are

telling me to eat with my bare hands. They really are treating me as livestock. However, I'm thankful that it is a liquid form because I can look at the reflection of my face and use Jade Eyes on myself to check my status. Luckily, the guards aren't looking inside right now either, so it's safe.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 29**

**Status:**

*MP: 133/133*

*Physical Attack: 34*

*Physical Defense: 34*

*Magic Attack: 66*

*Magic Resistance: 78*

*Speed: 75*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 110*

*Physical Attack: 50*

*Physical Defense: 50*

*Magic Attack: 105*

*Magic Resistance: 125*

*Speed: 120*

*Total Talent Value: 560*

**Abilities:**

*Healing Magic Lv2*

*Divine Sword Lv4*

*Abandonment Lv4*

*Metal Tempering Magic Lv4*

*Ground Shrinker Lv3*

*Serene Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Healing Ability Increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to healing magic.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Others): Hero only skill, by giving your body fluids to someone which have your magical power included in them, there is a probability of their upper level limit going up one level.*

---

While I was in a state with no ego, thanks to me diligently using looting heal, I had raised my level all the way up to level 29. And when you speak of the number 29, it's basically close to the level limit of an ordinary person.

Also, about my abilities, my healing magic had gone up one level.<sup>32</sup> On top of that, I have the sword saint's divine sword and abandonment, with the alchemist's metal tempering magic. In addition, I also added the convenient ground shrinker and serene because it is still in my memory. Although the abilities are one level lower than Kureha or Wachilda, it is fine because it in the process of using Imitation Heal, the level lowers by one.

The other two skills are ground shrinker, which lets me use high-speed movement, and serene which makes my cognition accelerate by putting me into a deep concentrated state. They are both extremely useful and easy to use.

As long as something big doesn't happen, I think it'll be fine if I establish my abilities as those five. Either way, I can switch out ground shrinker and serene with other abilities depending on the circumstances or the opponent.

"Well even if I've settle the problem with my abilities for now, there is a problem with my original status." (Keare)

During my escape, I will be outnumbered by many, so no matter how hard I try, I won't be able to get out unharmed. Therefore, I'll need at least the minimum amount of defense as my current defensive ability will give me a fatal wound in just one hit.

I'm uneasy about my offensive ability as well, because my instant death magic, Deterioration Heal doesn't have the best magical power efficiency. Even if I can replenish my magic power with Looting Heal, I still want to preserve as much as possible because I might not even be able to get a chance to use Looting Heal. Because of this, I'll need to be able to defeat enemies in close combat.

---

<sup>32</sup> Umm according to chapter 8, it's still level 2 :/...

I curse my own magic specialized status, and decide to tamper with it.

“ Transformation Heal ” (Keare)

By using Transformation Heal on my own body, I optimize myself, resulting in an increase in talent values. Due to this, my talent values increase by around 10%, and if I want to do more, I'll need to “take in another factor”. That being said, it is still better than not doing it.<sup>33</sup>

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 110 → 116*

*Physical Attack: 50 → 53*

*Physical Defense: 50 → 53*

*Magical Attack: 106 → 111*

*Magical Resistance: 126 → 132*

*Speed: 120 → 126*

*Total Value: 560 → 591*

---

My body has now properly become stronger, but it's still nowhere near enough. It hasn't even reached the standard parameter that ordinary humans have, which is 60.

---

<sup>33</sup> In my opinion, it's literally going up by like 5% except for one... but who cares.

That's why I'll do an even further Transformation Heal. I am unable to raise this value any higher than it is right now, but I am able to change around the distribution of values.

My talent values were arbitrarily decided, and have an excessive amount on MP and magical resistance. Therefore, I'll add that excess to physical attack and physical defense. Although my magical attack stat also seems a bit excessive, I need at least 100 in that value or else it will mess with my accuracy of using Recovery Heal.

“ Transformation Heal ” (Keare)

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Talent Values:**

**MP: 116 → 80**

**Physical Attack: 53 → 130**

**Physical Defense: 53 → 83**

**Magical Attack: 111 → 100**

**Magical Resistance: 132 → 72**

**Speed: 126 → 126**

**Total Value: 591 → 591**

---

This is exactly the ideal distribution I want if I'm going to escape. With this status, even though I'm only level 29, I'll be able to escape.<sup>34</sup>

However, I have a need to return all my pain and humiliation back to Flare, and once I do that, it's the end. 'In a state where her ego has been taken from her, I'll use her as a convenient tool' is the kind of punishment I need to give her. To do that, I need to at least get another 5 levels, but on the other hand, you could say that I only need 5 more levels.

I have decided the time of my revenge. It'll be after I raise my level by 5, and when the king takes the elite knights together with him, making the security become a bit short of hands. Until then, I'll just have to endure, and the time of my revenge probably won't be so far away anyways.



It has been two weeks since I regained my awareness and because I've regained my sanity, I realized that I have been living in the most disgusting and worst lifestyle.

In this period, I've had sexual with many people aiming to increase their level limit, and obviously, the ratio of men wanting to get stronger was high. After all, there are more men that are knights or adventurers than women.

My body had become a toy for the men that had come here to get their level limit increased, and there was even a guy with that kind of fetish, and raped me without even

---

<sup>34</sup> So changing the talent values which aren't your current stats do something? Like I thought talent values were your growth potential, or basically what stats you'll have when you hit your level limit... well this is a bit confusing, but meh

needing to. It seems that he wanted to have a friendly relationship with a cute boy like me. Die.

But I endured it, while being sane the whole time; I endured and didn't go mad. I don't mind getting forcibly made to use Recovery Heal on other people. However, each time, princess Flare would cruelly trample all over my dignity and I can't even count how many I suppressed the urge to kill her on the spot.

The reason I was able to endure, was probably all for today. During that two weeks, I only thought about the best and most pleasurable way to get my revenge on princess Flare. Gruesomely, brutally, without any mercy, I'll continue doing it until she pleads me to just end her life. I'll ridicule her after cutting off her tongue, only to instantly heal it back! Once everything is over, the existence which is Flare will be deleted; she'll just be my pet that exists as an useful tool and use her until her breaks! And I'll be able to do that by using Transformation Heal!

Right now, it is late at night, the time when everyone has fallen asleep. In that time, I was glaring with my Jade Eyes, shining the jade light everywhere. The soldiers who are guarding me are unprepared; they probably think it would be impossible for me to defy them even in their dreams.

“The time that I had to endure is over now.” (Keare)

I have already caught the information that the king is departing to a foreign country with his elite knights. I've got the ideal abilities that I could have, and my level has been raised to a sufficient level. My preparations to escape have already been arranged, and even my preparations to go to Flare's room have all been completed.

“Now then, it's the start of the party, so I'll come get you now!!” (Keare)

I take off the collar on my neck with metal tempering magic, and melt the chains as well. Pouring that metal into the keyhole, I cool it, turning it into an instant key and open the door.

Without any sort of trouble, I opened the door of this cage, and if I was going to escape, then I would be facing the outside.

However, I have the objective of getting my revenge on Flare, so I'm aiming to go to her room. It's the start of my revenge! Leaving the cage, I use all my power and start sprinting.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GOES TO MEET PRINCESS FLARE**

It has become late at night, and I use metal tempering magic to escape from this underground prison the moment the lookout guard stops focusing.

It has been one month since I was trapped inside the underground prison and two weeks since I regained my sanity. In that time, I had used Imitation Heal and Looting Heal many times on different warriors, resulting in me gaining levels and abilities. By using it, I had even gained knowledge and techniques that weren't in their status as well.

On top of that, I had used Transformation Heal on myself, optimizing my talent value distribution to a sufficient status.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 34**

**Status:**

*MP: 99/99*

*Physical Attack: 81*

*Physical Defense: 54*

*Magical Attack: 63*

*Magical Resistance: 47*

*Speed: 79*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 80*

*Physical Attack: 130*

*Physical Defense: 83*

*Magical Attack: 100*

*Magical Resistance: 72*

*Speed: 126*

*Total Value: 591*

**Abilities:**

*Healing Magic Lv2*

*Divine Sword Lv4*

*Abandonment Lv4*

*Metal Tempering Magic Lv4*

*Ground Shrinker Lv3*

*Serene Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate increase Lv2: Healing Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Healing Ability Increase Lv2: Healing Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to healing magic.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Others): Hero only skill, by giving your body fluids to someone which have your magical power included in them, there is a probability of their upper level limit going up one level.*

---

This is my current status. My values were optimized to have a vanguard orientated distribution, with high-speed and high-power, while also holding normal physical and magical defense that is higher than the average number.

I have optimized my values so that I will be able to fight multiple enemies by myself because although I'll try to avoid fighting as much as I can, when I will fight, it will definitely be one-to-many. Even though letting it not turn into a fight is the best option, it is still important to prepare for the worst.

Now then, as I don't have much time, I'll get rid of the guard who is currently on the lookout.

Right now, the guard is facing his back to me, and although I unlocked the door without making any noise, I'm sure the guard will notice in a few minutes time.

Therefore... I make a soundless high-speed movement. Even though it isn't established inside my body as an ability, out of the people I used Imitation Heal on, there was someone who excelled at scouting, and I'm currently using those techniques to not make noise.

Without any uselessness in my actions, I creep up to his back with smooth movements that remind you of a cat. Humans are even able to do this much by using their techniques, and not having to rely on abilities. I then touch the soldier with my hand and...

“Deterioration Heal” (Keare)

The instant death attack that disregards physical and magical defense, Deterioration Heal. By changing their body into a broken shape, I destroy their body. A power that is only permitted to be used by me.

Without being able to do anything, the guard who was on lookout becomes a corpse. He wasn't even able to raise a scream and because it'll make a noise if he collapses onto the ground, I catch him in a way that doesn't make sound and gently rest him onto the ground.

“It sucks that I can't use Looting Heal on a dead body though.” (Keare)

I complain to myself because Looting Heal which lets me steal EXP and magical power, can only target living things. To be safe, I do want to make them instantly die, but if I do that, I won't be able to replenish my magical power. This is quite troubling.

Deterioration Heal has bad MP consumption efficiency, as it uses nearly 20 MP for one use. This means that I'm only able to use it 4 times, which means that I have to think about whether to use it or not. Wait no, I've thought of a good method to deal with that, so I guess I'll try it out later.

After getting rid of the guard who was on lookout, I decided to hurriedly set out for the office that the guards on lookout use. There is always two people on lookout, as it's a

two-person system where one of them patrol the floor I'm in, and the other is always inside the office.<sup>35</sup>

Once they realize that the guard who was patrolling hasn't come back, they'll probably call other people and check this floor in a group. So that no one knows I've escaped, I have to dispose of the other guard.

I took a sword from the guard I had just killed, as if I didn't have one, it would be such a waste of the sword saint's abilities. The moment I had grasped the sword, the sword saint's abilities validated and I noticed the power that rose inside of me. Now then, I've got no time, so I'll need to do it efficiently.



I stealthily enter the office with the scout's techniques and see that the soldier inside is doing paperwork. Thanks to that, his caution to the outside has become distracted, so from my perspective, all I can see is a sitting duck. Just like before, I sneak around to his back from his blind spot and...

“Deterioration Heal.” (Keare)

I use Deterioration Heal for the second time and the soldier collapses onto the ground. However, the soldier is still alive.

“Fumu, this way is much more convenient after all. Looting Heal ” (Keare)

This time, I was able to properly steal the EXP and magical power as I had come up with a plan before using Deterioration Heal. Instead of completely killing him, I stopped

---

<sup>35</sup> Uhh if you read the last sentence of the last chapter, it says “Leaving the cage, I use all my power and start sprinting.”... so... the author forgot it seems lol.

it at just destroying the spinal cord which basically put him in a vegetative state. If it's like this, then I will properly be able to use Looting Heal, and it's safe as well.

While I was at it, I also used Recovery Heal to get his memories, and confirmed the guard system that they used.

Since my magical power had returned as well, I start my preparations. I take off the clothes that the guard is wearing, and change into them.

“Now then, how much time will I be able to save I wonder.” (Keare)

While changing, I start racking my brain. Until the next guard comes to this office, my escape probably won't be revealed, but according to the guard's memories, it will be another hour until the next group of two comes. And as expected once it is time to swap over, my escape will definitely be exposed.

However, if I have that much time, it gives me plenty of time to achieve my objective. While wearing the guard's clothes, I calmly escape out of the current floor that I'm in of the underground prison.



After exiting the underground prison, I then head towards the knights lodging house.

Although it's not a place I need to go if I want to run, if I wear the clothes of a knight, it'll definitely be easier to run past the castle. After all, I have the knowledge and memories of the soldier that I have disguised as, which means there will be no faults in my act.

However, it is not enough with that; I still haven't gotten my revenge against Flare. And to do that, I'll need to use a human that can meet directly with her. That is exactly why I'm taking a detour.

The place I'm heading towards is not just an ordinary knight's lodging house. It is the lodging house of Flare imperial guards that only assemble if a noble tells them to. Because it is her imperial guards, it is convenient because they can meet with her face to face. In my plan, I will make use of the imperial guards to go to Flare.

While using the sword saint's abandonment to perceive enemies and the scout's techniques to kill my presence, I walk towards the castle cautiously.

Just because I'm pretending to be a soldier, it's still bad if I stand out. I should try to not get found out as much as possible. I don't want an idiotic situation where I get my identity revealed after being blamed for leaving my stationed area.



Leaving the castle, I started heading towards the knights lodging room that was in a separate building, until I began to hear awfully loud noises from inside the castle. It seems that I had spent too much time since I had erased my presence.

"Seems my breakout was finally exposed." (Keare)

I could tell that from sensing a presence that couldn't be called a trivial matter. I should probably assume that by now, all the knights have been roused out of bed, and given orders to search the inside of the castle and blockade the town gates with a watchman keeping a lookout. On top of that, I should also assume that they've found the guards that were on lookout.

The people in the castle are most likely thinking something like this. ‘Even though he is a hero, his level hasn’t even passed 10 and he’s a drug addict, so even an ordinary knight will have an easy time to beat him’.

And they don’t even understand how much of an advantage that misunderstanding gives me. Although it was a bit faster than I had expected, this uproar is still part of my plan. Come on, start uproaring.



While in a soldier’s disguise, the moment I took a step into the high-class knight’s lodging room, I shouted loudly.

“I have come to bring a message to the knights! A prisoner from the underground prison has escaped! Please be on your guard!” (Keare)

I was able to easily enter the knights lodging room under the pretense of coming to give them a message. Because I had a soldier’s identification paper and there was this uproar happening, my message was considered as credible.

The person at the reception desk started to thrum the waking up bell to rouse the knights awake. I then explained that there was something I definitely had to tell the captain of the imperial guards, so I confidently entered the room.

The knights also have a social position, so there is a frank difference in treatment between commoners and knights that work for nobles.

The lodging room that I had entered truly lived up to the name of knights that were picked for Flare’s imperial knights, and had the kind of stuff that high-class lineaged people would use. I could tell that there was a lot of money used for it. Even among

those, there was one which is a conspicuously better room than all of them, and I head towards it, but the door had a lock on it.

However, that kind of thing is something that is the same as not being there for me who has the metal tempering skill. I slowly open the door.

“You bastard, how did you!?” (Guard Captain)<sup>36</sup>

I entered when a big man was changing into his armor; I remember what this giant did to me really vividly. This man, is the captain of Flare’s imperial knights.

He is the man that I first met after waking up in the underground prison. I had already decided that I would use this man to meet with Flare which I had decided only because he had the most useful position.

I am a very tenacious man who also protects all of his promises.

“20 hits. I have come to return the 20 hits that you gave to me.” (Keare)

I smile sweetly towards him. To this man that still hasn’t realized anything after all this time, I reach out my hand.

### **~30 minutes later inside a room in the royal castle~**

“You have taken much too long to gather. Can you still call yourself this country’s strongest elite knights, my imperial knights!?” (Flare)

““I am very sorry.”” (Imperial Knights)

Flare’s imperial knights had received two messages, which the first one was to be woken up, and the second one was that they were called over by Flare.

---

<sup>36</sup> He says it in a way that is really rude/offensive, so I put it as bastard because I couldn’t think of a way to express it.

Without even caring that it was late at night, the imperial knights formed a line without any disturbance.

“Good grief, how on earth was that dog able to escape in that state.” (Flare)

Flare was biting her thumbnail and her boastful peach-colored hair had unusual split ends. She had somewhat felt fear from the hero of healing which is why the moment she had gotten the message that the hero of healing had escaped, she was unable to calm down. Unable to stay still or stand, she mobilized all her soldiers to thoroughly look everywhere, and even called for her imperial knights.

She already knew his status and so she obviously doesn't need to be afraid of it. But even then, she's scared. There is no motive or anything behind it, and it was her sixth sense which she had polished for a long time, telling her of an impending crisis.

“Princess Flare, with all due respect, I have a message for you” (Guard Captain)

With a proud look, the imperial guard captain looked to Flare and opened his mouth.

“In this situation, if it is an insignificant thing, I will get angry you know?” (Flare)

Those words did not just have the meaning of saying she will get angry, it had the meaning that she will give out a punishment under her jurisdiction to him.

“There is a reason to why we were late for your summons.” (Guard Captain)

“Are you going to give out an excuse here?” (Flare)

Flare puts on a sadistic face because inside of her, the imperial guard captain was about to be marked as useless.

“No, it is not that kind of thing. It's something that princess Flare will surely be overcome with happiness about.” (Guard Captain)

“Go on, say it then.” (Flare)

A smile that looks like it is mixed with cruelty floats on Flare's face.

“Two messengers had entered our lodging room, and although the second one had a face that we recognized, the first messenger had taken actions to hide his face. Because we thought that it was suspicious, when we tried to see his face, it happened to be the hero of healing himself. We were late coming here because we had to capture him. Honestly, what an idiotic man. To think that he would sneakily enter this country’s strongest of knights, Princess Flare’s imperial knight’s lodging room.” (Guard Captain)

Once he said that, one of the imperial knights pushed out a robed man. With hit marks all over his body, throat smashed, seemingly being unable to talk, a strange whistling noise came out from his nose repeatedly.

“I am quite surprised. I’m really surprised. I wonder what was in his mind when he thought to enter the knights lodging room.” (Flare)

Although his face was beaten up really badly, Flare could still tell that it was Keare’s face as it still retained some of his features.

“He probably had planned to escape by slipping into the crowd of soldiers, but when he realized that they were on guard, he gave up and decided to hide in an empty lodging room. Truly a man with no wisdom.” (Guard Captain)

“Fufu, did he honestly think that such an ill-prepared strategy would work I wonder. Seriously, he is such a dumb trash isn’t he.” (Flare)

Flare smiles in a good mood since her anxiousness had disappeared after hearing that and became relieved.

“Princess Flare, I have gotten the information of why he tried to escape out of him after I seized him and in there, there was something that I just could not overlook. Even though these people are my subordinates, I’m not sure if I should tell them, so could you clear everyone out for now?” (Guard Captain)

“Is it something involved with heroes?” (Flare)

“Yes, I had trembled the first time I heard it and would certainly like it to go enter princess Flare’s ears as well.” (Guard Captain)

Flare puts on a thinking posture, and then smiles happily.

“It is fine, but even if we clear out the people, it is still unsecure here. After all, things regarding heroes are top secret, so come to my room. The rest of you can return, and just tossing that trash in the underground prison is fine. I will come later to discipline him so that he won’t do it a second time as well.” (Flare)

The hero of healing which had become something similar to tattered rags, had tried to open his mouth and say something, but it was sensed by the other knights who then viciously beat him down.

“I don’t mind if you hit that thing, but please make sure not to kill it because he can still be used. Go ahead and punish him as much as you want but with some degree of holding back.” (Flare)

The knights skillfully avoided fatal wounds, and repeatedly continued assaulting him. It seems that the hero of healing had somewhat been able to not die thanks to Flare. Once the storm of violence had ended, they roughly carried him towards the underground prison.

“Well then, imperial guard captain, please follow me. My room is the most soundproof room in the whole castle, so secret talks are the perfect thing for it.” (Flare)

Flare who was in a good mood brings along a maid that isn’t suited for escorting, and returns to her room while bringing in the guard captain.



Flare's room was filled with an assortment of furnishing that was the best possible quality you could think of. Despite all that, it had all been polished and refined without any dirtiness and you can tell that it was a good taste that was naturally picked up by being part of the royalty.

"Imperial guard captain, you are allowed to enter my room, and isn't there no reward better than that?" (Flare)

"Yes, it is happiness that I am grateful for." (Guard Captain)

The imperial guard captain respectfully shows his gratitude.

"Well then, please talk. I am quite curious about what that trash said." (Flare)

"About that..." (Guard Captain)

The imperial guard captain happily smiles and is not something that you would show towards your master that you serve. It was an extremely wicked smile and in that instant, he pulled out his sword and cut off the necks of both attendants.

The elegance and speed of it was just like the sword saint.

Even though they are Flare's attendants that train themselves to protect her, it would be too harsh on them to tell them to react to that speed.

The imperial guard captain that just slaughtered the two attendants raised the corners of his lips and has his eyes shine brightly. With the hand that wasn't holding a sword, he holds it up in the air and strikes the direction that Flare is in.

Flare then gets blown away into the wall, gets kicked, and crumbles down. The imperial guard captain then rides of Flare as if horse riding, and tightly grips onto her face.

“Looting Heal” (Guard Captain)<sup>37</sup>

All the magic power inside Flare gets extracted from her and she completely falls into a panicked state. My face hurts, the man in front of me is scary, I don’t know what’s what anymore.

“Flare, even if you are the hero of magic, without magic power, you are the same as any weak girl. It’s fine if you resist you know.” (Guard Captain)

“Imperial guard captain, exactly what is your purpose?” (Flare)

“Imperial guard captain? Ah you’re talking about me right.” (Guard Captain)

The imperial guard captain has a vacant look, and then starts loudly laughing.

“Oh, so you hadn’t even realized yet. Transformation Heal” (Guard Captain)

The imperial guard captain uses magic and his body becomes smaller first. And then his face quickly changed into a face that she was surprised at.

“You’re most hated, cute doggy, Keare-kun has come to play. Because I was lonely, I escaped out of a prison to meet my master! Just kidding. Ahahahahaha.” (Keare)<sup>38</sup>

The person who Flare had scorned, called a dog and given miserable rags, it was the real thing, Keare. Yes, Keare had used Transformation Heal on himself to change his appearance and the person from before who had rags put on him with a broken throat was the true imperial guard captain.

Flare finally understands the current situation after coming here. Her attendants are dead, and she is together with the man who has the biggest resentment towards her in the most soundproof room in the castle. On top of that, she has her magical power taken from her, so she can’t even use one elementary level magic.

---

<sup>37</sup> Well.. we all know who it is by now, but I can’t reveal it until he reveals himself right?

<sup>38</sup> He uses katakana for the second sentence to kind of show that it is childish, and even uses a childish version of ‘I’.

Flare's face distorts into fear, and Keare's smiles becomes even more wicked. Right now at this moment, a tragedy was about to occur.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN DESTROYS PRINCESS FLARE**

Now then, since I've already exposed myself, I guess I should get started with my revenge.

Transformation Heal is an ability that changes my body to the way that I want it to, so I can obviously change my body appearance like I did right now. I was currently on top of Flare, imitating horse riding and was looking down at her.

Right now, Flare has had all her mana taken by me with Looting Heal. Because her talent distribution is magic orientated, without her mana, she can't do anything.

“Wait, please wait. Keare-san, you are misunderstanding something.” (Flare)

Flare that was underneath me had a cramped smile while opening her mouth.

“A misunderstanding you say? What is it.” (Keare)

“I used the drugs because I was thinking for your sake. I did it so that your heart doesn't break from the pain. I had also planned to eventually let you out from the underground prison.” (Flare)

Well, at least she isn't saying any lies because in my first life, she completely got rid of my personality, made me into a doll that doesn't have the function to feel pain or fear, and then let me out.

"I see now. So Flare spewed out abusive language at me, kicked my crotch, stepped on my face, and gave my body to someone else every single night all over of kindness huh. That's quite a funny way of expressing love." (Keare)

Flare's face distorts. Oh, I get it; Flare thought that my memories from when I was indulged in drugs didn't exist inside my head.

"I remember everything." (Keare)

"Ah, that as well, it's different, it's different from that." (Flare)

"In the first place, if you want to make me not feel pain, then it would have been fine if you just didn't forcibly make me use Recovery Heal." (Keare)

"That is, that was to save many people." (Flare)

"That's a lie. You only have an interest in increasing this country's power don't you. After all, you only healed warriors from this country." (Keare)

I already knew that increasing this country's power was her objective from the start. In reality, I wasn't made to help a single warrior from another country. In that group of people I wasn't made to save, there was even an influential person who was a sword saint and even extremely famous people in there.

"That was just by chance, my information network had." (Flare)

"That is also a lie." (Keare)

This woman isn't that incompetent; she has at least understood the situation of the other countries.

"But, but." (Flare)

“Well honestly speaking, I couldn’t care less about that kind of thing. I fell into hell because of your fault, which is why I figured I might as well let you savor the taste of hell as well. Even if you really were a good person, or your actions had good intent behind it, it really doesn’t matter for me. I was made to suffer, which is why I chose to take revenge. It’s quite simple isn’t it?” (Keare)

I couldn’t care less about a reason; I’m fine with just knowing the truth. Flare keeps sprouting out poor excuses, but it’s starting to get annoying now.

“Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa.” (Flare)

I start off with breaking her finger, and just with that, she raised a shameful scream. Oi oi, if you are in this much pain now, you won’t be able to hold on hereafter. Oh yeah, I just thought of something good.

“Flare, do you want to play a game?” (Keare)

“Ga-, a game?” (Flare)

Flare puts on a dubious face after hearing that. Well I guess that’s understandable.

“I’m planning to return everything that was done to me right now. To be specific, I’m going to give back the equal amount of pain that I received from you. I’ll sexually abuse you, I’ll emotionally corner you. I’ll destroy your personality, and recycle you into a convenient tool to use. Well, basically just everything that was done to me, because I figured that it would be good if you were in the position that received damage, even if it was only occasionally. If I do that, will Flare finally become self-conscious of the sins you’ve been piling up?” (Keare)

Flare face turns pale, and she looks at me with appealing eyes, but in the next moment, she turned even paler than before. After all, she was able to understand I was serious after seeing the look in my eyes.

“I-, if it’s money you want, I can give it to you. Even political power, I can give you a court rank and make you into a noble. I can also give you pretty young noble women, as much as you want, and you can do whatever you want with them. Th- that’s why.”

(Flare)

“Ahaha, you really think that I’ll believe that kind of bullshit?” (Keare)

This woman would never forgive her own enemies, and these are just my thoughts, but she’ll probably do all of what she said right now. However, that is only because she is trying to lower my guard and take my head while I’m sleeping. Honestly, it seems that I’m being quite underestimated here.

“It’s the truth, and either way, even if you use violence on me here, you won’t be able to escape. It’ll just end with you being killed, which is why it should be obvious what the smarter decision is.” (Flare)

I stay silent, and break one of her fingers.

“Gyahiiiiii.” (Flare)<sup>39</sup>

She raises an idiotic scream which can’t be thought of as a scream of a princess.

“Because Flare was going on about such annoying things, your total amount of game chips went down by one.” (Keare)

“Ga-, a game?” (Flare)

“Yeah, I’m going to break your fingers and tear off your nails, one by one. After that has finished, I guess it’ll be your feet next. If you manage not to raise a scream by the time I’m done breaking all your fingers and toes, it’ll be your win. If you win, I’ll stop my

---

<sup>39</sup> What kind of scream is this?

revenge immediately, but if you do scream, I'll do everything I explained before, and I'll even add a bonus for you." (Keare)

This is something I'm doing out of consideration so that Flare's mind doesn't break because if she ends up giving up on everything, her reactions won't be as interesting after all. That's why I made a situation to give her hope so that she can directly face pain.

"I-, I understand. I'll do it, that's why if I am able to endure it..." (Flare)

"Ah, don't worry, because unlike you, I protect my promises." (Keare)

Flare puts on a face of determination, and clenches her back teeth. With this, she'll probably keep fighting against the pain until the end. Now then, it's the start of a fun game.<sup>40</sup>



"Nnn!!" (Flare)

Flare frantically tries to keep her scream from coming out as her bed and dress continues to get dyed with blood. I really am surprised at this.

She has already endured until there is only this one last toe left! Even with her fingers being broken and her nails teared off, she was still able to endure. As expected of the princess, truly a heart of steel.

However, it seems what was going inside her mind wasn't that good though. She has been fighting with the conditions that I set of not letting out any screams while I break her fingers and toes.

---

<sup>40</sup> Anyone else thinking of Hyodou from Kaiji while reading this?

Therefore...

“Recovery Heal” (Keare)

“He-?” (Flare)<sup>41</sup>

At this situation where there was only one left, I used Recovery Heal out of my kindness to heal all her fingers and toes.

“Well Flare, I used Recovery Heal for you. Now then, should I start from the hands again?” (Keare)

I sweetly smile towards her while saying that. I can’t believe how much of a kind person I was.

“Unfair, this kind of thing is unfair, after all, this kind of thing” (Flare)

“I said that I would break all of your fingers right? From the start, I had taken into account you having to endure until my mana depletes when I was making the game conditions. Now then, I wonder how many more times I can use Recovery Heal.” (Keare)

A weird whistling noise leaks out from Flare’s throat. Even though I had gone through trouble just to give her hope that she’ll be able to win once my mana runs out and I become unable to use Recovery Heal.

I guess I’ll check her condition for a bit. Oh, as expected of Flare; she was able to set her resolve for the second time. She’s quite a praiseworthy person.

Well unfortunately for her, unlike Deterioration Heal, the efficiency of mana usage is good and only consumes 5 MP each use. I’ll be able to casually use it for another ten odd times. However, Flare probably has the misunderstanding that my level is still low, and probably estimates that I’ll only be able to use it two times at most.

---

<sup>41</sup> In case you weren’t sure, “He-?” is basically her letting out a dumb/surprised voice, and it’s not her saying the word “He”.

Come on, with this much determination and hope, I wonder how much happiness I'll get if she breaks?<sup>42</sup>

While thinking about that, I reach my hand towards Flare's finger.



It is now the fiftieth time, and because her endurance had reached the limit, Flare finally raised a shameful scream.

"Ah, that was so close. Just another eight times and it would have been Flare's win. It truly is bad luck." (Keare)

"Ha-, Ha-, eight times." (Flare)

Flare's eyes get dyed with despair, and her face that is already splattered with tears starts getting more tears spilled on it.

"Although it is unfortunate, it's time for your punishment. Well, it seems that I'm going to have you enjoy some more pain in a bit." (Keare)

Like that, I had enough knowledge stockpiled in my head and so until I move onto the next course, I'll be having some fun while making sure that she is just not broken.



After that, for 30 minutes, I had continued hurting Flare's body. Her dress was all tattered, and you could see injuries from the exposed skin.

---

<sup>42</sup> Ok this is actually Hyodou from Kaiji, cause it even has "yukai" which is like Hyodou's catchphrase.

Flare's tears had withered and her voice was cracked. Yeah, I was able to have a considerable amount of fun. With this, she'll probably have experienced at least 1% of my pain. For the next part, I guess I'll go with sexual abuse and mental abuse.

I tear off Flare's dress.

"Ah, ahhh, ahh" (Flare)

With Flare's current cracked voice, nothing she says can even turn into proper words. Besides, although I stripped her of her clothes, I already know this woman's true nature, and her body is full of injuries which makes me lose strength. Well, I wonder what I should do.

" Recovery Heal " (Keare)

I started off with making her appearance into something bearable, but I left her Achilles tendon alone as I cut it while torturing her to restrict her. It would be quite troubling if she ran around everywhere after all.

"Hii, hiii, forgive me already, I hate it, I hate iiiit. Please, it hurts, I'm scared, stooop." (Flare)

Flare that became able to speak once more held her head in her hands while still being nude and was weeping. It seems that her withered tears had come back as well.

"Flare, you do know that I said because the pain was too much for me, to not make me use Recovery Heal as well right? At that time, could you remind me what you did then?" (Keare)

"I-, I am, different, it's different" (Flare)

"It's not different, which is why I'll be doing the same thing back. That being said, I've gotten tired of giving you pain, so I think I'll violate you." (Keare)

Flare's eyes open widely, and she then starts shouting.

“Noooo, nooo, I don’t want to be dirtied by someone like you, I’m a princess with high-class blood, someone like you, of the lower class, impossible, absolutely, impossibleeeee, nooooooo!” (Flare)

Humans show their true nature when they get cornered. I see, it seems that the incredible princess who smiles at any commoners without discrimination thinks of herself as a chosen person.

“When you hate it that much, I also lose strength. From the start, I guess I wouldn’t be able to get excited over a pig like you anyways.” (Keare)

Flare misunderstands something, and a face of relief floats onto her face. What an idiotic person.

I then move towards the fireplace inside the room, melt the equipment used to adjust the fire, and make it into a rod shape. After heating it for long enough, I put it near the carpet, and the carpet makes a sizzling noise until it starts burning.

“Flare, I’m planning on giving you ○○○ or this burnt iron rod. I’m thinking of putting in one of them into Flare, but which one do you want? Because I’m a nice person, I’ll let you decide.” (Keare)

If I don’t get an erection, I can just replace it with something else. Humans are a species that specialize in using tools, but it seems that Flare didn’t know about that. It can’t be helped since she’s a pig after all.

“Eh, a, that’s.” (Flare)

“By the way, if you don’t answer, I’ll put in both, so answer by the time I count down to zero. 10, 9.” (Keare)

Once I started the countdown, her facial expression literally fell out, and she opened her eyes to the limit while shaking and letting out a scream that couldn't be put into words.

While speaking in a loud voice, I continue the countdown. Flare faces me with a pleading gaze, to which I return back with a smile, resulting in her face becoming even paler.

I'm sure Flare already knows that I'm a man that does what he says by now.

"Ah-, your, your one is better." (Flare)

"Hmm? I don't quite understand what you mean when you say it like that." (Keare)

"○○○ is better!" (Flare)

"Better huh, I see, so you don't like it. Well I shouldn't force you after all. So let's do it with the burnt iron one." (Keare)

Flare starts trembling all over with fear, clenches her fists hard, and shouts out with a discouraged and blushing face.

"Keare-san's ○○○ is better. Please, give Flare Keare-san's ○○○!" (Flare)<sup>43</sup>

I unintentionally start roaring in laughter after hearing that. Hi-, hi, this is quite pleasant. To think that a princess would say this, I think I'll tease her a bit more.

"I see, so you want it that much. Flare, you really are such a lewd pig. To think this thing is the princess, the king must be weeping, and the citizens are so pitiful." (Keare)

"Yes, I want it. Please, I beg you. Please give me your compassion." (Flare)

She even prostrated on the ground for me. Flare really is such a lewd woman.

---

<sup>43</sup> Talks in 3rd person here which is what people who try to act cute do, or little kids use.

“However, as unfortunate as it may be, I don’t get excited when I’m doing it with a pig. Oh yeah, do anything, and just try to excite me. If you can’t do it within 10 minutes, it’ll be the iron rod.” (Keare)

Ahh, I’m such a kind man. Flare, unsteadily gets up, and starts doing an enjoyable performance while shedding tears.



It was quite fun afterwards, as Flare was doing idiotic poses which she thought was arousing, and did a dodgy dance as well. Thinking ‘if it’s not enough with this...’ she came up with many ideas to excite me. I was desperate to hold in my laughter the whole time, but even then, it’s still as expected of a princess. She’s originally a beauty of the highest grade, and she seems to get the gist of it. Thanks to that, she was safely able to get what she wanted, and spilled tears of joy from being overcome by emotion.<sup>44</sup>

After everything was over, she still seemed to not have had enough, so I gave the burnt iron as a present to her who was immersed in the aftertaste. Ahh, I really am such a kind person. Although I expressed that she was a pig, she really is just a pig and she often cried out saying piggy.<sup>45</sup>



---

<sup>44</sup> Wait so she actually wanted it? I don’t think so... but I translated it as it is and rechecked it a few times as well... it might be that he just broke her and so she ‘wants’ it but doesn’t really want it.

<sup>45</sup> Cried out as in making animal noises, because I couldn’t think of anything else.

Well I guess you can say that all the pain, sexual abuse and mental abuse has mostly finished now. Now all that's left is to break her ego, and make her into an useful tool.

Flare is about 90% broken, but if it was an ordinary woman, they would have broken a long time ago. She's as insistent as a cockroach which is why I was able to have fun, but I'm starting to get bored of it by now. I give her the finishing blow.

“Recovery Heal” (Keare)

I heal all of her injuries, and then use Transformation Heal to deal the finishing blow.

“Ah-, u, ahh” (Flare)

As she started making noises like a baby, I grabbed her hair and dragged her over to a mirror.

I let Flare look at herself in the mirror.

“Ahh, ahh, ahhh, m-, my, face, my face has” (Flare)

“How is it, I made it look cute. You should be grateful about this.” (Keare)

“No, this kind of, this isn’t my face!!” (Flare)

Yes, Flare’s face had changed into a face that wasn’t hers. While leaving a few traces of her old face, I changed it into a face that is my type.

“Your memories will be erased after this. Having a different face and losing your memories, you will disappear from this world. And you will then publicly become my tool. As a slave to deal with my sexual desires, or even as a shield in battlefields, I’ll use you well so don’t worry. If it’s about the castle, then you don’t have to worry because while I was coming here, I used Transformation Heal on a dead body to make it look like you and then hid it. They will surely find it someday, and they’ll take it as your death.” (Keare)

If I just normally kidnap the princess, this kingdom will definitely search to the edges of the world to find her. However, if they find Flare's corpse on the grounds, and if the person herself has a different face with no memories, no one would think it was me who kidnapped her. Therefore, I can have a piece of mind while walking with Flare.

"Aren't you lucky, after all, the next time you wake up, you'll be my faithful and loyal slave. Isn't it just the best for trash like you to get your mind replaced and make a fresh start in life." (Keare)

"Hii, nooo, nooo, don't want to, stooop, nono nonooooo" (Flare)

Flare thrashes around, but because of the massive difference in status values, there is absolutely no meaning to it.

"Because I'm nice, I'll even give you time to say goodbye to your current self. I guess you should be praying or something in this one minute before "Flare" disappears."

(Keare)

Flare cries out, acts violently, and by the end, she had completely broken. Ahh that's good, I was able to make her completely break at the very last moment.

"See ya, Flare. Transformation Heal " (Keare)

All of Flare's memories were erased, but only her memories. I've let her knowledge remain and once she opens her eyes, I'll amusingly and strangely tell her about a whole lot of things.

Now, since I've completed my objective, I should hurry up and bring Flare with me to go outside the castle. I was able to break the woman who broke my life and even made her into an useful tool.

The air is delicious. My body is light. It's amazing! So this is the feeling you get after accomplishing your revenge!

Right now, at this moment, I am the happiest man in the world!

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GOES TO THE NEXT TOWN TO FIND COMRADES**

After I accomplished my revenge, I begin thinking up a method to escape from the castle. Although there is a lock in this room, it's the princess's room, so it wouldn't be weird if someone just comes in.

Since I have large baggage, the difficulty of escaping is also increased. If I was alone, then it would be easier, but since I have another person, I'll need to think of some kind of scheme.

"Well before that, I guess I'll take some money for my current living funds." (Keare) I pull out a wallet from the attendant's corpse, and I then look around the room, taking all the things that could be worth money.

To say the truth, I had even taken the imperial guard captains wallet as well. As expected of the princess and the people close to her, they are casually walking around with gold coins in their wallets. I probably won't have any financial problems for a while.

Although I can easily gain a lot of income by using the power of my Recovery Heal, there is the dilemma of standing out too much if I use it. At the very least, I don't want to make an uproar in this town before I leave.

I put on the armor of the imperial guard captain, because if I have the appearance of the imperial guard captain, I'll probably be able to escape from the front. Ahh, the imperial guard captain really did such an idiotic thing didn't he. His subordinates are able to give a testimony that he went to Flare's room, which means that this he will have to shoulder all responsibility for all of this uproar.

After leaving the castle and change my appearance, I should try and not be caught. This is because the royal family would probably massacre the imperial guard captain's whole bloodline.

"Now then, I'll need to do something about this woman don't I." (Keare)

Although it is the imperial guard captain, if he's seen while carrying a nude woman, I think they will become suspicious.

I took off the underwear of the armor, and put it on Flare, who was nude and unconscious. None of Flare's clothing is in this room, and she most likely has a clothing dedicated room elsewhere. Since the attendants clothes are also unable to be used as it's all bloody, I had no choice but to do this.

Taking into account that Flare's face transformed because I used Transformation Heal on her, no one should be able to tell that it's her. If someone does criticize me, then I can just say she is a certain noble's daughter who got drunk, and I was in the middle of escorting her home.<sup>46</sup>

---

<sup>46</sup> It says recovery heal in the raws, but it was probably just a mistake.

Since I've finished my preparations to depart, I chant Transformation Heal and disguise myself as the imperial guard captain.

On top of that, I've collected flammable objects and put them in the best possible place. And then, I pour plenty of oil that is used for lighting on them, and light a fire. A small flame gets produced, and smoke starts rising.

I then adjust it so that it will become a fire in one hour from now, so by the time I leave the castle, it'll probably start grandly bursting into flames.

This is my so called diversionary tactic, which will also destroy all the evidence. The thing that is called a magic investigation is actually not the stupid, and will be able to trace the marks in this room. From those traces that remained in this room, they might be able to reveal the truth, and start pursuing us afterwards.

Nevertheless, I committed an unthinkable serious crime of slaughtering the princess, and then set fire to the whole place. If I ever get caught, I can't even guess how much of a punishment I'll get. Well, whatever, because after all, the one who'll suffer the punishments from the crimes will be the imperial guard captain.

Anyways, I feel like I've overlooked something after slaughtering the princess, but in any case, I should hurry. I've got no time until the fire starts burning up. I leave the room while carrying Flare in a princess carry, and the moment I leave the room, I pay attention to my surroundings. As expected, if I get seen here, there'll be nothing I can do.

While I was leaving the castle, sure enough, I had been questioned by someone, but I was able to pass it off with my excuse I had already prepared. I told them that I brought in a woman to have fun with her, which resulted in them thinking that I was a low-life, but there's no problem with that.

After leaving the castle and out into the town, I headed towards the river that flows inside the town and let my knight armor flow away, while only keeping the sword. It's just that it's too big and heavy, making it hard to handle in my hands. Since I do have metal tempering magic, I tamper with the shape to make it into a sword of my liking.

I unintentionally look to the direction of the castle and see it burning furiously. Ahh, it's beautiful. I did quite a good job if I were to say so myself.

It's dangerous to leave the town at night, so I'll be staying at an inn for now. Now then, I wonder what kind of face I should Transformation Heal into. Let's see, I guess I'll change my face into a friendly young man kind of look, which is influenced by my real face. Yup, that would be good and that one seems like a more convenient one. If you look at it, you can see it's the face of a good young man, just like how I had imaged it to be.

Afterwards, I stayed in an average quality inn together with Flare. As I thought, it was a good idea to take their wallets since their coins are actually able to be used in normal situations.



I passed a night in the inn and had thought about what I'll do from now during that time.

What I want to do from now, is to achieve three main objectives.

The first one is to continue my revenge. I'll need to show my thanks towards the sword and gun heroes' affection towards me. Those two were deeply in love with Flare,

and to get friendlier with her, they put me through horrible experiences because I was the one she hated. I'll need to properly show my gratitude for that.

The second one is that I want to meet with the demon king. It's not like I have a grudge against her or something, but it's just that I am a bit concerned about her final words. I want to know exactly what it was that she was trying to protect, and while I'm at it, stopping the war between the humans and devils will be a brief entertainment for me.<sup>47</sup>

My third one is to become stronger until the utmost limit. To say the truth, as I am right now, I'm pretty weak because what I want is strength that will let me fight against suffering and hardship.

Last night, I suddenly realized the unbelievable error I made.

I had forgotten to kill the imperial guard captain who I had used Transformation Heal on to make him look like me. Although I destroyed his voice to the point where it is absolutely impossible to heal him with normal methods and even made him unable to hold a pen, once they look at his status through the appraiser, it'll be revealed that he is the true imperial guard captain.

Once they do that, they'll realize that I have the ability to change my appearance, and will know that the imperial guard captain who was carrying a woman while going outside was me. On top of that, if they connect the dots, they'll realize that that woman was Flare.

However, I don't think they'll think of using an appraiser on the imperial guard captain who's in that state, but after they notice he became absolutely unable to use

---

<sup>47</sup> Wooo I knew it was coming, this slayer is going to make her part of his harem or something isn't he. Also, if you forgot her last words, it's this: "I see, so this is where my life ends huh. I feel frustrated that I couldn't protect anything."

Recovery Heal, they'll become troubled and use it to find out the cause. If I go along that way of thinking, I still have time until they find out. Or they might use an elixir on the imperial guard captain, and he starts desperately telling them that he is not Keare, or possibly...

“If I sneakily enter the castle at this point of time, it’ll be quite painful.” (Keare)

At this point of time where the princess has been killed, and the castle has been burnt down, they’ll have security maxed out to be as severe as they possibly can. Therefore, it’s probably not a good idea to burden myself with useless risks.

The safest possible thing I can do now is to hurry up and escape into another country. Today, for the full day, I’ll have to do some work for Flare to be able to be reborn, so I’ll depart tomorrow.

If I am going to go somewhere, I guess I should aim to go to an eastern country. Those countries are usually free countries, with people coming in and out, and the management is quite loose.<sup>48</sup>

Next to me, a woman starts squirming; it’s Flare. Yesterday, I had slept in the same bed as Flare. So she has finally woken up huh, I wonder if the erasure of her memories went well. Flare properly gets up, looking at her surroundings restlessly.

“Um, where is this place? What exactly am I doing” (Flare)

And now, she started staring around with a puzzled face. After pondering for a while, she then held her head in her arms.

“I can’t, remember anything, in the first place, who, am I?” (Flare)

---

<sup>48</sup> I swear most of these WN fantasy worlds have a “country of the east” which they all want to go to.

While being in an anxious state, she frantically tries to think. She's doing a futile act; after all, she won't be able to remember anything.

Because her memories have already been erased. No, it's a bit different. It's more correct to call it that she lost the key to open the gate of her memories. Even with my magic, it is still impossible to erase their memories, and so I made it that she won't be able to remember anything instead.

One day, if I let her become able to remember again when she's in a position where she can't go back from, it might be good. For example, if I do it after she falls in love with me and destroys her own country that had believed in evil, it would be quite an enjoyable situation.

Leaving behind my wild ideas, I start doing quick preparations.

"So you finally woke up. I'm relieved." (Keare)

I embrace Flare's body, as if I was her lover.

"Wh-, who on earth are you?" (Flare)

"Are you not able to remember me!?" (Keare)

I purposely make a surprised reaction towards that.

"Yes, I'm not too sure, I don't even know about myself." (Flare)

Releasing Flare from my hug, I firmly hold her shoulders.

"No way!? Why did it become like this!? Your name is Freya, and you're my attendant. Even though we loved each other so much, you're saying that you forgot everything..." (Keare)<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>49</sup> Ok, so since her name has become Freya, I'm going to make all the name brackets into Freya from now, so please remember that.

I stare straight into her eyes while using hypnotism magic. I then use metal tempering magic to vaporize the remaining opium inside of my body.<sup>50</sup>

I use two layers that are of magic and drugs to complete it. It works well on people with no memories and is in a blank state. If I use the knowledge inside of me for practical use, I can do things like this.

The name Freya is just the new name for Flare that I came up with. Even though her appearance is different, it is still safer if I change her name as well. The reason why it's similar to her old name is to reduce this sense of discomfort that I'm unconsciously feeling.

“Me, and you, had loved one another.” (Freya)

“That’s right, you were deeply in love with me. From around 3 days ago, you had fallen unconscious because of a high fever and when you had finally woken up, to think you lost your memories!? I feel so sorry for you Freya.” (Keare)

Although this is a rough setting and acting, it is plenty for Flare as she is right now. As proof of that, she has drowsy eyes, and steadily believes the random things that I said.

I put in humorous settings as I go. Former Flare, Freya, is a woman who felt supreme delight when she was made to serve me, would happily present her life if it was for my sake, and was an obedient sow who would happily obey any order, no matter how horrible they were.

“I am, Freya, your servant, a sow.” (Freya)

---

<sup>50</sup> Remember that heating is able to be done with metal tempering magic, so it's not just restricted to metals.)

With eyes that had lost reason, Flare was just repeating those words. No, Freya was repeating those words.

“If we put our bodies together, you might be able to remember. Freya, let’s do the thing we do all the time. You know...” (Keare)

Like that, I made a non-existent ‘all the time’. I added in a characteristic that we never do, and toyed with her. In the middle of it, I was able to complete her hypnotized state because of the pleasure she got from it.

After everything had finished, I lay down on the bed and Freya comes over and holds my hand. Ahh, I really feel as if I’m her husband. While I doze off on the bed, Freya looks at me with affection and opens her mouth.

“Fufu, although my memories haven’t returned, I can tell that you are an important person to me. Also, I hadn’t asked you an important question, but what is your name?”  
(Freya)

I become a bit troubled as I hadn’t decided it yet. Since I had changed my appearance, I might as well change my name as well. Well I guess I want a powerful sounding name.

“My name is Kearuga. Don’t ever forget it again ok.” (Kearuga)<sup>51</sup>

I, who had reborn as Kearuga, am stronger than Keare.



---

<sup>51</sup> Pfffftttahaha Kearuga haha this is too much. Well anyways, same as before, I’m going to make all of his name brackets into Kearuga from now, so please remember that.

I took one day to make Flare into my cute slave Freya, and by the next day, I had finished my preparations to leave. The princess is bravely holding my baggage for me, while having a whole-hearted smile. It's quite an enjoyable scene.

To go to the next town, I'll need to first buy some slaves. I want at least one slave as a vanguard. I am only able to modify my talent values, so Flare who is a magician has a low capability as a meat shield, meaning we have to have a vanguard.

A demi-human slave will be good, because if we use a certain method, a demi-human slave definitely won't betray me. I can't trust humans as I don't know when they will choose to betray me. I have already decided that I'll only use brainwashing against my revenge targets, so the good person who I am can't use someone other than a demi-human.

And if I'm going to buy one, I want a woman. When I am raising their level limit, a woman is more convenient for me. Although I can still do it with a man, it is the problem of how I feel. As I think about those types of things, the bulletin board comes into view.

“Ahahahahahahaha!” (Kearuga)

I instinctively burst into a roar of laughter. After all, what was on there was a portrait of the imperial guard captain just as I had expected. As the man who was a great sinner, there was a large prize money for getting him and if I look closely, I see that there are more of these portraits throughout the whole town. Honestly, they are misunderstanding who they should be catching. If it's like this, then I'll probably be able to easily escape from this town.

Now then, while these guys in this country are exposing their own stupidity, I should find a companion and go to the next town.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN HEADS TOWARDS A NEW TOWN**

After buying the things necessary for going on a journey, I started leaving the town together with Freya, who was formerly Flare. Although I thought of using a carriage to go to the next town for regular service, because of this strict guard system, they are all confined inside.<sup>52</sup>

Thanks to that, we ended up going on foot and right now, we have just left the town. We were able to easily pass through the inspection, but it is a matter of course, because they are looking for the imperial guard captain, not me.

“Freya, make sure to firmly hold onto the baggage.” (Kearuga)

“Ye-, yes Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

I still haven’t been able to get used to my new name, Kearuga, and my responses are one beat late.

---

<sup>52</sup> Thought they were going to buy a slave, but guess not it seems.

Freya and I are both carrying heavy backpacks that were densely packed because to get to the next town, we'll have to travel dozens of kilometers. We probably won't be able to secure food or water until then, so we packed an ample amount of it. We also packed a change of clothes as well, and apart from that, we brought a various amount of things which resulted in it being considerably heavy.

And since we prepared that much baggage, the expenses were also quite large.

If we are stingy about what we bring, we'll definitely regret it, so we bought a complete set of clothes for two people, which is light, made from durable cloth, and has even been tightly sewn, with a cloak that covers the body.

As expected, I hadn't taken the magically enchanted ones, but sooner or later, I'll do it myself. With alchemy magic and my knowledge, as long as I have time, I'll be able to do it. Although metal armor has higher defensive abilities, that's out of the question. Only people who are dim-witted fools wear metal armor in long journeys.

A water canteen and preserved food that is protected from the outside, a sleeping bag and so on. I used about half the amount of money I had on hand, which means that I'll probably need a way to quickly raise money.

"Please, wait a bit. Kearuga-sama. The baggage is heavy." (Freya)

Freya is taking in rough, short breaths. Fumu, from her status, I figured that she wouldn't have too much of a problem with that amount of luggage, but it's probably because she hadn't moved her body much that she isn't able to do it. However, with a bit more exercise, I think she'll be able to go back to her real value.

"Since it's you Freya, I'm sure you'll be able to endure, so do your best." (Kearuga)

"But since it's my first time with this kind of luggage, please go a bit slower" (Freya)

“This is for you Freya. If you say that you’re tired and so you can’t move in a battlefield, you’ll die. Besides, I said it before, but if it’s you Freya, then I’m sure you can do it.” (Kearuga)

It can’t be helped if she really didn’t have the ability to do it, but even though she’s a magician, she’s level 25 and her physical strength is at the stage of a superhuman.

In other words, she is only bringing her limit lower because of a problem with her feelings which can only be fixed by forcibly moving her body. If I pamper her, then she will be stuck that way for eternity.

“I understand! I’ll work hard to live up to Kearuga-sama’s expectations.” (Freya)

Hearing my words, Freya starts moving her legs faster, so it seems that she at least got into the mood of doing it. Well if her stamina becomes exhausted, or gets muscle pains, I can just Recovery Heal her at that time. By the time we reach the next town, she will probably have improved by quite a lot as well.

“Come to think of it, Kearuga-sama is aiming for the neighboring town Ranalitta, but do you have some kind of purpose for going there?” (Freya)

“Yeah, I’m going to gather some comrades. Because both Freya and I are rearguards, I want a vanguard.” (Kearuga)

By the way, I made Freya believe my setting that I’m a certain country’s noble, and I’m travelling about to gain skill in combat, while going on a journey to save the world. Well, it’s not a lie, since I’m planning to travel around the world and I am planning to become stronger as well. On top of that, I’m also intending to end the war between the devils and humans.

“Indeed, there were quite a lot of strong adventurers in that town weren’t there.”  
(Freya)

If I was to explain Ranalitta in one word, it's a town that's in disorder. A lot of commodities that have gathered there without even being asked if they are legal or illegal, and the security to leave or enter is very loose, which is why many people gather there. For this reason, many yakuza-like adventurers intentionally choose to live here. If you are a strong person, then that town is a place which is easy to live in.<sup>53</sup>

“I’m not expecting anything from adventurers, and what I am expecting is a surprise for when we get there.” (Kearuga)

My aim is to go to the slave market, since 60% of this country’s slaves have been sold to Ranalitta.<sup>54</sup>

Most of the demi-humans who were captured to become slaves have gathered in Ranalitta. Even among the adventurers, there are illegal requests to attack the demi-human villages, kidnap the woman and children to circulate them into the slave market.

Personally, I don’t really like the existence of that myself, but I’ll use the things I can use. At the very least, I want to give the slave that I’ll buy good enough treatment so that they’ll think it was good that I was the one who bought them.

However, I need to be cautious about the time I purchase a slave because there are lots of hits or misses with slaves. Most of the time, because they are demi-humans who have been forcibly abducted, there are a lot of times when their condition is bad, or they die straight after they are bought. The quality of their talent value and level limit also depends on luck. Demi-humans that come with an appraiser have their value become much higher.

---

<sup>53</sup> Well I don’t think I really need to put this here, but simply put, yakuza are basically Japanese mafia.

<sup>54</sup> This country as in the Dioral Kingdom.

That being said, I have both the Jade Eyes and Recovery Heal so I can choose a demi-human who has high physical attack, defense and speed. And if they are damaged, then I can just heal them as well.

Freya and I both continue to diligently walk. During that time, I sometimes picked up wild grass or mushrooms, as I had thought of one way to earn money. If it goes well, it'll become good money in the next town.

Both of us had high levels, so our speed was also fast. If we continue going at this pace, we'll be able to reach the town by only camping twice. While I was thinking about that, Freya called out to me.

“By the way, you’ve been gathering wild grass and mushrooms since a while ago, but what are they for?” (Freya)

“It’s to earn money for our travelling fees.” (Kearuga)

While saying that, I show her the insides of the basket I was carrying in my hands.

“This is?” (Freya)

“These are mushrooms and wild grass that I can use to make medicine. Because I can use alchemy magic, I can extract ingredients with high efficacy for medicine and make them into potions by using a magically bestowed enchant.” (Kearuga)

“So you can even do those kinds of things.” (Freya)

Freya looks at me with eyes filled with respect, to which I put on a bitter smile. alchemy magic’s practical use is wide, and can be used for things other than fighting, such as a production skill. No, in one way of thinking, using it for production is the right way of handling it.

Using Recovery Heal for this is quick and easy, but it’ll make me stand out too much. For that part, as a doctor, if I use Jade Eyes and alchemy magic to make highly efficient

potions cheaply, I can gain money without standing out too much. Besides, I can create fake evidence that I'm an alchemist.

“Once we reach the town, let's work hard to sell it.” (Freya)

“Well, it'll sell if Freya is there.” (Kearuga)

If it was just me, no matter how good the effects of my potions are, it'll be difficult to attract customers. However, if an extraordinarily beautiful girl like Freya was there, customers will immediately come over. An excellent appearance by itself can become a weapon. As long as customers come, I can challenge them with my quality, and once it becomes like that, it is only obvious that I'll win, after all, they are potions made by an alchemist. For now, I should focus on getting the materials to earn our travelling expenses, so I put power into my Jade Eyes to find wild grass and mushrooms to gather.



After that, we continued walking for another 2 hours and then left the path to find a clearing in the forest, and we are now starting to make our camp.

While teaching Freya how to do it, I started doing the installation of our camp. While looking at how I do it, she tries to memorize it. Since she is smart and skillful, after we do it one more time together, I should be able to leave it to her afterwards.

While I was in the middle of making our camp, I sensed the presence of mana, and when I look that way, I see a one horned, rabbit type monster looking this way. Oh, lucky. I happily laugh, and throw the knife which was in my pocket that I had purchased in the town. The knife then pierces the rabbit's forehead.

“Pigya!?” (Rabbit)

After saying those final words, the rabbit turned into a corpse that speaks no more.

“Isn’t this great Freya, we get to have meat for our dinner that was supposed to be preserved food.” (Kearuga)

“Um, Kearuga-sama, that, that’s a monster you know. If you eat a monster, you’ll get a stomach ache.” (Freya)

What she pointed out is correct, because the difference between a monster and an animal is whether they carry miasma in their spirit or not.

For humans, miasma is like poison to their body, so if you eat the meat of a monster, you won’t get off unharmed.

However, in the knowledge that’s inside of me, I know how to remove the miasma, and it is knowledge that I got from a certain sage when I used Imitation Heal on him. A very old hero called Sauge had also known this information, and wrote a thesis about it.<sup>55</sup>

“Well, don’t worry, it’s safe and besides, it’s something necessary to get stronger.”  
(Kearuga)

Even I’m not particularly doing this troubling thing because I want to eat a monster.

In the thesis that a very old hero wrote, this was written down. Monsters have a factor that humans need for becoming stronger. And in reality, with my Jade Eyes, I can see that factor as well.

If I eat this meat, it will adapt into my body, making my talent values themselves rise. I once used Transformation Heal to raise my talent values, but I’m unable to raise it

---

<sup>55</sup> Is this a reference to the author’s other WN, Cheat Majutsu de Unmei wo Nejifuseru? Because I remember the description from when I was looking through WNs to read, and the MC’s name is Souji... well I’m not too sure if it is talking about him though, which is why I kept it as Sauge.

any higher. However, the only exception to that is to take in that factor inside a monster while it is in an appropriate shape.

While laughing, I expose the meat of the one horned rabbit as I became a bit nostalgic. In my past life, I had done the same thing. Out of harassment, there were many times when I wouldn't be able to eat anything, so I would sneakily slip away from the party and use the technique I learnt from the old hero's thesis to remove the miasma and eat it to endure my hunger.

It might be because of that, that I was able to overwhelm the demon king in the decisive battle. The me of that time had reached the limit of proficiency for Recovery Heal, and was even able to do things like concentrating all my talent values in only the things I need, all in an instant. That is exactly the style that I am aiming for.

“Freya, I’ll be able to make a tasty dinner soon, so look forward to it.” (Kearuga)

Now then, let’s have a tasty, tasty dinner. Unexpectedly, monster cuisine isn’t that bad.<sup>56</sup>

---

<sup>56</sup> Umm I’m not too sure about the next chapter’s title, so if you could suggest anything, it would be great. The title I translated is: The healing magician arrives at the town of survival. Ok, it already sounds weird, and the actual meaning is supposed to be the town of the survival of the fittest, or 回復術士は弱肉強食の街にたどり着く if you want the raws, but either way, my mind just isn’t working properly. If my version is fine, then that’s all good, but I want to make it sound better either way. Sorry for always asking for suggestions, but hopefully I won’t have to ask as I get better at translating.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ARRIVES AT THE TOWN OF THE FITTEST**

A one horned rabbit luckily appeared, which I then defeated, handled the meat, and started a fire to do some cooking. Naturally, it's for today's dinner.

Monster's meat contains miasma, which is poison for a human's body, and it is considered taboo to eat it. However, apart from the miasma, it also has a factor that can be used to make someone stronger inside it.

The factor changes depending on the monster, so there is no meaning if you just continue to eat the same monster over and over again.

For example, if I were to take in the factor of this one horned rabbit...

“Oh, my talent value for physical attack went up by 2.” (Kearuga)

Just like that, it raised my talent values. My status is comprised by multiplying my level and talent values. Although it only went up by 2, I'm still happy that my base talent values went up because as your level rises, the differences in your talent values become big differences.

I then use Transformation Heal on the meat that I handled. Using the foundation of a theory an old, great hero made, I removed the miasma which activated the factor. It's not like just eating any monster makes you stronger either, as you'll need to check if it is a suitable factor each and every time.

The thing that is terrifying, is the fact that without using Jade Eyes, a hero who's called Souji was able to find out how to remove the miasma and also found the factor inside it. In addition, there are even rumors that he had left numerous papers, but he is a few hundred year old hero, so most of them are gone. I really do want to look through them all at least once. Souji is the sword saint's ancestor, so perhaps Kureha, the sword saint I used Recovery Heal on, would let me look through their treasured documents to repay her favor. If I ever meet the sword saint again, I guess I'll request that.<sup>57</sup>

"Now then, I should concentrate on my cooking." (Kearuga)

It seems my thinking had gone into a weird direction. Rather than thinking about the future, right now I should be thinking about today's dinner.

I cut up the meat of the one horned rabbit, and chose to make the most delicious part of it, the leg meat, to make our dinner. I'll make the remaining meat into jerky and stock it. It is purely because I want to increase the amount of preserved food we have, and also to feed it to our new companion we'll be getting soon to raise her talent values.

I thinly cut today's portion of meat, sprinkle some salt onto it and then fry it. At the same time, I bring out our preserved food, which is bread, and cut it in half. Putting the nicely grilled meat on top, I then add dried tomatoes and heated cheese as toppings.

---

<sup>57</sup> OK, so this means that Kureha is going to be in his harem right? Woo at least he'll have one decent person in his harem.

Although it is a simple meal, it's finished with this; a toasted sandwich with a one horned rabbit's leg meat inside. In addition, by boiling some medicinal plants, I prepared an instant tea.

It became a menu that you could enjoy, considering we are camping outdoors.

“Freya, let’s have dinner.” (Kearuga)

As I smiled at her, Freya who was watching me cook made a blank face.

“Kearuga-sama, that’s incredible. I was surprised at how great your skills were.”

(Freya)

“Well, it’s all about getting used to it.” (Kearuga)

“It looks so tasty even though it is meat from a monster.” (Freya)

“It actually is tasty, if you just eat it, you’ll know.” (Kearuga)

“But, the poison” (Freya)

“Have faith in me, I’ve already removed the poison.” (Kearuga)

I pass Freya a sandwich with the one horned rabbit’s leg meat inside it. Right now, she is not princess Flare; she is Freya, a convenient attendant. Therefore, I’ll be troubled if I don’t raise her status values.

Freya timidly receives the toasted sandwich from me. The violent charm from the meat’s sweet fragrance, the tomato’s freshness, and the melted cheese makes Freya’s stomach start growling.

Considering we walked the whole day and smells this fragrance right when she’s hungry, it can’t be helped. While blushing, she continues staring at the toasted sandwich. That expression is overflowing with expectation, and it seems that her fear of eating a monster has blown off.

“Um Kearuga-sama, do we not have knives or forks?” (Freya)

Come to think of it, Freya used to be a princess didn't she. She most likely doesn't even have the idea of biting into it in her head.

"You eat this kind of food like this." (Kearuga)

Because I can't be bothered to explain it, I show it to her by biting into the toasted sandwich.

The juices from the leg meat overflow in my mouth. That seducing taste becomes tightened by the acid in the tomato.<sup>58</sup> Although the bread which was baked until it was really hard to be a preserved food is hard to eat on its own, the dried out bread together with the meat juices and cheese make a flavor that is just right. If I were to explain it in one word, it's delicious.

"So you eat it in that vulgar way. But it still seems delicious." (Freya)

As she says that, Freya bites into the toasted sandwich, although a bit reserved, her eyes start sparkling as she chews on it. And then...

"Delicious!" (Freya)

She says while having a face that's beaming with joy.

"I didn't know that monsters were delicious, and my stomach doesn't hurt either.

From now on, let's actively continue eating this!" (Freya)

Freya acts like a small animal as she restlessly eats the toasted sandwich little by little.

"I didn't know that you could make such delicious things with these ingredients.

Kearuga-sama, you're amazing." (Freya)

---

<sup>58</sup> Sorry, I wasn't sure what this meant, here are the raws: 〈どくなりがちなそれをトマトの酸味が引き締めた

“Well, I can’t make exquisite stuff, but I can do the minimum to have a good meal while on a trip.” (Kearuga-sama)

“That’s still plenty, it really is amazing. To think I had even forgotten Kearuga-sama’s cooking skills, I’m a failure as an attendant. I want to hurry up and get my memories back.” (Freya)

For one moment, Freya had a sorrowful face, but she went back to normal and went back to eating again. She really does eat it deliciously. That fact made me a bit happy.

After finishing eating, I chose to give her some advice.

“Although I agree that monsters are delicious, don’t eat anything other than the monsters I cook, or else you’ll die from the miasma.” (Kearuga)

Removing the miasma is something that definitely can’t be done if you don’t know the method. It is so complex that I can’t even explain it in words. Also, even if someone does know the procedure, the degree of difficulty for the magic used is too high. For this reason, this method probably hasn’t been spread much to others.

At the very least, I won’t be able to eat a monster someone else prepared because I’ll be too scared.

Freya sprouts out her after a meal tea. It was a warning for her because if I left her alone, she seems likely to try and hunt a monster herself to eat. Well if I say this much, she probably won’t do anything weird.



We spent one night in the forest, and I slept while having one part of my consciousness stay awake to be on the lookout. Although I did burn the incense which I purchased in

the town and has the effect of keeping beasts away, the forest at night is scary. There are both beasts and monsters there. This sleeping while being on guard is something is a technique that doesn't rely on the abilities I got from Imitation Heal.

When I look at Freya with a sidelong glance, I see that she is sleeping comfortably without a fragment of wariness. It's probably because she unusually overused her body, and I thought that it was a bit cute.<sup>59</sup>

Today as well, I had fun with Freya's body before going to sleep. Because her memories are gone, Freya who thinks that I'm her beloved happily accepts it.

"I'll need to make sure her feelings don't transfer to me." (Kearuga)

Since she became Freya who has no memories, when I see her innocently yearning for me, my heart becomes disturbed and I become anxious that my hatred towards Flare might fade away.

I decided to not kill princess Flare, and instead use her as Freya.

I have multiple reasons for that, and the first one, is that she has a lot of war potential as the hero of magic. She also has the double EXP for the party she's in, and is a powerful ability that can even have stacked effects. Rather than killing her, making use of her as a tool is more humiliating.

So that I can become the strongest, I'm just doing this to princess Flare to get my revenge. That's why I will use her and make her into a shield if danger to my body comes my way. I'll use her until the very last moment, until she's in tattered rags, and then dispose of her. By no means did I hesitate in killing her.

---

<sup>59</sup> NOOOO he better not fall in love with her!!!!

In the first place, she's only the first person. My revenge still hasn't finished, he sword and gun heroes are still remaining. Although I can use those two, I'm going to kill them anyways to not unnecessarily bother my mind more than it is right now.



The next morning, we removed our campground and departed. As for our breakfast, I used the remaining meat from yesterday and made soup.

Before we departed, I checked my status. The monster's factor from yesterday had adapted into our body, so our physical attack talent values had increased by 2. Due to that, my physical attack went from 130 to 132, and Freya's went from 70 to 72.

Although it looks like there weren't any big changes, if we continue to pile it up, it'll become a big change. Although taking in any more of the one horned rabbit's factor has no meaning, only the types of monsters which have an adapting factor can make you stronger little by little.<sup>60</sup>

The next day, we went at a speed that goes beyond my imagination and it's thanks to Freya becoming more used to doing physical labor. Because of that, she was able to show the real power from her status, and we had reached Ranalitta before the sun had completely set.

Ranalitta is different from other town because you basically don't need an identification confirmation, and can easily enter the town. As we entered the town and

---

<sup>60</sup> Umm what? Idk what this means, but I think it's saying that the rabbit monster has an adapting factor which grows stronger over time?

started walking around, a carriage which was going at an unthinkable speed came and just barely passed us.

Although that was quite dangerous right now, in Ranalitta, it is an everyday occurrence. When I look at it again, in the cargo part of the carriage, it is made into a cage, and I could see cat eared girls being restrained with chains while holding the cage and crying. They most likely kidnapped them from a demi-human village to sell them as a slave.

I had immediately been overwhelmed by the liveliness and disorder of this town.

It was different from the square and tidy kingdom townscape, because this town had disordered building and citizens that only thought about their own convenience. The sounds of voices attracting customers or angry roars are always reverberating, and even though it is the evening, the town continues to shine as an unsleeping town.

Ranalitta is called by a lot of different popular names, such as the place where numerous crimes occur and illegal commodities are being sold, the Town of Darkness. The laws established are unclear, so everything is your own fault and there are always fights breaking out, which is why it becomes a paradise for stronger people, the Town of Survival. However, for that reason, this town is the liveliest town which has a lot of money circulating, and lets you become rich, the Town of Gold.

In this town, the prices of lives are cheap, so if you put your guard down for just a bit, you'll lose everything. To become the one who takes, it is necessary to be strong and smart, so I'll be the one who takes.

Now then, after I find an inn, I should immediately go to buy a slave. I'm going to get myself an excellent shield.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SAVES THE TOWN?**

After arriving at Ranalitta, Freya and I searched for an inn.

In the town of Ranalitta, there are many visitors. Adventurers, criminals and poor villagers who are working away from home. On top of that, there are merchants and dilettantes that come here aiming to buy slaves that you can only buy here. There are a great number of visitors like them, so there are also enough inns to accept that amount.

Among them, there are inns aimed for poorer people, and inns aimed for wealthy people. If I think about the amount of money in my wallet, it would be better to stop at a cheaper inn, but it's better if I avoid that.

In this town, staying at a cheap inn is scarier than being in the night forest. It is basically the same as saying "please go ahead and help yourself to my belongings". Staying at a guest room is also scary, and there is the possibility that the shopkeeper would also steal.

Freya and I go towards the middle class section from the 3 sections this town has.

The poor people section where the pauper, ruffians and criminals live has bad public order, and is overflowing with illegal things. The sanitation is also not good.

The middle class section where people who have a decent income live and we can secure the minimum amount of safety and sanitation.

And finally, the wealthy section where nobles and rich people live. By donating a large amount of money, you can live in a place that has beautiful landscape with good security as well.

I decided to pick a somewhat higher priced inn from the middle class section, based on the amount of money I had and the security.

“Kearuga-sama, I can’t wait for the soft futon since in a sleeping bag, the quality of my sleep is a bit bad.” (Freya)

“Certainly, with a sleeping bag you can’t relieve your fatigue.” (Kearuga)

I put on a bitter smile after hearing Freya’s words. To think she would say she had difficulty sleeping after falling sound asleep from her fatigue.

That being said, this princess hasn’t become used to going on a trip. Today, I’ll be able to wash my body with plenty of hot water and sleep in a soft futon.



That night, thanks to picking a good inn, I was able to relieve my fatigue. The fee was also more or less necessary, and we couldn’t replace the security.

Freya and I are heading towards the poor people’s section to sell my medicine. Since slaves were quite expensive, I won’t be able to buy one without making money from selling medicine.

Until last night, I was troubled about what type of potion to make. On the trip to coming here, I gathered absolutely every piece of wild grass and mushroom that had high medicinal efficacy, but there would be nothing I could do if I made medicine that didn't sell, so I decided to not make a potion. However, right now, I've made up my mind on what I'm going to make, and I'll without a doubt make a large profit from it.

I remember about yesterday's inn. Even though it is a middle class inn, I picked one with a higher ranking which was worth it, and it came with dinner that didn't taste bad.

However, there was one fatal defect about it.

"Kearuga-sama, you said not to drink this water, but why's that? Although I was happy that you ordered some delicious alcohol, I'm worried about our travelling fees."

(Freya)

With good timing, Freya asked me about the fatal defect and I choose to answer it.

"Because my eyes are special, they can see bad things, and I can see that there is poison in the water. I searched into it because I was curious, and it seems that this town's source of water itself is polluted. A lot of monsters corpses that carry poison must have sank upstream, but even if that's not it, something has happened. Although the poison has become weaker, you'll probably fall ill if enough of it stores in your body."

(Kearuga)

I had felt a sense of discomfort from the water's taste, so I used Jade Eyes to check everything.

At the start, I thought that the shopkeeper had mixed sleeping pills in it, so that he could take all my possessions at night, which is the routine welcome in this town. However, I found that this poison was a monster's poison, and one that doesn't have instant effects.

Therefore, I ordered Freya to not drink the water, and ordered wine instead. After that, I checked the water from the well and guessed the cause of it.

“Um, if the water is polluted, wasn’t the meal from yesterday dangerous since it had water in it? Was it okay?” (Freya)

“As long as you pass heat through the weak poison, it’s fine. Well considering it has weakened quite a lot, it’ll be fine as long as you don’t take in too much of it. And it doesn’t matter too much, because even if they don’t replace the water, in one month it’ll probably settle down.” (Kearuga)

Well it seems fine to just leave it alone. The illness you get from this isn’t fatal either, and it doesn’t have any long lasting aftereffects either.

“Phew, I’m relieved. We absolutely shouldn’t drink any water that hasn’t had a flame passed through it from this town though.” (Freya)

“Well even if there is an outbreak of an illness, it isn’t a big deal anyways, since at most, you’ll be bedridden with a fever for 2 months and you’ll writhe from the pain that feels like it’s stabbing you all over your body.” (Kearuga)

“Wait no, isn’t that an extremely big deal!?” (Freya)

Freya starts making an uproar, over such a small problem from taking in too much poison from monsters. If you look outside, a lot of the time, you can see a large amount of people getting illnesses, and in one week, there’ll probably be an outbreak of people with serious illnesses. Most likely a few hundred, no, a few thousand people.

“I thought that this town had a considerable amount of people that were in an unhealthy condition, but is it possibly” (Freya)

“Ah, yeah, there are quite a lot of people suffering the initial symptoms from the poison, but considering the water source itself has been polluted, it’s only natural that it happened.” (Kearuga)

“Isn’t it really bad!?” (Freya)

If it’s like this, then I’ll be able to relaxingly gain money; indeed, my luck is great. That reminds me, in my first life, I remember hearing that an infectious disease had spread widely through Ranalitta, so this is probably it.

“Kearuga-sama, you are putting on a face that’s thinking of something really evil.” (Freya)

“I’m not thinking of anything evil, since I can save everyone by coming at this timing. I’m just being delighted at that fact.” (Kearuga)

After saying that much, it seems that Freya finally realized what I was planning to do.

“Kearuga-sama, are you able to heal their illness with your potion?” (Freya)

“Yup, it seems that I can somehow do it.” (Kearuga)

I gulp down water from a flask that I had asked the shopkeeper to prepare before we left the inn. I washed it all down my throat with a lot of force.

“Eh, Kearuga-sama, why are you drinking the water!?” (Freya)

“I’m fine since I can fix it myself, and I need ingredients to fix this illness in the first place.” (Kearuga)

“Ingredients?” (Freya)

“It’s my blood; I’m going to make an antibody by drinking this poison. Then, I can make the potion by using the antibody which is inside my blood as a base. That’s the quickest and easiest method to make it.” (Kearuga)

Jade Eyes, metal tempering magic and Recovery Heal. It's only something that can be done by combining those 3 things together.

The strange disease which is assaulting the town has an unknown cause; unknown treatment and the amount of infected people are unusually high. I was able to get confirm that information yesterday at the bar room in the inn. Therefore, there is no way that the remedy for it wouldn't sell.

I concentrate on my body, and strengthen my immunity strength, which continuously starts making antibodies inside my body. I accelerate that by using Transformation Heal. I extract that by using metal tempering magic, and also extract the active ingredient from the medicinal plant which I'm holding. And then, I synthesize it. I then put the liquid I just made into the water flask that I drank up.

Now then, with this, my potion is complete. On the way, I purchased 30 containers and poured the liquid for an adult male's quantity.

“That’s amazing Kearuga-sama, if you heal this illness with an unknown cause, you’ll be this town’s hero!” (Freya)

“I don’t plan on being a hero, and I don’t plan on naming myself this medicine’s producer either. However, I do plan on using as much medicine as I can.” (Kearuga)

“No way, if you name yourself, you’ll get praised by everyone and you can get money and honor... Kearuga-sama, you’re too humble. You are such a man of character!”  
(Freya)

To that, I put on a bitter smile. Although I won’t deny it since it’s too troublesome, Freya is making too big of a misunderstanding. I’m 100% only thinking about myself while doing this.

Selling medicine that can heal an unknown, spreading disease which also doesn't have a proper treatment for it is just a lump of profit. If I can get monopoly in selling it, it can become a terrifying amount of money. However, it also has the same meaning as danger because those guys who have money and influence will use all their power to capture the producer, so that they can monopolize the medicine to gain more money and influence.

Those guys without money are also dangerous, because they'll try to take the medicine and might even kill to take it for their own life or an important person's life.

No matter how many lives I have, it still won't be enough. If people say that "a medicine that treats the strange disease was made on the main road" and keep buying, my shop will fall to ruin without lasting a day.

A convenient power is always a double edged sword. That fact was beat into me to the point until I hated it in my first life.

A business that handles lives risks your own life, which means the maximum caution is necessary when selling. I had thought up a method that will let me comfortably and safely make a large killing. Now then, let's hurry to the poor people's section.

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN DOES BUSINESS**

We enter the poor people's section, and notice that the townscape has completely changed. Even the smell has changed, and the stench of something rotten sticks to my nose.

The poor people's section handles the illegal goods, and what we're heading towards is the shop which handles illegal commodities. If we go there, we can find people who have money in these slums, or the people who deliver illegal commodities to the rich people.

“Freya, be careful, since it's not weird whenever you get assaulted here. In this place, you'll only be seen as an attractive commodity and although enslaving humans is illegal; this town's people think it doesn't really matter to them.” (Kearuga)

Freya is an extraordinary beauty, and even though she is wearing something that was bought only thinking about practical use in a journey, she can't hide that beautiful face.

Since earlier, I had been putting awareness into the sword that was hanging down from my back; it's the manners for when you're walking through this section.

“Yes, Kearuga-sama. I will not fall behind ordinary people.” (Freya)

Freya hits her chest with a slap and makes a smile full of confidence. At her level, there shouldn't be a problem unless there is quite a strong opponent, but that is only if they fight directly in front of her, fair and square.

Since I finished warning her, hasten our legs to reach our destination. I then abruptly force my legs to stop, pull out my sword from my back latch, while still keeping it in its scabbard, and thrust it while aiming for Freya's face.

“Hii-” (Freya)

Looking at the scabbard of the sword which drew close to her, Freya raises a scream. My thrust just barely passes by her face, and strikes between the brows of a scrawny person.

“Gyaaaa, that huuuurts, it huuuuurts” (Scrawny Person)

He was holding a cloth in his hands, and it was giving off the smell of drugs. It's evidently clear what he was trying to do.

“Freya, be more cautious from next time. Next time, I'll train you in some close-combat and even though you're a magician which makes you incapable of getting those sorts of abilities, it is still better to learn the techniques. After all, even though you're a rearguard, if the distance is shortened, it'll be troubling if you're not able to stall time until the vanguard comes.” (Kearuga)

“...That's true. To think that I would get my back taken so easily. Kearuga-sama, please teach me close-combat techniques.” (Freya)

This time's opponent was a professional that was quite familiar with it, and it can't be helped she wasn't able to sense his presence, especially when she is naturally an amateur at anything non-magic related. He was probably one of those guys who came to kidnap people from rich families who came to buy a slave because they saw a scary person. It seems Freya had become scared or something, so she held onto my sleeve and although it is a bit of a nuisance, it should be fine if it's just for today. I continue walking while smiling at her.



Freya and I had reached our destination, but we just watched people without spreading out sheets or anything.

Since before, I had been using Jade Eyes on everyone to search for a sitting duck.

During that time, I chased away people who were trying to make passes at Freya, but still kept my ears clear. It seems that the strange disease had become a topic even in the poor people's section.

If it's like this, my business should be easy to do. And finally, the duck had come.

That person enters a certain shop that deals in illegal commodities which was right in front of me.

He seems to be a merchant that has a good amount of influence, and also has a guard to escort him. That merchant has a peculiar atmosphere around him, and I can understand what kind of person he is.

In addition, that perfume he is using is popular with the wealthy people, and is quite expensive. If he wasn't doing business with wealthy people as his main job, he wouldn't

have put on this perfume. If this kind of merchant is coming to buy an illegal commodity, I can speculate that he is a broker that sells them to the rich.

Also, that merchant and the escort seem to have gotten the first symptoms of the illness; to think that I would be able to meet someone who has reached the conditions I was looking for so quickly. As I thought, my luck is good.



Around the time I finished the business discussion with Freya, the merchant and his escorts left the shop. Freya stands right in front of them, and gives them a message that we had previously planned.

“The fine looking uncle over there, I have a good story for you.” (Freya)

The merchant and the escort stops moving their legs, and it seems that they became fascinated by Freya’s beauty.

The reason I made Freya do the talking is for this reason, because if I talk to them, they won’t even stop moving, and the negotiation won’t even be able to establish. However, if it was a beautiful girl like Freya, as long as the other part is a man, they would stop their feet and listen to her story.

“What a beautiful woman. Your skin’s glosses, your elegant manner, are you a daughter of a reputable noble?” (Merchant)

I become a bit surprised as one would expect of a merchant. He was able to see through her lineage even though she is in this appearance. To that, Freya simply smiles without giving an affirmation of denial.

“I have come to bring you a get rich quick scheme.” (Freya)

“That is quite interesting, I had thought you were a child that was playing around and came to ask me for some playing money... but to think it would be a negotiation. Will you let me hear it out?” (Merchant)

The merchant is looking at Freya and I with lukewarm eyes, and is probably thinking that this is just children playing house. However, because the possibility she is a noble’s daughter is high, he can’t flat out reject it.

“We’ll stand out in this place, so let’s move somewhere else.” (Freya)

“Haha, you’re quite earnest. But that’s fine; we can go to my favorite shop. I’ll hear your negotiation there.” (Merchant)

Like that, we left as a four person group. The shop the merchant guided us looked like any other shop in the poor people’s district from the outside, but the store interior was clean and well preserved.

He ordered a few people’s portions of milk tea which he said was his treat. Freya is looking my way, and thanks to her, we were able to start a negotiation, so now it’s my turn. I’ll hit him hard right from the start.

“What we call our get rich quick scheme, is to sell medicine that cures the strange disease that spread in this town “only to you”. If it’s a merchant of your caliber, then you should understand the meaning of that.” (Kearuga)

The moment he heard that, the merchant’s expression changed. However, it immediately changed into a sarcastic laughter.

“Oh, that’s incredible. You’re saying you children have the medicine to cure the strange illness that all the doctors and healing magicians in this town gathered together still can’t cure. It’s as if you’re making a bad joke.” (Merchant)

Freya and I have only just become 14 so in their perspective, we still look like kids. It's the reaction I was expecting.<sup>61</sup>

"Although there is no helping it that you doubt us, it's the truth. We were born in the west, and over there, there are techniques and medicine they've developed which are different from here. Because of that, I'm able to make it; the specific medicine for this illness." (Kearuga)

I then line up the subdivisions of medicine I had in my pouch.

"Fumu, so that's the medicine huh. However, where is the evidence that it's the real thing" (Merchant)

"Shouldn't you be able to know if you drink it by yourself? After all, you and your escort are both going through the first symptoms of this disease. In a not too distant future, you'll collapse because of a high fever, and you'll writhe in pain that runs across your whole body." (Kearuga)

While smoothly talking about that like it's nothing, I smile at him, which in turn makes the merchant's face pull back.

"I have not fallen ill or anything" (Merchant)

"You have. Because in reality, you do have some knowledge of it right? Your body is strangely sluggish. Pain sometimes runs across your feet's pinky. Only the right half of your body is cold. All of these things are the first symptoms of this strange disease. The people who hadn't collapsed yet all were in this condition. Since you are a merchant, you should know about this with your good ears." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>61</sup> Oh myy 14 or 15, which is it? First it was 15, then 14, then 15 again, and now it's 14!?

His words get stuck in his throat. It's not like he isn't self-conscious about it, but it's just that he doesn't want to admit it.

"If that medicine is the real thing, I would pay as much money as you want. So I'll just ask you this only for reference, but how much do you want?" (Merchant)

It's not like he believed me, but it's more like he wants to at least cling on a piece of straw. The terminal symptoms for this strange disease are disastrous, and if you see the real thing even once, you would think that you don't want to become like that.

"You're quite hasty, but let's do the fee negotiation afterwards. First, I'll give you two of them as a test to make our trust." (Kearuga)

I hand over two potions to him, and the merchant swallows the saliva in his mouth.

The meaning of giving him two, is telling him to first use it on the escort. To drink medicine that a suspicious person suddenly handed is completely impossible for this merchant. To show him the effect of this medicine, it's necessary to give him the escort's portion as well.

The merchant notices my intention, and lets the escort drink the medicine. His face that was losing color regained its vitality, and the escort becomes absent minded for a few minutes, until finally raising a surprised voice.

"My body is light, and my sluggishness has been blown off. When was the last day I had this refreshing feeling!?" (Escort)

The potion which was enchanted had quite high instant effects and on top of that, I added in a few adjustments. It also had the effect of an enhancement medicine which I added to show a more dramatic effect. Thanks to that, it makes the person who took it think that their body suddenly became better.

The merchant who was checking out the condition of his escort also gulped down the medicine. After a while, he looks up and closes his eyes. By the time the effect of the medicine showed, both his eyes and mouth was open.

“Oh, I see now, this medicine certainly is the real deal, and I understand that we were having the initial symptoms. However I do want to know if this medicine works on people who have gotten the terminal symptoms.” (Merchant)

“Yes, I guarantee it. ... Now then, since you’ve confirmed the effects of the medicine, let’s return to our first discussion. We are thinking that it’s fine to sell this medicine “only to you”.” (Kearuga)

I emphasize the “only to you” part.

The merchant gulps down his saliva. By now, in a terrific speed, his mind should have completed a plan of how much money he’ll gain, who to sell it to, and how much political power he could gain from his negotiations.

“Although the medicine is good, are you able to sell the recipe as well?” (Merchant)

Well it’s only obvious that that would come, because after all, that one is more of a delicious deal.

“That is something I can’t do, because it’s a secret recipe passed down through my family. Additionally, it’s a high-level recipe that requires precise magic ability, and the ingredients aren’t something that can be found in this country. That’s why, even if I do give you the recipe, it won’t produce anything.” (Kearuga)

Although the first half of it was a complete lie, the second half is true. My body is able to create antibodies for it, but normal humans aren’t able to create antibodies that can counteract a monster’s poison.

Also, alchemy magic is a unique magic that only people who have an extremely rare class, the alchemist class can use. Without that, you won't be able to synthesize a potion of that level.

The merchant looks towards the guard. Well I knew it was coming anyways, so I'll pin him down with a nail.

"It'll be better if you don't do that, because I'm stronger than him. It'll just result in wrecking our negotiation and either way, if I can't go outside to buy the ingredients, I won't be able to make the medicine." (Kearuga)

"Hahaha, what exactly do you mean by 'that'?" (Merchant)

The merchant puts on a forced smile and tells a barefaced lie.

"I would be happy if it was just some unnecessary concern. Well then, let's start our negotiations then. First off, I have 28 potions on hand right now." (Kearuga)

"Would I be able to ask the price properly" (Merchant)

"A gold coin for each potion." (Kearuga)

One gold coin is an amount that a day laborer earns in one month, so it is expensive to use for one potion. However...

The merchant shows ridicule towards me for just a moment, but I guess it is only normal. It is too cheap for this potion, considering that if you sell it to the right person, it'll sell for one or two digits higher.

"That will be fine, so I will be buying all of it. However, with just this, it's not at all enough, so I would like you to prepare more, but I will buy what has already been prepared. How much time would it take to create more potions?" (Merchant)

"If you give me 2 days, then I'll be able to prepare some more. So how about we meet in this shop 2 days from now in the evening?" (Kearuga)

“Well that will be something to look forward to. I’ll make sure to bring a bag tightly packed with gold coins.” (Merchant)

The merchant happily smiles, and I then tell him one important matter.

“By the way, although we made the deal of one gold coin for each potion this time, I can’t sell it to you for the same price next time because this time was just for building up our trust.” (Kearuga)

The merchant’s smile gets pulled off. He must have been thinking that each time from now it would only be one gold coin for each potion.

“How much do you want for the second time?” (Merchant)

“I will leave that price for you to decide, but include half the amount of profit you get from selling it. If you choose to pull insincere acts, I will never sell medicine again to you, and I can just sell it using a different method.” (Kearuga)

The merchant must have had various conflicts going on in his head. Selling it and being insincere to get more money is easy, but in the case it is found out, this method of definitely earning a lot of money would just go to waste. But since he can get an enormous amount of money even with his income being halved...

From the start, would the man in front of him sell this to another merchant, or possibly it might be better to capture him by sneak attacking him in our second negotiation.

“Well then, I’ll be looking forward to our next meeting.” (Kearuga)

I stand up because there is nothing more to talk about. The merchant says goodbye while having various expectations in his head.



After parting with the merchant, I went towards the shop from before.

“Kearuga-sama, why are you giving that merchant your medicine instead of selling it yourself? Wouldn’t it be more profitable if you sold it yourself? (Freya)

Freya asks me a question while having a curious face.

“We are on a journey to save the world, so we don’t have the free time to be tending to a shop. It’s better to leave those kinds of things to a professional merchant.”

(Kearuga)

“That’s true, as expected of Kearuga-sama, you really don’t have any greed!” (Freya)

I tell her an ostensible reason. While that reason is part of it, the number one reason is for safety. As the amount of people who know that I can make medicine increase, the danger increases, so the current situation where only one person knows I can make the medicine is nice. Also, that merchant will probably try to hide my existence to monopolize the medicine which can lead him to great profit.

Thus, I have no personal connections to safely sell this medicine to. Although I want to sell my small amount of medicine to someone who’ll pay me a high amount, I need connections to do that. For this merchant who takes care of illegal commodities, he has a lot of connections in the underworld community which means he can properly sell it at a high price to the appropriate person. In addition, he can do that while also keeping my secret safe, and is a process that is definitely impossible for me.

If I think about all this labor, the best thing I can do is to pass on all the risk to the merchant.

Of course, there is the chance that that merchant could be driven by greed and try to capture me, there is a limit in how much fighting power one merchant can gather while trying to do it secretly. It'll be much easier than taking on all the people in this town.

That being said, I would like to avoid troublesome things, so if I sense a disturbing presence in the meeting place for our second meeting, I'm planning to just leave.

"Now then, we've finally reached the shop from before." (Kearuga)

"Ah, now that you mention it, I didn't hear you saying anything about buying something else. What exactly are you going to buy?" (Freya)

"A slave." (Kearuga)

I answer her question while smiling sweetly. I have the gold coins on hand which I earned just a while ago, and it is a day laborers total amount they gain in two years. It's a reasonable price for a slave. Now then, I'll use Jade Eyes to find the number one slave in this shop and buy it. The slave I'm going to buy is a woman with high talent values, and the level limit can just be increased casually since that slave is a woman. While holding expectation in my chest, I entered the shop.<sup>62</sup>

---

<sup>62</sup> So let me guess, he's going to buy a slave that has some kind of illness or something which makes it really cheap, and once he heals her she becomes a really beautiful girl or something right? Well I don't know, but it'll prob be something like that.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BUYS A SLAVE**

Freya asks me what I'm going to buy in the poor people's section. Since there is no meaning to hide it anyways, I honestly tell her I'm going to buy a slave, which makes Freya frown.

“...A slave you say?” (Freya)

“You don't like it huh.” (Kearuga)

“But don't you just feel sorry for slaves. Stealing their freedom and forcibly ordering them around.” (Freya)

I unintentionally burst into laughter after hearing that. Even though she did lose her memories, to think that she of all people would say that.

“That's true, but it's tragic for the slaves that couldn't be sold, or were bought by strange customers you know. I'm nice, so the slave I buy will be able to live as a slave that's happier than the others. I guess you can call that an act of mercy in some way.”  
(Kearuga)

“I do agree with you about that, but why a slave of all people? Isn’t an adventurer better at fighting than a slave?” (Freya)

I shake my head after hearing that, because recruiting an adventurer is only something someone out of their mind would do.

“Unlike Freya who loves me dearly and obeys me, adventurers take actions for their own convenience. You don’t know when they’ll leave, and the reward money is high. In addition, what I’m looking for is not their current strength, but their talent. So in the end, picking a slave who hears me out and has talent is the best option.” (Kearuga)

Humans don’t take actions for others satisfaction, and only do things for their own convenience. Stopping that is impossible.

It’s possible if I erase their personality and train them with hypnosis like Freya, but I’ve already made a rule not to do inhumane things to people other than my targets for revenge.

That’s why the only choice is to pick a slave that isn’t selfish. Adding onto that, demi-humans generally have higher talent values than humans.

It depends on their race as well, but demi-humans have an average total talent value of 400, whereas humans have a total value of 300. However, demi-humans have a trait of having a low level limit, so humans usually are stronger if both are compared at their utmost limit.

“I understand. It’s something necessary for Kearuga-sama to save the world, so I’ll help you pick a good child with you.” (Freya)

Freya tightly grips and makes a fist. Freya has recently been too obedient and it is unpleasant. With that voice and the attitude that she takes, my condition goes out of order.

It would be troublesome and annoying if she puts on a cheeky attitude, but this attitude is also quite complicated. Right now when she doesn't have any experiences that can decide her personality, in one way, you could call this Freya's most pure state.

Is this what princess Flare's original face was like? No, there's no way that's possible, and she's probably just trying to butter up to me. There is no change in the fact that I'm going to use her until she breaks. Well it's fine; I should enter the shop for now.



I entered a famous shop for the people in the underworld which is located in the poor people's section.

This shop was made for high class customers, so considering it's in the poor people's section, it's the interior is quite wide and clean. It also has the characteristic of having a lot of bodyguards.

Although they are guarding the high priced goods, they were probably hired to prevent the slaves from escaping. In this shop, they are train kidnapped demi-humans, and sell them as slaves, so of course some of them would try and escape. That's why they need guards that are strong at fighting.

“Welcome. Our dear customers, what kind of merchandise are you searching for today?” (Employee)

An elderly employee called out to me. Although he is putting on a smile, he doubts me about whether I'm here to window shop.

“I came to go to the basement.” (Kearuga)

On the first floor of this shop, stolen goods, illegal drugs, magic tools that were made from a prohibited recipe and so on are lined up, and in the basement, the slaves have been lined up. My objective is to buy a slave from the basement.

“I beg your pardon, but my dear customer... how much do you have on hand?”

(Employee)

While staying silent, I hand him a small bag filled with gold coins. Inside that bag, the majority of my whole fortune, 32 gold coins, and sundry other copper coins. From the start, I had 4 gold coins for my travelling expenses, and it amounted to this much after earning the 28 gold coins earlier.

“Excuse me for that. Please come this way.” (Employee)

A slave’s price is usually around 20 to 30 gold coins and if they come with an appraiser, it becomes a bit more expensive. If it’s the amount I have now, then there’ll be no problem whatsoever.

The existence called a slave is convenient, and is expensive considering the price is the income of a manual laborer after 2 years. For this reason, those guys that go slave hunting appear as they would think of demi-humans as quite good prey.<sup>63</sup>

Well then, it’d be fine if there are good slaves but....



---

<sup>63</sup> The raws don’t say demi-humans, but I’m pretty sure that’s what the author is saying anyways. Also the slave hunters aren’t actual hunters, but they hunt for demi-humans to turn into slaves, but the raws just put slave hunters, so I’ll keep it as that.

We arrive at the basement. Both sides of the wall have been made into a cage, and demi-humans with various different races were restrained with chains. Some have eyes filled with resentment, and some are trembling with fear, various different types.

Incense was consistently being burned. It's to remove the smell of the demi-humans.

To preserve the worth of this shop's commodities, they care about the sanitation. However, because of the fear, many have urinary incontinence or vomit from the stress of the change in environment. In this place, it's not weird for those kinds of things to happen at any time.

So that the customers become unpleasant from them, they strengthen the smell of the incense. ... But of course, that smell just becomes more stress for the sensitive demi-humans.

“Does our dear customer have knowledge about magic? If you do, then we'll prioritize the demi-humans who have revealed their ‘true name’ for you.” (Employee)

“I can use magic, but I want to see all of the demi-humans. There is no need to choose from the prioritized ones.” (Kearuga)

I shake my head. True name. That is something that all living beings apart from humans have, and is a name that is engraved into their soul.

The slave magic which uses that true name is something that the humans developed. If you use that true name, then you'll be able to manipulate a demi-human as much as you want. This is one of the major causes as to why the humans were able to win the war against the demi-humans.

Demi-humans never speak of their ‘true name’, but because the slaves which are easier to use are sold for a better price, the kidnapped demi-humans go through torture to try and get their true name from them.

The employee and I slowly walk while looking through the demi-humans.

“How are they my dear customer? Have you found a child that you like? Today’s recommendation is a young man from the white tiger race, a boy from the sand dog race and a woman from the moon cat race. The white tiger race boasts of their strength and the sand dog race has physical strength, so they won’t break even if you overuse them. The moon cat race is the most suitable to accompany you in the night.” (Employee)

While ignoring the employee’s explanation, I use Jade Eyes to peek into the demi-humans talent values.

We’ve gone one lap around the room, and with this, I’ve seen all the slaves in this shop.

“There isn’t really one that stands out for me.” (Kearuga)

Out of the demi-human men, there was a monster which was vanguard orientated, and was in the latter half of 400.<sup>64</sup>

However, using the hero’s skill ‘increasing someone’s level limit by giving them body fluids’ is extremely hard to use towards a man.

It’s not particularly necessary to use semen, but the probability drops terribly low. Semen with high concentration has a near 100% probability of increasing someone’s level limit, but blood or anything else only has a success rate of happening 1 out of 100 times.

It’s possible to give a man semen, but I wouldn’t voluntarily do it. I can take it in consideration if their talent value is overwhelmingly high, but...

---

<sup>64</sup> Talent Value.

“That’s unfortunate. It seems that there was no demi-human that passes in your judgment. By the way, were you looking for a sex slave this time? Or else a manual labor slave? Or was it possibly a combat slave?” (Employee)

“A combat slave.” (Kearuga)

Once I said that, I was brought over to the male slave I had my eye on before, the giant white tiger race.<sup>65</sup>

Unfortunately however, he is not needed. I guess I’ll go search in another shop. Wait, no, it’s strange.

“What are you doing with the demi-humans who have diseases in this shop?”  
(Kearuga)<sup>66</sup>

With the disease spreading this much in the town, there’s no way all the demi-humans in this shop are safe. The ones who have fallen ill must have been isolated in another room so they wouldn’t spread the disease.

“Since it’s not good if an accident happens to our customers or other merchandise, we keep the Damaged Goods isolated elsewhere.” (Employee)

“Are you able to show them to me as well?” (Kearuga)

Since I’m able to cure the illness, I have no problem with Damaged Goods.

“...I think it’ll be better if you don’t, because it’s not really a pleasant thing.”  
(Employee)

From this man’s way of speaking, I can basically see what the circumstances are for the isolated demi-humans. It seems they’ve been given considerably horrible treatment.

---

<sup>65</sup> There was also the word public relations in the raws, but I wasn’t sure how to fit it in the sentence. 僕がそう言うと、僕がさきほど目を付けた男奴隸。白虎族の巨漢のところまでつれていき P Rをしてくる。

<sup>66</sup> I called it!! Now all that’s left is for the employee to sell it to him cheaply.

“Please, I want to see as many demi-humans as I can, even if there are only a few.”

(Kearuga)

I somehow persuade the hesitant employee, and walk inside the room where the isolated slaves are.



The moment I entered the room, my face screwed up. This is quite horrible. To start with, various things have been thrown out, and the smell is intense.

A few demi-humans that are going through the terminal symptoms of the strange disease come into view. Tormented from the pain coursing through their whole body, they raise screams while struggling.

It's not just that. There were also many demi-humans who had external wounds which weren't from the disease. Although this is just my assumption, they are probably the demi-humans who were being rebellious, or the ones who didn't say their true name until the very end.

“I'm very sorry my dear customer. There is a room which is a bit better further away, so let's start looking from there.” (Employee)

“Yes, I understand.” (Kearuga)

He said that it was better further away. That room probably has demi-humans that were decided to still have room for rehabilitation, or can get back their commodity value by treating them.

I wonder how cruel humans can get. While looking at the demi-humans who are going through pain and despair, I think about that kind of thing.



The room I was guided to was, as expected, better than the room I was in a bit earlier. There is also a full set of the minimum necessities for treating illnesses or wounds. But in this room, there still wasn't a demi-human which passed my judgment.

After telling the employee there wasn't a slave whom I wanted, we returned to the room filled with slaves that were planned to be disposed of.

There are around 10 people in this room, and they were in tragic conditions. However, there wasn't a demi-human that could be called a hit.

The last one, once I thought that, my eyes were drawn to one girl. That girl was just silently sitting down.

It's a child from the ice wolf race. She was a girl that had just about every part of her white; her hair, her skin, her wolf ears and her tail.

Her age was 1, 2 years younger than I am. Although she has become thin and weak, even then, she is still beautiful.

The surprising thing is, her symptoms from the strange disease are severe, and she is enduring the pain which would make a grown up cry and shout while looking at our direction.

My legs unintentionally move towards her.

“My dear customer, she is a failure. We used the appraiser on her to sell her expensively because she was quite strong, but she's already reached the level limit. It was our first time seeing someone only has a limit of 7.” (Employee)

Even though an appraiser can't find their level limit, if the person has already reached their limit, there is a ☆ next to their level so they are able to tell if they have hit their limit. A level limit of 7 is abnormally low, even in demi-human standards.

However, that won't be a minus for me, especially if it's a beautiful girl.<sup>67)</sup>

"In the first place, she has a severely frenzied behavior. She wouldn't cough up her true name no matter what we do; she can't be used in battle, and can't even be sold as a slave since she doesn't listen to what you say, so when we tried to at least make her remember a man, she broke off the nether regions of an animal trainer with her kick."

(Employee)

I become absent minded, and then laugh. She's a strong willed child. On her neck, a slave's collar is coiled around it.

That is a physical restraint developed for demi-human use, and has the effect of scattering the gathered mana, and the effect of making them feel a sense of fatigue so they can't move properly. In addition, it's a troublesome thing that makes and intense pain run through their body if they try to injure a human.

To think she can withstand the pain from the illness and still resist even after going through all of this, it's definitely not something someone with ordinary emotional strength can do. Her spirit is strong and although it's hard to handle, it'll be useful once I can manage it.

Above all, the thing that caught my attention the most were the eyes that are staring at the employee and I. Those blue eyes looked like beautiful jewels, and there were

---

<sup>67</sup> Erm... girl as in young lady... idk what you're thinking, but he isn't going after any kids ok!

deeply held resentment that was darker than the depths of hell. She detests something, that she just can't help it hating it.

Once the employee and I get close to her, she spring out and extends her hand. Although the collar has a chain, it is just barely the distance for her hand to reach. She must have been enduring the urge to assault until the moment her hand could reach. She has fortitude and a smart brain. I'm getting more and more pleased with her.

“Shut!” (Employee)

The employee cries out, which makes the slave collar violently close, and the ice wolf girl collapses. While having rough breaths, the employee kicks at the ice wolf girl, over and over again.

“You! You! Even though we paid a high amount of money to buy you because you were a rare ice wolf! You’re level limit is trash! You don’t listen to anyone! You’re about to drop dead from the disease! We had a huge loss because of you! Die! Someone like you should just die!” (Employee)

There was no pain or fear in the girl’s eyes, and there was only hatred in it. Rather than this man’s kicks, the pain from the strange disease is much stronger, but it’s only obvious.

I put power into my Jade Eyes.

---

**Race: Ice Wolf**

**Name: Setsuna**

**Class: Ice Wolf Warrior**

**Level: 7★**

**Status:**

*MP: 27/27*

*Physical Attack: 20*

*Physical Defense: 15*

*Magical Attack: 20*

*Magical Resistance: 15*

*Speed: 21*

*Level Limit: 7*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 76*

*Physical Attack: 105*

*Physical Defense: 71*

*Magical Attack: 106*

*Magical Resistance: 71*

*Speed: 108*

*Total Talent Value: 537*

**Abilities:**

*Spirit Magic (Ice) Lv2*

*Werewolf Close Combat Techniques Lv2*

**Skills:**

*Ice Spirit's Follower Lv2: Divine protection of the ice spirit. Increase in automatic MP recovery, increase in accuracy and power of spirit magic (ice).*

*Ice Wolf King's Lineage Lv2: Physical ability increase. Increase in power of werewolf close combat techniques. You are able to make a child that is clad in an aura of ice.*

---

Although her age seems to be around 12 to 13 years old, since demi-humans become an adult early, she's already awakened to her class.

Nevertheless... she's strong. A high speed attacker skilled in both fields. Her total talent value has surpassed the average. Even though an average demi-human is around 400, a value surpassing 500 is excellent. Besides, her special class, ice wolf warrior, isn't bad either.

Her fatally low level limit of 7 can be compensated by me as well.

"I would appreciate it if you could stop hurting that child. This child will become mine now." (Kearuga)

I grab the shoulder of the employee who was pouring down insults while kicking the persistent ice wolf and stop his assault.

"Are you sane? It's impossible to make this child listen to what you say. Besides, she's infected by a disease as well." (Employee)

"There'll be no problem as long as I pay the money right?" (Kearuga)

"Well we're fine with that, but we won't receive returned good later on." (Employee)

"I won't do something like returning her. If you want, I could write a written oath?" (Kearuga)

Something like me returning this child is absolutely impossible, because she is the same as I am. She has a deep, deep hatred which continues going forever.

Until now, this girl didn't say her "true name" no matter what torture she faced, but she'll probably reveal her "true name" if I hint at her revenge. She'll absolutely not be able to win against the temptation of revenge. That's why I...

I approach the ice wolf girl and whisper quietly near her ear so that the employee isn't able to hear.

"I'll buy you, and if you follow me, you can have your revenge. You hate them don't you. That's why you should shut up and follow me." (Kearuga)

The girl looks at my face, and for a small moment of time, for only a small moment of time, she smiled.

And then, the girl lost consciousness.

Until now, this girl was enduring much past her limits from suffering because of the pain and high fever of the strange disease, and the slave collar which was tightening her neck. From the interruption in her mental strain, her consciousness immediately dropped.



After that, we pay the gold coins and leave the shop. Originally, she would have been an extremely expensive slave.

The fact that she's an ice wolf which is powerful and rare, she is a beautiful girl, she's a virgin, she comes with an appraiser and so her pluses are too much.

If it was a slave with all of those extras, they would probably cost around 50 gold coins, but because she's Damaged Goods, and it's a trouble to take care of her, they sold it to me for 20 gold coins which was cheaper than the market price.

As long as her true name isn't revealed, the employee pressed me to at least keep her slave collar to restrain her, but I don't need that kind of thing. This is because she owns better chains than that, which are the chains of revenge.

I return to the inn while carrying the ice wolf in a princess carry. Well, I was able to do some good shopping. Although she is also good as a meat shield with splendid abilities, I have an interest in other people's revenge. The moment she kills the person she hates just as she wanted to, I wonder what kind of face she'll have at that moment. I want to see that scene.

She's going to become one of my important pieces. After I cure her and heal her physical strength, I'll get her true name out of her while suggesting to make a contract with a demon while using revenge as bait.

As the kind person I am, I plan to lend a hand for her revenge. The strength of the unconcealable hatred; it seems like it'll be quite an enjoyable thing. Now, what will come I wonder. I was looking forward to it so much that I just couldn't help it.

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CONSOLES THE GIRL**

We returned to our inn after buying my ideal slave. The ice wolf race girl that I bought has a high total talent value which exceeds 500, and there is nothing to criticize about the distribution. That distribution really helps me out, because although I am able to change my own distribution, it's hard to tamper with other people's distribution.

Furthermore, her abilities and skills are excellent, and she's hiding the best talent possible.

It's also great that she's a beautiful girl, which makes the process of raising her level easier. Guys are out of the question from the start, but I would also hesitate if it was an ugly girl.

I take off her clothes while she is lying down on the bed, but it isn't to assault her, it's to take care of her.

Using hot water and a cloth that I had prepared, I wipe her body. She probably wasn't able to properly clean her body these few days, considering the cloth is becoming

blacker. Nevertheless, it seems she wasn't able to eat anything nutritious, because she is surprisingly skinny. Once it gets to this much, a normal person would already lose strength. I don't get excited over skin and bones.<sup>68</sup>

After cleaning her body, I put her clothes back on and obviously; they are new clothes that I bought for her.

“Now, I should first restore her health back to the minimum amount necessary. Recovery Heal ” (Kearuga)

I use Recovery Heal on the ice wolf race girl. I heal her external wounds, restore her fallen physical strength, and at the same time, I read her memories.

“Hou, I see, so this is her wish. Rejoice Setsuna. I will grant your wish.” (Kearuga)

The reason I read her memories is to make our discussion when she wakes up easier to do. As long as you know the other person's memories, it's a simple job to guide their thoughts. I confirmed it; this child will come to desire me from herself.

I purposely left the strange disease with her, and only restored her physical strength to the minimum. These are necessary things for the “play”<sup>69</sup>.

Well, I might as well make her owe me a favor. I put a specially made, medicinal congee, which had the potion that healed the strange disease, mixed in the physical restoring potion and also added in ingredients that had plenty of nutrients, and fed it mouth to mouth to Setsuna who is currently unconscious.<sup>70</sup>



---

<sup>68</sup> Haha I love how this just came out of nowhere.

<sup>69</sup> Play as in production... I don't know what kind of “play” you're thinking about...

<sup>70</sup> Congee is a type of rice porridge.

2 days later, Freya and I came back to the inn from the shop we went to before. Today was the day to negotiate with the merchant we're selling our medicine to. And surprisingly, the negotiation ended safely.

I completely thought that he would prepare plenty of soldiers to kidnap us at our meeting place, and then use Freya as a hostage to get the secret of the medicine, but I guess I was worrying over nothing.

“That was unexpected. To think that that merchant hadn’t set up anything.”  
(Kearuga)

“Isn’t that fine, we got this much money anyways. If we live a modest lifestyle, we can live for the rest of our lives with this much.” (Freya)

Inside the small bag that Freya is holding, there are 300 gold coins in it. That merchant gave us ten gold coins for each potion: it’s not a bad price. He must have had the confidence he could sell it for double the price. 300 gold coins is the amount of income a day laborer would get in 30 years.

“If I was an ordinary person that is. But since I’m going on a trip to save the world, that amount would end up being used for one magic sword and a robe.” (Kearuga)

A weapon with mana residing in it costs an absurd amount of money; costing a few hundred gold coins is normal. Also, to increase my chance of survival, I want clothes that have high defense and is light. As I think about that, I become unsure whether 300 gold coins are enough.

“You just have to earn some more money. It’s a fantastic thing to be earning money while saving people’s lives!” (Freya)

I put on a bitter smile. Freya thinks that I can only make 30 potions in 1 day, but if I wanted to, I could prepare much more. I'm intentionally only making 30 a day because if I want to sell it at a high price, than I should keep it at this amount.

In one way, I'm letting other people who I could have saved die for the sake of my own profits.

Well it's not necessary to say that out loud though. After all, the other person thinks of me as a hero who's going to save the world.

Now then, I should check out how my other companion is going. I head towards the room with a bed.



Freya and I look at the ice wolf girl who is lying down on the bed.

“This girl still hasn’t woken up it seems.” (Freya)

“She was weakened after all.” (Kearuga)

If it wasn’t this girl, it wouldn’t have been weird if they died from it. It has been 2 days since she’s come here, and she still hasn’t woken up yet, but I used Recovery Heal earlier to make her wake up in a few minutes. That’s the best and most convenient timing, since I need an urgent situation for my play.

“I think she’ll wake up in a just a bit more, since her strange disease has already been cured.” (Kearuga)

She’s currently going through the phase of healing her weakened body. Inside a pot, I put in a physical strength restoring potion and mashed up ingredients that have plenty of nutrients, and heat it up with alchemy magic. With this, the physical strength

restoring potion congee has been completed. I put that into my mouth, and feed it to her mouth-to-mouth.

In these two days, I've been repeating this every day. There is no other way to give nutrients to a bedridden person apart from this.

The ice wolf girl's throat moves, and she swallows the physical strength restoring potion congee. Unusually, her white wolf ears start moving, and her ice blue eyes open.

“Nn-!?” (Setsuna)

She who had woken up let out a surprised voice, and hit my cheek with her palm. If I tried to avoid it, I could have, but I chose the option of not avoiding it.

While jumping on my own accord crashing, I make it look like I received damage. The girl glares at me, and opens her mouth.

“This man, what is he doing to Setsuna!” (Setsuna)<sup>71</sup>

She looks at me with cold eyes. She probably thought I assaulted her in her sleep, but it was a situation where it's only normal to think that.

“I could say that to you, what kind of terrible thing are you doing!” (Freya)

While shaking her pink hair, Freya becomes angry at her.

“This man assaulted Setsuna. The person in the wrong is this guy.” (Setsuna)

“That's wrong! Kearuga-sama, was nursing you. Even right now, he was just making you swallow food by feeding you mouth-to-mouth. It was an act of medicinal treatment for you who was bedridden.” (Freya)

---

<sup>71</sup> : Not good with translating someone talking in 3rd person, so please forgive me when she says “I” in the dialogue. She doesn't say “I” in the raws, but I'm placing it there for convenience.

It would be hard to clear her doubt if I were to say it, but Freya who was the position of having the same sex, and is a third-party is able to instantly increase her persuasive power by seriously showing her anger.

“That kind of, lies.” (Setsuna)

“It’s not a lie. In the period of the two days you were bedridden; Kearuga-sama cleaned your body, made medicine for you to drink and was always helping you. And to that person, your behavior to him is this! I can’t believe it. This ingratitude!” (Freya)

Freya talks on and on without pause, and the ice wolf girl properly looks at her body for the first time.

“It’s not painful at all, and my body also feels light.” (Setsuna)

“That’s only obvious. After all, Kearuga-sama has been feeding you a congee with plenty of nutrients and a specially made medicine just for you every day.” (Freya)

Incidentally, I would occasionally put monster meat as an ingredient for her congee. It’s the preserved monster meat I made by smoking the monster Freya and I had found in the middle of our trip. It properly increased her talent values.

The ice wolf girl looks towards my direction, hesitates a bit, and then quickly lowers her head.

“I misunderstood and thought I was being assaulted. I’m sorry for hitting you.”  
(Setsuna)

“No, it’s fine, it’s not weird for you to think that. Anyhow, it’s great that you’ve become energetic again, so I’ll introduce myself once more. My name is Kearuga.”  
(Kearuga)

I smile sweetly towards her, and in turn, the ice wolf girl’s wariness went down all at once. After all, she has the feeling of indebtedness from hitting me, and on top of taking

care of her for 2 days, I forgave her for her careless mistake, so she has the impression of me being a kind person.

“Setsuna is Setsuna. A proud ice wolf warrior.” (Setsuna)

“That’s a good name. Why don’t we handshake.” (Kearuga)

I reach out my hand, and Setsuna grasps onto it. For our first greeting, it should be perfect with this.

“Freya, can I ask you to go buy food for our dinner? I want to eat at our room today.

Please get ready-made food with good flavor.” (Kearuga)

“Certainly. Kearuga-sama, to celebrate Setsuna-chan’s recovery, I want to have it a bit extravagant though.” (Freya)

“Yup, I don’t mind. I’ll be glad if there is a lot of meat.” (Kearuga)

Since she’s like a wolf, Setsuna will probably enjoy it too.

“I understand. I’ll go buy something tasty.” (Freya)

Freya leaves the room. For Freya, I’ve made her think I’m a good person by being useful, but it’s a hindrance from here on out. Now then, let’s start our talk of making Setsuna into my companion in the true way.

“Now then Setsuna, I wonder if you understand the current situation.” (Kearuga)

“...yes, I understand. Kearuga bought Setsuna, and treated me as well. Therefore, Setsuna was able to stay alive.” (Setsuna)

I laugh while telling her that’s correct, and clap my hands. Setsuna seems to be worrying over something, becomes conflicted, and then opens her mouth.

“Thank you for saving me. The ice wolf race is a race that definitely returns a favor they have received, but Setsuna has to go to a certain place no matter what. That’s why... sorry.” (Setsuna)

In the next moment, Setsuna's hands grew larger. No, she's making huge nails out of ice. She then thrusts it towards me, but she made sure to not have the pointed end facing towards me, so it seems that she doesn't have the intent to kill me.

Hou, that's interesting. This girl has properly recognized that she received a favor and is thinking that I'm a virtuous person. But even then, she still chooses to do this for her objective. Ah, great; that's just to my liking.

However, although unfortunate, Setsuna is weak. I dodge her thrust out hand, grab her arm and fling her while using gyration. Her body hits the bed and I hold the knife that was in my pocket right next to her nape.

"Did you not question anything? That in spite of me not knowing your true name, I removed your slave collar." (Kearuga)

"...why" (Setsuna)

Generally, if you didn't know that demi-human's true name, it would be unthinkable to remove their slave collar.

"There is also the fact that the slave collar which is made to torment demi-humans was a hindrance for your treatment, but it's basically because I am overwhelmingly stronger than you. I have no need for those kinds of things, so I removed it." (Kearuga)

Incidentally, because I used Recovery Heal to make her wake up in a good timing, I was able to meet with the merchant while having a peace of mind.

"Kearuga, you're strong. Who are you?" (Setsuna)

"I'm just an ordinary chemist who's on a trip. Anyways, you were kidnapped and made into a slave, and now you're being held down by a chemist. So I wanted to know what that weak Setsuna was going to do after leaving here." (Kearuga)

Setsuna keeps silent. She knows her own weakness and her powerlessness.

I had seen her life with Recovery Heal, and I know that she was born in an ice wolf tribe village. On top of that, she was born into the family who were known as the strongest ice wolf tribe warriors.

She was stronger than anyone her age and was called a prodigy. Her overwhelmingly high talent values, her thick blood of the ice wolf king manifesting a unique skill inside her and her genius level fighting intuition than can't be seen in numbers. Truly an existence loved by god.

"So you can't answer huh. You know don't you, that no matter what you declare, it would just be dying in vain if you leave this place. The weak and non-growing Setsuna can't do anything." (Kearuga)

Setsuna bites down on her lower lip, and tears starting forming in her eyes.

It was one year ago that an accident happened to Setsuna who was called a genius. She suddenly became unable to win against the people in the same generation as her.

It wasn't that her fighting intuition had weakened, and her abilities had actually been polished more than anyone else. It's not like she skipped out on raising her level either, and she was fighting monsters more than anyone else as the daughter of the strongest warrior.

She had reached her level limit at a mere level of 7. She who was questioning why she wasn't getting any stronger no matter how many monsters she fought found out the truth after using the appraiser her father got.

But even then, she tried to fill in the level gap with ability, and it had brought results for a while. However, the level gap only continued to widen and she finally became unable to beat anyone. No matter how much effort she put in, she couldn't reach it. By

then, no one expected anything from her. The ice wolf tribe genius became a dropout in one go.

She couldn't give up though, so she continued to polish her skills and continued fighting monsters. She was given the job of patrolling the village's perimeter, and it was a job to check if the humans are coming to this village. In that ice wolf race village, that's a job given to the inferior warriors.

And then, two weeks earlier, the human's reconnoitering party had come. They broke through the recognition obstruction barrier which was made to hide the village and found the location of it.

If they let those guys escape, a great number of humans will come over to kidnap a large quantity of the rare ice wolf race and sell them as high priced slaves. The people on patrol split up so that three of them would fight the humans, and one would go back to ask for reinforcements.

As a result, all four of them got caught. One of them was brutally killed as a lesson for the others, and another told all the secrets of the ice wolf race village from fear. Afterwards, the three who stayed alive were all sold as slaves.

A while passed after they were sold, and apart from Setsuna, the rest all bit their tongue off because they couldn't stand the pain of the strange disease. The two that died were both Setsuna's friends.

It won't end with just two of Setsuna's friends dying, and if it stays like this, the ice wolf village will be attacked in the near future. All of the necessary information was confessed by the ice wolf that had a weak heart as well.

The people Setsuna resented were the humans that kidnapped them, and forced her friends into dying. The humans that are trying to attack the ice wolf village where all her important people are, and are trying to create a tragedy.

And then, her weak self that can't do anything. Maybe, if she was stronger and massacred all the humans, then she could've stopped the information from leaking. Because she was weak, she exposed the ice wolf village to danger. She can't forgive herself for that.

Therefore, I am planning to give Setsuna an opportunity to get revenge. An opportunity to kill the humans to her heart's content, and say goodbye to her weak self.

“Setsuna, why don’t we have a discussion. But before that, I’ll show you my appraiser.” (Kearuga)

To Setsuna who was being held down, I show her my appraiser. This is an appraiser I had prepared after buying it yesterday. The column of text started from the name, and parts of it would be falsified every now and then.

I left the hero class there without falsifying it, so...

“An increase, in the, level limit.” (Setsuna)

What Setsuna, the genius who had fallen down to a dropout wanted more than anything else was written there.

“Setsuna, about the ice wolf race village, I’m sorry to say, but there is a large amount of soldiers from the Dioral Kingdom disguised as a mercenary group advancing towards it. If they’re quick, they’ll reach it by tomorrow. Well, even if you start panicking and rush back to your village, you’ll be late. There isn’t even time for them to run, and they’ll have no choice but to fight a hopeless battle. If you go there and add one weak Setsuna, you’ll just be increasing the amount of slaves they get. After all, they’re a proper army,

and on top of that, they are from the Dioral Kingdom which is called the strongest country of all. All the people from the ice wolf race will either die, or become slaves.”

(Kearuga)

Since the moment I used Recovery Heal and looked through Setsuna’s memories, I had been gathering information about the ice wolf race. For the Dioral Kingdom, there is a unit that was made to earn money by pretending to be a mercenary group to assault demi-human villages and turn them into slaves before selling them off to Ranalitta. I was able to find out that those guys were on the move.

No, it’s not like I found out about it. I had just remembered that there was that kind of plan inside the imperial guard captain’s memories when I had used Recovery Heal on him. If I know that a large-scale army is on the move, following them from their traces is easy. It is also possible to find out their date and time of arrival too.

“Why is the Dioral Kingdom’s army” (Setsuna)

“The job of a soldier usually has a lot of free time. So if you use those bored soldiers to assault the demi-human villages, it becomes good training for them since the soldier’s levels go up, and it also turns into money. It’s one of the most important means of raising money for the Dioral Kingdom.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna’s face distorts from hatred. The country itself is trying to ruin the ice wolf race just for the sake of money. That must be something the person concerned absolutely cannot forgive. Come on, hate, and resent them.

“Now, Setsuna, as you can see from this appraiser, I am strong. After all, I’m a sword saint with a high status; a match for a thousand. Freya who isn’t here right now is also around as strong as I am and also, I am able to make the weak Setsuna become stronger since I can raise your level limit. We might be able to come as reinforcements and the ice

wolf race could be saved. You can also become stronger and kill the humans that you hate.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna swallows her breath. It seems that she has understood what I’m trying to say.

“What can I do to get your cooperation? If it’s to become stronger, if it’s to protect everyone, Setsuna will do anything.” (Setsuna)

I take back the knife that I was pressing up against her nape, and stand back up.

“There are two conditions for me lending you my strength. The first one is for you to reveal your true name to me. You understand the meaning of that right.” (Kearuga)

“I understand, for my whole life, Setsuna will become a slave in a true meaning. That’s fine, but only after you save the village or else I won’t be able to believe you.” (Setsuna)

“Hou, but that’s something that I could say as well.” (Kearuga)

“That is, I can’t do anything apart from asking you to believe me.” (Setsuna)

“I see, I’ll trust you. I’ll have you show me the good faith that the ice wolf race has.” (Kearuga)

I do think it is naive. However, that naivety will become chains that restrain the heart. Using the true name is just making them obey my orders.

It’s not good enough like that. To constantly come up with ideas about what you can do with all your power. If it’s not like that, then you can’t grow. You can’t become stronger. To make her like that, I need to grab her spirit tightly.

“The other condition is that you have to become stronger yourself. It’s possible to exceed your level limit with a hero’s body fluids, and although you can use saliva or blood, the efficiency is really bad. The thing with the best efficiency is semen.” (Kearuga)

I point at my crotch which was cheerfully setting up a tent. Setsuna looks at that and swallows her breath.<sup>72</sup>

“I’ll say it clearly; I want all your talent apart from your level limit. And to do that, I’ll kill the humans you hate, and protect the ice wolf race village. I’m doing this because you have that much value, but you know, if you plan on not changing how you are right now, I don’t need you. In the first place, Setsuna, are you fine staying like that? Not being able to do anything? Despairing once more because of your weak self?” (Kearuga)

“Setsuna is, Setsuna is” (Setsuna)

Setsuna hesitates, which is why I purposely laugh.

“This isn’t an order. Reach your hand out from your own will of wanting to change. Don’t hesitate. This isn’t just a ○○○. This is Setsuna’s future. Now, choose. Are you going to grab onto your future with this ○○○. Or are you going to give up on everything.” (Kearuga)

If, she can’t pick the option of grabbing onto her future, albeit unfortunately, I have no need for her because no matter how talented she may be, she doesn’t have the essential part, her mind isn’t strong enough. Setsuna looks straight forwards to my ○○○.

“Setsuna wants to change. I want to become stronger and save everyone. I want the strength to kill the humans who kill and kidnap our ice wolf race for money. That’s why...” (Setsuna)

---

<sup>72</sup> I think the tent is referring to him getting an erection and because of that his pants are ‘setting up a tent’... well I think it is, because I can’t think of any other meaning.

On that expression, I was able to see strong determination. I even thought that it was beautiful.

“Setsuna will grab her future 《○○○》 .” (Setsuna)

With her own will, she reached out her hand to my ○○○; she passed the test and grabbed her own future. Without being forced, and all out of her own will. Now, with this, she's also acquired her qualifications.

I'll be massacring the whole Dioral Kingdom army for the sake of my important companion and to say the truth, I hate those guys too. I want to kill them. It'll also be interesting to make Freya kill the people of her homeland.

Fumu, I was planning on fighting for Setsuna's sake, but it seems that it'll become an interesting game for me instead. I'm getting excited now. Once I finish increasing Setsuna's level limit, we'll depart straight away.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ARRIVES AT THE VILLAGE OF THE ICE WOLF**

#### **RACE**

The slave that I bought had white hair, wolf ears, tail, skin and just about everything was white; she was a beautiful ice wolf girl, Setsuna.

I had asked her a question and it was about whether she would grab onto her future or not. She had then shown her courage, and picked the option of grabbing onto her future out of her own will. Therefore, for the sake of Setsuna's revenge and to protect her comrades, I decided to lend her my strength.

Tomorrow, we are going to go as reinforcements to the ice wolf race's village that is going to be attacked by humans. Thus, today I'm breaking through her level limit barrier and giving the non-growing Setsuna wings from the power as a hero. The name of those wings is level limit release.

Of course, I made her cooperate as well. To become stronger, she used all her power to make an effort, albeit awkwardly.

Although I want to raise her level all at once, it doesn't work no matter what if the concentration falls. Strangely, although Recovery Heal can restore physical strength and has no problem changing appearance, it's not possible to restore vitality. Because of this, it happens only once every four hours, which in total is three times that I can raise a level limit.

Nevertheless, I was surprised. The moment I raised her level limit, Setsuna's level rose, and this happened all three times. I wonder exactly how many monsters she defeated while being in a state of not being able to become stronger. In her body, there was a vast amount of EXP accumulated, and that became part of her flesh and blood every time her level limit rose.

Each time Setsuna leveled up, her face became crumpled up and she cried. The moment your level rises, there is a peculiar feeling, so I understand why she became like that.<sup>73</sup>

She must have been quite happy. Setsuna laughed while saying that if it's her current self, then she can kill the humans who kidnapped her friends and drove them to their deaths.

I don't hate seeing her work hard, which is why I'm going to use all my power to help her.



---

<sup>73</sup> Because she can feel that peculiar feeling, she knows she leveled up, and is so happy she's in tears from noticing it.

Early in the morning, I left the inn and bought a raptor which was sold in the town. A raptor is a convenient monster for riding. It's a bipedal reptile and although it has a rough temperament, it's stronger than a horse and is faster.

But, you also need riding training to that extent, which is no problem for me because I have Imitation Heal.

I swapped out one of my abilities with riding. I have already used Imitation Heal on knights to the point where I'm sick of it.

I found out the movement of the knights disguised as mercenaries last night by sneaking out in the intervals until my hero became energetic and performed a solo reconnaissance.<sup>74</sup>

They had around 200 men, and if we think about the location of the village from what Setsuna told us, they should arrive by evening today.

“Freya, Setsuna, let’s go.” (Kearuga)

Yesterday, I told them both that we are going to go to save the ice wolf race. I also thoroughly explained that the Dioral Kingdom sent soldiers to attack demi-human villages to sell them as slaves and earn money. After hearing the fiendish deeds of the Dioral army, Freya became angry and declared that she will wield her power to save the ice wolf race. She said...

*It’s horrible that they are playing around with people’s lives for money. That kind of thing, they aren’t even human anymore. They are just beasts. Therefore, I will have no hesitation to defeat those people.*

---

<sup>74</sup> Is this another way of saying his ‘son’ became energetic? Well I guess this one is kind of creative.

I was desperate to hold in my laughter the whole time. The princess Flare who was just recently the number 2 in the Dioral Kingdom, Freya was seriously getting angry. Well since she said that much, I borrowed her power as well. Just to be safe, I made her wear a cap that entirely covers her hair, and a mask to cover her face.

Although they are putting on a disguise of being a mercenary group, the enemy is the Dioral Kingdom military forces. If her face or appearance is exposed, that itself will end up being the troublesome thing. Since they can't use the excuse that we were disturbing them from assaulting a demi-human village, they'll most likely frame some random sin on us, and put us on the wanted list. This is why a disguise is required.

I straddled the raptor, and in between me and the reins, Setsuna's small body snugly fit in, while Freya was embracing me from the back.

“Setsuna, there’s a secret path right?” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, that’s the only thing Yumuran didn’t reveal.” (Setsuna)

Yumuran is the name of the ice wolf race man who was captured and exposed the secrets. Hitting the raptor with a whip, it breaks into a run, sprinting at full power. Even though it is a monster, at this pace, it would become exhausted in ten minutes. However, I am able to use Recovery Heal. Because of that, I can continuously restore its stamina which makes it possible to have it constantly running on full speed. Taking that in consideration, since we’re leaving in the morning, I concluded that we would probably meet in the middle of the trip.

“Wow, Kearuga-sama, it’s quite fast isn’t it. I didn’t know a raptor was this amazing.”  
(Freya)

“I’m surprised. Even though I can outrun a horse, I can’t beat this speed.” (Setsuna)

Freya and Setsuna both give out voices of admiration. A monster's physical ability is outside of common sense, and if it has a physical strength ability, its speed would be around this much.

“Be careful not to bite your tongue and properly hold onto me because if you get thrown off, you'll injure yourself.” (Kearuga)

The two tightly cling onto me. A cool wolf eared beauty, Setsuna. A beauty with perfect appearance and good style, Freya. This might be quite a good side benefit.

While running, I think about what it is that I should be doing. This time, the Dioral army has sent 200 soldiers, and if it is around 200 people, then I should be able to win without a problem if I use my full power.

However, what would happen after that? If 200 isn't enough, then they'll double it, and if that isn't good enough either, they'll double it again, coming to fight again. One day, I can tell that I'll fail since those guys won't end it with themselves failing because of their self-esteem.

That's why a point of compromise is necessary. I'm going to get Setsuna's everything, and in exchange, I decided to achieve her revenge and protect the ice wolf race.

Now then, what should I do to solve this challenge. I'll need to figure out the answer of this.



We took a detour to pass through the secret path, and arrived near the ice wolf village just before the battle started.

Before entering the village, we checked out the situation while hiding in all kinds of trees that were in the forest. When I put power into my Jade Eyes, I'm able to enhance my eyesight, and Setsuna's eyes are terrifyingly good, so we had no problem checking it out from afar.

The Dioral Kingdom's soldiers that were disguised as mercenaries had reached the village. They set out their encampment, and seem to be preparing something.

“Sorry, the arrival of the imperial soldiers was faster than I had expected.” (Kearuga)

“...The battle still hasn't started yet. We just barely made it.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna gives me a short reply in response to my apology.

“The ice wolf race's defenses are unexpectedly tough.” (Kearuga)

I become surprised after looking at the ice wolf race's defenses that protect their village. At one glance it looks like a simple wall made of stone and mud, but it is also a barrier that uses feng shui magic.<sup>75</sup>

On top of that, it's quite a strong barrier that uses blood as a medium. If they use that, holding up inside their village is possible.

“Yeah, the ice wolf race has always been aimed at by a variety of races, so they're good at defensive battles.” (Setsuna)

According to Setsuna, there are two underground passages to pass through the defenses, and one of them was exposed by Setsuna's friend to the soldiers.

However, that path is very narrow, so they have no choice but to walk in single file, so it would be easy to protect against them.

---

<sup>75</sup> Um... I know what feng shui is, but the term 'feng shui magic' sounds kind of weird lol.

It seems that there wasn't really a need for me to come. The moment I thought that, certain things appeared from the Dioral Kingdom's soldier encampment.

5 men and women, and all of them were of the ice wolf race. They were all naked, had slave collars stuck on them and were on all fours like a dog while being brought to the front of army.

At that point in time, I realized what they were going to do. I see, as expected of the Dioral Kingdom; even at times like this, they are unwaveringly horrible.

The soldiers were showing themselves torture the men and assault the women from the ice wolf race to the people who were checking out the situation from inside the protective wall.

Setsuna's eyes widen, and try to leap out towards them. I panickingly cover her mouth and hold down her body.

What they are trying to do is simple. It's difficult to do something about the ice wolf race who secluded themselves in their den.

Therefore, they are making them open the den themselves. They are waiting for them to open the gates to try and save their comrades.

If the soldiers hear a small scream, they stab the person that screamed with a sword, pour alcohol on them, and set it on fire.

The ice wolf race's screams resound in the area, and the state of the ice wolf race inside the protective walls become suspicious. Any time now, the hot-blooded, vigorous type of guys should be leaping out to save them.

Honestly, I don't like it. Why do my unpleasant predictions have to be correct.

I look at Setsuna. Her hatred is expanding near the limit, and I would feel sorry to make her endure any longer.

However, if I allow her to go for a reckless assault, she will unmistakably die.

Therefore...

“Setsuna, listen to my story as we are right now. Listen, if you leap out right now, you’ll die.” (Kearuga)

“Nn, nn.” (Setsuna)

As if saying that she already knows that, Setsuna continues to struggle.

“However, I don’t plan on making you watch while twiddling your thumbs either. I won’t order you to do something worse than death.” (Kearuga)

Her comrades are made to be toys right before her eyes, and she’s made to overlook these guys that are despicably laughing. There is no way that she could endure that.

“I’m going to jump out to create a safer situation for you to jump out by lowering their numbers, which will let you be able to pull off your revenge. So wait 5 minutes. Are you able to do that?” (Kearuga)

Setsuna became obedient, and nods her head with tears clouding her eyes. Alright, that’s a good girl.

Besides, it seems that there isn’t that much more time left since the ice wolf race opened the gate of their protective wall. While shouting, young men start jumping out. Like what Setsuna had done before, they clad both hands with ice nails.

They must be planning to take back their comrades go right back to the gates. That’s too naive. As if waiting for that moment, a rain of fire magic and arrows fall down on them.

Just like that, the ice wolf men that jumped out died, and some received serious injury. It would be fine if they immediately closed the gate that they jumped out from,

but the people inside hesitated; that hesitation was fatal. The soldiers raise their voices while closing in on it. It won't make it. Now, the opened gate is held back by the soldiers.

It was a performance that is brilliant to a surprising degree. As expected of the Dioral Kingdom soldiers; they are familiar with these kinds of tactics.

I look towards Setsuna's direction, and she hasn't raised a scream. However, she is glaring towards the Dioral Kingdom soldier with eyes clouded with hatred.

She's properly waiting. Good on her.

"Now, I guess I should go." (Kearuga)

Using all my abilities, I'll go ahead and make a stage for Setsuna to take her revenge.<sup>76</sup>

However, just erasing my presence and taking them out isn't fun. Oh, I've thought of something good.

While covering my face with a mask, I jump out of the forest while holding my sword, and then I shout out while using magic to enhance the volume of my voice.

"I am the hero of the sword! My sword is a sword of justice, so in the name of justice, I'll cut down these evil people who are assaulting these pure demi-humans village!"  
(Kearuga)

It's just a bit of harassment. With the abilities of the sword saint, I should have those sorts of movements as well.

Now, it's the world's first time I'm going serious. Even though it's this situation, I can't help but feel happy.

---

<sup>76</sup> Wasn't too sure about this one: 僕の全能をもって、セツナが復讐できる舞台を作り上げるとしよう。

## **CHAPTER 20**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A HERO**

While wielding a sword, I rush into the enemy camp. While doing so, I arrived as a champion of justice and declared that as the hero of the sword, I'll protect these unsinful demi-humans even if I have to use my sword against humans. There are two objectives to this.

The first one is to create unrest throughout the enemy. The existence known as a hero is the symbol of justice, so the kingdom soldiers who were concluded as evil will definitely hesitate about their own deeds, which creates a gap. In addition, a hero is an important resource so they want to not kill them if possible. Capture him without killing him. The moment they think that, the actions they can take are limited. I'll take use of that gap.

The second reason is that I said I'm the hero of the sword. If it's the same as the first time, it should be quite a while until her gets invited by the royal family. He used to be an adventurer that worked in a different country, but after hearing the justice the

kingdom speaks of and falling in love with the beautiful Flare, he started getting used by the Dioral Kingdom. I am a kind person who is the hero of the sword and am hard to handle. Giving that impression to the Dioral Kingdom, I delayed their contact with me. ... It's just a little bit of harassment.

I'll summarize the situation.

We went through the opened up path that was made in the forest, and right before our very eyes, there were around 200 Dioral Kingdom soldiers that were disguised as mercenaries. Around 200 meters ahead of us, there was the ice wolf race village which was protected by a protective wall.

The top priority right now is to defend the opened gate which is about to be broken through. If the gate is held down, then the ice wolf race will be annihilated in the blink of an eye. I want to avoid that. It's necessary to defend the gate.

Right now, what I need to prioritize the most is speed. In that case...

“ Transformation Heal ” (Kearuga)

I distribute my talent values to focus extremely on speed.

---

**Race: Humans**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 30**

**Status:**

*MP: 101/101*

*Physical Attack: 55*

*Physical Defense: 55*

*Magical Attack: 65*

*Magical Resistance: 37*

*Speed: 123*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 80*

*Physical Attack: 132 → 80*

*Physical Defense: 83 → 83*

*Magical Attack: 100 → 100*

*Magical Resistance: 72 → 52*

*Speed: 126 → 196*

*Total Value: 591*

---

The ones that I shaved off from to increase my speed is my physical attack and magical resistance. I have no need for magical resistance because once I step into a crowd of people like this, the enemy gets scared that they might drag in others while using their magic, so they can't use it.

And the reason I lowered my physical attack is because...

“Shi-!”<sup>77</sup>

I had used Imitation Heal on the sword saint's sword techniques.

---

<sup>77</sup> I think this might be a sound effect of him dashing? Not sure, but ヅ! doesn't really fit into context here.

The Claylet lineage that keeps giving birth to sword saint uses the Oakrule School of fencing as a base, and polished it over several myriads of battles. That is not something to show in contests, and is a style that is efficient at killing.

What came as the result of that is the secret sword, Fresh Blood Flower.

This time, because the kingdom's soldiers are disguised as mercenaries, they aren't wearing their armor. In other words, their vitals are completely unguarded.

While running past them with all my power, I gently slice the kingdom's soldier's nape and wrists with my sword. Without stopping for even a moment at a speed that's faster than a human's comprehension, I run past the enemy while heading towards the ice wolf race's protective wall.

After I passed through them, the kingdom's soldiers started bursting out blood like a water fountain. Only after that started happening did the kingdom's soldiers start making uproar.

“Wha- what the heck is this!?” (Random Soldier)

“Hi- hiiii” (Random Soldier)

“What in the world is happening!” (Random Soldier)

This technique is convenient. After all, in general, it's necessary to step down on the ground and collect power from your whole body to swing a sword. Although a sword filled with power has the strength to strike someone with armor, your movement stops and you also consume stamina.

However, this Fresh Blood Flower is different. It aims for the opponents soft arteries, which is why it's enough to just brush it gently. While running, I cut down people's lives. It's a style of fencing that utilizes the speed I'm running past them and the softness of the wrist.

A blood flower blooms showily each time, and has the effect of amplifying the enemy's unrest.

"A person's life is quite ephemeral isn't it." (Kearuga)

Mana is turned into a numerical value by changing it to MP, but, life itself doesn't appear in the status. That's obvious, because a human is easy to break. Just continuing to spray out blood, just separating their head from their body, just getting rid of oxygen, just with that, you are able to easily kill a human.

Therefore, it's better to efficiently kill. In addition, the sword saint had a certain ability called Abandonment, the deepest level of presence perception. It makes it possible to understand all movements in your area and is also possible to make you have super reflexes that exceed common sense. I am able to see everything which is why I can run through the optimum route which is small and thin with a small gap while hunting lives with Fresh Blood Flower.

"I've arrived." (Kearuga)

I weakly laugh. I caused only 10 seconds of disturbance throughout the enemy by naming myself a hero and naming myself justice.

In only that small amount of time, I was able to break through the center of the enemy. Using the maximum speed that I gained from Transformation Heal and the sword techniques of the sword saint. If I combine those two together, I can do about this much.

As expected, it's not possible to use it if the opponent is in full body armor, neither is it possible if their defensive status is high enough to stop a sword. However, my current enemies are soldiers disguised as agile mercenaries, and there aren't any out of the norm monsters. Thanks to that, I can riot to my heart's content.

After cutting the nape of the few soldiers who were reaching out towards the gate, my eyes met with the person protecting the gate.

They were frightened, but there's no helping it. In their perspective, I am a hateful human, and I possess overwhelming strength.

Therefore, I should tell them what kind of person I am.

“Listen, warrior of the ice wolf race. I am the hero of the sword, and I have come here to live up to the tears and desires of an ice wolf race girl called Setsuna. And now, after looking at the unjust humans here, I decided to participate in this war.” (Kearuga)<sup>78</sup>

Hearing that, the people from the ice wolf race become absentminded. Pretending to not take notice of that, I face my back to the gate and head towards the kingdom's soldiers.

“Once again, I shall make a declaration. I carry out justice. There are too many of you bastards who do these barbaric acts. You bastards aren't even humans anymore, just brutes. Therefore, I have no hesitation; become the rust of my sword.” (Kearuga)

Ah, it's starting to become fun. I guess I've gotten drunk from the blood. After finally reaching this point, the kingdom's soldiers have thrown away their hesitation. It seems that they've thrown away the thought that it would be easy to capture me, and have decided to just kill me.

The magicians located at the rear start chanting their magic, and pair it up with arrows. The place I am at is no longer a crowded place, which means that right now, there is no need for hesitation in using magic or arrows.

“The ice wolf race over there, quickly close the gate.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>78</sup> He uses ‘ware’ instead of ‘ore’ when naming himself here.

Even though I'm gathering all the soldiers in one place to keep the gate safe, the men who were clinging onto the gate still hadn't closed it.

"However, what about the hero of the sword and the people outside the gate"

(Gatekeeper)

"I will be fine alone. Give up on the ones who left the gate, you can't save them."

(Kearuga)

After saying that much, the men from the ice wolf race finally started closing the gate. Fuu, I'm looking after them too much. The same time I sigh, flames and arrows start raining on me.

As one would expect, it's impossible to dodge these flames and arrows that are so widespread, so I wield a shield. That shield is a kingdom soldier that has lost most of his blood and is only barely living.

So that the enemy can hit me while being in the rear, the flames and arrows all go in a mountain orbit so it won't hit their allies. In other words, there won't be a problem as long as I make my shield face up.

"Gyaaaaaaa" (Meatshield)

Flames and arrows rain down incessantly, and the shield started screaming.

The kingdom soldiers are looking at me like they're scoffing at me. You fool, it's this amount of flame magic. A shield of meat will burn in an instant, and that kind of thing can't even be counted as protection.

Certainly, that's true. I think so too. However...

When the flames had cleared, both the shield and I were both in good health, although the shield had many arrows stuck inside it while continuously pouring out blood.

I throw two spheres of gunpowder from the pit of my stomach. That exploded in the sky above the magicians and archers placed at the rear, and scattered colored flames.

That isn't an attack, it's just a sign.

Several seconds later, an enormous mass of flames that the kingdom soldier's magician are no match for came falling down, thoroughly burning everything.

"Ah, Freya, you've finally done it haven't you. Killing your own army. Well, I was the one who made her do it though." (Kearuga)

As expected of the hero of magic, Freya's magic; the power and accuracy is of the highest grade. This magic is in a different dimension as single-target or area magic, and is ranked in tactics magic.<sup>79</sup>

"Now then, the irritating rear force has been exterminated. Might as well plunge in."

(Kearuga)

I once again gripped the sword and rush in, and the soldiers raise screaming voices.

First off, the reason why my meat shield was able to endure it. It's actually quite simple, because I just kept using Recovery Heal while defending against the flames, and if I heal it before it burns out, the shield won't break. It was extremely useful by accomplishing its role as a shield.

Next, the meaning behind me throwing the gunpowder was to make a sign for Freya. The magic Freya used is the highest grade magic a human can use, rank 5 magic Meteor. A tactics magic which has a firing range of 400 meters. There are probably only 10 people in this country that can use this magic.

---

<sup>79</sup> It says 'personal' instead of single-target, but single-target conveys the meaning better. Also, tactics magic could be meaning war magic, but I think it's tactics magic.

From the start, I had ordered Freya to be doing something separately from us. In a place that's a few hundred meters away from here, I ordered her to fire Meteor towards the sign I make. Since we didn't have any guards to protect Freya, I had to put her in an unperceivable place where neither magic nor arrows could reach, that's a super long distance away so that anything other than tactics magic can't be used.

Although Freya is able to use rank 6 magic which is beyond what a human can do, on top of not having any left over power after use, she would realize that she's princess Flare the moment she uses it. Even with various limitations put on it, that power is tremendous. As I thought, Freya's value as war potential is extraordinarily high. Besides, what can I say.

“This becomes good EXP earning.” (Kearuga)

A thing called a party exists, and is something that applies a certain formula to let you make a party of 4 at max, and distributes the EXP equally between members.<sup>80</sup>

Currently, Freya, Setsuna and I are in a party as a three. On top of that, if we add on the hero's doubled experience skill, Freya's and my skill become two-fold, making it four times. Fundamentally, level raising is done by hunting monsters, but as long as it is living, you get EXP equal to the strength of that existence; humans aren't an exception. With this current state, if a tactic magic like Meteor is used and eradicates the enemy, what would happen?

The answer is simple.

“My blood is boiling.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>80</sup> So this basically means he's going to have a harem of 3 right? And if you think about their current members, it'll probably be the demon king. Btw this is just speculation.

My level suddenly rises by a lot. In the kingdom's soldiers, the average level is high; there aren't many chances to be at such a splendid hunting ground.

My movements accelerate even further and I'm rapidly getting stronger. In the center of the enemies, I was running around left and right as I pleased.

From time to time, I throw gunpowder spheres towards the enemy's rear so that Freya can use her super long distance magic to silence the noisy ones.

At this point, what I'm doing is close to a massacre. The enemy's numbers which used to be 200 soldiers rapidly diminishes.

“What even is that guy.” (Random Soldier)

“Surround him, surround him.” (Random Soldier)

“It's impossible, he's too fast. (Random Soldier)

“Oi, I, I can't even follow him with my eye.” (Random Soldier)

“Does he have an inexhaustible supply of stamina!?” (Random Soldier)

In a situation of fighting many enemies at once, the things that absolutely have to be avoided is getting your escape route cut off, or getting a simultaneous attack from all directions.

If it's an ordinary swordsman, they would put power in their back and stop their legs to deal a heavy blow. No matter how much they struggle, their escape route will be blocked off and will go down after taking a simultaneous from all sides, but I'm different. Since earlier, I haven't stopped my legs for a moment. So that I can secure an escape route, I've been sprinting at full power while cutting their arteries when I pass them. I have a great number of experiences in battles against many enemies, so I won't cause that kind of foolish mistake.

Even if you are careful to not make those mistakes, there still exists an unavoidable problem. That problem is running out of steam. No matter how much a human trains, they will definitely become out of breath and stop their legs at some point.

However, I am able to use Recovery Heal. Even if I get a small cut or lose stamina, I can use Recovery Heal each and every time. On top of that, I am also able to use Looting Heal to steal mana. Perpetual motion at ultra-high speed, that is my fighting style.

“Hi-, hi-, don’t come, throw away your sword, or else this ice wolf woman will die.”

(Random Soldier)

One of the soldiers holds his sword against the throat of one of the ice wolf women who were used as a warning. I run past that man in with ultra-high speed and brush the nape of his neck with my sword.

This guy is probably an idiot; he should know that it’s useless to take a hostage. If I die, all the ice wolf people in the rear will all become toys for the humans. Their maximum priority should be to take my life. That being said, abandoning her isn’t good for my mental health. If their luck is good, I’ll take actions to save them, but whether they stay alive is up to them.

Well, doing this much should be enough.

We’ve defeated more than half the enemies and the remaining ones voluntarily escaped after losing their fighting spirit. I’ve thrown all the gunpowder spheres I had on hand, and Freya should have exhausted her mana by now.

I’ll grant Setsuna’s wish; this is that kind of contract.

“Setsuna, you’ve endured well. From here on out, you’ll be the leading actress. I’ll hold your back for you.” (Kearuga)

Hearing me shout out, she stops killing her presence and the ice wolf who was hiding herself in the forest, Setsuna, leaps out. On both hands, there were nails of ice; this is the fighting style of the ice wolf race.

Setsuna only had her level limit raised by three. Her originally abnormal talent values and her outstanding abilities and skills. The techniques that she has accumulated until now that don't appear in numbers. Her innate fighting intuition.

Even if you take all of those into consideration, at best, she would be as strong as the soldiers at this place. Her level is only 10.

However, the majority of the enemies have fallen, and their fighting spirit has broken. As long as I stay by her, she should be able to fight to her heart's content.

Putting power into my Jade Eyes I confirm there are soldiers that Setsuna can't handle and continue fighting. I make sure to keep the situation of Setsuna always fighting one-on-one.

“...” (Setsuna)

Setsuna was crying, and while crying, she swung her nails of ice. Each time she swung it, one kingdom soldier's life fell. Right now, she is carrying out her revenge to her heart's content.

Above all, it's great that she's delighted, since this battle was all for Setsuna's sake.

I have my own aesthetics about revenge. I don't damage things that could injure me.

However, this revenge isn't my revenge; it's Setsuna's revenge. Setsuna's revenge to the ones who made her a slave, drove her friend to death and were trying to cause another tragedy right now.

Therefore, I am using my power to my heart's content. Perhaps there may be someone in the group of soldiers who is forcibly being made to do these cruel deeds.

However, I have nothing to do with that kind of thing. If they don't like it, they should just run away. I have no sympathy towards those that chose the option of massacring the ice wolf race and turning them into slaves out of their own will.

"This country is damned. I better finish it." (Kearuga)

And also, I had one more aim. Whenever I looked at Freya who had her memories erased, it always felt hazy. I couldn't see the ugliness that I saw in princess Flare, which made me realize one truth.

Although I thought that I had brought my revenge towards Flare as an individual to an end, that was a mistake.

This country was the one that made up princess Flare. The ones I should be taking my revenge on is obviously princess Flare, but also the Dioral Kingdom who made her into that sort of person. Someday, after the Dioral Kingdom lost princess Flare, they'll try to harm me just like the first time, and they could probably produce as many substitutes as they want for princess Flare as well. That's why, to completely exterminate the pests, I'll need to strike the foundation for it.

It's just that even if I do destroy the Dioral Kingdom, it isn't fun. So from now on, I'll reach my hand out to the ones who despise the Dioral Kingdom, and one day bring an end to that country. That is my true revenge.

While I was thinking about that, I heard the howling of a wolf.

"Setsuna, it seems that the ice wolf race really doesn't like humans." (Kearuga)

"That's obvious. Although there aren't much large-scale attacks like this time, even until now, people of the same race have been kidnapped and treated as a plaything after leaving the forest." (Setsuna)

At last the ice wolf race's gates opened and they came out like an avalanche. The kingdom soldiers no longer have the power to stop them, and they are all in the mood to fight. One-sided massacres to the ice wolf race side. So that they can let out all the anger and resentment they had until now, they lost themselves and assaulted the soldiers.<sup>81</sup>

When we noticed, Setsuna and I had both stopped our legs. There's no need for us to fight anymore, and we just simply watch the ice wolf race's fury.

"Setsuna, I carried out your wish. I annihilated the humans you hate, and you yourself also killed quite a lot. How are you feeling right now?" (Kearuga)

Setsuna looks up towards my face, and in those eyes, tears were accumulating. I want to know what kind of face she'll make when she fulfills her revenge, and what she'll think at that time. For that reason, I've done this much.

"I'm enjoyed it a lot, and it was very fun, but... no, it's nothing." (Setsuna)

She lets out a tiny laugh. Then, she faces forward and starts running, once again aiming her nails at the soldiers.



The battle ended in an overwhelming victory for the ice wolf race, and all the humans either fled or died. There are no prisoners of war. Although there were soldiers that surrendered, the ice wolf race killed everyone.

---

<sup>81</sup> 'One-sided massacres to the ice wolf race side' is talking about the past, not right now.

Together with Setsuna, we got invited into their village. Thanks to me saying that I was called over by Setsuna, together we were treated like heroes.<sup>82</sup>

In any case, my promise with Setsuna has now been accomplished, and Setsuna is now mine. I should ask about Setsuna's true name without delay.

Also, I had something that I absolutely had to tell her no matter what. I can't wait to see Setsuna's reaction to what I'm going to tell her soon.

---

<sup>82</sup> Not too sure about this one: セツナに呼ばれて来たと俺が言ったおかげで、俺ともどもセツナも英雄扱いだ。Also, the author left out Freya again! lol.

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OBTAINS SETSUNA**

The battle had finished. The soldiers who attacked the ice wolf race's village, tried to make money by aiming to sell them off to Ranalitta as slaves and on top of that aimed to get EXP to strengthen themselves were crushed.

Afterwards, I call back Freya who was doing separate things and together with Setsuna, we three were invited to the ice wolf race's village.

In spite of Freya and I being human, we were all treated like heroes and received a warm welcome. The ice wolf race gave us words of gratitude, and pushed food and gems to us.

It was a bit weird, because although I thought they would thank us, I thought they would at least say that they hated humans.

The welcoming ends and one man from the crowd came out.  
“Setsuna, you’ve admirably returned, and even brought the hero of the sword with you. I’m very proud of you.” (Setsuna’s Father)

It seems that he is Setsuna's father.

"Father, Setsuna is..." (Setsuna)

"When I heard that you were kidnapped, I was completely astonished. I thought that you would be fine doing something like patrolling... but as I thought, you being a warrior is impossible. Don't fight anymore. Go make a child after finding a husband and protect your family." (Setsuna's Father)

Setsuna's father tightly hugs her. These words weren't what Setsuna was looking for.

In the first place, she is mine. Even if it is her father or anyone, there's no way it's fine for them to arbitrarily choose her future.

"It's not impossible. She has talent, and if she wishes for it, she can be stronger than anyone. I guarantee it." (Kearuga)

That's why I cut into a conversation between a parent and a child. Setsuna looks at my face. Although it makes me feel a bit bad to separate a parent and child that have finally come back together, Setsuna is a necessary and capable person.

"Father, Setsuna will go together with this person. I'll leave the village of the ice wolf race and become stronger while going on a journey. So today will be my last day."  
(Setsuna)

Setsuna declared that while looking straight ahead at her father. This is different from a child's selfishness, and I can see the resolution of one adult becoming independent.

The weird thing is, it's not like she's reluctantly coming because of the contract, but instead, Setsuna seems to want to go with me from the bottom of her heart.

"...I see, if you're going to choose that path, I won't stop you. Hero of the sword-sama, does Setsuna truly have talent? It's the journey of a hero so it's bound to be

dangerous. Isn't fine for me to believe that Setsuna has power and capabilities to follow along with you?" (Setsuna's Father)

It's normal that a parent would worry about their child, but the part he's concerned about is whether she has enough strength to meet my needs. This must be the peculiar way of thinking for the ice wolf race.

"Of course. If she stays be me, she can become stronger than anyone. There is no mistake in that." (Kearuga)

The only thing she is lacking in is her level. But, that level limit wall was already removed the moment she chose to grab onto her future.

"In that case, I have no words to say as a father. Please, take care of Setsuna. ...  
Please take this." (Setsuna's Father)

Setsuna's father hands me a necklace with a blue gem on it. I can feel strong mana from it. This is a magic tool, and on top of that, it's high quality. It should be worth a few hundred gold coins.

"What is this?" (Kearuga)

"This is our heirloom. I had planned to give this to the man who was to be Setsuna's husband when she became a bride. I entrust this to you." (Setsuna's Father)

Since he said I can have it, I'll depend on his kindness. It has the effect of raising your mana, and there is no trouble with having it. After that, Setsuna's father told me all about what foods she likes or dislikes, what she isn't good at and the habits she has when she's trying to act tough to hide her bad condition.

I properly recognized him as her father. She is loved, and if she stays in this village, she would probably be able to live a peaceful life under her father's protection and someday find a husband for herself.

However, the moment she chose to take her revenge, she had to walk a blood stained road together with me. For her, that may be misfortunate.

After that, I parted with him and got invited to village chief's house.



“For this occasion, thank you very much for saving our village, and our comrades.”

(Village Chief)

After passing through the guest room, I immediately saw a village chief looking person, who was middle-aged ice wolf race man and was lowering his head. This man is this village's chief.

“If it's gratitude, please show it to Setsuna here. I came here because of her wish.”

(Kearuga)

“Is that so. Even then, I'll thank you and Setsuna, you've done well.” (Village Chief)  
Setsuna lowers her head. Well, I should give them a warning and some advice. The Dioral Kingdom puts quite a lot of importance in pride, so it's impossible for them to give up after having the tables turned on them after attacking a demi-human village. At this rate, if they don't do anything, the ice wolf race will perish. Thinking about how I should begin to talk, the village chief opened his mouth.

“Hero of the sword-sama. We will throw away this village, and go towards the country that is even further after this mountain, where the elves and the fire fox race lives. If it's that country, they should accept us.” (Village Chief)

“That's a wise decision. As long as you live in this village, the next time you get attacked is just a matter of time.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, the ice wolf race is a proud race, and have been surviving by using our own strength. However, it’s time for that to stop. If it stays like this, we will definitely be eradicated.” (Village Chief)

It seems there was no need for advice, and he had a proper, accurate grasp of the situation. The ice wolf race seems like they do have crisis awareness.

“About that, could the hero of the sword-sama accompany us? If we have that sword skill, we can have a peaceful trip, and plus, Setsuna seems to be emotionally attached as well. It should be fine to take her as a wife and live a peaceful life. Of course, we will give the best treatment we can.” (Village Chief)

I quietly shake my head. Feeling someone looking at me, I look towards Setsuna, and Setsuna averts her face. Her face is slightly red.

“I will have to decline that offer. I have an objective that I want to achieve which is why I’m travelling.” (Kearuga)

In the first place, she is already my property. She cannot become chains that restrain me.

“Is that so. I understand. We will depart the day after tomorrow. Because we are having a banquet today, please enjoy yourself. With all our power, we will make sure to entertain this village’s heroes.” (Village Chief)

“Ah, I’m looking forward to it.” (Kearuga)

With that, our conversation finished, and we ended it with some idle chatter.



The banquet continued until late at night. The sake the ice wolf race makes is very spicy and makes my throat burn strongly. Although that peculiarity is quite strong, it's quite tasty.

Freya who drank without a sense of wariness became drunk, so I made her sleep in a room that was lent to us.

And now, I had slipped away from the banquet and have arrived at the forest at night. At the forest, I made Setsuna put both her hands against a tree, and from the back of her sticking out butt, I...



“...Today was quite intense.” (Setsuna)

“Yeah because after a battle, you are excited.” (Kearuga)

With a red face, Setsuna was fixing her own clothes. Setsuna’s level limit is still quite low, so I’ll need to properly increase her level limit. Just because I say that I won’t do it today, that doesn’t mean that the next day I’ll be able to do yesterday’s part as well.

“Setsuna was excited as well. Extremely.” (Setsuna)

I wonder why an obscene appearance of an immature young girl excites my heart. Without being able to hold in my urge, I kiss her and indulge in her.

“What are your impressions after dirtying your own hand by killing the humans you hate?” (Kearuga)

Setsuna closes her eyes, grips her hands tight to make a fist, and opens her mouth.

“It felt good. Both my head and body was hot enough to be burning, and each time I swung my nails, that feeling flickered, but when I saw some of them crying or shouting

out, I got unnecessarily burned up and when I became unable to move, I couldn't help but want to laugh.... It's just that while I was in a trance, I killed and killed, but when I noticed it, my body rapidly went cold as if it was a lie, my mind became pure white and my tears flowed down." (Setsuna)

Setsuna hugs her own body tightly, and it was as if she was frightened of something.

"Hou, so you regret it." (Kearuga)

"I don't. I've always wanted to do this. If I hadn't I would've gone crazy. I was able to show them at least 1% of our suffering." (Setsuna)

Contrasting to those words, Setsuna's face turned pale.

"In that case, what are you afraid of? What are you frightened of?" (Kearuga)

"I don't know, but, the one thing I know, is that it's still not enough. Setsuna's revenge still hasn't ended. That's why, after my mind when completely white, I still chased after the backs of those who were trying to escape. Even then, it still wasn't enough." (Setsuna)

Setsuna laughs, saying it's still not enough. That's right; revenge is that kind of thing.

Setsuna certainly many enemies that she hated. However, what Setsuna lost can't come back, and so she isn't able to be satisfied. Since she can't feel satisfied, her revenge isn't over.

"If so, you should just continue taking revenge till your heart's content. You guys are still able to fight the Dioral Kingdom who toyed with you, as much as you like. As long as you are with me, that is." (Kearuga)

"Yup. I'm looking forward to it." (Setsuna)

I stroke Setsuna's white wolf ears and head. She then leaned her body on me.

“Our promise, that you would save everyone from the ice wolf race and help me with my revenge. You fulfilled it, so I’ll give you Setsuna’s everything.” (Setsuna)

I sweetly smile. Setsuna is about to reveal her true name to me. The name that is carved on the souls of all living beings apart from humans. Once I know that, I will be able to manipulate all of Setsuna at will. Setsuna will become my property in a true sense.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna’s, Setsuna’s true name is...” (Setsuna)

Setsuna’s true name is carved into my mind, and using that name, I invoke the contract magic. Setsuna and I become linked, and with this, Setsuna has become mine now.

“Thanks. Setsuna, I’ll stay affectionate to you until death.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, I have the resolution for that. Probably because for Setsuna, it’s happiness.” (Setsuna)<sup>83</sup>

Even though it was decided that she would be a slave for the rest of her life, Setsuna laughed. She’s an unusual one.

Well, it’s fine. I can use her. So that she won’t break after being used too much, I’ll valuably take care of her. I stroke Setsuna’s head, not to increase her level limit, but purely because of lust, I indulged in her body at that moment, and Setsuna reacted with a lovely voice.



---

<sup>83</sup> Don’t know what resolution she has…ん。そして、その覚悟はあるし。たぶん、セツナにとって幸せだから

After that ended, we entered a limestone cave that's deep in the forest so that I can tell something important to her. That place had water that ran through the underground water vein in the city, and it was also the source of the strange disease that happened.

“Setsuna, you said that the two ice wolf race slaves that were with you together died after not being able to withstand the suffering from the strange disease right?”

(Kearuga)

“Yeah, that's right. We caught that disease at the merchant's house after being turned into slaves.” (Setsuna)

“In other words, they were directly killed by the strange disease.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna tilted her head while being suspicious. It seems she doesn't understand what I'm getting at.

“The truth is, I knew that the spread strange disease because monster poison was being mixed in with the source of water. And I also saw that same monster which holds poison near the ice wolf race's village. From that, I realized. I realized that this was actually planned and was artificial.” (Kearuga)

Using magic, I found the source of poison, which was this limestone cave. This place is in between the ice wolf race's village and Ranalitta, and the monster which is the source of this poison is a monster that lives near the ice wolf race's village.

If this much is revealed, it's obvious who it was.

I pull out the thing that had sunk to the bottom of the limestone cave. A monster that looked like a mix of a monkey and a crab was in a half dead half alive state while being chained down with weights.

On top of that, to fix up its wound, body fluids were pouring down its body incessantly.

I laugh. Although the Dioral Kingdom does ruthless things, the ice wolf race in one way is beyond that.

If it's the amount they killed, then it overwhelmingly surpasses the Dioral Kingdom. They were planning to destroy one town.<sup>84</sup>

"...No way, our, the reason for the strange disease was, the ice wolf race?" (Setsuna)

"That's right. Well the original reason was the guy that kidnapped you guys, but the direct cause was the ice wolf race. Well Setsuna, I'll ask you a question." (Kearuga)

It actually wasn't necessary to talk to Setsuna about this, but it was for my hobby of watching other people's revenge.

"I'm able to further enhance this virus, and if I do that, more of the humans that you loathe will die. On the other hand, I can tamper with this monster's poison and make it flow medicine. It will release everyone that's suffering from the disease, and if you want, I can locate the perpetrator of this incident. It's a chance to kill the person from the ice wolf race who killed your friends. I'll let you choose. It's a commemoration for Setsuna becoming my property in a true meaning." (Kearuga)

Well, what will she choose. Either one she picks, Setsuna will become hurt, which is why I'm asking her.

"Kearuga-sama, please cure everyone. I want you to make it flow medicine."  
(Setsuna)

Setsuna's answer was the one I was least expecting, considering it means she is going to save the humans she hates.

"Are you fine with that?" (Kearuga)

---

<sup>84</sup> I think this means it overwhelming surpasses the amount of ice wolf people the Dioral Kingdom killed.

“I’m fine, I like humans suffering. But, it’s hard for me to make unrelated people suffer. Besides...” (Setsuna)

Setsuna makes a cruel smile.<sup>85</sup>

“If I am going to kill them, doing it directly with these nails is better. It would be boring to do it like this.” (Setsuna)

I unintentionally break into an applause; that’s the best answer possible. The harsh environments warped an immature little girl to this extent.

Until now, I thought Setsuna was a decent person, but it seems it was a massive misunderstanding. She’s broken enough, and possibly even more than I have.

“Ah, then let’s do that. Setsuna, I’ll count on you from now on.” (Kearuga)

“Yes. Kearuga-sama, please treat me well as always.” (Setsuna)

My journey for revenge has only just started. Princess Flare has had her memories wiped and has become Freya who love me, is devoted to me and has directed her fangs to her own country. Her sins are piling up. Someday, when she remembers everything, I wonder what kind of reaction she’ll make.

Setsuna who is from the ice wolf race supports me by being my accomplice and person who understands me. She will never be able to escape from me for her whole life. She’s one of my cute possessions.

When I realized it, the painful and lonely fights suddenly became enjoyable. Well then, what should I do next? I noticed that I was raising my voice while laughing. This fun journey can still continue.

---

<sup>85</sup> I didn’t know what the first part meant, so I kept it out. セツナはためをつくり、残酷な笑みを作った。

**VOLUME 2**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

2

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 回復術士 やり直し

Redo of healer

角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN IS RESENTED**

After saving the ice wolf race's village from the Dioral Kingdom, we were invited to a banquet and we stayed overnight after enjoying sake and some cooking. Finishing up our preparations for the journey, we leave the room.

“Freya, do you still have a hangover?” (Kearuga)

“Uhh, the sake was stronger than I imagined.” (Freya)

A beautiful girl in her mid-teens who was wearing travelling clothes that placed importance on functionality leaned against me while being unsteady on her feet. This girl is Freya.

Although she was originally princess Flare, she had her memories erased and currently serves as my attendant, Freya. Even while wearing unfashionable clothes, her feminine appeal is overflowing. Her soft, beautiful pink colored hair looks good on her.

“The ice wolf race's sake is a warrior's sake. It's sake that is too strong for women or children.” (?)

An uninterested voice came from the opposite side of Freya.

“Woman, the child, Setsuna, seems to be fine, but she drank quite a lot.” (?)

“Yeah, that’s because Setsuna is a warrior. Besides, I’m not a child anymore.”

(Setsuna)

Setsuna who seemed somewhat proud was twitching her pure white wolf ears.

She is Setsuna, a warrior of the ice wolf race. She has white wolf ears and a tail, with white skin as well. A beautiful girl in her first half of her teens who was almost completely white. She was kidnapped by a human and sold off as a slave, and I bought her. We made a contract so that in exchange for assisting her revenge and saving the ice wolf race, she would reveal her true name.

A true name is the name that is engraved into the souls of all living beings apart from humans, and if you use that name while using contract magic, you are able to manipulate your target at will. To a demi-human, giving your true name to the other person is equal to giving them your everything.

Right now, every single fragment of Setsuna’s soul has become mine.

“Kearuga-sama, please don’t watch me so intently. I feel a bit embarrassed.”

(Setsuna)

Setsuna hides her face, but those lips made me feel curious. This morning, to increase her level limit, using those lips I...

“Ah, be careful.” (Kearuga)

Even though she’s a little girl, Setsuna has an unusual seductiveness. I’m looking forward to tonight. Leaving that alone, I’ll need to do something about Freya. For the time being, she is my attendant.

“Freya, come over here.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, Kearuga-sama” (Freya)

I stop holding Freya, put the insides of the potion bottle inside my mouth and kiss her. Confirming that Freya swallowed the potion, I used Recovery Heal.

I did that to make it look like I cured her with a potion mouth-to-mouth instead of using magic because actually making a potion that sobers someone is a pain.

Like how I showed Setsuna a forged appraiser, I’m hiding my class and skills that are related to healing magic. One day, the hero of healing Keare I left at the castle will be revealed to be an imposter, so I can’t let anyone know that I’m a healing magician.

“Thank you very much, I feel considerably better. As expected of Kearuga-sama’s medicine.” (Freya)

Freya who was red in the face leaks out a hot breath. Freya is my convenient tool, so it’ll be troubling if she can’t demonstrate her abilities when it’s important.

“Freya, Setsuna, get on the raptor. We’re going back to Ranalitta.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, let’s return. It’ll almost be the time for our third meeting with the merchant won’t it.” (Freya)

“Yeah, I’ll obey Kearuga-sama’s orders.” (Setsuna)

Seeming sad, Setsuna looked over her shoulder to the ice wolf village, but shook her head and faced forward again. She has already become mine, and has resolved herself to part with her friends.

For a while, we will be able to earn money from the strange disease. In around ten days, the source of water will be cured and the strange disease will calm down, but I can earn plenty of money until then. Soon, it’ll be the right time for this business, so for my safety as well, I want to avoid any more prevalence of the strange disease.

I'll spend time in Ranalitta until I earn enough money, and we'll move to another town after that. While thinking about that, I make the raptor start running.

### **~At the Dioral Kingdom's royal castle~**

“This is, possibly, truly”

“In that case, what's the true identity of the imperial guard captain that left the castle?”

One man was restrained inside the underground prison. He continued to receive ill-treatment as if it was torture, and has traces of being beaten up all over his body.

Apart from the man, there were people unfit to be inside the underground prison. High officials from the army, high ranking nobles, and the king of the Dioral Kingdom. The shock given from the discovered facts was to that extent.

The man restrained in chains is the hero of healing, Keare. He was being used as a convenient tool after making him an opium addict, but one day he regained his sanity, killed a guard and escaped.

Although Keare himself was immediately caught, while the castle was in chaos trying to capture him, the imperial guard captain became confused and on top of killing princess Flare and her guards, he set fire to the princess's room before escaping.

The crime the imperial guard captain committed could not be atoned for by not only killing him, but massacring his whole family and followers with him. The person himself is missing, but his blood relatives have all been publicly executed.

And the hero of healing who started hesitating to use Recovery Heal after being captured. To the soldiers, he was a criminal that killed their comrade, to the citizens, he was considered as the ringleader that caused the death of princess Flare who was loved by everyone. Without being treated like a human, he continued to take resentment and abuse.

However, because of a certain thing, the situation completely changed. No matter how much medicine the hero of healing Keare takes in, no matter how much pain he is given, he obstinately chooses not to use Recovery Heal. Earlier, when they tortured him until he was about to die, they used an elixir to heal him which got rid of the drug, healed his throat, and he started shouting out that he was the real imperial guard captain, and had his appearance changed by the hero of healing, Keare.

At first, everybody thought it was just nonsense. However, no matter what they did, he didn't stay quiet, so they let someone who knows the imperial guard captain well talk to him and even used an appraiser on him. This man that was seen as the hero of healing was, without a doubt, the imperial guard captain himself. Yes, the truth was finally revealed.

“In that case, in the night of that tragedy. The true identity of the imperial guard captain that left the castle might be...”

The Dioral King who was heartbroken after losing his daughter that he loves let out a groan. And then, Keare, the hero of healing... no, the imperial guard captain opened his mouth with eyes burning with hatred.

“That guy is the true hero of healing, Keare. Unforgivable, I absolutely won't forgive him. I'll kill him. I'll definitely kill him!” (Imperial Guard Captain)

The imperial guard captain strongly grips his hands into a fist, enough so that the nails penetrate through the skin.

He beat me down to hell, killed all my blood relatives, and killed the lovely princess Flare who I yearned for more than anything.

What is he saying that I did. For the sake of this country, for the sake of princess Flare's wish, I let him work and use his power efficiently.

Despite all that, that lunatic stole everything. There's no way I would be able to forgive this!!

"I see, so that's what it was. The one that killed Flare was the hero of healing, Keare.... Imperial guard captain, I'm not going to apologize to you. That's natural isn't it? You made a mistake, got defeated by a lowly hero of healing, which made a chance to swap places." (King)

The king's words were bitter, but it was a fair argument. Losing to the low-leveled hero of healing that doesn't have a combat orientated status or skills is a failure that would obviously put a mark of incompetence to the honored imperial knights. The imperial guard captain couldn't anything against that and kept silent. Even while keeping silent, he was desperately racking his brain to break down the situation. As it is now, the only thing that awaits him is death. While looking down on him, the king opens his mouth.

"However, it's a fact that Flare had trusted you and valued you highly. Above all, you resent the hero of healing more than anyone. I will give you a chance to redeem yourself, and achieve your revenge. Capture the real hero of healing Keare. You absolutely cannot kill him, a simple death is too halfhearted. I will bestow upon you the authority for that." (King)

While still being restrained by the chains, the imperial guard captain put his knees on the ground and lowered his head.

“Yes, your majesty. Using all of my power, I will definitely do it.” (Imperial Guard Captain)

While covering his face, he was laughing. He can fulfill his revenge on that hateful, hateful, hateful man. If I don’t do that, I’d probably go mad. If I don’t torture him with these hands, I’ll become weird. I’ll never hand this duty to anyone.

Besides, although I purposely didn’t say it out loud, I’ve thought of one possibility.

What I thought of was the fact that princess Flare might still be alive. No matter how hard I think about it, a question is left behind of why he lit the room on fire. That was performed to hide something.

The imperial guard captain loved princess Flare. He was too scared to say it out loud, but the emotion he felt was love, and lust. No matter how hard he tried, she was an unreachable existence. However, if princess Flare who was thought to be dead was fake and the real one had become his puppet, I can take her.

That was something he felt was so charming it couldn’t be helped. I want it, I can’t help but want it. Princess Flare’s smile, that body, that voice, all of it would become mine.

Revenge and desire; the man dyed in both of those began to move. The hero of healing Keare... no, Kearuga still hadn’t realized it.

*Author’s Note: Volume 2 starts now!*

# **CHAPTER 1**

## **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TAKES A COLD BATH**

After leaving the village of the ice wolf race, we head towards Ranalitta. Unlike the trip here, we don't have to hurry for the trip back, so we are running at a reasonable pace on the bipedal, horseback type reptile raptor.

While letting the raptor run, I focus my senses to check for monsters that appear. I want to gain EXP from defeating monsters, and I want to secure ingredients for today's lunch. Eating monsters isn't to save food expenses, but it's to get stronger. I've still only eaten the one-horned rabbit. By eating a monster that has well working, adaptable genes, it raises my talent values and is a shortcut to becoming stronger, so it's necessary to eat a variety of monsters.

There are two different categories of monsters. One of them are monsters that naturally generates and does as they please. Most monsters are from this category.

The other one are monsters that are set to work by their rulers, the demonic race, and can take actions for their organization, but don't move unless they're under the king's orders.

Making the raptor run is quite refreshing. The good thing about it is that it's fast and doesn't tire; this was some good shopping. While thinking about that, I could see the figure of a monster concealed behind a tree in the forest.

“I found one, Setsuna, Freya, we’re going to hunt that monster.” (Kearuga)

That monster had abnormally long hind-legs, and was a wild boar with a green body. I stop the raptor’s legs while thinking how I should cook the wild boar to make it tasty.



“Ugh, my whole body has become covered in mud.” (Freya)

Freya complained while even her prideful pink colored hair was covered in mud.

To catch the strange emerald green wild boar monster, I was running past the forest, but in the middle of it, he started powerfully throwing dirt at us with its hind legs. Setsuna and I were able to easily dodge it, but Freya whose reflexes aren’t very good completely took it to the face, and on top of that fall over. Because of that, it turned into something tragic.

After somehow defeating the emerald green wild boar and handling it, I used all the meat for our lunch.

“Yeah. Freya is a dunce. Taking that hit means you’re unskilled.” (Setsuna)

“Setsuna-chan, you’re horrible. After all, it just can’t be helped since I’m a magician.”  
(Freya)

Although her point is plausible, counter measures are necessary.

“Freya, although it was lucky that mud was thrown, but if they were stones, it would have been a serious injury. This time you’re luck was good.” (Kearuga)

The common method is for a magician to chant while being protected by a vanguard, and send serious damage to the enemy from the rear.

That being said, as long as we are fighting as a small party, we can’t be that luxurious. A certain level of self-defense is necessary. This is Freya’s issue and was already viewed as a problem from before. From the start, I had been planning to give her close combat training. That’s right, I’ve thought of something good.

“Setsuna, from every morning from now, could you practice for two hours with Freya?” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga-sama, is that an order?” (Setsuna)

With a slightly displeased face, Setsuna asked me a question.

“It’s just as I said. Plus, Setsuna is probably more suited to teach than I am.”  
(Kearuga)

After all, although I have techniques for close combat, they’re things I Imitation Heal from other people. Even though I copied their experience of putting in effort, it’s hard to say that it’s become my own flesh and blood.

“Yeah. I’ll make her into an adult warrior. Setsuna is strict. I’ll be careful so that she won’t die.” (Setsuna)

“Ple-, please go easy on me.” (Freya)

While being somewhat stiff, Freya bows her head. I commend you for not refusing right now.

“At the very least, we should get rid of that dirt. The water we have on hand isn’t enough.” (Kearuga)

“That’s fine. There’s a river nearby.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna mutters that while twitching her white wolf ears; her ears are extraordinarily excellent. She must have heard the sound of water that we couldn’t hear.

“That being the case, let’s bath there. I want to refresh myself as well.” (Kearuga)

“I agree. I feel unpleasant from being drenched in sweat after running.” (Freya)

“Setsuna doesn’t mind whichever. I’ll obey Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

That being the case, it’s been decided. Let’s head towards the river at once.



After taking a cold bath to wash away the mud and sweat, I started cooking with the monster we hunted earlier. Both Setsuna and Freya are completely exhausted and it seems that we played around too much. Doing it outside from time to time isn’t bad.

“Now, I guess I should start cooking.” (Kearuga)

The only one who’s still full of energy is me. Although it’ll be a late lunch from because we played around too much, I’ll make it properly. I’ll need to make sure they please me as much as I let them enjoy themselves. Satisfying my sexual desire, and now my appetite.

“As I thought, a wild boar’s meat is hard.” (Kearuga)

I can tell from the feeling I get after inserting my blade; it’s not something that can be eaten by being boiled or grilled. However, my Jade Eyes had seen the adaptable

genetics inside this meat that raise the defensive talent values. It would be a waste to not eat this. Ok, there's a good cooking method for this.

“Hard meat should be minced.” (Kearuga)

Placing a lump of the wild boar's meat on an instant chopping board made of rocks, I thoroughly struck it with my sword. To the meat that had become minced, I mix in finely chopped wild edible plants I found in the mountains. In addition, I knead in dry bread that had been broken up and water as well. After kneading it enough, I broke it up into small meatballs.

In my village, to cook the horses that have gone old and unable to work, this technique was used a lot. No matter how hard the meat, it will make it soft and delicious.

Then, I pour water into a pot and warm it up with an open-air flame, and take out a reddish brown condiment that was made from fermenting corn, comiso and put it in. The comiso starts making a good smell, which means it's time to put in the meatballs.

“Yeah, if it's like this, the beast stench is better as well.” (Kearuga)

Although I thought of roasting it, the beast stench that the meat emitted was too strong. Therefore, I decided to use it as an ingredient in comiso soup. Comiso has strong flavor and smell, so by using it, the beast stench is negated.

“That reminds me, Setsuna caught fish didn't she.” (Kearuga)

The fish that she picked up had been gathered in one place, and I threw them into the pot after removing their internal organs and cutting them into chunks.

“That's a good smell, Setsuna's hungry.” (Setsuna)

Before I knew it, Setsuna had worn her day clothes and poked her face out from behind me while twitching her nose.

“This time’s cooking is something I’m confident in. There’s plenty of soup made from meat and fish.” (Kearuga)

“It looks tasty. I want to eat it quickly.” (Setsuna)

“Could you wake up Freya?” (Kearuga)

“Don’t worry about that, look.” (Setsuna)

When I look towards Freya, she just woke up and her stomach made a noise. And because of the embarrassment, her face flushed.

“Yeah, it certainly is fine. Well then, let’s start our late lunch.” (Kearuga)

“Yup. I’ll bring out the plates.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna brought out plates for three people, washed them and then brought them over. I pour in plenty of soup that had meatballs and thickly cut fish into them.



“Although this meatball is a bit smelly, it’s fluffy and has the taste of wild plants. It’s quite good.” (Freya)

“Setsuna likes food with a chewy texture. Fish is the best.” (Setsuna)

Freya eats the meatballs elegantly and Setsuna vigorously crunches the whole fish including the bone with her teeth.

I’m also eating from my own share of soup, and although the taste has a peculiarity, the good flavor is strong. It’s the type of taste that makes you addicted to it.

The meatball is fluffy just like I planned, and the fish is a freshly caught fish. There’s no way it could taste bad.

“There’s enough for a second serving, but how about it both of you?” (Kearuga)

“I’ll gratefully take it..., since I’ve become hungry after exercising.” (Freya)

“Setsuna will also eat.” (Setsuna)

It’s after some intense exercise, so of course you’ll be hungry. It was a great help that Setsuna caught some fish.

“Kearuga-sama, this food, it’s strange because it’s not just delicious. Power is welling up inside me.” (Setsuna)

I was a bit surprised. As expected of the ice wolf race that has sharp senses. It seems that she’s noticed the small increase in talent values.

“The truth is, I used the monster meat from the wild boar we hunted earlier. Eating a monster normally is poison, but if you use a secret technique passed down in my village, on top of being able to eat it, it makes you a bit stronger.” (Kearuga)

“...Kearuga-sama you’re amazing. To think you can make people stronger apart from increasing their level limit.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna looks at me with eyes glittering with respect. Out of the ice wolf race that desire strength, the one who desires strength the most is Setsuna, which is why she would have the reaction.

“Apart from this, I have other secret methods. I definitely won’t make you regret becoming my property.” (Kearuga)

“From the start, I wasn’t planning to regret it. Setsuna was already helped for a lifetime’s worth. That’s why, I have to keep trying to give back to you.” (Setsuna)

That’s an admirable attitude. I probably won’t be able to obtain a talented person with a talent value this high, so I’ll use her importantly.

Afterwards, we emptied the pot and departed. Although we took a small detour, by night, we were able to return to our inn at Ranalitta. My revenge still hasn’t ended. Right

now, it's the time to prepare, and I'm properly scattering the seeds. By now, it should be about time for them to sprout. While thinking about that, I make love with the both of them at night and fall asleep while feeling productive.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENJOYS REVENGE 《DESSERT》**

2 days have passed since we returned to Ranalitta. Today we've come as a three to a tavern to eat good food.

From time to time, eating just for enjoyment is necessary. Thinking about that, we chose a shop that has good food and good reputation.

A few minutes after entering the shop, the menu we ordered had come.

“Kearuga-sama, it has a good smell.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, the smell of the meat, tomato and many herbs is unbearable.” (Freya)

It's good that my two companions seemed to be enjoying themselves. The menu we chose is the attraction of this store, which is soup stew.

The soup stew is an expensive meal that uses high class cows, various herbs and spices, and on top of that has vegetables that have been boiled for a long period of time.

There are times when you want to excessively eat these types of very elaborate meals. Once we leave this town and continue on our journey, no matter what, I want to make these elaborate meals.

Furthermore, although this shop's stew has boiled meat inside it, for the finishing touches, they put in rare steak that has been cut up into bite sizes.

Apparently, it seems that the meat used for this stew is put in after producing stock soup, so you won't gain true deep emotions from it. Eating soft steak mixed together with stew is the best.

“Well, let's eat now.” (Kearuga)

“Yes! Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Yeah, Setsuna will also eat.” (Setsuna)

And then, we start on the food; first off is the stew. I become surprised the moment I put it in my mouth from the overlapping taste of various vegetables and meat. The herbs and spices give the taste depth and further increase the degree of perfection of this stew.

Putting the steak meat with plenty of sauce on top of it in my mouth, I understand the meaning behind why the shopkeeper said the boiled meat tastes washed out.

This is my impression of the beef stew mixed together with rare steak that was cooked as if trying to keep in the meat juices inside. Although it's an expensive meal, it is worth that much.

“It's delicious! And the bread is white and soft.” (Freya)

The bread used as garnish differs from the bread baked rock hard to preserve it, but is white and fluffy bread. The emotions I felt after eating it with plenty of stew on top is terrifying.

“Setsuna really loves this wine. It’s sweet and easy to drink. The ice wolf race’s spicy sake is good as well, but this one is really tasty as well.” (Setsuna)

The wine we ordered with it is also first-rate; they’ve used good grapes. We three continue eating, because obviously, the beef stew isn’t the only thing we ordered. We ordered all the recommendations in the menu from start to end.

“Kearuga-sama, why are we being this luxurious?” (Freya)

“Setsuna is also happy, but it was on my mind as well.” (Setsuna)

“It’s to take a little breather. And the day after tomorrow, after we have our negotiation with the merchant about the medicine, we’re going to leave this town.” (Kearuga)

The moment I said we were going to leave this town, both their faces stiffened.

“Did, something happen?” (Freya)

“I’m a bit suspicious. And I’ve heard quite a lot of bad rumors, so I figured it would be better to move to a different town before something dangerous happens.” (Kearuga)

I’ve heard a rumor saying that the capital city of the Dioral Kingdom has dispatched a mid-sized force to Ranalitta and its supposedly a newly made special unit. It’s general knowledge for the citizens of Ranalitta to protect themselves, and since there are many people who are quick-eared, as long as you pay the money, you can get this information.

There’s the possibility that they found out the identity of the imposter I left at the castle. That being said, I’ve changed both my face and name so although there’s no way it would be exposed, there’s nothing wrong with being cautious.

Otherwise, there’s the possibility of coming to attack the ice wolf race that they failed to attack before with more fighting power. At the end, after earning the money they need, they would return. Besides...

“Shit! Is the sake still not here yet!”

“Sake! Bring out the sake!”

The men who are two tables away from us are making a racket, and their wrists and necks had bandages wrapped around them.

They’re the soldiers from the Dioral Kingdom who attacked the ice wolf race. Since they survived, they must have escaped under enemy fire.

They were quite a few like that, and they’ve been deteriorating this town’s public order. They get a death penalty if the fact they escaped under enemy fire is revealed, so they won’t be able to return to the kingdom. For that reason, they sold their equipment without returning to the kingdom and have been barely scraping by. They look towards me.

“Oi, sonny. Is that ice wolf race your slave?” (Escaped Soldier)

They are the second reason to why I’m planning to leave this town.

“That’s right. She is my property.” (Kearuga)

“Hou, in that case. Could you sell her to us, we’ll give her plenty of love! This much money should be enough.” (Escaped Soldier)

Setsuna looks at the man with a disgusted gaze, and he throws one silver coin. On top of that, he brings out a badge that is proof to being a Dioral Kingdom soldier from his chest. Even though he ran away under enemy fire, he seems to still cling onto the Dioral Kingdom’s authority.

“It’s not enough. If you want Setsuna, bring me 1000 gold coins.” (Kearuga)

She is an incredibly talented person with shining talent, so there’s no way I would give her out so easily.

“An? Can you not see this badge? I’m a soldier from the Dioral Kingdom you know.

I’m sure you know what’s going to happen if you oppose us!” (Escaped Soldier)

Fumu, this man still hasn’t realized that I’m the man who appeared on the battlefield as the hero of the sword. It seems the hiding my face and figure with a mask and robe worked well.

“Who knows? My meal will go bad, hurry up and disappear.” (Kearuga)

“Bastard, I’ll kill the hell out of you!” (Escaped Soldier)

The man comes to punch me, I see, so you are my enemy huh. I am a pacifist; as long as you don’t do harm, I won’t come at you first. However, the moment you’ve become my enemy, there’s no forgiveness. This is just right. I had just wanted something to identify myself as a Dioral Kingdom soldier; I’m lucky. After all, I was able to make someone to take revenge on with these good circumstances.

The moment he tried to hit me, he became my enemy; no, that’s wrong. The moment he tried to take Setsuna, who is my property, he became a clear enemy.

Now, dodging this fist is easy, but I should at least let him hit me once. If I think about what’s going to happen from now, its fine to give him this kind of service.

I clench my teeth, but that fist didn’t reach me.

“I won’t allow you to hit Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

The person the man had his eyes on, Setsuna herself received the fist. And just like that, she decisively held down his arm.

“Gyaaaaaaa, that huuuuurts, my arm, break, it’ll breeaak” (Escaped Soldier)

Setsuna has trained her body to use extremely practical hand-to-hand combat. Her high status and using techniques to make the best of her abilities is her forte.

“Either disappear, or die, pick the one you like.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna stand up, produces nails out of ice and thrusts them right before the base of the throat of the man. This town is a town for the survival of the fittest; the strong are justice. The man shamefully ran away.

“You’ve become strong Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

“That’s because I’m being given love by Kearuga-sama every day.” (Setsuna)

While having a red face, Setsuna proudly says that. Setsuna’s level limit has finally reached 20, which is the same level of an average human. If Setsuna who is excellent for everything other than her level limit reaches that level, she basically can’t lose against any ordinary human. Because her accumulated EXP had finally been used up, she can’t level up on the spot the moment her level limit increases but from now on when she levels up, she’s getting closer to the level of a transcendental person. I’m excited for that.

“I’m proud of you for not killing him.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah. It’ll be smelly if his blood comes out and the food will taste bad. And it’s a pain.” (Setsuna)

As expected, murder in the shop interior is bad. Setsuna who hates humans did well to endure it.

“Kearuga-sama, it’s weird. To think he would want Setsuna.” (Setsuna)

“It’s not weird at all, Setsuna is cute.” (Kearuga)

“...I’ll work hard to serve you tonight.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna who was called cute happily shakes her tail. Seeing Setsuna become that adorable, I stroke her head.

“It should be because Setsuna is cute as well, but he probably also wants to clear away his resentment. Clearing away his grudge after getting easily beat by the ice wolf

race on top of the bed. Immersing himself in a sense of superiority by tormenting a woman that can't resist. It's the thoughts of scum." (Kearuga)

This is a reason for wanting to get out of this town. The anger the collapsed soldiers have after failing the attack on the ice wolf race is already being turned towards the ice wolf race slaves.

For that reason, there might be the type of guys to buy slaves from the ice wolf race or enjoy themselves by ill-treating demi-humans that look similar. Humans are unsightly and foolish.

"This is sad." (Setsuna)

"Well, this is normal. Anyways, let's enjoy the food, I've heard a rumor that the dessert here tastes good as well. You can order what you want." (Kearuga)

I smile at Setsuna and Freya. We came here today to enjoy the food, so I'll prioritize this.

"Wow, to think there's also dessert as well! Is it fine to check out the menu!" (Freya)

"Setsuna will look as well. Yup. I can't tell what kind of dessert it is just from the name." (Setsuna)

"In that case, I will teach you. First off, this corukana has an egg in cow milk..."  
(Freya)

Since they are girls, it seems that they are extremely fond of sweet food. Freya's explanation made Setsuna listen with her wolf ears straightening until the limit.

Glancing at the man, I saw that he returned to his own seat. While drinking sake, he was complaining to his companion. He's quite easy-going; without even realizing that he has already died.

I don't forgive the people that steal from me.

I won't let anyone take from me, and I'll give the ones who try to take my property a suitable punishment. On the back on that man's hand, there was a tinge of red that looked like a small bug bite.

Along with the revenge, I'm going to make him my test subject for a toy I recently made.

By the time we finish our meal, the poison should have circulated throughout his whole body. Unexpectedly, poisons with delayed effects aren't that bad; they have various uses.

So that he won't disturb our fun meal like just before, it'll kill him extremely brutally.

“Kearuga-sama, I've decided!” (Freya)

“Setsuna will eat something fluffy with plenty of fruits!” (Setsuna)

The man didn't realize anything, and was happily drinking sake. He seems like he'll stay in this shop for a while longer. Thanks to that, I think I'll be able to enjoy revenge dessert as a bonus after my dessert.

And in my pocket, I have the badge of a Dioral Kingdom soldier that he showed before. That name, appearance, and the position of a Dioral Kingdom soldier. I'll make sure to effectively use it after he has died.

“Yeah, dessert is good as well. Sweets are good to have from time to time.” (Kearuga)

While eating a sweet dessert, I look forward to the sweet revenge after the meal.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN HAS AN UNEXPECTED REUNION**

Right now, we are walking through the poor people's section. I think back to the man we met at the tavern yesterday, and it was quite a grand way to die. In my sleeve, I've prepared a needle smeared in the poison inside the dark cylinder, and it'll become a fatal wound if I just lightly stab someone.<sup>86</sup>

It's good that I was able to test it out before using it in combat. The effects appear at approximately 40 minutes after used, and around 1 hour until they die. It's good for getting rid of someone without causing an uproar.

“I don't really want to come close to this area.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna has a somewhat unpleasant look on her face. Well, it's close to the shop she was sold as a slave; she probably wouldn't be in a good mood.

“Please endure it. Today's most likely the last day that we'll come here.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>86</sup> The poison inside the dark cylinder is the toy that he used last chapter

Once we finish this time's negotiations, I'm planning to leave Ranalitta. Since the Dioral Kingdom has dispatched a large amount of soldiers, this town is dangerous.

"Nevertheless, the town is quite noisy today." (Freya)

"Yeah because they're making a fuss about how a large amount of soldiers from the kingdom are going to be stationed here. And plus, there are a lot of them with wounds on their shins, so of course they would be curious about it." (Kearuga)

The soldiers have already reached arrived here. Ranalitta is a town that develops accepting both good and bad people, so they don't quite welcome the soldiers from the kingdom.

I tightly grasp the badge of a kingdom soldier inside my pocket. It's what I stole from the fool who reached his hand out to my Setsuna yesterday.

As long as I have this, I can impersonate a kingdom soldier and gain information. Before leaving, I want to at least know the reason why they came here.

"That reminds me, when I went out this morning to buy our breakfast, I heard a rumor. It seems that the sword saint is coming to this town together with the soldiers."

(Freya)

"What?" (Kearuga)

I unintentionally asked again. She's the first person I used Recovery Heal on in this world and she's also an opponent that I have a chance of losing against if I fight her head on. Even if I can Imitation Heal her abilities, I can't Imitation Heal her skills. My level also has not caught up yet. If I were to fight her from the front, my chances of winning are slim.

"I do want to meet her once. Apparently she's an incredibly beautiful woman."

(Freya)

“I thought that the town was strangely making a racket, but to think the sword saint had come.” (Kearuga)

As an individual, the sword saint is the Dioral Kingdom’s strongest war force. So obviously, the sword saint wouldn’t be dragged along for an ordinary matter. The moment she is called out, it means that it’s quite an important matter. ...It seems that it would be better to think that the imposter I left at the castle has been revealed.

“We are almost at the shop we always go to.” (Freya)

What she means by the shop we always go to, is the coffee shop where we sell our potions to the merchant. We should reach it within 5 minutes from now.

“Honestly, it seems that annoying things are made to be piled up.” (Kearuga)

Since before, abandonment, which I Imitation Heal from the sword saint, and my countless numbers of experiences have been ringing an alarm bell. At this timing huh.

“Freya, let’s go back to get what we forgot.” (Kearuga)

Although they were skillfully concealed, around the shop, there were various presences. If it weren’t me, nobody would’ve noticed. It just means they were concealed to that extent.

The number of people is around 20 people. If I think about the number of them, it’s easier than fighting the guys who attacked the ice wolf race, but this time, the situation is bad. I’m taking on assassins in this unorganized place which has many hiding spots while protecting Freya who is a magician. Even if I’m together with Setsuna, I’m doubtful if I can protect Freya.

“A forgotten item you say?” (Freya)

“It seems that I forgot the essential potions, so let’s hurry back and retrieve them.” (Kearuga)

I can't let the hidden people know that I've noticed them, so I'll quickly go out to the main street, and once I get there, we can escape in one go.

"So even Kearuga-sama has those moments." (Freya)

"Well, I'm a human too." (Kearuga)

"Yeah. Let's quickly go." (Setsuna)

It seems that Setsuna had also noticed. The ice wolf race's nose and ears are good, so they should be good at finding the hidden enemies. I pull Freya's hand to make her hurry.

There are no presences that chased after us who were returning to our original road. It would be good if they believed that we really were going back to pick up what we forgot.

"They're coming. Kearuga-sama!" (Setsuna)

Setsuna shouts, but there's no need for her to shout. Pulling my sword out, I repel the dagger of the assailant who was aiming for me from the rear.

Furthermore, I cut the neck artery of the enemy that had their balance destroyed. Blood spurts out.

Furthermore, another person who was on the opposite side of this guy in a blind spot attacks me. I turn my left hand towards the enemy; even if it's from a blind spot, the sword saint's Abandonment can sense all movements. From that left hand, a needle flies out from it, and stabs the enemy's chest. The man crumbles down.

Differing from the one with delayed effects that's prepared in my right hand, the left one is neurotoxin with immediate effects.

"Honestly, it seems I'm not that lucky considering I'm meeting robbers." (Kearuga)

Even though I was able to defeat two in the blink of an eye, there's no unrest in the enemy. We are surrounded by a group that has quietly erased their presence. This is a critical situation. The silence in this place increases.

How should I break the deadlock. While thinking about that, 2 men boldly appeared from the front. The merchant I'm trading my potions with, and his escort.

"Oh Kearuga-sama. I was worried since you never came to have our negotiation no matter how long I waited." (Merchant)

"I don't think I had names myself in front of you... Kuinta." (Kearuga)

Since we both knew it was a dangerous business, we both hadn't given each other our name.

Despite that, because he called me Kearuga, he is trying to say he knows everything about me. It's a threat from the merchant saying it's useless even if you run.

Therefore, I copied him. So that he would at least feel a bit of unease, I called the merchant by his name.

"...There's something on your back isn't there." (Merchant)

"Well, I wonder." (Kearuga)

If the enemy becomes afraid of me here, it'll be easier to move. I float a suggestive smile on my face.

"Merchant, how about you stop this farce. What's your reason for attacking me?"  
(Kearuga)

"I want you to tell me the recipe for the medicine. Although I was selling the medicine in secret, as I sell them, people find out where it's from. Since someone who wanted to increase the scope of this business had appeared for a joint investment, the amount you make has no longer become enough." (Merchant)

“Ah, so that’s what it was. Since you are incompetent and sold it unskillfully, you’re being killed huh. That guy who wanted to do a joint investment probably has a higher position and assets than you right? The people you used for this time’s attack is him spoiling you it seems. You’re quite a miserable man.” (Kearuga)

The forced smile the merchant made got a crack in it for a moment. The merchant falling into a predicament after revealing the secret was already in my predictions. If other people know about this get rich quick scheme, they would definitely be attracted to it.

To continue earning, protecting the promise is an absolute requirement, but this merchant failed at it. It’s a story which is as simple as that.

“...That’s not correct. It’s a strategy to make more earnings.” (Merchant)

“Well, that’s fine. Because of that, you hired these 22 pros, including the two that died right now. It’s quite troublesome to capture me and make me reveal the secret of the medicine you know. So, it’ll be fine if I make 20 corpses right now, no, including your escort, 21 people. It’s a pain, but I’ve got no choice.” (Kearuga)

Drawing my sword, I take a stance. The merchant spills cold sweat.

“Hahaha, you seem quite strong. However, while protecting those two hindrances, you won’t be able to do anything.” (Merchant)

Well, that’s true. If I was by myself, beating them would be easy, but right now, Freya is here. And for Setsuna, taking on this many people is still hard. It’s impossible to fight while protecting them, but what are they going to do about that.

“What are you misunderstanding? These guys are my tools; if they are dragging my feet, I’ll cast them away. I will let these two die, and including you guys, I’ll massacre everyone. These two won’t become my shackles.” (Kearuga)

“Th- that’s a bluff” (Merchant)

“Do you think it’s a bluff?” (Kearuga)

The merchant looks at my eyes, and takes a step back. He must have noticed that I’m being serious.

Freya and Setsuna are both my convenient and hard to substitute possessions. I am attached to them, and I want to protect them. That being said, they won’t get prioritized more than my life.

Particularly Freya is planned to die protecting me, and it’s not much of a problem if that happens early. I look at the laughable merchant who thought these two were my weakness with a self-satisfied face.

The merchant lost his words, and it seems he’s lost the chance for negotiation. He’s finally noticed he’s in a situation where he will die if he even makes one mistake.

“...Of course, I want to avoid having them broken over such a trivial thing. Very well, I’ll teach you the method of making the medicine. How’s this compromise, 500 gold coins. With that, I’ll sell you the recipe. I’ll compound the medicine right in front of you and I’ll even teach you the ingredients. However, I have no way of teaching you the magic I used. As long as you know the finished product and the ingredients, a pro compounder should be able to reproduce it right?” (Kearuga)

Well to say the truth, even if he knew it, he wouldn’t be able to do anything.

“...That will be fine. The condition is for you to make it right here.” (Merchant)

He was baited. No, he wasn’t able to decline. The merchant had noticed that I won’t compromise any more than this, and if he did show more greed, he would die.

“First off, a wolfberry’s leaf, holly olive bamboo and a cheetara’s fruit.” (Kearuga)

I bring out the potion ingredients from my bag. Medicinal plants, fruit from trees and mushrooms which you can all harvest from a nearby place, and nothing new.

Then, I perform the extraction of an active ingredient in front of his eyes. Since I had ordered the merchant to pass me the used ingredients, he passes me the ingredients that have been used up one by one.

Finally, I put in “special water” from my flask and synthesis it with magic. Just before I pass the flask that has that special water inside, I stealthily use magic to change it into normal water. As long as they are not a magic specialist, it’s impossible for them to see through my magic that was used to hide it.

After passing the flask, the merchant hadn’t realized the abnormality. He’s an idiot. Even though the insides of that flask, the antibodies made inside my body are the most important ingredient. Without it, it’s definitely impossible to reproduce that medicine.

“With this, It’s complete. I’ve showed you the whole recipe, and I even gave you the ingredients needed for it. You should be satisfied with this.” (Kearuga)

“Wait, that’s only after we check if this medicine is the real thing.” (Merchant)

It seems that there was an infected person with light symptoms of the strange disease. He confirmed the effects of it on him.

“Fuhahahaha, I did it, I’ve done it. All that’s left is to give this medicine to a compounder, teach the ingredients and recipe and it’ll be reproduced. What’s up with, ‘I use special ingredients you can’t obtain in this country’. That’s an outrageous lie.”  
(Merchant)

He laughs. He continues to laugh.

“Ah, please earn as much as you want. But before that, the payment. You’re a merchant as well, so don’t tell a lie in a transaction.” (Kearuga)

“Humph, I’ll give you this loose change. After all, I’m going to get a large amount of money after this!!” (Merchant)

The merchant throws me a bag stuffed with gold coins and leaves while laughing loudly. The presences of the surrounding assassins also vanish.

“Kearuga-sama, I’m very sorry. Because of me, you had to sell the medicine’s recipe to them.” (Freya)

“Setsuna is also frustrated. Without being able to do anything. Setsuna is still very weak.” (Setsuna)

The two of them are in low spirits, but I’m surprised. There’s no anger towards me saying that I would abandon them. That wasn’t acting, and I thought that was only normal from the bottom of my heart. Instead, it seems they regret dragging my feet down. That is the correct mindset of someone who is my property. From now on, I’ll stay affectionate to them. I smile at the girls.

“Don’t worry. I had originally said it didn’t I? Today’s the last day I’m going to make money from selling medicine. I haven’t had any losses. Rather, getting 500 gold coins at the end is quite a lot of profit.” (Kearuga)

From the start, I had planned to make this the last trade. The amount of potions I prepared was 30, so normally; I would have gotten 300 gold coins from selling each potion at 10 gold coins. And that became 500 gold coins, so from this time’s trade, I earned 200 gold coins profit.

“.. Even then, I’m frustrated. Those guys did terrible things to Kearuga-sama just to earn money.” (Freya)

“That’s not true. He is definitely going to get a huge loss, because recreating the medicine is impossible.” (Kearuga)

The essential antibody made of my blood. I changed that at the end, and from the start...

“Because of Setsuna’s request, I cured the water source, so it’s been made to cure the strange disease instead. Miserably, the strange disease itself should be cleared up in around 10 days. It has already diminished, and even if they somehow miraculously reproduced the medicine, the medicine won’t sell. He had a whole 500 gold coin loss.”

(Kearuga)

That merchant had shown his greed at the very last moment and failed. If he had just quietly bought the potions this time as well, he could have made a killing after selling everything by the time the strange disease settles down.

Besides, if the medicine can’t be made, the joint investor will make him go through something terrible.

The appearance of him with a ghastly pale face comes to mind. I don’t forgive those who try to steal from me. That’s why, I ruined him.

“As expected of Kearuga-sama. I feel refreshed! Let’s leave this town immediately.”  
(Freya)

“Yup, I’ve had enough of these disputes. Setsuna approves.” (Setsuna)

They became refreshed at the end, and we have no more tasks in this town left. It was the moment I thought that. Goosebumps rose all over my body. What is this overwhelming feeling that feels like being stabbed by a sword. As if being stimulated by fear, I swing my sword. My sword collides with another sword.

“As expected, to think you could receive this”

“You are” (Kearuga)

A beautiful woman with silver hair, so lovely as if she was a fairy, and a woman who is like a pointed sword. The identity of the woman who swung her sword faster than I did was...

“Your swordsmanship is undeniably, the Claylet’s swordsmanship. Although I did hear about it, to think you really are a master. Well then, I’ll have you teach me where you learnt that swordsmanship.”

Sword saint Kureha Claylet. The world’s strongest swordsman. She is one of the few people who I currently can’t beat one on one.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FINDS A NEW TOY**

Sword saint Kureha Claylet; the strongest swordsman in the Dioral Kingdom. Despite not being a hero, her level is 45, which is the top of humanity. She possesses an ultra-rare class, Sword Saint that gives her powerful abilities and skills. Although her abilities and skills are terrifying, the most menacing thing is her infinite sword techniques that she has diligently studied from effort and experiences.

“As I thought. The sword line you made when receiving my sword is undeniably from the Claylet’s swordsmanship. Blocking my sword three times is even impossible for my instructors. Who exactly are you?” (Kureha)

Once small layer from the nape of my neck was cut. Blood starts trickling down. It seems I wasn’t able to receive Kureha’s sword.

In a short amount of time, Kureha let out three sword attacks. If someone other than me tried, they would’ve died. Even though I Imitation Heal the Sword Saint abilities and

can predict her sword lines because I know all of her experiences, I'm still in this sorry state.

The Claylet's sword techniques are specialized for combat so all excess movements have been scrapped off, but they are still more splendid than any other sword technique. The existence of Kureha who was letting her silver hair hang, coupled with those special moves is like a beautiful sword.

I jump back, taking a distance of around one meter. Kureha didn't shorten the distance, but even then, I shouldn't lower my guard. If it's her, she should be able to cover this amount of distance in less than a moment.

"That's quite a greeting to suddenly come slashing at me. I don't have any thoughts on why I'm being slashed at though." (Kearuga)

Taking a stance with my sword, I laugh while being cautious. I can't beat Kureha at sword techniques.

There are various reasons for why I can't win. To start with, because of the level difference and the skills a Sword Saint has, Kureha is strengthened, and her physical ability is superior to mine.

And although I can recreate Kureha's sword techniques, these sword techniques are optimized to suit her body. No matter how much I tune it when I swing, I won't be a match for the originator.

"Stop playing dumb, you are a serious criminal who killed soldiers from the kingdom. Besides, you have also dirtied the Claylet's pride in their swordsmanship. It's only obvious you should die." (Kureha)

"...What are you talking about?" (Kearuga)

“Stop playing dumb. The reason I came to this town is to purge a fellow student. The other day, the village of the ice wolf race was attacked, and out of the assailants, there was a swordsman who had remarkable skill in the Claylet swordsmanship. The kingdom soldiers who tried to protect the ice wolf race were annihilated by that man. If a Claylet swordsman actually degraded to darkness, no one would be able to stop that person unless it was me, and it’s my duty as head of the family to stop them.” (Kureha)

Hearing that, I understood various things. Ah, I get it. So the reason Kureha came here was because the kingdom failed their attack on the ice wolf race.

Even so, the kingdom makes quite funny lies considering they said that they dispatched their army to protect the ice wolf race’s village. If you had a decent mind, you wouldn’t even be able to say that as a made up story.

That being said, I was also careless. With that many kingdom soldiers, there would be some who realized that I was using Claylet sword techniques.

“And so, you came slashing at every swordsman and judged from their sword line huh. That’s the same as slashing at random targets.” (Kearuga)

“It’s different. Because if I see their way of walking, I would know that they use the Claylet sword. When I observed all people in the whole town, you were the only Claylet swordsman. That’s why I followed you, and just as I thought, you were hanging out with dodgy people.” (Kureha)

This is the second surprise today. I was being cautious, and yet I wasn’t able to notice her. Even though I have the self-confidence to notice an elite assassin; what a guy.

“And... the fact that you have a slave from the ice wolf race is the biggest evidence!”  
(Kureha)

With a snap, Kureha declares that while pointing to Setsuna who is part of the ice wolf race. She's got a triumphant face while seeming like it's been decided.

Setsuna who was being pointed at had a face full of displeasure. She stands in front of me, and protects me while spreading out both her hands.

"Kearuga-sama is not a bad human. He's the reverse. Kearuga-sama is our benefactor who protected the ice wolf race village from the human's assault. Although Setsuna is a slave, I've become a slave as compensation for Kearuga-sama protecting the village." (Setsuna)

While glaring at Kureha, Setsuna explains the situation. That was a good assist. It should be easier to believe than me explaining it.

"That's a lie. The kingdom's soldiers were dispatched to protect the ice wolf race you know. If that's true, then there is no reason for the kingdom's soldiers and him to fight."

(Kureha)

"Your assumption is mistaken. The soldiers of the kingdom attacked the ice wolf race's village. For the sake of training the soldiers and earning money, whenever the soldiers are free, the kingdom makes them attack demi-human villages and sell the villagers as slaves. For this child, I fought against the kingdom soldiers." (Kearuga)

Well, it would be good if she believed my story but...

"Oh, is that so." (Kureha)

As I thought, it's useless. Even if I don't listen to her words, by seeing that her fighting intent hasn't faded, I know what decisions Kureha would make.

"After attacking the ice wolf race village, you're even controlling that innocent little girl as a slave and making her lie. It seems there's no choice but to cut down brutes like you." (Kureha)

Well, her behavior is normal I guess. Since I was considered a villain from the start, if she were to compare my words and my slave, Setsuna's words and the kingdom's words, she would believe in the latter.

The Dioral Kingdom's outward appearance is a wholesome country. She wouldn't be able to believe that the army attacks demi-human villages and is involved in slave trade.

“...I am more or less your benefactor though.” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally made an idle complaint. I begin to regret saving her.

“What are you on about when you say benefactor?” (Kureha)

“No, it’s nothing. Putting aside whether you’ll believe me or not, I am saying the truth. I want you to pull back here and ascertain the truth for yourself, but if you even lightly pick a filthy part of the kingdom, it’ll come flooding out as much as you want.”  
(Kearuga)

This is my greatest common ground with her. Sword saint Kureha Claylet. I respect her, and I admire both her strength and beauty. Therefore, I don’t want to do much awful things to her. Besides, I want her to understand I’m not a villain. She is also a victim who is being tricked, so she’s still in the area that I can endure. If she pulls back here, I’ll forgive her.

However, nevertheless...

“There is no need for that. Right now, I’ll judge it here. If I release her from you, this child should come back to her senses.” (Kureha)

She points the tip of her sword at me.

Ah, it was no good. I’m going to receive violence without a reason and on top of that, my existence itself is at risk. My neck that was shallowly sliced earlier is throbbing from pain.

The dark desires inside of me are violently struggling from the inside. Not only did this person give me cruel treatment, but she's also planning to kidnap Setsuna while putting on the facade of being a good person. I won't forgive people who steal from me. Please stop, Kureha Claylet. I will.... Ah, at this rate.

Kureha Claylet. You're going to become my enemy huh." (Kearuga)

"That's my intention." (Kureha)

She steps towards me. At that moment, a sphere of fire that was around the size of a human head rushed towards Kureha.

"From before, if you had just shut up and listen! Kearuga-sama is a hero who cured everyone from the strange disease and saved the ice wolf race! I can't forgive you for treating him like a criminal." (Freya)

It's Freya. She had released her magic. If it was an ordinary soldier, without being able to dodge or receive it, they would have been scorched. However, Kureha cut the ball of flames and continued accelerating.

"Hi-" (Freya)

Freya who let out a scream was knocked out after being hit with the palm on the chin.

"It's not my hobby to kill women and children. Just stay sleeping for a bit. Since you and that girl from the ice wolf race were just being used by that man, I won't do anything bad to you." (Kureha)

My head goes dizzy. This woman. To Freya. She injured my possessions (toy). Ah, I get it now.

This woman who slashed me, tried to kidnap Setsuna and injured Freya...

She's just a target of revenge.

“You, what are you” (Kureha)

The wicked part inside me is delighted from seeing prey after a long time. Kureha becomes afraid of something and takes a step back.

“Ah, I’ve endured for quite a while, Kureha Claylet. Why are you that stupid? Now, I’ve got no choice but to kill you.” (Kearuga)

I laugh. Well, let’s make her receive punishment. Since she’s a target of my revenge, there will be no forgiveness. I’ll make her into my new possession (toy).

First off, it’s trampling her. As a swordsman, I certainly fall behind the Sword Saint Kureha Claylet. However, I’m not a swordsman or anything. There exist a few methods I could use to win.

While gripping my sword tightly, I think about how I can play with her, without harming her beauty.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TRANSCENDS THE STRONGEST**

The sword saint Kureha Claylet and I were standing facing each other. She has absolutely no mercy to me who was her benefactor that healed her arm before. Although I did change my name and face to escape from the kingdom, she's a cruel woman.

“Setsuna, stay out of this. You’ll only be a burden, so run away and learn.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah. Good luck Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

Following my orders, Setsuna retreated to where the collapsed Freya was.

Good, now I can fight without reserve. If I fight as a swordsman, I can’t win against Kureha. However, if I don’t choose a method, I can see a chance of winning.

First is to analyze her war potential. Using Jade Eyes, I check the Sword Saint Kureha’s status.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Kureha**

**Class: Sword Saint**

**Level: 45**

**Status:**

*MP: 169/169*

*Physical Attack: 122*

*Physical Defense: 86*

*Magical Attack: 70*

*Magical Resistance: 86*

*Speed: 103*

*Level Limit: 51*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 91*

*Physical Attack: 128*

*Physical Defense: 90*

*Magical Attack: 72*

*Magical Resistance: 90*

*Speed: 109*

*Total Talent Value: 580*

**Abilities:**

*Divine Sword Lv5*

*Abandonment Lv5*

**Skills:**

*Divine Sword Ability Increase Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, speed and power data correction.*

*Presence Detection Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, abandonment's detection range and speed data  
correction.*

---

As always, she's like a monster. A high level and a joke like total talent value with a splendid distribution. Her originally strong abilities have reached as far as Lv5, and have been further strengthened by her skills.

At this rate, I can't win. That's why, I'll become stronger.

“Transformation Heal” (Kearuga)

Since I know that the Sword Saint Kureha Claylet can't use magic, I can throw away my magical resistance with a piece of mind. That being said, I can't assign it to be lower than 40.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 38**

**Status:**

*MP: 127/127→67/67*

*Physical Attack: 66→129*

*Physical Defense: 69→107*

*Magical Attack: 81→59*

*Magical Resistance: 45→36*

*Speed: 154→119*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 80→40*

*Physical Attack: 80→162*

*Physical Defense: 83→133*

*Magical Attack: 100→70*

*Magical Resistance: 52→40*

*Speed: 196→150*

*Total Talent Value: 595*

---

Using Transformation Heal, my talent values are set to be anti-Kureha.

Due to the talent values changing, my status automatically changes as well. The status is determined by the talent values and levels.

Thanks to us repelling the guys who assaulted the ice wolf village last time, my level rose from 30 to 38. Also, by taking in monster genetics, my total talent values rose by a bit.

When we were fighting the kingdom soldiers, I made my distribution to specialize in speed, but when facing elites like Kureha, no matter how fast, there's no meaning if those movements are too simple. That's why I purposely lowered my speed enough so that I can perfectly control it.

With Kureha as my opponent, there's no way I won't receive a single sword stroke, so I can't throw away my defensive strength. As long as it's not instant death, I can use Recovery Heal. For that reason, I need the necessary defensive strength.

As I am now, I exceed Kureha when comparing physical strength, defensive strength, and speed.

Kureha disappears. The moment I thought that, I sweep my sword sideways; she should be there.

I heard the sound of a sword clashing against another sword; Kureha had stopped my sword.

Maybe, if I didn't know Kureha's swordsmanship, I would have been ended after the first surprise attack. She isn't only fast.

Every human has their own rhythm. Their breathing rhythm, heartbeat rhythm... etc. By being in complete sync with their own rhythm, people are able to easily use high grade techniques that are disconnected from their recognition.

“Can you see me?” (Kureha)

“Well, I wonder.” (Kearuga)

In spite of me using Imitation Heal and going through her experiences, I can't imitate that. It's also impossible to see through her thoughts. However, I know what kind of attack she will do in certain situations. Therefore, I was able to attack her with my sword.

Although I was able to defend against her first attack, I can't put my guard down. Utilizing the shock she got from when our swords collided, she does a rotating consecutive attack. Quick and smooth movements. Despite winning in status values, I'm one-sidedly being pushed back.

“While having that good of a sword arm, why did you go on the wrong path?”  
(Kureha)

Kureha clicks her tongue, and I don't reply to that. No, I can't; I don't have room to do that. If I make a single mistake in receiving these storm-like consecutive attacks, it'll be a fatal wound.

Because of Imitation Heal, I have a superior status. Because of Imitation Heal, I was able to imitate her sword techniques. Furthermore, by knowing all of her experiences, I'm able to predict what will happen.

Even though I've done this much, I still fall behind her. That is, the Sword Saint Kureha Claylet.

It's regrettable. It's regrettable to actually kill her. However, Kureha hurt my property (Freya). There's no way I can forgive her. A high-pitch sound of metal was made; it's the sound of a sword breaking.

Kureha's sword had broken. For the very moment she started fighting, a chance has appeared for the first time. Finally huh, it had taken longer than I expected. Taking use of that chance, I thrust and aim for the base of her neck. Although I want to end it here...

“Gu-” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally raise a voice of anguish. A strong impact in my stomach, my bones break and even my internal organs have taken severe damage.

The moment I thrusted, Kureha inclined her head, and far from escaping, she stepped forwards. From there, she hit me with a palm heel strike that had her back put into it. By utilizing my force, she hit me with a counter.

Being blown away, I hit the wall and one of my bones broke after making a thick sound.

“Recovery Heal” (Kearuga)

I heal my broken body. That was dangerous; if I had thrown away my defensive power, it would have been an instant death.

“Each time our swords collided, you had been using magic that corrodes my sword it seems.” (Kureha)

“Correct answer.” (Kearuga)

I had used alchemy magic via my sword. Although it's possible to break it in one go by touching it directly with my bare hands, pulling off a feat like catching the sword Kureha is swinging with my bare hands is impossible. Therefore, I clad my own sword in mana and made Kureha's sword fragile bit by bit.

“Without even having the ability, you have an unimaginable skill in the sword, you have magic that strengthens your physical ability and magic that can corrode swords and magic that heals wounds. Who exactly are you? I would want you to teach me what kind of class can do that much.” (Kureha)

“I'll teach you if you overlook me.” (Kearuga)

“You jest. An opponent this dangerous, I am increasingly unable to overlook you.”  
(Kureha)

Kureha extracts a spare sword from her back. She most likely won't receive my sword with her sword anymore.

Good grief, this is troublesome.

“That's unfortunate.” (Kearuga)

From inside my bag, I throw a bottle that has a certain potion inside.

This kind of idiotic attack was obviously dodged by Kureha. The insides of the bottle that was cracked after being thrown onto the ground scatter. This is fine. This is the correct way of using this potion.

Kureha fiercely shortens the distance again. However, her sword was somewhat chipped. Fearing that her sword might break, Kureha doesn't receive my sword with her sword. As a result, it considerably limits her attack patterns.

Because of that, my prediction accuracy also goes up. If I devote myself to defending, I can hold out. However, my disadvantages from before haven't changed. The moment I switch to offense, I will probably receive a severe counter.

"Since you are only defending and don't intend on attacking, are you thinking of waiting until I'm tired and my sword is blunt?" (Kureha)

"Certainly not." (Kearuga)

Kureha has gone through hellish training. There's no way I could win if I challenged her to a stamina contest, and I'm waiting for something different.

I smell something sweet. It seems the contents of the potion I threw earlier has vaporized and drifted in the surrounding air.

It should be about time. For the first time since I came here, I attack off from my own accord. If it was the usual Kureha, she would have given me a fatal wound by taking use of the gap I make when attacking.

Her sword breaks, but with her skillfulness in her technique, she was able to pull it off even while being disturbed. However, that would only happen in a normal situation. The drug has already circulated, and just as I predicted, she pulled back. It's just evasion.

"What's wrong sword saint, is your physical condition bad or something?" (Kearuga)

"...What exactly did you do?" (Kureha)

"You think I'd reveal my hand to the enemy?" (Kearuga)

I laugh. The potion that I threw earlier was an experimental aphrodisiac. It's made to blend into the air when the seal is opened.

Normally it's used indoors to make the woman become lewd and enjoy herself without realizing it, but when it's used outside, it spreads too far which makes the effects weaker. However, what I threw was the undiluted solution.

Although I have resistance, it's a drug that can make any innocent woman open their thighs with pleasure. There is no way the virgin and inexperienced Kureha will be able to endure this. With a red face and rough breaths, she rubs her inner thighs together. It doesn't matter if she's a sword saint, because after all, she's a woman. She is wearing trousers that make her slender legs look attractive, but the area of her nether regions is wet. Even from on top of her clothes, I can see that the cherries on her breasts are pointing up.

“Now, let's continue.” (Kearuga)

I laugh at her. I can easily defeat Kureha while she's in this state, and it's a mystery whether she can properly hold her sword or not.

While letting her eyes become drowsy, Kureha raises her sword overhead and thrusts it into her thigh. Blood scatters everywhere. With that sword, which was dirtied by her own blood, she thrusts at me.

“Yes, let us do that. I will strike down that dirty sword of yours. I am going to settle this for sure.” (Kureha)

How brave. She's forcibly sustaining her sanity with pain; I want to applaud her.

In that case, I'll settle this just as you wish for. She has somewhat recovered her sanity with pain, but she's far off from her perfect condition. I wonder how she is going to wield her sword while having a body that would climax just from walking.

That being said, the opponent is a wounded beast; I shouldn't let my guard down. Taking an overhead position, she comes close and swings downwards with her sword.

For a moment, I felt a chill. Kureha's eyes that were melting with sexual desire was extremely cold hearted and transparent. The world froze. The atmosphere was tense enough to make me feel that kind of illusion.

My arm that was grasping my sword danced through the sky going round and round. Kureha must have raised her sword from a low position. Extreme speed was a halfhearted word when describing those movements. Her movements didn't even reflect in my eyes.

Her figure after raising her sword is beautiful. This is Sword Saint Kureha Claylet. Even while being ruined by the aphrodisiac, she continued to be a beautiful sword. Ah, I'm deeply, deeply moved.

“Ahahahahahahahaha, it’s just as I hoped for. However, you couldn’t surpass my expectations Kurehaaaaaaa” (Kearuga)

My arm being cut and blown off was within my expectations, so I hadn’t stopped my momentum. I hold aloft my arm that should have been cut and blown off. I grab Kureha’s head immediately after healing it with Recovery Heal. The reason my hand was able to touch her head was because Kureha had put all her power into that one blow.

“Transformation Heal” (Kearuga)

The reason my right arm was cut off was because I purposely lead her into thinking she has a chance.

If it was the normal Kureha, she would notice my intention and suspect my purposely created gap. After suspecting it, she wouldn’t attack and aim for a genuine chance.

However, her current self doesn't have the composure for that. Wielding the sword is the most she can do, and she wants to end the battle early. Being bound by those thoughts, she couldn't help but bite on to the chance I made.

That was my true intention. For me, as a healing magician, losing an arm is not a serious injury. Thanks to this arm, there was a chance to capture Kureha. This is what I wanted. My Transformation Heal activates, ruining Kureha.

“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah, nooooooo, this is, lie, noooooo, stoooooop it.”  
(Kureha)

Kureha holds her head in her arms and screams. Fumu, it seems that she was able to enjoy the present I drove into her brain with Transformation Heal.

The kingdom is an awful group. If she doesn't understand through words, I have to make her feel it.

For that reason, I directly hammered the '*The inhumane kingdom special ~demi-human compilation~*' into her head, leaving it as memories. In both the first world and this time's world, I've used Imitation Heal on a countless number of kingdom soldiers, so I have an abundance of their memories. I chose the best one, which is the unjust conduct that the kingdom did towards the demi-humans, and summarized it, leaving it as a special memory.

Massive killing, sexual assault and robbery. There are plenty of unsightly scenes of humans. If that is shown to someone, no matter how much of a kingdom believer they are, they'll hate the kingdom in one shot.

The guys at the Dioral Kingdom don't treat demi-humans as humans. Their actions towards the demi-humans are bad enough that even demons would be a bit reserved to do.

Their deeds deviated from the proper course, and out of those, I picked the worst ones to show her. The effects of it on the proud sword saint-sama should be extraordinary.

“Lie, it’s a lie. This kind of thing” (Kureha)

Kureha’s whole body starts convulsing, and she then faints while shedding tears.

“Now then, with this, Kureha Claylet has been broken.” (Kearuga)

Now she will no longer function as a sword that protects the kingdom. The key point of this, is that even if she denies the reality that I showed her, Kureha will probably try and find out the truth herself, ending up with her despairing.

Once that happens, she will hate the Dioral Kingdom from the bottom of her heart. She’s a woman with a strong sense of justice; she might even become the kingdom’s enemy out of her own will.

Ah, that’s right. I thought of something good. Rather than making Kureha Claylet my property (toy), there’s a good way of playing with her.

I use Recovery Heal on Freya and wake her up.

“I’m very sorry Kearuga-sama. I was easily defeated.” (Freya)

“That’s fine, just practice your close combat bit by bit. Leaving that aside, I have one request for you.” (Kearuga)

“A request you say?” (Freya)

“Yeah, I want you to do some acting. Once Kureha opens her eyes, I want you to act like a princess. The setting is that you’re a courageous princess that found out the about the other face of the kingdom which hurt your heart, ran away together with a hero and wants to save a world that includes the demi-humans. That kind of feeling I guess. By

the way, I'm going to act like a hero that fell for the princess and ran away together with her." (Kearuga)

Although I once thought of making Kureha hollow like I did to princess Flare and then turn her into a slave, this way seems more interesting. I'll make her walk a path of ruin out of her own will, and not like a puppet. For the first time in a while, I guess I'll go back to being Keare-kun. If it's this setting, there's no problem informing her that I'm actually the hero of healing.

Well, I wonder what kind of reaction the despairing sword saint who believed and served the Dioral Kingdom will make for me.

While thinking about that, I tie up both of her hands and feet and head towards the inn. It would be good if the drug's effects disappeared by the time she wakes up but... well if it remains, then I just have to be affectionate towards her until it wears off. I won't put pressure on her. After all, I am a hero that escaped after knowing the kingdom's darkness. I can't do awful things to woman. Even so, I will give a proper response if I'm wanted.

Kureha's chest and butt aren't big, but her figure is good. She's sweet and beautiful, so it shouldn't be bad to indulge in her body.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN REVERTS BACK TO A PURE STATE**

Using up most of my cards that I could use, I defeated the sword saint Kureha Claylet. A genuine monster... no, the term monster is still not enough. Although she's troublesome as an enemy, she can be a reliable existence if she becomes my ally.

I look at Kureha who had lost her consciousness. She's a slender and beautiful woman with silver hair. It's quite hard to think that she is a monster like swordsman that overwhelmed me.

Carrying the completely exhausted Kureha Claylet, I wrap her in my robe. Thankfully, we are currently at a back alley that is out of public view, but it would be intolerable if I was seen carrying her into our inn. Kureha's appearance stands out, so if it becomes a rumor, the kingdom's soldiers would immediately come surging in.

Once I bring her into our inn, I will properly "persuade" her. After all, I specially showed her the '*The inhumane kingdom special ~demi-human compilation~*'. It would

be a waste not to take advantage of her swaying heart. A human who blindly accepts something is the easiest to destroy their belief and take advantage of them.

The quickest method would be to make her head blank and brainwash her like Freya, but if I do that, she'll lose her radiance. Heart, technique and body. Only when all of those are together, she can be complete as a swordswoman; it would be too regrettable to destroy that. If it's a talented person to her extent, then she has the value to use time for. I'll make sure to proceed with caution.

I am princess carrying Kureha who is wrapped in my robe.

"Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

Setsuna, the ice wolf girl called out to me. While covering her face, she grasps my shirrtail.

"What's wrong Setsuna?" (Kearuga)

"The battle between Kearuga-sama and that person was amazing. ...It was too amazing. Setsuna is worried if she can ever reach that area." (Setsuna)

Setsuna has a warrior's pride. Although she had the defect of having a low level limit, she has the confidence in not losing with her abilities. However, after seeing my fight with the sword saint Kureha, that self-confidence probably collapsed. The exchange of abilities that transcend human knowledge. For Setsuna, looking at it must be like looking at an area far beyond. Putting down Kureha, I rest my hand on Setsuna's head and smile at her.

"If it's Setsuna, I'm sure you will reach it. Setsuna has talent. Extraordinary talent that won't lose against mine, or that person's. That's why I told you to look and learn before the battle started. The reason why I told you to teach Freya close combat is also

because I can depend on you. Once you start teaching people, you begin to see things that you couldn't before." (Kearuga)

Setsuna has a natural sense for fighting, and it's a strength that unlike abilities or skills, it doesn't show up in figures. I was properly evaluating that. If she continues studying fights against formidable enemies like today, she will one day reach our area.

"Yeah. I'll work hard. I'll work hard, and catch up. But Kearuga-sama, whenever you have time, I want you to teach Setsuna how to fight. The ice wolf race's hand-to-hand combat isn't enough." (Setsuna)

"Of course. I'll find time to teach you my swordsmanship." (Kearuga)

In Setsuna's case, her fighting style has her ice nails as the core, so there isn't much meaning to learning fencing which is a different style. However, if it's her, she will find out the logic behind the sword and personally make a new fighting style.

I'm looking forward to Setsuna's growth. While thinking about that, I start walking while carrying the robe wrapped Kureha in a princess carry.



We borrowed an additional room in the inn to nurse Kureha. Because her clothes were tight and suffocating, I changed her into a loose, linen sleepwear that was supplied by the inn.

Her body that had gone through hellish training was full of scars and rugged... was what I was imagining, but in reality, it was smooth white skin. With a slim layer of fat covering her flexible and good quality muscles, it gave her a woman's softness. Long story short, she's beautiful and erotic.

I had quite a bit of trouble making her change. The effects of the aphrodisiac still remained, so Kureha's body still reacted even while being unconscious. I was about to assault her, but I endured it. It would be bad to do that to someone I'm trying to gain mutual trust with.

“Would it be better to tie her feet... well it's fine, I should be able to deal with it.”  
(Kearuga)

Because I'm no match for suddenly being cut, I've tied up both hands and kept her sword custody in another room. Apart from the sword I broke and her spare one, she had been hiding two daggers. The reason why she has that many spares is because she goes on a lot of independent missions. For this reason, the circumstances were good. If she had come with several people, then it wouldn't have gone so well.

“Freya, from now on, I'm going to call you Flare. Make sure not to forget the setting we made at the meeting.” (Kearuga)

I've temporarily restored Freya's face back to Flare so that we can “persuade” Kureha when she wakes up. To do that, it's more convenient for us to behave like the hero of healing Keare, and princess Flare, the hero of magic.

The reason why my face is still Kearuga is for the play. If she wakes up and abruptly sees Keare's face, Kureha will probably be surprised. I'll return to Keare's face at the right timing.

“Yes! Nevertheless, this is the first time I've seen magic that can change someone's appearance. Kearuga-sama can even do these kinds of things.” (Freya)

“If you master healing magic, then it's possible to do this much. However, I want you to keep it a secret that I can use healing magic. Elite healing magicians are always aimed at since business that handles with lives turns into good money.” (Kearuga)

“I understand. This Freya will definitely never reveal it!” (Freya)

Freya vigorously nods her head. In the duel against Kureha, I had no choice but to use Recovery Heal that I was hiding from Freya and Setsuna. Since they've seen me regenerate my right arm, I had to reveal to them that I was a healing magician.

Kureha's eyelids move; it seems she's about to wake up.

“Well Freya... no, princess Flare. Please stay on standby in the room next to this one until I call you. Once I call you, it'll help if you can match your story with mine.”

(Kearuga)

“Certainly. Kearuga-sama... no, Keare-sama the hero of healing!” (Freya)

Freya... no, princess Flare leaves. Soon after, Kureha awakens and springs out of bed.

“Noooooooooo, stoooooop, that kind of thing, noooo.” (Kureha)

She goes in a frenzy immediately after waking up, screams and disheveled her hair.

Ah, she must be having a flashback of the memories I planted into her earlier. There were plenty of images that should have been shocking for a virgin. It wouldn't be weird for it to be a trauma.

Compared to this, asking Freya whether she wants a pe○s or a burnt iron rod looks like playing house. Although I thought of using it as reference, when it goes that far, I lose energy instead so it was rejected.

“Calm down. It's okay, those aren't your memories.” (Kearuga)

Holding her shoulders tightly, I look straight into her eyes while repeatedly saying calm down. After a while, Kureha finally regained her composure.

“Eh, wait, where is this, you are the man from before!?” (Kureha)

Kureha has a blank face, but then her expression turns stiff aren't noticing that both her hands are tied up. The next moment, she hits her shoulder and tears me off. That hurt quite a bit. As expected of her to hit me with a strong blow in this condition.

She does well in a weak condition with the effects of the aphrodisiac remaining. Kureha's face is still red, and her breath is rough.

"...Don't you remember, Kureha Claylet? You lost, and I carried the unconscious you to our inn." (Kearuga)

"!? I remember now. The moment you grabbed my head... yeah, I fainted because of that. You're a swordsman, a strengthening magic user, healing magician and can even illusions. Who exactly are you?" (Kureha)

Even while saying that, Kureha quickly confirms her surroundings and is thinking of a plan to escape. Pushing back her anxiety and fear, she takes pertinent actions. As expected.

"I have two parts I want to correct. About the first one, I haven't used any illusions. I simply showed you the memories of a kingdom soldier. The brutal deeds the kingdom did are all real." (Kearuga)

"That's a lie. The Dioral Kingdom is a shield and sword that protects humanity from the demons. There's, there's no way that they would do something so awful." (Kureha)

The Dioral Kingdom is on the very top of the borderline between the land the demons control and the humans control. It's true that it is a shield and sword that protects humanity from the demons, but that's only if you close your eyes to the fact that the Dioral Kingdom was the one that picked a fight with the demons.

"Certainly, it's 'more or less' the shield and sword that protects humanity. However, demi-humans aren't included in humanity. The Dioral Kingdom is using demi-humans

for human's sake, and even you see demi-human slaves in a day-to-day basis at the kingdom. Where do you think they came from? The humans assault their villages, kidnap them and sell them." (Kearuga)

Kureha's words get stuck in her throat. Although it's obvious when I mention it, she hadn't realized it because she didn't think about it.

"So, even if soldiers from the Dioral Kingdom are in the group of people that attack them, it's not weird. If you can't trust my words, then go back to the Dioral Kingdom and confirm it. If you just search for it, you can easily find that the memories you think are illusions is true." (Kearuga)

"You, are you planning on letting me free?" (Kureha)

"Of course. If I was planning to kill you, I would have done it already. I won't do something like killing you. I just want to talk with you about the truth of the kingdom. I respect you as a sword saint, so I can't stand it if that Kureha gets deceived by the kingdom!" (Kearuga)

I make a serious expression. Ah, it's no good, I'm having trouble keeping in my laughter.

"...I'll listen to what you have to say. After all, you probably don't plan on letting me go until I listen anyways." (Kureha)

"I'm sorry. If possible, I didn't want to do this kind of violent thing, but if I didn't you wouldn't have listened to me. I want to talk about the second thing that I wanted to point out earlier, which is that I'm only using one ability. The only thing I can use is Recovery Heal. I'm just a healing magician." (Kearuga)

"That's a lie. After all, you have that much power." (Kureha)

It's understandable that she doesn't believe me. Therefore, I'm going to show one more of my cards.

“Transformation Heal” (Kearuga)

I regain the face I had thrown away together with my name. Looking at my face, Kureha's eyes widen. What, so you had remembered me.

“So you still can't remember after seeing this face huh. I'm Keare, the hero of healing. The hero class further increases your existing class, so in my case, I earn the target's abilities, experiences and memories. The reason why I can use Claylet sword techniques is also because I used Recovery Heal on you.” (Kearuga)

“...So improving your physical ability, showing me an illusion and being able to change your is because of a hero's Recovery Heal.” (Kureha)

“Exactly. And as I said before, what I showed you aren't illusion. They are memories that I got from the soldiers of the kingdom when I used Recovery Heal on them. The kingdom has another face.” (Kearuga)

Kureha swallows her breath. Although I hoped for her to believe the words of the hero of healing, but...

“If you're the hero of healing, it's even harder to believe you! You're the lunatic who killed princess Flare that was loved by everyone and escaped! I definitely won't forgive you!” (Kureha)

It seems that the fact that I killed the princess and escaped was properly told to everyone. That was also within my expectations. I should advance the story that I had prepared.

“As expected, you were thinking that huh. I didn't kill Flare, and it's actually the reverse. I helped Flare. After gaining the memories of a soldier from the kingdom after

using Recovery Heal, I found out the abnormality of that country. And so, I consulted it with princess Flare. That caused Flare to probe the kingdom's darkness and almost got killed. Therefore, to protect her, I escaped together with her while making her look dead. Please come Flare.” (Kearuga)

Well, it’s the entry of the other actor. Princess Flare came out from the next-door room, and Kureha became abnormally surprised like before. The said person who was supposed to have died appeared.

“It’s been a long time, sword saint Kureha Claylet. It seems like you’ve heard the story from Keare. In that case, I’ll talk from here on out. I’ll talk about the kingdom’s darkness, Keare saving me from the castle and also about what happened afterwards.”  
(Freya)

The fabricated story that I made has entered the next phase. The story of how the hero of magic and the hero of healing escaped and went on a trip to save the world. In around ten minutes later, Kureha should blame the Dioral Kingdom as evil and recognize me as a true hero.

While talking, I realized. Kureha Claylet is really easy to deceive. I’ll enter through the gaps of her broken heart that believed she wanted to protect the kingdom. I’ll make her into a handy piece and have her help out in my revenge.

*Author’s note: 500 points until my total income!! I’ve finally come this far!*

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CONSOLES THE SWORD SAINT**

The other actor I called was princess Flare. Just for today, I'll have Freya behave as princess Flare. All of it is for the sake of "persuading" the sword saint Kureha Claylet.

"...Flare-sama, you're safe. I didn't think that you were still alive." (Kureha)

While feeling excited, Kureha lowered her head to the number one noble in the Dioral Kingdom, princess Flare. She didn't suspect that she was an imposter. She has actually seen princess Flare and she is able to know if it's the real person or not with her intuition.

"Kureha, please raise your head. The current me isn't a princess. Thanks to Keare, I was somehow able to escape, but if Keare wasn't there, I most likely would have been killed." (Freya)

Flare makes a sorrowful expression. In that expression, it makes people imagine that she has deep circumstances.

"So Flare-sama was disguised." (Kureha)

“Yes, ‘Freya’ is just my temporary appearance. I am the Dioral Kingdom’s princess and the hero of magic, Flare.” (Freya)

As expected of the genuine princess Flare. She’s skillfully acting as princess Flare.

“Would it be fine if I could ask about what happened?” (Kureha)

Regardless of me already explaining it to her, Kureha asked princess Flare about what happened. That’s proof that she doesn’t trust me. However, because she can trust Flare, she turned her question to Flare.

“That will be fine. ...One day, I was being informed about the memories of the kingdom’s citizens that Keare, the hero of healing got from using Recovery Heal. About how the demi-humans were victims, and how the war itself against the demon race was a play that the royal family had performed. I was surprised, and it was quite hard to believe. There was no way that father would permit things like that. Therefore, I decided to confirm the truth. While doing so, I ended up talking about the things I heard from Keare to the imperial guard captain I trusted. Because of that, Keare was trapped inside the underground prison, and from there, everything became suspicious.” (Freya)

“So the reason the hero of healing was imprisoned was because of that.” (Kureha)

“...Yes, because of me, Keare was imprisoned.” (Freya)

It’s surprising that she knew I was being imprisoned. Since she’s a big noble, various information must have entered her ears.

“Even after Keare was arrested, I didn’t stop pursuing the truth. While taking actions that could somehow release Keare, I gathered information and finally learned the darkness of the kingdom. The Dioral Kingdom isn’t anything like a shield that protects humanity. While using the war against the demons as an excuse, they gather military strength, suck up all the assistance from other countries, persecuted the demi-humans

and pile up wealth. It's something that cannot possibly be forgiven. Because I tried to correct that, I even got an assassin aiming at me. That country is insane, and they'll cut down anything that will become a hindrance, even if that person is a princess." (Freya)

Kureha swallows her breath. Thanks to Flare's excellent acting, she easily believed it. Well, princess Flare originally had a perfect mask of a good person which covered her dark interior. She probably has talent for acting.

"Although the assassin somehow withdrew, I had despaired. I had realized that it's impossible to correct this country from the inside, even if I'm a princess. On the contrary, I realized that I would have been killed if I stayed there. ...Therefore, I tried to let at least Keare who was dragged into this escape." (Freya)

"The reason why you were killed with your room burnt down was because" (Kureha)

"It's an act that Keare prepared. Keare didn't find it agreeable to see me killed, so he escaped the underground prison and we escaped after he faked my death." (Freya)

Fumu, considering it was a story that was created in 5 minutes, it has become quite a realistic one. Kureha stays quiet, and is verifying Flare's story. The consistency matches and the ratio of truth is high. Above all, the strongest factor which makes her believe it is that princess Flare is telling her about it.

"...Even though I had believed that fighting for the kingdom is justice. To think that the kingdom is evil." (Kureha)

Until now, she had fought as Dioral Kingdom's sword that followed all their orders. That doesn't mean that Kureha was a machine-like girl, but she was proudly doing it thinking it was for the sake of everybody. For this reason, she was able to stay standing during harsh training or painful battlefields. For that foundation to crumble, it's equal to the ruin of this world for her.

“You aren’t wrong. You were just taking the correct actions as the head of the Claylet family. Neither Keare or I don’t plan to blame you about that. It’s just... I want you to put the fact that this war is the result of the Dioral Kingdom attacking the demons somewhere in your mind.” (Freya)

“Is that the truth?” (Kureha)

“That is the truth. The Dioral Kingdom thinks it’s more convenient to have hostility between humans and demons so they can receive assistance from other countries. Therefore, they invaded the demon’s territory and started the war.” (Freya)

“If you are saying that’s the case, what was the point of my battles until now? For what reason was I fighting the demon race?” (Kureha)

Protecting mankind from the demon’s invasion. For that one purpose, she went through hellish battlefields. She would probably feel like crying. The reason behind the Dioral Kingdom’s aggressive war they waged was to rip off assistance from the neighboring countries. Furthermore, their true objective is steal the demon king’s heart to use a spell for dominating the world. There should be no problem calling the Dioral Kingdom mankind’s enemy.

“There’s nothing to be ashamed of. Even though the humans started it, it’s the truth that the demons are also coming to attack us. If you didn’t fight, innocent people would have been killed. Therefore, Kureha Claylet. I won’t deny your battles, just... Keare and I want to find a different way.” (Freya)

Flare puts on a smile as if she’s a holy woman. That is effective. After all, that smiling face charms people into believing her without reason.

“A different way. What is that way you speak of?” (Kureha)

“We plan on stopping the war. Not a battle that continues until either side falls, but a discussion. Therefore, while preventing the disaster that happens because of the kingdom, we are seeking a chance to discuss with the demons.” (Freya)

Kureha looks at Flare as if looking at something bright. With this, it's the end of the story. The preparations should be enough with this, so up next is my job.

“Flare, I want to talk with Kureha alone. Could you step out of this room?” (Kearuga)  
Yes, Keare. I'll return to the room next to this one.” (Freya)

Flare leaves her position. Once she leaves, we become engulfed in an awkward silence.

“...I'm sorry. Hearing that story made everything fall into place. The truth is, there were things that I thought were suspicious until now. I had decided that my benefactor was a criminal, and slashed at him. I've injured you guys who are trying to correct the world.” (Kureha)

Kureha's eyes looked hollow. She lost her own meaning of life and her dignified presence is disappearing.

“You don't have to apologize. You're not wrong to say that I'm a criminal, because the fact that I injured kingdom soldiers during my escape hasn't changed. Besides, I used a certain soldier that tried to kill princess Flare while I was escaping and brought him to ruin. ...He's probably going to fall to hell. However, I do want to grant Flare's dream before he falls to hell.” (Kearuga)

Kureha's emotions moved when I said that I used a certain soldier. She probably knows that soldier. He is the imperial guard captain that became Keare, the hero of healing's face. He must be coming this way. It might turn into something troublesome.

“You’re very splendid. ...I, you do things that I can’t do. I think I want to do something by using the power of the Claylet family.” (Kureha)

“Thanks for believing us. I didn’t want to have hostility against Kureha.” (Kearuga)

“I, I think I want to think about what justice is one more time. What I should be swinging my sword for. That’s what I want to decide. ...And the words I said when you healed my arm. That is still valid. As I promised, I’ll use all of my power to become your strength.” (Kureha)

She’s simple as always. It seems she doesn’t realize that she’s being used by others because she trusts people like this so easily. I untie the restraints binding her arm.

“Oh yeah, why don’t you eat dinner with us. Flare would probably want to talk with someone she knows without being Freya after a long time.” (Kearuga)

While I’m at it, I draw information from her. Information about whether she really only came to defeat the man who used the Claylet style, or if there are other missions she has.

“I’ll take you up on your offer. And also, Keare. I want you to let me atone.” (Kureha)

Kureha gazes at me with clouded eyes. That reminds me, the aphrodisiac was still in effect. Because Flare isn’t here and her string of nervousness was gone, it seems her sexual desire she was holding in leaked out onto her face. When I grab her arm, her body shakes with a start.

The Claylet family lineage places value in power and they’ve been prospering by taking in strong blood from outside families. Even though I used tricks, I’m the man that defeated her. Furthermore, I’m her benefactor and am trying to save this country in a true meaning. Above all, her pride as the kingdom’s sword that she had her whole life is shaking, so a gaping wide hole has been opened in her heart. She’s seeking something to

fill that hole, so as a man who takes action for the sake of justice, I'm convenient. She has been unconsciously thinking that far and wants me. With her mind that has been violated with the aphrodisiac, those sorts of feelings are natural.

“It seems I can't control myself if I'm told that by a charming girl like Kureha. Is it really fine?” (Kearuga)

“Yes, it's fine if it's you.” (Kureha)

In that case, I'll do as she wishes. I exchange a kiss. I put a hand inside her clothes; her body is awfully hot and her skin sticks to my hand.

Ah, Kureha is starting to look charming. It's the concept of how the more stupid a child is, the cuter she is. I guess I'll be affectionate to her a lot and make her depend on me.

While secretly spilling small amounts of the aphrodisiac, I use hypnosis magic on her, but small enough so that she won't notice.

Although I don't intend on brainwashing her, I'll control her body and mind to only think about me. I push Kureha down. In Kureha's eyes, I could see anticipation.

Since childhood, she has piled up hellish training, so she has resistance against pain and suffering. However, she doesn't know of pleasure. In that field, she is actually weaker than an ordinary person. That Kureha is about to experience pleasure that has aphrodisiac, magic and all of my techniques poured into it. There's no way she can endure resist it.

Well, I'll make sure to draw out various information from her. Kureha is going to betray the kingdom for the sake of me and the new justice she believes in.

While watching over her make a lovely voice each time I move my hand, I feel both sexual desire and mental pleasure inside me. Tonight seems like it'll be an exciting

night. I'll engrave myself, and pleasure into her body so that she would never be able to forget.

*Authors Note: Thank you very much for always supporting me. I am very happy when I get valued highly on Bookuma! Also, I've finally got my total income. Thank you so much! I'll work hard from now as well!*

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN THINKS BACK TO HIS HOMETOWN**

After that, I gave Kureha plenty of affection, and just as I thought she hadn't experienced much pleasure until today. Right now she's fast asleep and is hugging my arm while in a defenseless state. She's got an expression that shows she trusts me.

Kureha hasn't understood the difference between lust and feelings of love, so she is misunderstanding that her feelings towards me are love. She's convinced that wanting the body means that she loves me.

It's a common illusion for women that experience sex for the first time. Although I had predicted it would be like this, Kureha was addicted to it more than I had expected. While Kureha still has utility value, I should let her have a dream.

So that I don't wake up Kureha, I cautiously untangle my arm. I massage her boobs that are small but have good shape; the feeling of her skin that sort of sticks to me is irresistible. I look at Kureha with my Jade Eyes.

“Well, that’s about right.” (Kearuga)

Her level limit rose. It's an obvious result considering I poured in plenty of it. I'll need to think hard about whether there are any problems to make her stronger from now on. While thinking I should sleep, the door opens.

“Kearuga-sama, I thought you would be hungry, so I brought some food.” (Setsuna)

“Thanks Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

The girl from the ice wolf race with white ears and tail, Setsuna had turned up. She was holding a tray in her hands which had stew and bread on it. I'm grateful because my stomach is empty after exercising.

“Kearuga-sama, it would be a good idea to be careful with that woman.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna muttered that while looking at Kureha with cold eyes.

“What, are you jealous?” (Kearuga)

I put on a bitter smile. Setsuna is my property, but she has feelings more than just that for me. It's not weird for her to be jealous at Kureha.

“Setsuna is jealous. But Setsuna is Kearuga-sama's slave. Setsuna isn't conceited enough to think that I can monopolize Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

“That's a good mental attitude. As expected of my property.” (Kearuga)

She properly knows her standing. My contract with Setsuna is that kind of contract. To save the ice wolf race, Setsuna entrusted her all to me.

If she pretends to be my lover and makes me feel unpleasant, training will be necessary. I bring the soup Setsuna brought to my mouth. It enters my empty stomach and I think. What exactly is Setsuna worried about?

“...Kearuga-sama, Setsuna is worried about how Kureha seems to be a very serious woman. She won't be satisfied unless she dedicates her everything and won't be content unless she knows everything about the person she's in love with. She will confirm the

love from the man she fell for by checking how much time the other person spent for her and is the type to stake her life for the other person to do that.” (Setsuna)

“Bu-!” (Kearuga)

Because of the excessively unexpected words, I accidentally spilled the soup inside of my mouth.

“...How do you know that? Not much time has passed since you met her and you haven’t even properly talked to her.” (Kearuga)

Even I wasn’t feared of that, so I wonder why Setsuna is worried about it, “One of my acquaintances really resemble her. That’s why I’m being cautious. It’s fine while she’s playing, but once Kureha becomes serious, it will be troublesome.” (Setsuna)

“I don’t think that will happen. Kureha is mentally an adult after all.” (Kearuga)

Cold sweat runs down. Once I think about whether it will end in just playing or not, I realize I’ve passed a line that shouldn’t be passed as if it was a trivial matter. That being said, this is just Setsuna’s imagination. Although I tried making Kureha love me, it would probably end with simple fear that she was going to restrain me. ...Just in case, I should be careful.

“I’ve received your warning. Also, I’m sorry for not being able to accompany you tonight.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah. Setsuna isn’t at a standing that can say complaints. But I’m still happy that Kearuga-sama is thinking about that. I want you to include today’s portion when you make love to me tomorrow.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna comes closer, so I stroke her head and kiss her.

The reason why I was having a sexual relationship with Setsuna is to raise her level limit. However, nowadays she enjoys this kind of conduct with me as well. She's saying these cute words, so I will definitely enjoy tomorrow with Setsuna.

I suddenly sense someone looking at me. When I look in that direction, all I see is Kureha sleeping with a peaceful face. Oh, it was just my imagination huh. Although we couldn't eat dinner with everyone, we will eat breakfast with everybody.



The next morning, Kureha and I adjusted our appearance and headed to the dining table. ...Before that I was exploited by Kureha though. It was surprising to see Kureha be that assertive and I couldn't even imagine her servicing me of her own will. Being excited by that gap, I became eager to do it.

Although I was supposed to be affectionate to Setsuna, I failed. I'll bear in mind to recover even by a bit.

Since I couldn't eat dinner with everyone from hustling too much, I decided to eat breakfast with everyone instead. Because we are going to be talking about various things other people shouldn't hear, we asked for them to bring the food to our room instead of the dining table.

Kureha didn't eat dinner yesterday and is very hungry, so I paid additional fees for our breakfast and they prepared something quite extravagant. Plenty of bacon was laid out on a big plate with a large serving of vegetables and scrambled eggs bittersweetly fried. The rest was a soup that had bread, meat scraps and vegetable scraps. Although the appearance is bad, the taste and nutrition is outstanding.

What I'm bothered about is that Kureha has stuck her body closely to mine and has been holding my hand ever since we woke up. ...I did intend to make her depend on me, but she's completely treating me like a lover.

“Kureha, isn’t it hard to eat like this?” (Kearuga)

“Th-, that’s true. I’m sorry.” (Kureha)

While having a red face, Kureha lets go of my hand. While letting go of my hand, she looked at it with reluctant eyes.

“Kearuga-sama..., Keare-sama. There is rubbish stuck on your head. Please come here for a moment.” (Setsuna)

Doing as she says, I went closer to Setsuna and had the rubbish taken off. Incidentally, the reason she corrected my name to Keare is because Kureha is here. In front of Kureha, I requested her to call Freya Flare and me as Keare.

“Yeah. I got it. Keare-sama, please sit.” (Setsuna)

I take a seat just as Setsuna offered me. That seat was in the middle of Freya and Setsuna. For a moment, Kureha pouts. That being said, she seemingly didn’t plan on saying any complaints in this situation and we all arrive at the dining table.

“I’ve become hungry, so let’s quickly start eating. Please sit Kureha. You would want to talk about a lot of things as well.” (Freya)<sup>87</sup>

Freya who is acting like princess Flare raises a bright voice, and it feels like the heavy atmosphere became lighter. That was a good timing. I’ll have you let me take advantage of that.

“That’s true, let’s start our meal.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>87</sup> Please keep in mind that she’s always talking politely, because sometimes I translate and the sentence ends up sounding very not princess-like if you get what I mean.

“Yeah. Today’s meal looks delicious.” (Setsuna)

And then, a cute sound was made. Guuuuuu. It’s the sound of Kureha’s stomach. Her white skin turned completely red and with a voice that sounded like a mosquito singing...

“I’ve also become hungry, so let’s have our meal.” (Kureha)

Like that, our meal calmly started.



For a little while, we continued eating our meal while chatting to each other. Particularly Setsuna and Kureha ate a lot.

To make a strong body, nutrition intake is necessary. Once everyone had finished eating, I looked towards Kureha and opened my mouth.

“Kureha, there’s something I want you to tell me. Recently, the kingdom soldiers have been intruding Ranalitta, so I want to know what their objective is.” (Kearuga)

Kureha’s face becomes serious, probably because she knows the reason and I’m involved in it.

“They have two objectives. One is to find the swordsman who killed the soldiers that tried to protect the village of the ice wolf race... which is the outwards appearance they put on. The other one is to find Keare, the hero of healing. I think you have noticed as well, but they found out the hero of healing they had imprisoned in the kingdom was an imposter. Therefore, they dispatched soldiers to find the real hero of healing.” (Kureha)

“That’s just as I expected. However, why here?” (Kearuga)

It's a mystery as to why they sent large-scale military power to this town. It's as if they took this action because they knew I was in this town from the start. That's what I'm bothered about. I didn't do anything stupid like leaving behind traces that let people find me, I changed both my face and name, I kept my healing magician class a secret and behaved as an alchemist.

"This is just my deduction, but since Ranalitta is a town for outlaws and criminals, they might've thought it would be the optimum place for you to blend into. Besides, there were also a rumor as well." (Kureha)

"A rumor?" (Kearuga)

"Yes. A rumor about a healing magician that could heal an incurable disease being in this town. From the start, there was the story of a swordsman that killed lots of their soldiers in one go, so even if that rumor was false, they could still daringly send in a lot of soldiers to deal with the swordsman. ...Just as I thought though, it seems the rumor was just nonsense. In reality, it was just an amazing alchemist making medicine."

(Kureha)

"Thanks for telling me, it can be used for reference." (Kearuga)

It seems that I've dug my own grave. I thought medicine would be fine, but it seems that was the cause for the soldiers of the kingdom to be called over.

"But how do they plan on finding me? They should have known that I can change my appearance." (Kearuga)

After all, the imperial guard captain I used as my sacrifice is coming for me. The fact that I can change my own appearance or figure should be within their assumptions. In that case, how can they find me?

“They are bringing a large quantity of appraisers, and are planning to capture every single person who is a healing magician. After all, even if you can change your appearance, you can’t change your name.” (Kureha)

“That’s quite the extravagant method.” (Kearuga)

An appraiser is expensive, and because it has credibility, it’s possible to use as for identification papers. Therefore, I carry around my appraiser that I’ve falsified with magic. That being said, I would rather avoid using an appraiser right before the soldier’s eyes. Performing a falsification in a short amount of time is harsh, so if I was asked to do it on the spot, they would easily find out my real name. At least in Ranalitta, I’ve put an absolute condition to not use Recovery Heal in public. As always, I should claim to be an alchemist.

“That’s certainly extravagant. However, if it’s to capture the criminal who killed princess Flare, the royal family would take out as much money or people they need. ...No, that’s wrong. In this case, it’s to capture Keare who found out the darkness of the kingdom.” (Kureha)

Kureha who implicitly believed our made-up story is strangely reading too much into it. It’s okay. That won’t happen.

“Anyways, just be careful. It seems the outside is quite noisy.” (Kearuga)

The window is rattling and it sounds like someone shouting. When I look outside, I see a recognizable face. It’s one of my acquaintances from my village, and he’s being crucified. In his surroundings, soldiers from the kingdom were there.

Looking at that, I can mostly understand what happened. I see, so this is...

“Revenge and bait to call me out.” (Kearuga)

What the shouting voice is saying is that if Keare, the hero of healing doesn't come out, this guy will be publicly executed. Similar things must be happening in other towns as well. My village has already been destroyed, my acquaintances were sent off to different towns and are most likely made to become bait to call me out.

As I thought, the kingdom is full of shit. Even though I was planning to peacefully leave the town this time. If this kind of thing is done to me, I won't be satisfied unless I find the ringleader and have revenge on him.

“Keare-sama, you have a face of enjoyment.” (Setsuna)

“That not true. I’m sad and angry.” (Kearuga)

Ah, the village I love so much has been destroyed and my acquaintances are being made to be examples, so there's no way I would be delighted. Inside my chest, hot anger is blazing brightly. Certainly, the corners of my mouth are raised, but I haven't laughed or anything.

While being cautious about the surroundings, I view the situation and think about how I can locate and come close to the ringleader.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENJOYS ACTING LIKE LOVERS**

Outside the window, an acquaintance from my hometown is crucified and towards Keare the hero of healing, the kingdom's soldiers are saying that if he doesn't appear within three years, this person will be publicly executed.

What idiots. From the start, I was planning to hurry up and leave this town. Although I am planning to destroy the kingdom, it's premature to pick a fight with the soldiers there and I'm not interested in it either.

However, the inhumane kingdom assaulted my hometown. That's something I can't overlook. Right now, I'm burning up with anger and hatred. Why are they doing this much. Because of that, the lives of the kingdom's soldiers that were supposed to be overlooked are wasting their lives.

That being said, attacking them right now will be of no use. These sorts of things need to be carried out cautiously. The most important part of revenge is self-restraint. Reliably carrying it out while avoiding as much risks as possible.

“Kureha, I have a request.” (Kearuga)

I asked Kureha while having a faithful face.

“What is it I wonder?” (Kureha)

“The person over there is my acquaintance from my hometown. I want to know what happened to my village, Alban. You don’t have to do anything, but I just want you to find out the truth. To do that, could you return once for me?” (Kearuga)

First of all, gathering information is necessary. It’s only my guess that the village has been destroyed and the villagers have been sent to various towns as bait to call me out. I want to get positive evidence.

“I understand.” (Kureha)

“That would be helpful. I can only depend on Kureha to obtain information from the kingdom.” (Kearuga)

“Leave it to me. How do you view this situation?” (Kureha)

The moment Kureha heard that I can only depend on her, she happily smiled. She’s an easy to understand woman.

Although she came to ask about the current situation, Kureha most likely has already guessed most of it. However, it would probably be better for me to properly tell her my thoughts. I tell her what I’m assuming, and explain how my village has probably been destroyed with the villagers made to be bait that would lure me in.

“...Looking at the current situation, the possibility of that is high. So cruel. It’s not something a human would do.” (Kureha)

“I also think that. They aren’t humans, they are beasts.” (Kearuga)

Heartless and inhumane people. There's no merit in them being alive. Those types of people should just die to atone to me and present their lives out of their own will to become EXP.

“But I feel uneasy about it.” (Kureha)

Kureha has a suspicious expression.

“What’s on your mind?” (Kearuga)

“It’s quite violent of them to destroy the village just because it’s Keare’s, the hero of healing’s origin. I think there will be quite a lot of opposition from the other villages and towns. They are destroying a village because one criminal came from it as if it’s the village’s fault.” (Kureha)

“The princess was killed you know?” (Kearuga)

“Even then. The kingdom puts value in keeping up their image as a shield that protects humanity, and yet would they destroy a village that’s not from another country, but their country? They would not do something that would give them a bad reputation and in a worst case scenario, would make other countries criticize them. Just in case, if they only destroy the village for revenge, then I do somewhat understand it. But if they do cruel acts like shaming innocent villagers in public to call out the hero of healing and advertise their revenge, it’s no different to proactively spreading their bad reputation themselves.” (Kureha)

Now that she mentions it, she’s right. They wouldn’t do something like grandly lowering their own reputation to various towns or villages.

“They might have fabricated a just cause to do that. If the sin for killing the princess isn’t enough, then they just have to add more until they can destroy the village he was born in. I want you to include that in your search as well.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, the chance of that happening is quite high. I’ll make sure to include that in my search. So...” (Kureha)

Kureha looks at me with upturned eyes, eyes that says she want to flirt. I embrace Kureha and exchange a kiss. This is what she was waiting for.

“Let’s decide on a way of communicating for when we meet again. I don’t want to end it with separating from you.” (Kureha)

“That’s true. For a while, we will be in this inn so come visit us whenever. In case it becomes difficult staying here, we will send a letter. When that happens, yeah, I’ll use the alias Kuruta. Could you tell me the forwarding address?” (Kearuga)

Kureha fluently writes her contact address. In the worst case scenario, I’ll send the meeting place, date and time there.

“I’ll work hard.” (Kureha)

“I’m relying on you.” (Kearuga)

Like that, Kureha left the inn. While waiting for her information, I should take my own actions. In the inn, it’s the original three; Freya, Setsuna and I are left. I turn our appearances back to Kearuga and Freya.

“Kearuga-sama, you are quite intimate with Kureha it seems.” (Freya)

“To save the world, her power is necessary.” (Kearuga)

I’ve told Freya that I’m on a trip to save the world, so I repeated that here. I haven’t seriously fallen in love with Freya, and I’m just acting like lovers to use her. Of course, I am enjoying myself, but till the end, I will prioritize using her.

“Well, I’m Kearuga-sama’s attendant. No matter what my master does, it is up to him.” (Freya)

Similarly to Setsuna, it seems Freya is also jealous. I end up having a bitter smile.

“Kearuga-sama, about the story from before, but if the villagers are checked out by Kureha and the village turns out to be safe, will you save them?” (Freya)

“Although I intend on doing that, my aim is effort. If the country becomes serious, then it actually will become hard to save them.” (Kearuga)

“...If only they run away to another country like the ice wolf race.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna is nice. She must be worried about my hometown.

“After all, it is hard for humans to leave a village they have gotten used to living in. However, I won’t make the sacrifice of everyone from my useless. I plan on making the kingdom pay for what they have done.” (Kearuga)

“What are you planning to do?” (Setsuna?)

“According to my intuition, what happened this time will become a trigger. And if I spread the fire, then I think it will definitely burn better.” (Kearuga)

If they attacked my village without a just cause, I can blame them and if they make something up, I can make the remains of the fire bigger by seeing through their lies.

Obviously, there is no meaning in making a fuss by myself. However, if I expose them at the suitable place with the suitable method, it will hold a big meaning. I’ve met and remember guys who liked these sorts of things in the first world. I’ll rely on those connections.

If I continue to do small things like this, I’ll make no progress. I want to quickly move on to the next way. To do that, I need to gradually shake the Dioral Kingdom. By doing small things diligently and steadily, I will destroy their feet.

“Kearuga-sama, you have a really pleasant face.” (Setsuna?)

“So you could tell huh. I’m actually quite excited right now.” (Kearuga)

I embrace Setsuna. Because I was only being affectionate to Kureha since yesterday, I'll need to show love to Setsuna as well.

“Ahh it’s unfair to only have Setsuna. Even though I was always waiting.” (Freya)

“Come here too Freya.” (Kearuga)

I also leaned on Freya. While waiting for Kureha's information, I should also start taking actions from the afternoon. However, before that, I'll make love to the gentle and cute Setsuna and Freya. They are my convenient pieces. Besides... I've become slightly attached to them.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SHEDS BLOOD AND TEARS**

After giving Setsuna and Freya plenty of love, I take my own independent actions. Changing into the kingdom soldier that tried to take Setsuna at the tavern by using Transformation Heal, I headed towards my acquaintance from the village who was crucified. On top of purposely choosing this appearance, I wore a hood low over my eyes.

I was properly carrying the identification papers I stole from the kingdom soldier because it's my insurance for when the time comes.

The place I arrived at was one corner of the town. The villager was strapped onto a wooden pillar with soldiers keeping guard in the surroundings. The villager had marks of violence remaining on his body and was unconscious.

They have done an atrocious thing. Because he's knocked out, it's not possible to hear his story from the person himself. Although even if he was conscious, the soldiers keeping guard would be strict.

Now, how should I go about information gathering? While searching through the memories I obtained from using Recovery Heal on Muruta, the guy I killed with poison, I checked if there was an easy mark within the soldiers keeping guard. Alright, there was one. Adjusting my timing and angle so that only he would see, I show my face. He's caught the bait.

"Oi, is that you Muruta? What are you doing there?"

With a cheerful voice as a friend, he called out to me. ...He's Muruta's drinking friend, and he's quite close. That's why I put my eye on him.

"Molrett. It's been a while." (Kearuga)

Coming closer to him while returning a smile, I whisper into his ear.

"You might have heard from the rumors, but there was a monster swordsman at the village of the ice wolf race, and so I ran away. It will result in a death penalty if someone is found deserting under enemy fire. Tonight at the bar, can we talk about that?"

(Kearuga)

When I say that, the guard on lookout, Molrett nods with a serious face. This guy, at least in Muruta's memories isn't a guy that would sell his friends out for breaking the rules. Therefore, I was able to call out to him with a piece of mind. There's also no way of the real Muruta appearing, because after all, he's dead.

His corpse was thrown away in this town's morgue. This town is crowded with unidentifiable people, so abandoning dead bodies is terrifyingly easy. Even if it increases by one or two bodies, no one takes notice of it.

"...So that's what happened. I got it. There's a small shop that's my favorite, so if it's there, we should be able to have a complicated talk. So that you can return, I'll lend you my wit." (Molrett)

“Sorry about that Molrett.” (Kearuga)

He also understood that this talk should be done in a private place. Well, once it just becomes the two of us, I’ll get information about the kingdom soldiers out of him. To think I would get a duck this easily. This also must be because my habitual deeds are good. I should be thankful to the gods. Thanks Molrett, I’ll make sure to take out all the necessary information out of you.



I arrived at the shop that Molrett showed me to, but I didn’t enter the shop immediately. While being careful of the surroundings, I search. And from a blind spot of the shop, I observe.

Even after making sure that Molrett entered the shop, I still checked if there were any suspicious people in the surroundings before entering.

Although he is a trustable person in Murata’s memories, people’s memories unexpectedly happen to be useless. It wouldn’t be weird if he thought of taking soldiers along with him to capture the traitor who escaped under enemy fire.

First off, there’s no indication of that. Besides, when Molrett entered the shop, he was carefully checking if he was being tailed. I should be able to trust him.

“Sorry about this Molrett. I’m a bit late.” (Kearuga)

“It’s ok. I only just came too.” (Molrett)

With a smile, he greets me. Molrett then orders the recommendations on the menu one by one to the employee and has alcohol brought over.

The alcohol is local alcohol. Considering this alcohol was made from wheat, it's quite good. Although the food is simple, the price is inexpensive, there are plenty of nutrients and it has volume. I can understand why he says this place is his favorite.

“This stew is delicious. As expected of your favorite shop.” (Kearuga)

“Right? I figured Muruta would also like it. First just eat, and then I'll listen to your story.” (Molrett)

He's unexpectedly a good guy. I'll make sure not to proactively dispose of him. While having foolish talk, we drank alcohol and ate food and the place started warming up. Of course, I didn't make any blunders that will make him think I'm not Muruta. I carefully chose the topics.

At fixed intervals, I was drawing out the alcohol inside me with Recovery Heal. Although I act like I'm drunk, I can't let my thoughts become less capable. And now, we finally get into the main topic.

“Muruta, I heard that it was hard at the village of the ice wolf race.” (Molrett)

“An outrageous monster swordsman appears. Just by himself, he massacred almost everyone there. Just thinking about it gives me the chills.” (Kearuga)

“What sort of sword style did he use?” (Molrett)

“He was of the Claylet school. I've seen it a few times in martial arts meetings. There's no doubt about it.” (Kearuga)

Since there's no point in hiding it, I talk to him with honesty. He should also know about that too, and he was making a difficult face.

“Why did you run?” (Molrett)

“I also have confidence in my sword arm, but... I would have definitely died if I challenged that. Thanks to his slice accidentally being too shallow, I was able to keep my life and ran away from fear.” (Kearuga)

Even in Muruta’s memories that was what happened. My sword that was aiming for his neck only just missed his artery. Having his life saved, by that point of time, he realized the difference in strength and Muruta ran away.

It was a smart decision. However, the actions he took after escaping wasn’t smart. He would have lived a long life if only he didn’t reach his hand out to Setsuna...

“Well whatever the case, I’m relieved that you’re safe. After all, I did lose quite a lot of war buddies from that battle. Do you have a job or something?” (Molrett)

“I’m doing an adventurer-like job at Ranalitta. Hey, do you think I can return to the kingdom?” (Kearuga)

“...I think it’s impossible. Because it’s me, I can overlook it, but deserting under enemy fire results in a death penalty. Since we will stay in this town for a while, I think it would be better to move to another town. It would be better to not meet with people you know.” (Molrett)

“Is that so...” (Kearuga)

“Don’t be so sad. It’s on me today. You must be worried about money right? Let’s at least enjoy ourselves with alcohol for today.” (Molrett)

Molrett requested a second cup of alcohol from the employee and placed it right in front of me while smiling at me.

“Thanks. That reminds me, what was that man you were watching over?” (Kearuga)

“Ah, he was from the village that the hero of healing lived in.” (Molrett)

I know that, but the problem is ahead of that. So that I can get it out of him, I'm doing this play.

"So you assaulted the village just because they lived in the same place as the hero of healing?" (Kearuga)

"Well yeah, and it was a fun hunt after a long time. Demi-humans are good, but humans are definitely better. It's easy because they're weak and they have more money than demi-humans, so the profit from looting is better. Violating demi-humans are good in their own way, but human woman feel the best." (Molrett)

I feel like my smile is going to cramp. The person I thought was a good guy ends up being this. It seems the kingdom's soldiers really are rotten. Well it's just as expected though.

"But the other party is a human, so isn't it bad? Does your conscience not feel anything?" (Kearuga)

"I could ask the same thing to you. You've thoroughly killed, stole and raped plenty of demi-humans. Just because it's a human, what change is there?" (Molrett)

I continue my forced smile. I was quite surprised in my mind since I thought the reason they did what they want with the demi-humans was because they didn't recognize them as their own race, but to think he has no hesitation even to a human. And that has become common sense throughout the soldiers. Terrifying. They've grown accustomed to robbery this much.

"That being said, I'm perplexed since they were humans from my own country. After all, we are supposedly in the position to protect people as the kingdom's soldiers. I don't think the people from other villages would stay quiet either. Even if it was the hero of healing's village, it was quite overkill." (Kearuga)

“That wouldn’t happen, because our captain kept insisting that it was a heretic village. The word heresy is quite convenient. If you just say heresy, you’re allowed to do anything you want after all. Our captain really is quite smart.” (Molrett)

Heresy? They fabricated it by using that? What a careless false accusation. I’ll definitely make him pay for that.

“...Haha, I want to follow his example too.” (Kearuga)

“Oh yeah, about our captain, he monopolized the best woman in the village. She was a married wife, and was super beautiful. Apparently, because she was an acquaintance of the hero of healing, he said that he would personally make her realize her sins.” (Molrett)

That moment, I desperately tried to not let my smile crumble. That person... she was the one who continued supporting me even after I lost my parents and became isolated.

“It was a masterpiece, having his fun in front of her husband. While crying, she was gasping for breath as she said he could do as he pleases, and in the middle died after biting her tongue. Even then, the captain continued violating her. The face her husband made after being shown that was incredible. Ahh, that was a good laugh.” (Molrett)

Bastards are you intending to be human. ...I see, so you killed her. That person. That person was probably my last hope. Thanks to that person, I was able to not fall in despair. She was my only ally in this world. Someone who gave me love without any self-interest. She was my first love. The very last blood and tears that remained inside me started flowing down.

I’ll become a demon. I’ll kill. Just killing is unsatisfying. I’ll give him more despair and pain than what that person received. Unless I do that, that person can’t rest in

peace. Because he doesn't know the fear of being violated, he can do these things so easily. I'll let the strong soldiers savor the fear of being violated at least once.

"Hey, I have a request. I certainly ran away from the enemy, but I've brought information. Can you directly..." (Kearuga)

Like that, I guided the thoughts of the drunken man. Getting him drunk until his judgment becomes non-existent; I blew in a convenient thing to him. Everything is for the sake of accomplishing my true revenge.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN STARTS TO MOVE**

After taking the information out of the kingdom soldier, I returned to the inn. I feel disgusting. What happened this time was because I was too naive. I should have expected the village to get attacked. I had thought that the kingdom wouldn't reach their hand out to the citizens of their own country just because a criminal had come from that village.

... Those thoughts are only excuses, and it was simple naivety. Even if I mourn, I would never be able to stop mourning. Therefore, I will only do what I can. Pain needs to be repaid with pain.

When I return to the inn, I lie on my side on the bed and start constructing strategies. I've made preparations to let Molrett meet their leader, the imperial guard captain. To put it simply, it's plea bargaining. I'm going to ask for him to overlook me deserting under enemy fire in exchange for important information. Of course, if Molrett

himself asked him, they would take him as a traitor's partner, so I just sent a letter to him.

"Kearuga-sama, I've brought a meal." (Setsuna)

"Setsuna's always so thoughtful." (Kearuga)

Setsuna brought me dinner. Earlier, when I returned to the inn, Freya and Setsuna invited me to have dinner. However, I refused saying that it's unnecessary because I ate at a bar. Setsuna probably brought me dinner because she wanted an excuse to come here. It seems I had let out my emotions onto my face enough to make her worry for me.

"Kearuga-sama, you are angry." (Setsuna)

"...I collected information from outside. I found out that my village was already gone. Although it's from a different source to what Kureha is searching, the credibility is high."

(Kearuga)

"I see. It's natural that Kearuga-sama would get angry." (Setsuna)

Setsuna enters the bed and then embraces my arm. It's already night, and normally, I would have been making love with her. However, I didn't get into the mood to do it.

"I'm sorry, but today I don't feel like embracing you. I won't increase your level limit." (Kearuga)

Even after hearing my words, Setsuna didn't separate from me. That embrace wasn't out of a child's selfishness, and the evidence is that Setsuna's hug was tender.

"You don't have to embrace me. But when you feel down, feeling someone's body heat is comforting. That's why Setsuna is doing this. If it annoys you, tell me. I'll leave it you want." (Setsuna)

Hearing that, I realized how much I felt cornered. My field of vision is narrow. I haven't properly controlled my anger.

Letting my brain turn is good for accomplishing revenge. However, having a calm mind while being unprepared will definitely bring myself to ruin. Only after enduring violent emotions, hypothesizing every possible situation and taking the very best actions, revenge can be achieved. I had forgotten such an obvious thing.

“Thanks. Because of Setsuna, I’ve calmed down.” (Kearuga)

I hug Setsuna’s body tightly. Her small body snugly settles in my arm. Just as she said, when I feel someone’s body temperature, my feelings calm down. I won’t forget the anger that becomes my fuel for achieving revenge. However, I need room for composure as well. And thanks to Setsuna, I was able to regain that.

“Yeah. Kearuga-sama protected Setsuna’s village. Kearuga-sama dispelled the grudge that the killed ice wolf race had. So this time, it’s Setsuna’s turn to help Kearuga-sama. If it’s for Kearuga-sama’s sake, Setsuna will do anything.” (Setsuna)

This child is a good child. I wonder why I only just realized this now. Adorable. Inside of me, the feeling that this child is adorable and the fury from an important person being killed simultaneously swells up. I feel like I might go mad.

“Setsuna, I have changed my mind. I’m going to ravish you now.” (Kearuga)

“Okay.” (Setsuna)

“I’m not going to be gentle today.” (Kearuga)

I’m in the mood to roughly violate her. I can’t do something like be careful. Unless I do this, I might break. My emotions start spewing out. I want to throw the feelings inside my chest onto this small and beautiful girl. Changing my posture, I hold down Setsuna.

“It’s okay, Kearuga-sama can do as he wants. Because Setsuna is Kearuga-sama’s property.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna smiles towards me, and to show that she accepts it, she spreads out both her hands. That was the limit of my endurance. Like that, I violated Setsuna all night long. Violent, like a beast. After everything had finished, my mind became serene. With my mind that regained its composure, I decided on everything. I decided on what I should be doing.

“Kearuga-sama, you’re crying.” (Setsuna)

“I’m crying?” (Kearuga)

Once she said that, I realized tears were trickling down my cheeks. Ah, so that’s what it was. I wasn’t just angry, but I was more heartbroken and lonely.

I buried my face into Setsuna’s small chest and cried. I had believed that both my blood and tears had all been drained, but it seems tears had still remained inside me. Those tears are spitting out. I decide that this will be the last time I cry. Right now, I will drain all these tears and throw away my emotions as a human.



The next day, Kureha returned. She’s out of breath. She probably had obtained the information and come without sparing time for sleep.

“Keare, I found out what you asked me for. About your village... it’s too late.”  
(Kureha)

“...I see, I understand.” (Kearuga)

I gained proof of the words I heard yesterday at the bar. There’s no room to doubt information from Kureha who is an executive, a soldier and a noble.

“Your prediction of the people in your village being sent to other towns as bait to call you out was also correct. Besides, the church had announced that your village believes in heresy. There was also an official notice circulating around the kingdom saying that the hero of healing himself was also a believer who reached his hand out to the holy woman to destroy the kingdom.” (Kureha)

“They’ve done it now.” (Kearuga)

A hero fallen to heresy reached his hand out to the holy woman huh. It’s a success as a fairy tale, and it’s applaudable that they were able to casually say that kind of lie. In this situation, I have only got one method that can give damage to the Dioral Kingdom. The place it works the best is there.

“Kureha, could you give the information to the imperial guard captain that Keare, the hero of healing is concealed in this town? No matter what, I want to make him do the execution he’s planning in this town.” (Kearuga)

I might as well let them make the stage. This is because all the necessary “actors” have gathered here. Yes, the stage is where they execute the survivors from my village. I’ll set it there. I’ll properly etch the doubts concerning the dignity of the kingdom.

Apart from that, I’ll directly make the imperial guard captain see hell. Even though I had finished my revenge with that. If he wants to die, I’ll let him die. But only after he’s suffered enough.



~Imperial guard captain’s PoV~

“Still not, have you still not found the hero of healing?”

A sweet looking boy with androgynous features was shouting angrily with an unbecoming tone. On his face, bandages were rolled around it. Although he had that sort of appearance, his true identity was a veteran knight who is older than 30.

“Yes, Renard-sama. Although we have used an appraiser to all the healing magicians throughout the town, he still hasn’t been found.”

“You incompetents! He is definitely here in this town. It throbs. This wound throbbs.” (Renard)

Saying that, he tears off his bandages. Underneath, the remains of a terrible burn was there. He was a victim. The hero of healing needed a decoy to escape the castle, so his appearance was changed to the hero of healing himself.

Because of that, he lost everything and couldn’t forgive having the same face as that hateful man. Therefore, he purposely burned himself to change his face. Every time he feels pain from the burn, that resentment flares up.

“Where, where are you. How is he hiding. How can I lure him out. The hero of healing is a heartless man. No matter how much we put the people from his village on exhibition, he isn’t coming out of his burrow. Shit, I should have kept that woman alive. If I made her call out to him, he would’ve left his burrow. Shit!” (Renard)

The imperial guard captain stands up and kicks the desk away. A desk made of heavy wood easily flew. Overwhelming physical ability. Although he has faults with his accuracy, he is an elite concerning ability.

One soldier rushed over next to him and opened his mouth.

“This is information from the sword saint. A person seeming to be Keare, the hero of healing was found, but he ran away.”

“What!? Why did the sword saint know it was him?” (Renard)

“I heard she’s an acquaintance and could see his appearance.”

“Weird, he should be able to change his appearance. He is purposely going out in his earlier appearance in public... it’s a trap. What is he planning.” (Renard)

Yes, with Keare, the hero of healing’s power, he changed the imperial guard captain’s appearance and changed his own appearance to the imperial guard captain. There’s no way he wouldn’t change his appearance. The fact that he purposely exposed his appearance to the sword saint means he wanted to signify he was there.

“I see, so he’s planning to save the villagers. For that sake... ok, gather all of the scattered villagers in one place.” (Renard)

Just as he wished, I’ll gather everyone here. As much as the number of people increase, it becomes harder to save the villagers. On top of having a large amount of kingdom soldiers, the sword saint is here too. As if he can save them. I should make sure to increase his burdens.

“And one more information provider has appeared. Although he is a soldier of our army who fled under enemy fire... apparently the disturbances against the attack on the ice wolf race wasn’t just the swordsman, but there was also a magician. It says that no matter how hard he thought, that magician is definitely a noble. He’s found the whereabouts of that noble in this town. He also says that he wants you to overlook him fleeing under enemy fire for this information.”

He heard those words. The imperial guard captain laughed. It’s information he was waiting impatiently for. Without using the kingdom soldiers, he was searching for the princess using his own funds assuming that she is still alive with a different appearance.

After the attack on the ice wolf race, he gained information about the magician that appeared. Although the others would know, the ground which had the remains of the impact has a peculiar trait, and he had found out it was princess Flare that fired that magic. For this reason, he was able to confirm that Keare, the hero of healing was definitely in this town. I will kill the hateful enemy and obtain the woman I am longing. To do that, the information I wanted to the point where it's unbearable. If that information really does come, then I will forgive deserting under enemy fire or whatever.

“That will be fine. Is he here?” (Renard)

“No, because he doesn’t trust us, he has a location we can go but at most, we can bring five people. In case more people than that come, he mentioned he will erase his presence.”

“So he would have that much caution. Tell me that so called designated location.”  
(Renard)

Like that, he gave two instructions. The first one was to gather all the villagers that were scattered in various places in one place. The second one was to find the four most capable people. Everything started working well. Believing in that, he chugged a wine bottle without taking a breath and loudly laughed.

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WATCHES THE KNIGHTS DANCE**

I have to give him the punishment for messing up my hometown and killing Anna-san after making her suffer. To do that, I set the plan for calling out the imperial guard captain in motion.

To be specific, I acted like a soldier that fled under enemy fire and sent a message asking if it could be overlooked in exchange for information. In addition, the meeting condition was to only bring a small amount of people to a place that's empty of people. The information I prepared isn't something the imperial guard captain could miss, so he will definitely be caught. After all, when I looked through his memories while using Transformation Heal on him, I found out his feelings to princess Flare was more than just a master and servant feeling.

That thing wasn't something as pure as love. It was a darkish emotion. An unsightly desire to monopolize and greed to dominate her. That man desires to serve Flare, but at

the same time hold her down and violate her. To him, it's as if a heaven-sent chance had come.

The designated location that I chose was the bar in the poor people's section. In this kind of unorganized place, it will be easy to escape when I need to.

I was watching the entrance of the shop, and men with good appearances unfitting of that place entered. Just as he promised, it seems he came in a group of five. Just in case, they had come in an appearance that fits in with this place and they aren't stupid enough to make people notice they were knights in one glance, but I could tell from the way they walked and their atmosphere.

Just to be sure, I stayed alert for a few minutes and then enter the shop. I head towards a man who had wrapped his face in bandages, and while doing so, I confirm the location of this shop's back exit. One big reason I picked this shop was because I could escape easily when I need to. I take a seat and the man wrapped in bandages opens his mouth.

"So you're Ramuta huh. Who's the magician that you were calling a noble?" (Renard)

That voice was a voice I had persistently heard in the past because that voice was my old voice. The man in bandages is the imperial guard captain. From the gaps of the bandages, I can see inflamed skin.

I see, so he probably burned himself because he didn't like my face. Otherwise, there is the chance it's from the torture he received from when he was thought to be the hero of healing. I restrain my feelings of wanting to immediately kill him; if I simply kill him, it wouldn't be revenge. If I don't let him taste the suffering Anna-san received... endure, I must endure. Okay, I'm calm. Now, it's the start of my play. Why don't I behave like the kingdom soldier Ramuta.

“Fir-, first off, please promise me that I can return to the kingdom if I provide information.” (Kearuga)

Just in case, because I’m acting like I’m doing this kind of trade, I have to put on a speech fitting of that. Ramuta’s objective is to be forgiven for deserting under enemy fire in exchange for providing information.

“Ah, that’s fine. If your information is right, I’ll remove the matter about you deserting under enemy fire using my authority.” (Renard)

The imperial guard captain said that while brimming with confidence. What I can tell from these words is that this man has been provided with a decent amount of authority. The crime of deserting under enemy fire is heavy. For the commanding officer to overturn that at his own discretion is usually difficult.

“Ho-, that’s good. In that case, I’ll talk about it. The certain noble I wrote about in the letter is princess Flare-sama. Although her appearance was slightly changed, I was able to tell. Without a doubt, it was princess Flare-sama.” (Kearuga)

“Why were you able to tell?” (Renard)

He’s unexpectedly wary. Even though I thought he would come biting at the chance without thinking. Well, it’s fine. A few suitable reasons come to my mind.

“Once before, I was able to fight together with Flare-sama when we were making big progress against the monsters. There’s also no way I could have seen it incorrectly, because that was definitely Flare-sama’s magic. Also, I didn’t do something like deserting under enemy fire. Seeing magic that seemed like Flare-sama’s, I began searching for Flare-sama who should have been close by. Please believe me.” (Kearuga)

I desperately say those words, thinking that it would seem more realistic if I said an unsightly excuse.

“Hou, and so” (Renard)

“I was able to find a female magician who was in a location quite far away from the area. Although her appearance and figure had changed, I was able to tell that the princess had appeared from her beautiful voice and the kind atmosphere around her. Chasing after her, I was able to find out the whereabouts of the princess in Ranalitta.” (Kearuga)

The imperial guard captain was broadly grinning. Although most of his expression is covered, his sensibleness was slovenly drooping.

“Good job! Guide us to that woman’s whereabouts immediately. Let alone overlooking you deserting under enemy fire, I’ll give you a promotion.” (Renard)

“Th- thank you very much.” (Kearuga)

As if he feels like Flare has already become his, the imperial guard captain has a vulgar smile. As I thought, with that face, he probably doesn’t plan on obediently returning princess Flare to the castle. He might be thinking of using this chance to keep her to himself.

I was only able to predict that he was going to do that because I know his memories. For this reason, I’m using this method. All the members that followed him were all his subordinates. He probably had secretly brought them over to hide the fact that he was going to obtain the princess. In other words, this information hasn’t been revealed to the other knights and soldiers. There’s nothing easier to manipulate than a man that driven by greed.

“Well then, it’s this way.” (Kearuga)

Hiding my inner emotions of joy, I guide the imperial guard captain’s group. The place I’m guiding them to is...



The place I guided them to is a room inside a smashed inn in the poor people's section.

"A person seeming to be Flare-sama is in the room next to this one." (Kearuga)

"That Flare-sama is in this run-down place?" (Renard)

There's no way I would guide these guys to the inn that the real princess Flare...

Freya is in. Freya is my property. As if I would give her away. Although they are corrupt, they are still an elite force of imperial knights. Until they came here, they stayed on guard and were being cautious about the surroundings so they could stop any surprise attacks.

"She most likely doesn't have enough money on hand. She's living with another man, and although I don't even need to say it, that man is the swordsman that appeared at the ice wolf race's village. The man goes out to earn money during the day and doesn't come back until sunset." (Kearuga)

"I see, that's convenient." (Renard)

That man is right here though. The walls are thin, and we can hear daily life noises from the room next to ours. Of course, there's no way someone actually is inside there and it was just me making daily life noises using magic together with a mechanism.

"Right now, it should be just princess Flare by herself. If we are going to break in, we should do it now." (Kearuga)

"Yeah, I guess we'll go in. We will 'save' princess Flare." (Renard)

While saying something he doesn't mean, the line of knights with the imperial guard captain at the front pushes into the room. And then, they thoroughly searched around everywhere to look for her.

"Oi, you, there's no one here... gu-, what, is this?"

The five knights that entered the room all of a sudden fell on their knees in pain. Then, I enter the room a bit later. Now there's no need for them to be afraid.

"Good grief, it seems the drug has finally done its work. It seems the circulation of the drug is slow on fools." (Kearuga)

In this room, I was burning incense that was an odorless paralysis poison. It's a poison that I had saved for today that I made by hunting monsters with paralysis poison and mixing it after withdrawing the toxin. It's not a poison that can be endured by humans. I have no problem because I have an antibody for this, but these men can't do anything against it.

"Ba-, bastard, what are you planning. Whe-, where is Flare-sama!?"

"Pu, ahahahahaha, you still think that Flare is in here huh. There should be a limit to stupidity. Ah, have you knights still not realized? ...You guys were set up by me. You guys are all idiots aren't you? You knew that I could change my appearance, but it seems your sense of danger isn't enough." (Kearuga)

While laughing, I perform Transformation Heal. I purposely exposed the appearance of Keare, the hero of healing.

"Bastard, you bastaaaaaaaaard" (Renard)

"Long time no see Renard imperial guard captain." (Kearuga)

"Killlll, I'll kill you. Keare, you bastard, because of you, I, I ammmmm." (Renard)

Without being able to take action because of the paralysis, he could only make an angry voice with no force behind it. That being said, as expected of the imperial guard captain. Although the others can't even raise one finger, he went all the way to his knees.

“Ahyahyahyahya, I was desperately trying to hold in my laughter since you guys get tricked so easily.” (Kearuga)

“I'll ki-, I'll kill you” (Renard)

“Hm? How would you do that? With that body which is frozen because of the paralysis poison? More like I would kill you.” (Kearuga)

Taking out a knife, I rest it against the nape of his neck.

“By just pulling my knife a bit, I could kill you.” (Kearuga)

Renard's eyes opened widely. He had the premonition of a definite death. In front of that fear, his anger disappears.

“That being said, I won't do something like killing you.” (Kearuga)

“So you're planning to offer a trade with me huh. That will be fine. If you overlook me, I'll send a false report saying that the hero of healing wasn't in this town.” (Renard)

Hou, his brain unexpectedly works. To think he would give that suggestion while throwing away his shame and honor to survive.

“A false report? That kind of thing is unnecessary. I'm not so foolish to be found by you guys. If I get rid of you guys here, that would be the end.” (Kearuga)

“Wa-, wait, if it's money” (Renard)

“Unfortunately, I have no problems on that side either. ...What I desire is you guys feeling fear, despair and agony. I'll avenge Anna-san.” (Kearuga)

“Anna?” (Renard)

As I thought, there's no way he would have separately remembered their names.

However, that's fine. Each time he mentions her, her name becomes dirty.

Staying silent, I directly pour in a drug into the blood of the unmoving subordinates with a utensil that uses a hollow needle. The method of directly pouring it into the blood is a groundbreaking technique that a wise man in the Dioral Kingdom thought of. It would be fine to call it a revolution for pharmacy. I had called this tool that uses a needle an injection.

The inserted drug is something I strengthened with the aphrodisiac I used against the sword saint, a physical strength increasing medicine, a stimulant, I also mixed in an ingredient that has the effect of increasing physical strength, and to top it off, I strengthened it with enchant.

If this drug is used, the target's sexual desire abnormally increases, becomes unable to feel fatigue and is in an extremely excited condition. In other words, a beast that has lost reason. Although the soldiers still can't get up from the paralysis poison as the effect only just started, their crotches were stretching to a dangerous extent.

Just by squirming around, the space between their legs on the trousers got wet. Their eyes had already lost reason and were full of lust.

From now, these guys are probably going to taste supreme pleasure, but the compensation for that is their humanity. If such a concentrated drug is administered into a body that body will definitely become crippled. Until they die, they will probably continue swinging their back as they taste supreme pleasure.

“Bastard, what did you do to my subordinates?” (Renard)

“I gave them medicine to make them energetic. You know, I think that if you are able to do cruel things to others, it's because you don't know other people's pain.” (Kearuga)

I talk to the imperial guard captain as if I was gently remonstrating him.

“Yeah, you guys are always the perpetrators. You don’t know the grief, fear or sorrow of the weak people. I think that if you know how terrifying and tough it is for a frail woman to be forcibly held down, you wouldn’t do these cruel things.” (Kearuga)

That is not something that can be understood through words. Therefore, I have to make his body understand it. Of course, because he’s an idiot that didn’t realize what terrible things he was doing even when I gave him a chance to switch with me in the prison and instead assaulted my village out of resentment, my expectations are low. If he could obediently reflect and replace his heart, he could have survived without having to go through this. What an idiot. I’ll make him pay for that foolishness.

“Bastard, what are you saying, what exactly are you planning to do?” (Renard)

“I think I want to make you realize the pain and fear of the weak. Transformation Heal” (Kearuga)

He had my appearance, but the imperial guard captain was changed into a frail, beautiful girl. His clothes tear up, and his white skin gets exposed. The imperial guard captain whose appearance was turned into a beautiful girl became dumbfounded.

To that girl, I administer a drug. Of course, it isn’t the specially made aphrodisiac I used on the other knights. If I made it feel good, it wouldn’t be revenge. It’s a muscle relaxant drug that is weak, but is long lasting. With this, in accordance with his appearance, he is a frail, beautiful girl. And then, I use powerful smelling salts.

“Wo-, womaaaaan.”

“Rape, raaape.”

“Pu○○y, pu○○yyyyy.”

“Waoooooon.”

That's good. It seems they've taken a liking to her. In case he wasn't their type, I was about to reuse Transformation Heal. 'That' is attached to it and although I was worried that 'that' wasn't there, it seems the beasts that have gone mad from sexual desire don't mind. Well as long as there's a hole, anything should be fine.

"No-, no way, you, are you" (Renard)

"Yeah, I thought you would know how it feels to be a victim if the knights forcibly raped you. It's almost about time the paralysis poison wears off as well. To say the truth, one of the effects in the drug I administered into them could negate paralysis poison."

(Kearuga)

A few minutes after I said those words, the guys who couldn't move from the paralysis poison rose. In addition, the other one was getting up with a terrifying force.

"Help, help meeeee, I'll d-, I'll do anything. I'm begging you. Please." (Renard)

"Until now, what did you do to the women who said that?" (Kearuga)

"Yo-, you bastard, do you not have blood and tears!?" (Renard)<sup>88</sup>

He's desperate. Well, he must be afraid of getting assaulted by men. I know it well too.

"Blood and tears? I did have it, things like that." (Kearuga)

"Then!" (Renard)

The imperial guard captain's eyes light up. Is he thinking I will save him or something? In that case, I will correct his misunderstanding.

"Because of you, all of it was drained and now I'm empty." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>88</sup> Not having blood and tears = heartless/has no feelings. Kept it that way because it's convenient.

The imperial guard captain face dyes in despair. And then, one of the knights grabs the imperial guard captain's slender arm.

"Sto-, stop it, you bastards. I, imperial guard captain Renard, I, if you touch me"  
(Renard)

His desperate appeal didn't reach the beasts as well. These guys aren't human, they are just beasts. To a beast, social status doesn't matter. Now, I'll have you do something worthy of your name.

"Gunuuoooooooooooooo." (Renard)

The imperial guard captain starts screaming, and I watch that with cold eyes. The other guys start gathering around him one by one. Well, I'll have them violate him to their heart's content.

I am a bystander. I am only watching him suffer. Although his appearance is a beautiful girl, he doesn't intend to mix in with them. In the first place, that man doesn't want to be touched. So dirty.

And with cold eyes, I continued watching the imperial guard captain being devoured by beasts. It seems the drug I used on the knights was stronger than I had expected. They are being too extreme. If it continues like that, he will immediately die. I won't forgive him to faint because of the drug I used on him. His pupil had opened, but he is still breathing.

After half a day passed, the imperial guard captain whose appearance had changed into a beautiful girl was covered in various things and had vacant eyes that seemed like he was going to die. Even then, the beasts didn't stop indulging in their bait. A few hours later, Renard, the imperial guard captain was no longer able to move. It was death by

suffocation. Ah, it must have all gotten stuck in his throat. As I was considerably bored of it, I leave the room while yawning.

Those knights are probably going to do that until they die. It's quite a suitable end for them.

Sprinkling plenty of oil on the smashed inn, I set fire to it with alchemy magic. I have to get rid of the guys violating the dead body. They will either die from burning or getting worn out from violating him. Which one will they die from? Well it doesn't matter to me.

“Did you watch it Anna-san? I gave them the despair you felt. Were you delighted even by a bit?” (Kearuga)

I pray to Anna-san who is in heaven. Please peacefully sleep. I should also finish the other matter in question. Although the imperial guard captain was at the top, just because I got rid of the top, that doesn't mean the execution of the people from my village will be interrupted. Therefore, I am going to give pain to this country itself. I look up at the sky. Today, the moon is beautiful.

*Author's Note: Thank you for always supporting me. When I receive appreciation on Bookuma, I am really happy.*

# **CHAPTER 13**

## **THE YOUNGER SISTER PRINCESS THINKS ABOUT HER OLDER SISTER**

**~??? PoV~**

“Renard has gone missing?”

The girl in a room inside the kingdom who received the report from the knight had a displeased face. That girl is the little sister of this country’s princess, Flare, and the man called Renard used to serve Flare as an imperial guard captain.

She is a charming girl with soft, shoulder length pink hair. To the people who see that innocent charm, a desire to protect her swells up inside them.

Although the girl isn’t a hero like her older sister, she has outstanding intelligence that lets her take part in politics ever since she was young. She is wrapping the pink hair that is the same as her older sister around her finger. Whenever she feels displeased, she always does that.

“Good grief, a subordinate of trash is also trash. Ah geez, it seems I have gone senile as well. What was I thinking when I decided to use that trash after seeing him. Honestly, this is so irritating. Trash is something that drags me down even after dying.”

The girl was repeatedly calling trash. The person this girl was repeatedly calling trash is her true older sister, princess Flare.

In her perspective, princess Flare was just a dumb good for nothing, and she didn’t even try hiding that in front of her relatives. That just goes to show she was producing results good enough to be forgiven.

That being said, she had a fixed evaluation of princess Flare. Although that woman is dumb, she is useful as strategic arms and is a convenient existence as the idol that gathers the centripetal of her people. She also recognizes Flare for being self-conscious that she’s dumb and understands she shouldn’t disobey her.

“Even though I gave her a job that is fine for her dumb self, to think she would be killed this easily. She reaaaaally is trash. John!”

Once this girl calls for John, a dark skinned giant man goes on all fours in front of the throne.

“Woof!” (John)

Trampling on John with all her strength, she kicks him away; over and over again.

“Haa haa haa, thanks, I feel refreshed now. Fuu, I’ll need to think of a substitute for that man. Good grief, even though I had taught him a plan.”

The plan of destroying the village Keare, the hero of healing came from after acknowledging it as a heretic village and using the villagers as bait is what the girl had thought of and made the imperial guard captain perform. That heresy they spoke of is no more than a new religion that had started to grow in this country.

The teachings of it were that everyone, including the demi-humans is equal, so for the Dioral Kingdom, it's inconvenient. Therefore, she buried them as a set.

They had placed the label saying the criminal who killed the princess was dyed in that new religion and placed various more crimes on him. They also placed a false accusation on the religion of the hero of healing's village saying that they called for heresy.

It was easy to make the orthodoxy acknowledge it as a heretic village. After all, they can destroy their business rival. They gleefully made up necessary information to make them acknowledge it as heresy.

“Well, I guess its fine. I can make anyone substitute for Renard and all I need to do is properly execute the guys from the hero of healing's village. It would be good if the hero of healing just came out. Plus, that guy isn't that strong anyways, so if we can just call him out, we should be able to trounce him. But that's unlikely. I should probably prepare insurance in case he comes attacking during the execution.”

What she was calling insurance is a hero from the neighboring country, the hero of the sword. Currently, he is the strongest hero and had fallen in love with the hero of magic, Flare. By being my strongest hands and feet, he should be able to corner the hero of healing.

“However, that is very revolting.”

The girl had a completely disagreeable face. She doesn't understand the hero of the sword's inclination. To the public, he was a handsome youth overflowing with a chivalric soul, but he had a secret. The hero of the sword is a cross-dressing beautiful girl that is a lesbian.

There is only a small fraction of people that knows her true identity. Maybe, if he was a man, they could have been fellow heroes who were a symbol together and she could have attached him with her older sister. However, as one would expect, presenting a lesbian to the princess isn't okay. To take distance, she was making him work elsewhere.

However, the trash died. Because of that, she can use the hero of the sword's feelings of love for pest extermination.

She thought that the hero of the sword would immediately come over if she says that she wants her to avenge princess Flare and has already taken action. Just as she had planned, because of her "love" or whatever that doesn't really make sense, she is heading over here.

If the hero of healing isn't dealt with when the execution happens, 'that' will work to do it. Even so...

"I'm going to have to greet that shitty lesbian. Ahhh, that's going to be hard. Because of that trash, I have to act as a tragic little sister. I hate her as well."

Just from imagining it, the girl got goose bumps. Then, she took out all her stress that she got from the discomfort onto John. Ahh, that's unpleasant.

My older sister that's trash and incompetent, the imperial guard captain that went missing without being able to do anything, the disgusting lesbian hero of the sword and the hero of healing who is the cause of it all. All of them are unpleasant.

This feeling that has no place to go can't be cleared just by hitting John. I know; there's something I can do for stress reduction. Although we failed at the village of the ice wolf race, I can dispose of the guys we had put off for later and if there's a child I liked, I could make it into my pet and use it in exchange for John.

This time, I better do it a bit more gently. All the pets apart from John immediately break, and although John is durable, I have gotten tired of him. I'll take good care of my new toy. Because a demi-human is harder to break than a human, it should last for a bit longer.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MAKES A STIFF SMILE**

“It’s already morning huh.” (Kearuga)

I wake up inside one room of the inn. On my sides, there’s the ice wolf race girl Setsuna and the former princess Flare, Freya who is currently my attendant.

I stroke the heads of the girls in turns. It’s fun stroking both Setsuna’s silky white hair and Freya’s fluffy pink hair. I was thinking back to what happened yesterday. I had educated Renard, the imperial guard captain who was the perpetrator that destroyed my hometown. Because he doesn’t know a human’s pain, he was able to do cruel things to other people. I pitied him, so I taught him pain. With this, he should have repented his actions and made a fresh start in life as a good person... in his next life.

At any rate, it felt great. I feel refreshed. Without being able to control my excitement, even after coming back to the inn, I pushed down Setsuna and Freya; fiercer than normal. As I thought, accumulating stress and sexual desire is bad. If it piles up, I have to spit it all out. Today’s weather is great too. Yeah, my body and mind feel light.

“Good morning Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Good morning Freya.” (Kearuga)

It seems Freya has also woken up, and she's sleepily rubbing her eyes. Since the futon had turned over, I could clearly see her large breasts, so I push my face in it.

“Kyah, all of a sudden from the morning Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Right now, I feel like I want to be spoiled. Let me do this for a little while.”

(Kearuga)

Freya has a good body. Being spoiled by her like this from time to time isn't bad either. For a while I enjoy the warmth, softness and smell of Freya's breasts. I could feel something warm from my lower body, but my lower body still had the futon covering it. Once I turned over the futon, I realized that Setsuna had crawled in unnoticed.

“I'll do my morning service. Kearuga-sama, you are energetic as usual.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna looks at me with upturned eyes and while blushing, she says a short sentence. Because of her rivalry against Freya or something, she is more enthusiastic than usual. To increase the level limit, thickness is needed, so the morning is the most efficient time to do it. Setsuna begins her service.

“You have improved quite a lot.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah. I want Kearuga-sama to be happy.” (Setsuna)

This is Setsuna's daily routine. It seems thoroughly teaching her was quite useful, and recently, without this I can't properly wake up. From the morning, I make love to both of them. Today as well, a new day will begin.



Today as well, instead of using the dining room, we have our breakfast brought up to our room. It wasn't just that, because a visitor had also come.

“Why are you here?” (Freya)

Freya's face stiffens for a moment while asking her.

“I have brought back information.” (Kureha)

After finishing our daily morning routine, the sword saint Kureha had turned up.

Her figure with her beautiful silver hair fluttering in the wind was quite a sight.

“Does that have something to do with Kearuga-sama... ahem, Keare-sama?” (Freya)

Freya is a bit displeased. It seems she doesn't think well of Kureha, but Setsuna seems to have a clean decision. As long as she is “also” given love, she doesn't really mind but the feeling of wanting to monopolize me is appearing and disappearing within Freya.

“Yes, it's important information. Also, there's no need to correct yourself when saying Keare and I will call you Freya as well.” (Kureha)

“I'm thankful for that because the current me is Freya.” (Freya)

This is something I requested from Kureha when we were alone together. We can't let anyone know that she is princess Flare and we need her to normally behave herself as Freya. Furthermore, if Kureha, the sword saint, behaves like she's talking to her senior the surroundings would want to know what's going on. Because of those reasons, I requested her to properly call her Freya and interact with her like a friend.

“Then I'll go back to the story now. After taking four of his subordinates, the imperial guard captain Renard hasn't come back yet. Right now, although the soldiers are desperately searching for him, they can't find him.” (Kureha)

As I thought, it's about that huh. Obviously, I know about it, since I'm the main cause of it.

"I did it. Because I wanted information, no matter how small, I acted like an information provider, got close to him and disposed of him." (Kearuga)

"Why?" (Kureha)

"Half of it is because of a personal grudge. On top of trying to kill Flare who found out the truth, he destroyed my hometown. Don't you think it's natural to resent him?" (Kearuga)

"What about the other half?" (Kureha)

"It's to seal his mouth. He was suspecting that Flare was still living, so there was no way I should let him live. Also, although small, there might be a chance of the execution being cancelled because he died." (Kearuga)

I enumerate suitable reasons. It's not a complete lie, since what I said right now was in the back of my mind. However, if I were to say my true feelings, it's because I hate him so much I can't help it. I can't forgive him for being alive after killing that person. Therefore, I killed him. The rest was just extras.

"...I understand. But it seems the second half ended up being useless." (Kureha)

"So that was the information you brought huh." (Kearuga)

"Yes, the date of the execution was decided. In five days from now, an execution that uses this town's coliseum will happen, and in three days, that will become well-known throughout the town. It's to lure you out." (Kureha)

The coliseum huh. That place is an amusement facility that lets people watch fellow slaves, slaves against monsters or fellow monsters fight each other. The gamble that is betting the execution is also happening, so they will taste blood and wild enthusiasm.

If it's that place, it's a suitable execution site. On top of being able to gather a large audience, they have set up counter-measures against monsters escaping from the ring. So that the customers can safely watch fellow monsters fighting, they have a magic barrier and mechanical traps which are both at a high standard. If I were to save the villagers who are going to be killed in the ring, the anti-monster traps and barrier will activate, shutting me inside and I will probably be tortured to death.

“That’s good information. Since I found that out quickly, forming countermeasures will be easy.” (Kearuga)

“Are you seriously planning to save the villagers? It is a suicidal act. If you are going to save them, instead of saving them at the coliseum, you should at least aim for when they are being transported.” (Kureha)

Certainly, that’s true. On top of having traps set up that are made to not let demonic beasts escape, countless soldiers defending it, so aiming for that isn’t sane. If I just wanted to save the villagers, aiming for when they are being transported is much safer and reliable.

“If I do that, there will be no meaning in doing anything. I’m using this time’s event to unveil the kingdom’s darkness.” (Kearuga)

A lesson at the coliseum. Although I’m going to be facing a lot of people, they specially gathered them for me; there’s no way I wouldn’t use that.

“You aren’t sane. Are you not afraid of dying?” (Kureha)

“I am scared. Of course I would be scared of dying. In the first place, if I do get caught, there’s no way I would be let off with just dying.” (Kearuga)

I learnt their cruelty from this body. I am not so optimistic to think I will only be killed.

“In that case, why are you going to risk danger?” (Kureha)

“Because if I am going to correct this country, that’s necessary. To fight against this country’s darkness, Flare and I left the castle and became Freya and Kearuga. Unless someone takes action, this country will continue to create tragedy. The second or third ice tragedy of the ice wolf race or my village will be born. If it was to prevent that, risking my life has meaning.” (Kearuga)

Ahh, this is no good. I’m close to the limit of holding in my laughter. If I were to say my true feelings, because the kingdom made me go through unpleasant things, I’m going to do things they hate. It’s as simple as that.

I don’t have any sense of justice; I will hit because I get annoyed, I will kill because I don’t like it, I will rape because I want to rape. In this second world, I just want to feel good. That’s all there is to it. If I fail, I just have to defeat the demon lord again and start over. I only exist to obtain a world that makes me feel good.

“So you were thinking that hard. In that case, I won’t oppose. I will also cooperate.”  
(Kureha)

“I appreciate it. Please continue to gather information.” (Kearuga)

“Is just that fine? I can also fight for you.” (Kureha)

“That isn’t necessary.” (Kearuga)

“You don’t need to be reserved; I sympathize with your justice.” (Kureha)

“Kureha, it seems you’re misunderstanding something. I’m not being reserved, there’s just no need. Literally.” (Kearuga)

“It would be impossible to stop the execution at the coliseum’s ring. Do you even know how brutal that ring is?” (Kureha)

The moment they picked the coliseum, the degree of difficulty dropped quite a bit. The coliseum's ring that is protected by multiple layers of traps is the place I think is safe.

"Yeah, I know it well. Believe in me, I won't do something I can't do. After all, the ring's traps were made by humans. 'Persuasion' is easy. If I have five days in advance to prepare, they will become my allies." (Kearuga)

Protection made from traps and magic. Persuasion of those kinds of things is my forte. Moreover, if it's me, I can even add an arrangement. They probably have never thought in their wildest dreams that they traps made to kill me would attack them.

"I understand. If you are going to say that much, I will believe you. I will continue to bring back information." (Kureha)

Kureha smiles and stands up. I also stand up to embrace her and French kiss her.

"Thank you for doing this for me. Kureha, it's really helpful." (Kearuga)

"...I am doing it for the sake of justice." (Kureha)

Kureha blushes and her body is hot. She really is an easy to handle woman. I wonder if she's self-conscious of the fact that she's betraying the kingdom.

"Also, there's one thing I forgot to mention. Princess Norn returned from studying abroad." (Kureha)

The words Kureha casually said. The moment I heard those words, I got goose bumps. That woman returned? That returned? The most insane royalty, at this timing.

"Freya, what happened?" (Kureha)

"It-, it's nothing, I just suddenly felt cold." (Freya)

Freya is making a response worse than mine. While her teeth chatter, she's hugging her own body and making herself smaller. Although I should have erased her memories, this reaction means she has a trauma about it.

"Both of you are making a weird reaction. She's a bright and cheerful person. We need to also release her from the insane royalty." (Kureha)

"That's, true." (Kearuga)

My face stiffens. Release that? That should be a joke. That isn't such a cute thing. It's darkness thicker than darkness. A lunatic differing from the norm. I should cut it from the buds. Even if it means risking the ring, it's necessary to kill that thing as fast as possible. No, I should stop that. As long as no one injures me in this world, I won't take revenge on them. That is my aesthetic.

"This time is my real good bye. Kearuga, if you ever need to rely on me, just say it."  
(Kureha)

"That's reassuring." (Kearuga)

With those final words, Kureha left. ...Princess Norn huh. She reminds me of really unpleasant things. If she becomes a target for my revenge, I will make her my maximum priority and do everything I can. If there was anyone that could kill me in this world, there's probably no one else apart from her.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CHANGES THE BARRIER INTO A WORLD OF**

#### **BLOOD**

The execution of the villagers from my hometown is going to take place in the coliseum. I am planning to charge in just before the execution starts and save everyone, but there are multiple problems.

To start with, I have to break through the soldiers on guard but there's no problem with that. Unless there's someone with a class as powerful as the Sword Saint, I should be able to win easily. The other one is that I have to break through the traps set up in the coliseum. Since the coliseum even shows fights against fellow monsters, they have set up mechanisms to the ring so the audience can watch it safely.

There are two mechanisms set up. The first one is that the gates which only number two are closed with thick, heavy walls of iron.

The other one is two magic barriers that are simultaneously working. Because a dome-shaped defensive barrier that doesn't let anyone escape from the inside is

working, escaping is difficult. To forcibly burst through that barrier, firepower on the level of the gun hero or magic hero is necessary. What's troublesome is that this barrier is more annoying than the first. It's a barrier that uses weakening magic which sucks away both mana and stamina from living beings inside the ring. Furthermore, it's a nightmarish barrier that only continues to grow stronger with the mana it sucked up. Also, with the necklace for exclusive use, it's possible to escape from the weakening, so the soldiers on guard wouldn't get affected.

“On top of being trapped inside, my stamina and mana get sucked up, but there's no effect to the enemies. Even I might be killed without being able to do anything. But only if I don't do anything that is.” (Kearuga)

I smile faintly. Late at night, I sneak in the coliseum to set up trick. If the barrier is troublesome, I just have to nullify it and there would be no problem. Instead, I can even utilize the barrier itself. Because I was thinking too deeply or something, my appearance was exposed to the guard.

“Recovery Heal” (Kearuga)

Using Recovery Heal, I read through his memories about the deployment of the guards and the times to alternate. Also...

“I see, so it's over there huh.” (Kearuga)

I broadly grin. Although this time's objective was to tamper with the barrier, I'm not sure if I can even tamper with the barrier in the first place. The chance of me being able to do it is around fifty/fifty. That's how much of an out of norm thing this barrier that has been set up is. Therefore, it's necessary to steal the necklace that exempts the user of the weakening just in case.



The place the necklaces are being stored is the treasury southeast of the coliseum. I'm almost about to reach it. I need to be careful. From here on, I definitely should not fight even once.

If there was a dispute in front of the treasury, they would suspect that something has been stolen, and I don't want the enemy to know I have stolen a necklace. Although careful examinations inside the treasury would be regularly performed, I have proper counter-measures against it. I hit my pocket. Good, I haven't dropped it. Incidentally, my current status has been specialized for infiltration.

---

**Race: Human**

**Name: Keare**

**Class: Healing Magician, Hero**

**Level: 38**

**Status:**

*MP: 67/67*

*Physical Attack: 129*

*Physical Defense: 107*

*Magical Attack: 59*

*Magical Defense: 36*

*Speed: 119*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 40*

*Physical Attack: 162*

*Physical Defense: 133*

*Magical Attack: 70*

*Magical Defense: 40*

*Speed: 150*

*Total Talent Value: 595*

**Abilities:**

*Healing Magic Lv2*

*Divine Sword Lv4*

*Abandonment Lv4<sup>89</sup>*

*Alchemy Magic Lv4*

*Presence Interception Lv3*

*Investigation Lv3*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Healing Ability Increase Lv1: Healing Magician's skill, adds a positive correction to healing magic.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

---

<sup>89</sup> Finally realized the meaning of it, because although it means abandon/forsake, it can also mean ‘to see everything’. Now that I know it though, I don’t really know what I should call it and abandonment sounds better than anything I can think of lol.

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Others): Hero only skill, by giving your body fluids to someone which have your magical power included in them, there is a probability of their upper level limit going up one level.*

---

I can Imitation Heal other people's abilities, but it has the weakness of only being able to set five at a time. This time, I cancelled both Ground Shriner, an ultra-high speed movement technique, and Serene, which puts the user into the utmost limits of concentration and can manipulate the time that person senses. Instead, I swapped them with Presence Interruption which is useful for espionage activities and Investigation which strengthens all the skills needed for a scout from start to end, whether it be lock-picking or sensing traps. While erasing my presence, I arrive at the treasury and create an instant key by melting the metal I had on hand with alchemy magic and hardening it after pouring it down the keyhole. Because a magic trap was set up, I carefully nullified it.

“I have finally arrived huh.” (Kearuga)

Entering the treasury, I search for the evil warding necklace. It's a silver necklace that has a jewel similar to a red ruby. This is nostalgic. In the first world, princess Flare made me fight here as harassment. At that time, I was still a disabled person with drug addiction in a condition that can't even move well, so I was one-sidedly tormented and almost killed by the monsters in front of a huge audience. According to both Flare and Blade, the hero of the sword, I had asked for them to train the weak and useless me. Ahh, I feel sick just from thinking about it.

Although it was a terrible experience, I was able to learn of the barrier in the coliseum and the evil warding necklace thanks to it. I am grateful for that. I collect the

evil warding necklace from the treasury and replace it with a fake I made from alchemy magic instead. Unless anyone has high-grade magic knowledge, they shouldn't be able to see through it. Well, I have prepared my insurance; guess I will move on to the actual performance.



The barrier consists of two factors. One is maintaining a source of power and the other is the design of the magic equation which depends on the position. Surprisingly, the coliseum's source of mana is the audience.

It has a function of collecting mana from the audience. All humans unconsciously leak minuscule amounts of mana, but if that minuscule amount of mana from everyone was all gathered together, it becomes an amount you can't make fun of.

“This is unthinkable. Is this kind of thing even possible” (Kearuga)

The reason why I am surprised is because this kind of thing is impossible with our current technology. Utilizing the mana in the air is something even the army is researching. Not only the minuscule amount of mana that humans constantly leak, but also the colorless mana that couldn't convert when a magician is activating magic on the battlefield and drifts in the air. The bigger the scale of the battle, the magic in the air becomes denser to a bizarre amount. If that mana was converted to offensive magic, it would activate hero class magic. However, I have never heard of anyone accomplishing it.

“This coliseum itself is a legacy after all.” (Kearuga)

A legacy. That's a general term for an item made with technique that evolved too much and can't be reproduced in this age. This town has prospered because people gather just to see the coliseum which is a legacy.

A countless number of people's techniques, knowledge and experience. The reason why I, who holds all of that, thought I might not be able to tamper with it is because this is an out of place artifact, so it can't be controlled by a human. Like an echo, I pour my mana into the barrier and confirm the barrier's magic equation. There's nothing I can do to meddle with the magic accumulating technique which is used for its power. In that case, what about the magic equation that constructs the barrier? I feel the corners of my mouth lift up.

"I see, so this part is a custom installation by humans. As expected, I can't tamper with the part which accumulates mana and converts it to power the barrier, but everything apart from those was added on later. If it's something a human made..."  
(Kearuga)

It comes to mind; the technique I already knew that made the format of this coliseum's magic equation into one that I can understand.

"There's no reason that I can't tamper with it." (Kearuga)

I put all my concentration into thinking and analyze the magic equation. Furthermore, I hypothesize the functions I need and imagine the final completed form. The problems and points of improvement; re-examination. Okay, I have made my design. Well, I guess I should start working.

I establish a back door that's for my personal use in the magic equation. I tamper with the barrier both physically and magically. Within 30 minutes, secret functions were added to this barrier.

With just one signal from me, this barrier should show a different face. I can't wait. To shut me in and suck my power, they will definitely activate the barrier while believing in their certain victory. As a result, they will fall to hell. I wonder what kind of idiotic appearance they will show. Being unprepared because they believed in their certain victory, in the next moment, they will despair. Watching those kinds of humans is what I'm looking forward to the most.

“Well, I guess I should leave now.” (Kearuga)

Since I have finished what I came for, I should promptly retreat. After adding a trick so they won't realize I tampered with the magic equation, I leave the coliseum. I properly prepared a trap for the pigs that put on the airs of a hunter to make them into a blood festival. I no longer have anything to do here.

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MISSES HIS FORMER PARTY**

The next day after I tampered with the coliseum's barrier, I went outside the town with Setsuna, the ice wolf, and Freya, my attendant. Soldiers from the kingdom always stay next to the town's gates and are checking for people who leave by themselves.

“What a troublesome thing they have to do.” (Kearuga)

As expected, they aren't using an appraiser. Even for the kingdom, using an appraiser on every single person leaving the town is absurd. It seems they only use an appraiser when the other person says their class is a healing magician, but I can only think of it as stupid.

There's no way I would tell them my class is a healing magician in this situation. So without any trouble, we passed through the gates quickly. This is just a waste of tax money and working soldiers. As I thought, the kingdom is damned.



Going at a high speed with a riding-use raptor, we head towards the forest which has many monsters. As usual, Setsuna is between the raptor's neck and me with her small body, and Freya is on the back embracing me. The reason I came here is to raise my level, even if it's only by a bit. The stronger I get, the higher my chances of survival is. Especially Setsuna, because her level limit has increased greatly, and all her accumulated EXP has been consumed. Her level doesn't increase immediately after her level limit increases anymore.

“Hey Kearuga-sama, I want you to tell me something.” (Setsuna)

“What is it, all of a sudden?” (Kearuga)

“Why does Kearuga-sama take revenge? Even if you kill someone you hate, no one will come back. Have you ever thought it's absurd to hurt yourself and someone else for that?” (Setsuna)

That's quite a deep question. That's most likely one of Setsuna's own troubles as well. The reason why she's asking this is because I told her that I killed the imperial guard captain as punishment for killing Anna-san. This action can only be called useless. Now, to stop the executions at the coliseum, I am going to barge in and save the villagers. There is a meaning to doing this. However, when I killed the imperial guard captain that time, no one was saved. Then why did I do such a thing?

“Just knowing that a guy I hate is care freely living gives me a strong sense of disgust. Seeing the suffering figure of people like that makes me happy from the bottom of my heart and it feels good... it makes me feel excited. Well if I were to say it in one word, it's because it's fun: just that. It's not productive and neither is it constructive. It's just my hobby.” (Kearuga)

I don't wish for anything more than having fun and feeling good. Besides, I have no intention of giving up everything for the sake of my revenge; I just want to be happy. After I finish my revenge, I will live a long life, and living a life without anything remaining after my revenge is lifeless. I only think of revenge as a hobby to become happy. I take action to live an interesting and amusing life. If I think about when I took revenge of Flare, I still get excited and I feel joyous when I embrace Freya since I'm doing as I please to Flare. The sad sight of Renard, the imperial guard captain, getting tormented made me laugh the most and excited me. Just remembering it makes me unintentionally smile.

“Kearuga-sama is taking revenge because it's fun... yeah, Setsuna also understands the excitement.” (Setsuna)

“Although you protected the survivors of the ice wolf race, have you ever thought of going further? Like locating the whereabouts of the soldiers that escaped and kill them.”  
(Kearuga)

“I did think of that, but I endured it. Instead of that, I prioritize being useful to Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

“I think you are fine like that. Those are normal emotions.” (Kearuga)

I overcame that normalness. The enjoyment from taking revenge depends on the person, so some people may not even enjoy it, yet they still do it because they force themselves to. Those types of people are unfortunate. Instead of enjoying revenge, they are trapped within their revenge.

“Yeah. Setsuna is still normal. How much longer is Kearuga-sama's revenge going to continue?” (Setsuna)

“I wonder. I don’t think there are many people I hate enough to want to kill them. I don’t know about the people that will appear from now though.” (Kearuga)

I definitely won’t forgive the people who steal from me, and it’s unforgivable. Even if new insects gush out, I will trample them each and every time.

Because Setsuna started talking about revenge, I remember the first world.

The first world was hell.

Frankly speaking, the party of heroes that saved the world was abnormal. The hero of magic, who is also princess Flare, treated me like a dog and repeatedly gave me bad treatment.

The hero of the sword was an extreme man-hating lesbian, but even though she’s a man-hater, she dressed as a man and behaved like a man because it’s easier to get a woman like that. She had fallen for princess Flare and was jealous for the dog treatment I was given, so she would attack me after saying I should not touch princess Flare since I’m a filthy man. Knowing that, Flare would purposely make the hero of the sword jealous, in turn making me almost get killed.

The hero of the gun pretended to be a reliable, older brother-like person, but he was the worst in the inside. He was a homosexual that had a shota fetish. He loved cute boys and it seems he quite liked my appearance. He did things like mouth-to-mouth feeding to me that didn’t always get food and sexually teased me on a daily basis. The troublesome thing was that he would continue saying that he was kindly doing things for my sake, and if I ever gave a reaction that was a bit different from his expectations, I would be mercilessly beaten. Once the beating finished, he would cry and apologize. And then... while he says things about consoling and atonement, he would indulge in my body. In the end, he couldn’t stand me growing any bigger, and I was almost killed many

times while he said he wanted to preserve me while I was still beautiful. If Flare hadn't stopped him, I would have actually died. I don't know any homosexuals that are worse than that.

Thinking about it normally, the party which saved the world in the first world was weird. I'll put it all together.

Flare, the hero of magic... a person with a corrupt mind who wears a mask. The surface of her face is the saint herself, but on the other side, she's a cruel sadist who loves bullying the weak. She's a cold woman who doesn't understand other's pain and uses whatever she can use.

Blade, the hero of the sword... her appearance is that of a friendly young man and is a standard hero. Her true identity however, is an actual lesbian that disguises herself as a man. On top of being an extreme man-hater, she is deeply jealous to an abnormal extent. The poor mental and physical treatment towards a man who has gotten close to a girl she likes is beyond imagination.

Bullet, the hero of the gun... the eldest among the heroes. He's an experienced, reliable elder brother-like person. He's always calm and always continues to support the other heroes. However, the reality is that he's an actual homosexual that has a shota fetish. He loses all self-control with little boys, and although he is affectionate to one, if things don't go as he likes, he immediately becomes angry. Furthermore, he's a devilish murderer that kills shota's at their young age because he can't forgive them growing up.

There was no one normal apart from me, but I was a disabled drug addict and was broken. Although I was able to get my conscience back, having my conscience back was actually much harder than when I didn't have it. Considering it's this group of people,

they did well going on a trip to subjugate the demon king. Instead, getting annihilated on the way might have been better for the world.

“Kearuga-sama, you’re laughing.” (Setsuna)

“I was just thinking back to the past for a bit. I was thinking about my comrades.”

(Kearuga)

“Kearuga-sama’s comrades? I’m a bit curious.” (Setsuna)

“They were quite a pleasant group of people.” (Kearuga)

They are so pleasant, that it makes me want to kill them. The reason why I was laughing was because I was thinking about what I should do when I meet the hero of the sword of the hero of the gun. If they are decent people in this world, I’m planning to overlook them. I’m not such a madman that would punish them just because they might commit a crime in the future.

However, it’s impossible for those pieces of trash to be good citizens.

Oh yeah, if the hero of the sword is trash, I’ll get men to gang rape her in front of her loved Flare. She will probably enjoy it. I’m kind, so I’ll carve the thing called a man’s merit deep into her soul and turn her body into one that can’t live without a man, while still keeping her heart as an actual lesbian.

If the hero of the gun is trash, then I’ll cut off both of his hands and feet so that he can’t be mean to innocent boys anymore, and I’ll also steal his genitals and tongue. I’ll change his face till it’s so ugly that no one would come close to him anymore and make him have to crawl on the ground for the rest of his life. Oh yeah, he has a collection he takes pride in, which he got from the hero work payment. Things that had their time stopped before growing up and were preserved. If I use those, he would probably taste a deeper despair.

We are almost about to reach the hunting point, so I should stop thinking about the past.

“Setsuna, Freya, keep your guard up. We are almost at the spot where the groups of monsters are.” (Kearuga)

“Yup. I got it.” (Setsuna)

“I’ll work hard today Kearuga-sama!” (Freya)

The two started getting enthusiastic.

“Freya, could you use the magic I taught you?” (Kearuga)

By the way, I had taught Freya magic that she should be able to use to increase our war potential.

“I will try it. Enemy Heat Source Search” (Freya)

That magic was a type of fire magic. It’s a magic that searches for enemies by searching for heat sources.

“I have found some. Southeast 200 meters away, there are three monsters in a group. From their shape, they are a type of orc!” (Freya)

“As expected of Freya. You have good skill.” (Kearuga)

The raptor gallops towards the direction Freya instructed it to go. Although an ordinary magician has a limit of 30 meters, she was able to sense monsters 300 meters away. The largest range is even further than that.

These sorts of enemy searching magic have much more worth than unskillful offensive magic. If you don’t know the enemy’s location, no matter how much offensive magic you have, it’s useless. Until now, Freya was just a cannon. Without intelligence gathering from scouting, her worth can’t properly show itself.

However, with this magic, Freya has changed. Because she has gained the best eye that can sense all enemies, she can even fight alone and it would be hard for her to receive a surprise attack. Even if their presence is erased, even if they don't make any noise, even if they hide their body, they can't erase their body heat. That kind of superior enemy search can reach several hundred meters. As long as the location is known, Freya can snipe no matter how far away she is. It's magic that can even be called a cheat. I guess this is as expected of the hero of magic.

“Kearuga-sama, this magic is terrifyingly convenient isn’t it.” (Freya)

“Well yeah, since it’s a magic that I personally made. You definitely can’t talk about this magic to other people.” (Kearuga)

By the way, this is my original. The only people who can use it in this world is just Freya and I. It’s necessary to conceal it.

Because it’s convenient, it means that it will be troublesome if other people use it, and I don’t want people to know that I can easily find them no matter how much they hide themselves. It will definitely give me an opportunity to strike an enemy with their guard down.

We arrive in front of the enemies that Freya found. Now, it’s time to hunt. Thanks to Enemy Heat Source Search, we should be able to raise our levels at the highest efficiency. I’ll raise my level up plenty and prepare for the execution.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TRAINS FREYA**

We start hunting. The key thing we are using this time is the Heat Source Search magic that Freya recently learnt.

This is a magic that color codes the surrounding heat sources and makes it visible to the practitioner. It's something I invented after using all the knowledge I got from healing many magicians.

I have always thought that the most important thing in actual fighting is having a good eye. No matter how strong someone is, if an enemy to use it against isn't found, there's no point of having strength. No matter how excellent someone's defensive ability is, if they take a sudden attack, they will die from a fatal attack.

There is no better surefire to win than reliably finding a faraway enemy faster than the other party. This magic is something I invented after concluding on that fact. Even if their presence erasing abilities are excellent, or if they can erase their sound or smell or even hide in a blind spot, erasing their body temperature is impossible. I am certain that

Heat Source Search is the strongest searching magic. Right now, in Freya's mind, not only in front of her, but every direction is being projected into her mind. This magic is something that properly shines in real combat. In reality, she has perceived an enemy 200 meters away and even knows that it's a type of orc from its silhouette. I make the raptor change direction. No, I should test out one more magic.

"Freya, I want to test out the other magic. Can you aim from here?" (Kearuga)

"Of course." (Freya)

Freya nods while brimming with self-confidence. Confirming that, I make the raptor stop running; for sniping, steady footing is necessary.

Freya extends her right hand. Freya has an ability called offensive magic (all), and it is an extraordinarily rare ability that lets the user use all magic attributes. Normally, magicians would only have an ability to use one attribute, such as offensive magic (fire).

Although outstanding magicians may have 2 attributes, like offensive magic (fire, lighting), as far as I know, Freya is the only all attribute magician (Furigana: all magic user). There are two strong points of being able to use all attributes.

The first one is that the most suitable magic for any situation can be used. For example, fire has the strongest offensive ability. It's the strongest among all the attributes for mana efficiency when using offensive magic, but of course, it has its weaknesses as well. There is the risk of spreading flames to the surroundings if it's used in a forest, and it can also lead to self-destruction from lack of oxygen or carbon monoxide poisoning if it's used in a cave. In addition, it's useless against monsters that have fire resistance. However, Freya is able to change to the ice attribute in the forest.

"O spear of ice..." (Freya)

With Freya's magic, a spearhead made from ice floats in the air. A cold wave leaks out from its sharp, pointed tip.

If it's the ice attribute, it can be used without caring about the surroundings in a forest. However, the ice attribute also has its weaknesses. The ice attribute is a type of magic that can be used for cooling or creating ice. In short, it has no power to fire a spear of ice. It's necessary to hurl it with the nil attribute. The nil attribute magic has extraordinarily bad efficiency. If a lump of mana had enough power to strike something, no one would be using attribute magic. The reason why people take time to convert it into their respective attribute is because that is the best thing to do.

Even if the power to push out fire attribute magic is weak, fire has no mass, so it flies well, and as long as it reaches, it can display its offensive ability with just its quantity of heat. However, ice has mass, so the necessary power to fire it is a large amount. Just pushing it with a lump of mana doesn't let it fly easily either. Unlike fire, for a lump of ice to have enough power to kill something, there's a necessary minimum speed it has to go at. Therefore, it's common knowledge for magicians that the cost performance of the ice attribute is bad.

“O bullet of wind...” (Freya)

However, to an all attribute magician, that problem can be solved. This is the other advantage. An all attribute magician is able to use two attributes simultaneously. It's fine to rely on another attribute to make up for the power of pushing out a spear of ice. Compared with using the nil attribute to push it, a bullet of wind has several times of its power and beats it in speed.

“Merge together! Ice Spear Wind Bullet” (Freya)

Freya's magic completes and the spear of ice flies with speed exceeding sound.

Concentrating mana into my eyes, I enhance my eyesight.

I concentrate my eyes to where Freya's magic flew to, and I can see two green giants. While being giants whose body length is over two meters, their whole bodies are a lump of muscle. Even for first-class warriors, fighting them head on would be intense. The bulky wall of meat doesn't let a sword force through, and one hit from the orc has enough power for a certain kill. One of the orcs that are supposed to be such a formidable enemy has its head blown off. It's an instant death.

The head of the first sized spear had been fired at a speed exceeding sound. The destructive power of it is immeasurable. Above all, what's terrifying is that she can snipe with that precision and destructive power; one reason for the increase in accuracy of the sniping is Heat Source Search. Understanding the sense of distance from eyesight is extremely difficult, and it is easy to mistake the distance due to the terrain or obstacles. However, Heat Source Search, which drives in information to the mind does not give any of those misapprehensions. The other orc gets its head blown off too. I swallow my saliva.

“Freya’s magic is terrifying isn’t it.” (Kearuga)

“It’s thanks to Kearuga-sama for teaching it to me! Until now, I hadn’t ever thought of combining two different attributes together.” (Freya)

“It’s not really something you easily learn just from learning it though.” (Kearuga)

Princess Flare. Although her personality is below trash, her talent as a magician is higher than first-class. Because I knew that, I made her try out composite magic, but it was beyond my expectations that she would learn it from being taught for a few hours yesterday.

“It is just that Kearuga-sama’s teaching method is good. You taught me the concept and the trick to it, so if I still can’t do it, I am an embarrassment as Kearuga-sama’s attendant.” (Freya)

Although she is saying modest things, she is shyly behaving like a spoiled child. I stroke Freya’s head, and she blushes while leaning her body on me. Ever since she became Freya, she has become obedient and sweet. She would probably die with pleasure if it was for my sake. It’s convenient because I always have the choice to use her until she breaks and throw her away like a tattered house-cloth. Just in case, I should take some safety measures though.

“I would prefer if you didn’t tell people about composite magic. Similarly to Heat Source Search, it’s a secret art that I invented.” (Kearuga)

There’s not even one magician that is officially able to use composite magic. The reason why the idea of combining two attributes that anyone could think of hasn’t spread is because it was thought to be impossible.

In the first place, there are less than 20 people who can use two attributes in the whole kingdom. And out of that 20, there’s only a small handful that have the mind capacity to simultaneously use magic of two different attributes at once. Furthermore, there’s a trick to doing it, so the amount of people that are trying to do whatever they can is even less, and even if they do complete it, most of them would have concealed it as a secret art. The magician I coincidentally used Imitation Heal on also had it as his trump card.

“I understand. I will protect this secret with Kearuga-sama till the graveyard!”  
(Freya)

“That will be helpful. Even if you were to use it in front of someone, they probably wouldn’t know, but obviously, if you tell someone about it, it would spread.” (Kearuga)

There are various possibilities to composite magic. Just like this time’s sniping from combining ice and wind, combining fire and wind can make an extensive storm of fire that thoroughly burns everything. Or even an extensive kill and wound scatter shot from exploding ice with fire. Just like that, I can think of as many uses as I want.

“Now, we should move to the next one. While running on the raptor, if we use my Heat Source Search, we can immediately find the next one!” (Freya)

“That’s true. Let’s do that.” (Kearuga)

As Freya said, if she uses Heat Source Search while riding the raptor and moving at a high speed, we can find enemies in a range of several hundred meters. Moreover, it’s not necessary to get closer to an enemy as she can just snipe in one shot.

It’s an ultra-efficient and extremely safe hunt. As we started hunting, it actually became like that. Even in the first world, I have never experienced such a one-sided hunt which is this efficient.

I have understood after experimenting. Freya’s maximum search range is 350 meters. Ice Spear Wind Bullet precise range is 300 meters. Furthermore, if she was to limit her Heat Source Search to sensing only one direction, it’s possible to reach 500 meters. Similarly, if she shoots three Ice Spear Wind Bullet in one shot, she can aim from 500 meters away with a decent degree of accuracy. By the way, Freya can shoot one Ice Spear Wind Bullet in a second, and since her mana amount is outstanding, she can shoot a few hundred shots without having a change in complexion.

While continuing our hunt, cold sweat started streaming down. In just an hour, we have already killed 30 monsters.

It might have been a mistake to teach Freya the best eye, Heat Source Search and the long-distance precise shooting magic, Ice Spear Wind Bullet. It's too strong. She can find enemies further away than anyone else can and can kill enemies with an offensive power that's more overwhelming than anyone else.

There is no other strategy stronger than that. Depending on the way she uses it, Freya could even take on an entire army by herself. Assassinating an important person is also simple. Even getting rid of the interferences for the execution this time would be easy. Just ceaselessly throwing Ice Spear Wind Bullet from 300 meters away would be enough to create a bloodbath. At the same time, if she gets her memories back because of something, I don't have any way of defending against that. ...I will have to be even more cautious from now.

“Freya, let’s change our hunting method. It won’t become training for Setsuna. I don’t want Setsuna to just level up, but I also want her to pile up combat experience.”  
(Kearuga)

“That is true. Sorry that you didn’t get a chance to fight, Setsuna-chan. Setsuna-chan’s prided ears and nose were not needed because of my Heat Source Search, and because of my Ice Spear Wind Bullet, there was no need to even get close to the enemy. I am sorry for stealing Setsuna-chan’s role.” (Freya)

“...Freya’s words are true. But it sounds like there’s something more you want to say. It’s frustrating that I can’t say anything back.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna said that while looking bored; it seems her self-respect was quite damaged. Setsuna is a warrior. I know how much the magic Freya was using right now is foul play, unreasonable and overwhelming. Therefore, her pride of being more useful to me than anyone else was wavering. I guess I should follow up on that.

“Both of you, even Freya has a weakness too.” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga-sama, tell me. I can’t think of any weaknesses. If we normally fought, I would be killed without being able to come near her.” (Setsuna)

“I also want to know. I was so happy about my new power that I thought I was invincible.” (Freya)

Setsuna and Freya look at me with serious eyes and listen.

“There are two, and the first one is that she won’t be able to deal with multiple enemies attacking her from different directions in town areas where she can’t get a proper line of fire. This one can’t really be called fatal though.” (Kearuga)

It’s dangerous, but the reason why I said it wasn’t fatal is because at the last moment, she can deal with it by releasing an extensive, powerful storm of flames around herself.

“Certainly, that is dangerous. Even if I can see all directions, the amount I can deal with each and every time has a limit. From that way of speaking, I am guessing that the other one is worse.” (Freya)

“Ah, the other one is if an enemy you didn’t know was an enemy got close enough till point-blank range. If they approach you while pretending to be an ordinary person, you would allow that person to come close. If you have a good sword arm like Setsuna, you would be able to deal with the enemy after they take out a weapon, but you aren’t able to do that. Being able to see something and deal with something is different.” (Kearuga)

A magician’s natural enemy is always an assassin. They would come close without letting the other person realize who they are.

“That’s how it is, so it’s Setsuna’s job to protect Freya from those sorts of people. Setsuna who guards Freya, the gun which holds the greatest eye, is just as important as Freya. And Freya who is entrusting her life with Setsuna wouldn’t look down on you.

Also, Setsuna and Freya should recognize her power; Freya is an excellent magician.”

(Kearuga)

The two nod and look at each other’s faces. Both of them have a sense of rivalry, but they are normally docile. If I properly explain it to them, they should understand.

“There’s 2, 3 more. Let’s return after Setsuna hunts the main ones. Let’s collect the monster’s raw materials and meat on our way back.” (Kearuga)

Inside a monster’s body, there are things that can be sold at a high price. Furthermore, since I’m also an alchemist, I can even make them into medicine or drug ingredients. Poison made from monster ingredients are strong and hard to detoxify. I can even make poisons that aren’t possible with normal ingredients. The poisons stocked up in the nails of one of the monsters we killed today, the moon bear, can even be made into a berserker potion, and some monsters also had ingredients for aphrodisiac. Also, eating the meat will be useful to increasing my talent value.

“Yeah. I understand. Now it’s Setsuna’s turn to show her power.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna produces nails of ice. It’s the fighting mode of the ice wolf race. I guess it means she’s full of enthusiasm. And there was one thing I definitely had to say.

“Freya, Setsuna. Do you have the courage to eat an orc?” (Kearuga)

Every time, I check if the adaptable materials are in the monsters we defeat. If it’s not the adaptable materials, the talent value won’t raise even if I eat it. ...Just in case, I had checked out the orc, but unfortunately, it was an adaptable ingredient.

“...If Kearuga-sama says to eat it, Setsuna will try her best.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna said that with an extremely unpleasant face. Well, depending on the person, the psychological disgust to eating a monster similar to a human is strong.

“It is impossible for me. An orc is absolutely impossible, I mean, it is an orc you know!?” (Freya)

With a ghastly pale face, Freya was shaking her head with all her might. I understand how she feels.

“I see, if Freya is going to say that, I won’t do it.” (Kearuga)

Once I say that, Setsuna also nods with all her might. Even if I said that I won’t choose my methods to become strong, there are limits after all. Like that, we finish our hunt and return to the town after bringing back plenty of souvenirs. There’s no time until we carry out our plan. However, what I gained today apart from raising my level was big. Well, the hero of healing doesn’t have much fighting power itself. There are also traps in the coliseum, so it’s a safe and easy job. I guess I’ll go and show hell to the people who are having those kinds of illusions.

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN PERFORMS JUSTICE**

It's finally the day of the execution. Right now, it's just past noon. I have already sneaked into the coliseum, where the execution is being held, and have mixed in with the ordinary people.

I'm doing separate things to what Freya and Setsuna are doing, because I have entrusted Freya with an important job and I made Setsuna stick with her as a guard.

Setsuna has become level 28. Although it's still quite low compared to Freya and I, she's on the higher side for an ordinary person and her fighting sense is good. Besides, her talent values are overwhelmingly high as well.

Even against a high grade knight, she should be stronger in a fight. I also requested for the sword saint, Kureha's co-operation, but she politely declined.

I was making her provide information, but it seems she doesn't count as part of our fighting force. There are multiple reasons for that.

First of all, it's the fact that I'm enough by myself for this strategy. As long as no special grade war potential like Kureha or the heroes come out, I am able to deal with anything, even if the masses gather up. I have already confirmed that that kind of existence wouldn't appear, by capturing a few soldiers that are following this operation and using Recovery Heal on them.

The other one is that it's more convenient for Kureha to stay at the kingdom. The role I'm expecting from Kureha is a spy, because there is a lot of information which can only be found from the inside.

Ideally, even if Kureha was to earnestly take actions with us, I need her to kill Flare's younger sister princess before that.

The defenses around that girl are tough. She's a perfectionist that has an extreme distrust of other humans, so she doesn't quite show any gaps. It would be impossible to kill that thing unless she comes out of the inside.

Rather than the king, that thing's nature is much worse. The reason why the king who can be called the root of all evil has still not been killed is because that younger sister princess will be able to freely take action after his death. They must not hand over the authority of the king to that thing. If that thing is guilty of doing anything to me in this world, I would immediately use all my power to go and kill it, but for a while, I have no choice but to leave it alone.

“Seems I have gotten nervous.” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally talk to myself. This time, I'm going to be rescuing. When it becomes rescue and not destroying, the degree of difficulty with the strategy springs up all at once. There are various hard parts about rescuing that destroying doesn't have.

First of all, I have to fight while protecting the villagers. Following that, there's a risk while leading them in escaping. In the end, I also have to protect their lives after running away.

There are close to 40 people being executed today... on the reverse, I could say there is only 40 more remaining. The rest have all been killed.

I have taken various measures. As long as I have money, most things manage somehow or another and if I am holding the weakness of an influential person, I can even do most unreasonable things.

I used the merchant who worked with me for selling the cure for the strange disease as a game piece. Just as I guessed, he had failed at reproducing the potion from the recipe he stole from me and was on the verge of ruin because the strange disease itself had settled. I purposely helped him with a "method that has problems" when he was about to be disposed of by the mastermind who tried using him, and at the same time, I got hold of his weakness and made him co-operate with this time's incident. I will make him protect the lives of the villagers after they escape.

"Well, although I tried, it would probably be useless." (Kearuga)

I was confident in that. While I was in deep thought, I was pushed into the spectator stands which encircle the ring.

There are a lot of people and the spectator stands are crowded. It's the execution of everyone that lives in the village that gave birth to the princess killer. It's not bad as an exhibition. I can also agree that it's popular.

The villagers were brought along to the ring and one by one, were all being crucified. It seems they didn't have any willpower to resist since their eyes were blank.

There were both women and children. From the spectating stands, the audience was calling out ‘kill them, kill them’. I once again feel it; humans are cruel living beings. How ugly can they get.

After they finished crucifying them, the knights formed a line and a middle-aged man wearing flashy clothes went up to a higher stage. He is most likely the person in charge of this operation. There is a high chance he’s Renard’s, who I killed, successor.

A kiiin, high pitched noise was made; it’s a phenomenon peculiar to amplification magic. There was equipment prepared to use amplification magic on the ring and when he started talking to the jewel, the amplified voice reached the spectator stands.

“From now, the execution of the corrupt people who lived in the village of heresy will be carried out. This village disobeyed god’s teachings and believed in the whispers of the devil. Furthermore, those warped teachings even made the hero descend to evil, resulting in the tragic death of the saint, Freya-sama.”

The voice of the middle aged man which was amplified by magic resounded through the spectator stands. I started to hear sobbing from the spectator stands; princess Flare was loved by everyone as a saint.

“To not let this tragedy happen again, we will eradicate all the culprits here”

The knights near the crucified villagers took a stance with their spears.

“...is what I want to say, but a heretic devil dwells inside the hero of healing’s body. All the malice has been condensed into just one person. Keare, the hero of healing. If you can hear my voice, could you come forth? If you who has taken in all the malice dies, the devil will return to hell and the villagers will be released. If you still have a human heart inside you, then come here. By dying, you will also be saved!”

My laughter almost started leaking out. What a forced meaning. They probably want to lure me out, but to lure me out, they need to use the villagers' lives as bait.

However, since they stuck the label of being dyed in heresy on me, they must have some kind of reason to overlook the villagers without executing them. Therefore, they made it so I'm in the wrong for everything. Despite that, it seems like they are trying to turn my honor into bait. If I reveal myself here, I can at least protect my honor by being someone who resisted the devil's control until the very end.

It's quite an interesting way of thinking, but it's stupid. Do they really think I would be lured out by this kind of bait?

That being said, if I don't come out here, the villagers are probably going to be killed. It's annoying, but I have to go. I stand up from where I was hiding in the spectator stands, run in between the stands and jump; landing inside the ring. Just before the villagers are going to be executed, I jumped into the stage of death which the soldiers and knights were on the watch for.

Attention from the surroundings start gathering on me. While that was happening, I throw off my robe. The audience keeps quiet.

My current appearance is Keare, the hero of healing's appearance. There should be no appearance more appropriate than this. The middle aged man and the leader of the soldiers and knights here laugh. That is a laugh of scorn.

“So you have arriiiiiived, the heinous criminal who killed the princess, the fallen hero who is possessed by a devil. The hero of healing Keareee!”

The audience starts springing out. The crowd starts calling out “kill him”. Madness and enthusiasm envelops the surroundings.

“Cooooome, present your neck. If you die, the villagers will be saved. Now, with the last part of your conscience, hold down the devil. We are compassionate. We will bury you as a human, so be relieeeved.”

Compassionate. They certainly are. After all, they are going to kill me. The heinous sinner who killed the princess and countless soldiers. Quickly killing someone like that it too kind it makes me almost want to cry. Normally, they would torture me until I plead for death.

Using Jade Eyes, I confirm the difference in war potential between us. Combining soldiers and knights, the enemy numbers 43 in total. There's no special grade war potential either. Ahh, that's it huh. That number? What's up with that quality? Did they really think they could kill me with just that much? It's unpleasant.

Soldiers start rushing at me, and each time, they are in a group of six. They probably intend on holding me down. They aren't even taking a stance with their swords. It's getting increasingly unpleasant.

“You probably don't plan on seriously capturing me. If you are being serious with just this, it's an insult towards me.” (Kearuga)

Shortly informing them, I slip through all their hands. However, I didn't only slip through them; I struck all of their backs. With a befuddled face, the soldiers turn around.

“ Deterioration Heal” (Kearuga)

I tell them the name of my certain kill magic. The soldiers crumble down.

To kill a human, neither an enormous explosion nor cutting them in half with a strong sword is needed. Simply blocking the gateway which blood comes out from the heart can make a human die. With my Deterioration Heal, that is possible.

I just need to touch them with my hand. Abandonment (Meaning: To see everything) that I copied from the sword saint and Serene which makes me concentrate to the utmost limits. If I use those two, I can do tricks like this.

“You bastaaaaaaaard, are you going to keep piling up crimes”

The middle aged man, the current leader, is shouting.

“Crimes? What are you saying? Crimes are evil things, and I’m doing righteous things. I, who came to save the pitiful villagers, am justice. In other words, this is just carrying out justice. You guys are the evil ones right?” (Kearuga)

It seems they couldn’t stomach the words I said right now, as the killing intent of the knights and soldiers in front of me swelled up all at once. Humans get the most angry when the bull’s-eye is hit.

They most likely recognize that they are the evil ones. I, an ally of justice, have the responsibility to swiftly exterminate evil people.

“Hero of healing Keare! Don’t move. Do you know what will happen to the villagers if you move closer?”

The soldiers near the villagers thrust their spears right in front of the villagers. I smile and use Deterioration Heal on the closest soldier.

The soldier’s body swells up in one go and explodes. If all the cells in the body are forcibly grown, it becomes like this.

It’s such a brutal death that everyone’s faces apart from mine has turned ghastly pale. Compared with plugging up one blood vessel, it’s a method of killing which has an intense mana collection. However, this is a threat. It’s necessary to kill as brutally as possible; it’s not a waste, but it’s a necessary cost.

“Tell me, what will happen to them?” (Kearuga)

“Kill themmmmm, first do five of themmm!”

Under the middle aged man’s command, four of the villagers were killed. They were planning to kill five, but one of them was saved. By throwing a sword I collected from the corpse, the sword became stuck in the nape of his neck and one of the soldiers that was trying to execute a villager died.

“Hahahahaha, because of you, four of them died. It’s your fault!”

“My fault? What exactly are you saying?” (Kearuga)

I don’t understand. Why is it my fault?

“Because you were disobedient, the villagers died!”

“That has nothing to do with it. You guys killed them. It’s your fault. I am a victim who had his loved ones killed. That’s cruel. To think you would put a false accusation on me while I’m mourning. Instead, I saved one person. As I thought, I really am justice.

After all, you guys killed four people, and I saved one person.” (Kearuga)

Good grief, he’s the worst trash to blame someone for a crime. Although I’m pitiful, the most pitiful ones are the villagers who were killed. So that they can peacefully sleep, I need to kill them and dispel their resentment. I should immediately start killing some people as a memorial service for the dead.

“Wait, waaaaait, do you not understand, if you resist, the more you resist, the villagers will”

“It’s okay. Even if they are killed, I can properly avenge them.” (Kearuga)

I love revenge. For both the villagers, and my sake, I will properly do what I need to do. If they are killed, I will properly take revenge for them. The soldiers in frenzy kill three more villagers. Do these guys not have a human conscience? I need to kill them as

fast as I can. If I do that, the amount of villagers who are saved will increase. It will also dispel the chagrin of the dead villagers, so it's killing two birds with one stone.

“This guy, he’s broken, weird, what even is this”

They are treating me like a deviant. Not only are they cruel, but they are also rude people. Now there’s no choice but to kill them.

I begin to run. My aim is the middle aged man who seems like the leader. Trying to hold me back, men who take stances with their sword stand in my way. One, two, three. This time, 3 knights, not soldiers, get annihilated by my Deterioration Heal ; it was a good choice to distribute my talent value to MP. To hide the fact that I can use sword techniques, I have been fighting with Deterioration Heal and martial arts, but it’s quite hard. Because it’s troublesome, I want to use a sword.

“The barrieeeeeee! Use the barrieeeeeee!”

The middle aged man shouts. Oh no, he’s done it now. That alone is useless.

Well, the barrier I prepared... the world of blood has been put into operation. Originally, it’s their trump card which protects them. However, that is distorted irregularly. The world of blood will surely cause tragedy. Now, I’ll have them enjoy this performance.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN'S STAGE BURSTS INTO FLAMES**

The two types of barriers set up in the ring begin activating. The first barrier starts operating, and as if engulfing the ring, a dome shaped defensive barrier starts building up. No one can escape from this place anymore. It's a troublesome barrier which boasts of an unbelievably strong defense that is impossible for even me to break it with just strength.

And then, the other barrier. Unless a necklace decorated with a special jewel is worn, mana and stamina continues to be sucked away. That absorbed mana strengthens the barrier and as you rapidly become unable to move, you die after being completely sucked up at the end. If I had to experience this barrier without knowing anything, then I probably would have fallen onto my knee on the spot and been tortured to death.

That was how vicious this barrier was. However, I know about it. And since I had known about it, I had prepared countermeasures.

“Ugaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa”

“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa”

“Stoooooooooop, stooooooooop”

The soldiers and knights fall onto their knees and writhe in pain while holding their heads in their arms. Blood pours out from their nose and mouth. They begin sinking in their own blood. One by one, they become unable to move.

“Ahahahahahahaha, now, be dyed in red. Hideously dance, as that is a suitable end for you guys!” (Kearuga)

It seems the high level people have survived, but it's just a matter of time. Obviously, it has no effect on me. In this barrier, only the villagers and I are completely unharmed.

“Everyooooone, necklace, take off the necklaaaaaace”

The leading figure, the middle aged man, shouts. Fumu, he has unexpectedly realized it quite quickly. You're so smart. I had thought it would take a little bit more time.

The guys who were still conscious removed their necklaces and flung it away. However, most of them didn't have the willpower to do that. In the end, the soldiers were annihilated. Only the eight high level knights remained.

“I thought you guys would get annihilated for me. It seems your brain is better than I thought.” (Kearuga)

It seems the kingdom knights are better than I thought.

“Bastard, what the hell did you do?”

“I haven't done anything. Maybe the barrier broke or something.” (Kearuga)

“As if that's true!”

Because I'm not so kind to say the answer, I will at least scornfully laugh at him. Just as he said, I tampered with the barrier.

To start with, the targets were not people wearing the necklace, but I modified the people wearing the necklaces. The first step to mana absorption is forcibly emitting their mana.

Tampering with that a bit, I made it so it would intensely overload the brain. Due to that, a hole is made by a capillary being torn, thus making them sink in their own blood. I converted it into something that's worthy of the name world of blood.

Although I couldn't tamper with the mana absorbing artifact itself, I was able to at least modify the mana sucking power and change the target. And the result of that barrier is just as you see. Excluding 8 people, close to 50 soldiers and knights died. It's quite an interesting display.

"You hero who lost to evil! You started using some suspicious techniques! However, it seems the barrier that's imprisoning you is still safely operating. Torture him to death!"

The man before my eyes broadly grins; it's the face of someone who's confident of his victory. I really can't understand this guy, and although I had a better opinion of him some time ago, it seems it was a mistake. Could he actually be thinking he has the advantage because he didn't die from the barrier?

"What are you even saying? I'm surprised there are people who get delighted by being inside a cage together with a beast. What do you think you can do against me with just 8 people? You guys also can't escape right? Reinforcements can't come in either. Hey, what's fun about this?" (Kearuga)

Their faces stiffen. It seems they have finally realized; realized which one was the prey.

"Do-, don't come. If you move even a tiny bit, I will kill the villagers."

“In that case, I have no choice but to do my best to decrease the victims by at least 1. The faster I kill you guys, more people are saved. I guess I should declare it beforehand; I will kill the guys with their backs faced to me because that is easier. Now, show me an opportunity. Since I’ll kill you.” (Kearuga)

I made a display of relaxing my body by bending and stretching with a step. Okay, now I can make the perfect movements.

“Come on, I moved. Do it in an instant. Who can I kill first? If you turn your back to kill a villager, that moment will be your end. Come on, who wants to die!” (Kearuga)

Oh, they aren’t moving for me. I guess killing the villagers was just a bluff. Well that was a waste of worrying. No, wait.

“I see, from the start, you guys were planning on killing everyone huh.” (Kearuga)

The villagers were dying. Their faces were losing color; it’s a poison with a delayed effect.

“Wh-, what are you on about. They still haven’t di-.”

“They have died. You guys killed them. Now, I can do what I want without reserve. Even I was more or less thinking about it in my own way how I could decrease the amount of victims. However, I have no need to hold back anymore. You massacred them.” (Kearuga)

“Th-, that’s a lie. We don’t know anything, we didn’t do anything. It’s true, believe meehee!”

I wasn’t so naive to think that I could save everyone. I had already resolved myself from the start. I thought that it would be a good job if I saved 10 people by using all my power.

The most important part to rescuing a hostage is to make the opponent think the hostage has no worth. For that reason, I was pretending to be mad. By doing that, the result should have an increased amount of people saved. In reality, they actually didn't think I cared about the lives of the villagers and it seemed likely that I might even use them as shields in the end. I would have been able to save a few people with a bit more time.

However, I was naive. To think they would set up this kind of insurance. It must have been instigated by the younger sister princess. This is a trick set up by that woman. By making them drink poison in advance, she made a situation where if by any chance I succeeded in rescuing them, the villager would still die. Right after I believed I could save them, I would be knocked down into despair by the next moment. It's the worst trap that was made from those intentions. It's something she would think of.

Fuu, even though I had made arrangements for their lives after they were saved, it was pointless.

Right now, I am angry. Although I want to immediately annihilate the knights in front of me, that will be after I achieve my goal. Any time now, Freya and Setsuna should start taking action. See, it came.

**<I-, I am the deputy captain of princess Flare's imperial knight corps, Bouko. I will co-, confess. We lied about them being heretic. It was a lie. The people from that village were innocent.>** (Bouko)

With amplification magic, a man's voice spread around. It seems Freya and Setsuna's preparations were complete.

Originally, amplification magic could only be used if a dedicated jewel was used inside the ring. However, I tampered with that magic formula as well so that a stolen

spare jewel can still carry the voice from a certain location. Making Freya and Setsuna stay on standby there, I prepared one more actor.

“Why, why is Bouko...”

The flustered voice of the middle aged man spread with amplification magic. It's understandable that he's flustered, because the missing and thought to be dead deputy captain, Bouko, betrayed them. By using Recovery Heal, I scanned through various memories of knights and soldiers until I found the most upright looking person, and made Freya... no, princess Flare to persuade him, which is why he is co-operating like this right now.

**<As knights who protect the kingdom, we attacked the innocent people from his village to create hostages to capture the hero of healing. The thing about heresy was just an excuse! It is a lie. We have done unthinkable things, and it is not just this village. By using this as an opportunity, we also killed many people from the rebellious villages we had our eyes on. I have done something unbelievable!>** (Bouko)

The spectator stands become noisy over the sudden revelation of a secret.

“Shut up, shut up Bouko. Did you lose your mind? Shut up.”

**<Captain Taretoya. I won't shut up. To this person, just to this person, I won't make any lies. I swear on my pride as a knight!>** (Bouko)

Even from amplification magic, the strength of those feelings was transmitted.

“Who is it, who is there?” (Taretoya)

The middle aged man, Taretoya, asked with a bloodcurdling voice. Yeah, this will become a good play. Nice support.

**<It is me. I am the Dioral Kingdom's first princess; the hero of magic, Flare Earlgrande Dioral. Although I cannot show my appearance, I will send my voice by borrowing this place.>** (Freya)

Nice timing Freya. The surroundings become noisy; that's natural, because the princess who was thought to be dead is still alive. There are a lot of people who doubt it, but that voice is unmistakably Flare's voice. In a town this large, there are many citizens who hear her voices very often.

**<I accidentally found out the truth. The Dioral Kingdom was repeating misdeeds like using their army to assault demi-human villages and sell them as slaves. Even this war against the demons was arranged to make money. And now, like this time, if there is an inconvenient village for the kingdom, they work together with the church to declare them as heretics and destroy them.>** (Freya)

The noise rapidly becomes louder.

**<By trying to correct it from the inside, I came in contact with the kingdom's darkness and was aimed at by assassins. To protect me, the hero of healing let me get away from the castle and made it appear as if I was dead.>** (Freya)

“She’s a fake! Princess Flare was killed by this man!”

Therefore, I prepared two tricks. Flare started singing. Flare, who was called a saint, sang songs with a melody that's so beautiful and gentle that it is unthinkable from her rotten insides. It's as if your mind is being washed. Even if her appearance or voice can be falsified, this song can't be copied by anyone. The audience's hearts shake. A song is something that is etched much deeper in the inner heart than a voice, much less the

singing voice of a saint. There is no way it could be mistaken for anything else. And then, it's the finishing blow.

**<Did my voice reach you? I will send one more present. Please look at the sky.>**

Everyone looks up at the sky. A fireball that could be mistaken for the sun rose and exploded. An unbelievable amount of heat and sound bursts in the sky. Rank 6 explosion magic, Star. Rank 5 is the limit allowed for humans, and what exists beyond that is magic of the holy precincts. Flare, the hero of healing is the only one who can use this.

**<Everyone, please listen. By depending on Keare-sama, the hero of healing, I was able to escape until now. Keare-sama told me to become happy like a normal girl. And by turning my eyes away from the kingdom's darkness, I have continued living like a normal girl. ...Because of that, a tragedy like this one was created. I won't run away anymore. I will fight against the kingdom's darkness.>**

As expected of Flare, her acting is flawless. It should be impossible for an ordinary person to intoxicate someone else while also being intoxicated. However, my cheap story I half-heartedly wrote became the truth because of a first-rate actor.

**<I am unable to win by myself. Therefore, I will believe in everyone's justice. Repeating a tragedy like this is not good. This kingdom is abnormal. If you don't take action, it is impossible to know when you might become unreasonably destroyed. Everyone, please take action with me. To protect true peace and your important people. I will believe in everyone's courage and justice. Well then.>**

The amplification magic ends. There is a moment of silence, and together with an angry roar, the audience stands up. It should be enough with this much. The defensive barrier begins to collapse. I had set it up so that it would break after enough time passes beforehand, and I also made a trick for after it breaks.

“What, is this, it’s dazzling.”

It intensely radiates. Originally, I was planning to save the villagers with the gap it made, but everyone has already died. Instead, I used it to escape. While slipping into the spectator stands, I change my appearance with Transformation Heal. Now, there should be no way I can be found.

As the light stops, the audience realizes I’m gone, and in the next moment, they simultaneously throw stones and trash at the knights. Even with this many spectators, they are convinced that the kingdom is evil. That enthusiasm is transmitted to the calm people who make it spread with even more vigor. Everyone in the spectator stands has become overwhelmed with enthusiasm.

And now, the lynching starts. With this incident, this many people has realized the kingdom’s darkness. Not only have they realized it, but they also even dirtied their own hands by lynching the knights of their own accord. From now on, for the sake of the justice princess Flare talked about, a large amount of people will spontaneously take action and tell others. This will probably not settle down in just this town.

Once that happens, countless hidden scandals will overflow. The Dioral Kingdom has continued to do pitch black deeds. As long as it’s struck, the dust will never stop coming out. It seems like it’s going to be fun. I change from being an actor to the audience, and ascertain this time’s details.

The one thing I am worried about is whether Freya and Setsuna were able to get away. I should head to the arranged place soon. It's painful to miss the ending of the scene, but until we return home, it will be a fun play.

"Even so, I have really done it. It's the end with a match declared drawn due to injury." (Kearuga)

This time, I had the two intentions of exposing the kingdom's darkness and saving the villagers. I was able to realize the former in the best way possible, but the latter was a massive failure. To think I couldn't even save one person.

It's unpleasant that I was easily deceived. Although it was supposed to be the best revenge, I ended up having bad luck. That middle aged man didn't have the brains to think of this, which means there is someone acting behind the scenes. I will definitely make them pay for hindering my fun revenge. Although I'm 90% sure it's the younger sister princess, I can't kill her until I have positive proof.

Well before long, the younger sister princess will appear before me. For that reason, I revealed the information that princess Flare is still alive while being resolved for the risks. That younger sister princess is a lump of inferiority complex to her older sister, and yet still loves her older sister. She is a stupid woman who cannot accept either, and is almost squashed by that dilemma. She can only avert her eyes from her inferiority complex by looking down on her older sister or using her. To deny that she loves her own sister, she hurts her as well.

In this way, if I let her know princess Flare is still alive, and pick a bigger fight with the Dioral Kingdom, The younger sister princess will come to try and kill her in ecstasy. If it becomes like that, I can carry out my revenge by killing her as a fool who touched

my property. While thinking about that, I leave the audience dyed in madness. I can hear the audience's angry roar. It seems this mad banquet still won't end.

## **CHAPTER 20**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SAYS GOODBYE TO RANALITTA**

I'm a bit tired. After slipping away from the audience's racket, I have started heading towards the place I'm meeting Setsuna and Freya. Nevertheless, the masses are terrific.

After all, without even thinking, they chose to dye their hands in murder with just that momentary impulse. They probably aren't aware that they are murderers while throwing stones and trash. I feel a bit disgusted. Well it is a bit weird for me to be saying that even when I was the one who set it up.

Setsuna and Freya are hiding inside an old, unused storage room of the food stalls in the coliseum. Besides Setsuna and Freya, Barm, the deputy captain of the imperial guard corps, who helped out today is there. I enter the old storage room and look into the blind spot I created with the packaged food.

“Are you both safe?” (Kearuga)

“We are safe. No one came here.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, we were both very lively.” (Freya)

Setsuna and Freya reply. Although it is very rare for people to come to an old storage room, I need to prepare for a worst case scenario. I was worried. Except this room, I wasn't able to find a safer room that was within the range of amplification magic no matter how much I tried.

“Kearuga-sama, just as you told us to, we got rid of Barm.” (Setsuna)

“Good job Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna proudly smiled. Although Barm, helped us out earlier, I knew that he was one of the perpetrators that attacked my village; there's no way I could let him live.

Apart from my emotional problem, he learnt Setsuna's face. If by any chance Barm gets captured, the fact that Setsuna is part of my group could be exposed and it will be hard to take action. Leaving that aside, there is a choice of changing Setsuna's appearance or simply abandoning Setsuna, but I like her and she is also an excellent subordinate. I don't want to do something like that. Therefore, I used the most reliable mouth sealing method.

“Kearuga-sama, I properly froze him. Ice that was seriously made by the ice wolf race can't be melted at a normal temperature. They won't find him for a while.” (Setsuna)

“That's a good way of dealing with him.” (Kearuga)

In that condition, it should be fine to leave him packed in a box in the corner of the storage room. Just as Setsuna said, ice made by the ice wolf race can't be melted at a normal temperature. As long as he's frozen, he won't be exposed by smell either. As I stroke Setsuna's head, her eyes happily narrow.

“Well then, let's go. Let's leave the town as we are right now.” (Kearuga)

Overstaying is unnecessary. There will immediately be a large amount of troops dispatched to this town; I did something to that degree.

“I am looking forward to going to a new town a bit.” (Freya)

“We are going much further south than here and I’m aiming to go outside the Dioral Kingdom. Once we come out of the national border, there is an interesting town where I plan to gather information about the demons.” (Kearuga)

Although the right of self-government is quite strong in Ranalitta out of the towns in this country, it still doesn’t change the fact that it’s inside the Dioral Kingdom. Once I leave this country, it becomes hard for the Dioral Kingdom to take action against me. Dispatching a large army to a foreign country is basically the same as trying to start war. In case they make formal preparations to dispatch their army, it will take quite a bit of time and their actions will be restricted. The point is, by just crossing the national border, the kingdom’s movements will become slower.

“Is it the demon’s territory? Are you planning to go to the demons?” (Freya)

“I will someday. I still haven’t decided on the time, but there’s someone I want to meet.” (Kearuga)

I want to meet the demon king. She’s a beautiful woman with silver hair. The words she spoke on the verge of death still stick to my mind.

*I see, so this is where my life ends huh. I feel frustrated. I couldn’t protect it.* I want to know the meaning behind these words; what she wanted to protect. Since the younger sister princess, the hero of the sword and the hero of the gun haven’t inflicted any harm onto me, I’m going to leave them alone for a while. I should put the things I want to do in number order.

“So Kearuga-sama even has a friend on the demon side. That is amazing!” (Freya)

“Let’s stop our idle talk here for now. Since this town is probably going to close, we should immediately leave.” (Kearuga)

The fact that both princess Flare and Keare, the hero of healing is in this town is evident. Although they have their hands full with bringing the out roar to a close, they are probably going to blockade this town as fast as possible. Unlike the half-hearted effort in checking the people coming and going, they won’t even let one person outside of this town. I must think they have given instructions of that level.

“Did you guys forget anything?” (Kearuga)

“I am fine!” (Freya)

“Yeah. Setsuna has no problem either.” (Setsuna)

Well then, let’s go. Equipping the tools for travelling that we hid in the storage room, we went outside from the delivery entrance that merchants use for luggage. Although there were two guards, I skillfully paralyzed them with a needle smeared in neurotoxin. It’s a non-lethal paralysis poison that doesn’t leave behind any after effects. I don’t like unnecessary killing, so I properly choose the people I kill.



We were able to go outside easier than I thought. I’m relieved that they still haven’t started the blockade, and I’m happy that I was allowed to take the raptor. I have gotten attached to this fellow quite a bit. Just like always, Setsuna sits in between the raptors neck and me, and Freya hugs me from the back.

“Kearuga-sama, what’s in the town past the national border?” (Setsuna)

“The place we are aiming for is Buranikka, and it’s the only town where both demons and humans coexist together. If it’s that town, I can directly talk and ask questions to the demons.” (Kearuga)

“...isn’t it dangerous? Demons are scary.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna talks in a doubtful and stiff voice.

“Although it’s easy to misunderstand, demons themselves aren’t scary. Can you name the differences between a monster and an animal?” (Kearuga)

“Animals that possess mana are monsters. Unlike normal animals, they choose to eat food that holds mana, so they aim for humans a lot.” (Setsuna)

“That’s correct.” (Kearuga)

A monster is no more than an animal that possesses mana. However, because of that mana, their bodies are altered and most of the time, they become stronger because of their survival instinct. Because of their shared disposition, they also become stronger from eating mana. Humans more or less all have mana, so they are basically the best food for monsters.

“Well then, here’s the next question. What’s the difference between a demon and a human? This is just an example, but for humans, the ice wolf race isn’t that different from demons right? They have the outward appearance of a beast and human combined. Even elves and dwarfs are all put together under the ‘demi-human’ label, but why do you think all races apart from humans classified as demons or demi-humans?” (Kearuga)

The ice wolf race that holds the excellent sense of smell and hearing of a wolf, mastered ice attribute magic and holds overwhelming physical ability. In the eyes of a human, it’s not weird for them to be seen as demons. However, in reality, they are under the category of a demi-human or a therianthrope.

“...I don’t know. Since Setsuna was a child, everyone says that demons are scary and just thought they are, but now that you mention it, Setsuna doesn’t know what demons actually are.” (Setsuna)

“The correct answer is that they are just calling the race that has the ability to control monsters as demons. Demons have the power to subdue particular groups of monsters depending on their tribe. The strange thing is, near villages that demons gather in, monsters that can be made to accompany those demons gather. According to one theory, it’s said that the mana demons subconsciously release become feed for the monsters and create a co-existing relation. What I’m trying to say here is that humans are devils that claim they are scary. The demons they are trying to kill are no more than a race that holds a unique ability.” (Kearuga)

Demons are all lumped together, but both gentle demons and belligerent demons exist, and they have an infinite variety. Just like how there are the ice wolf race, the fire fox race, the moon cat race, the night dog race and the like among therianthropes, demons have every possible race as well.

“Kearuga-sama, that’s strange. Since that means humans are also demons.”  
(Setsuna)

“What do you mean by that?” (Kearuga)

“Because humans are controlling demi-humans with contract magic. Humans are also animals. In that case, demi-humans are monsters because they are animals that possess mana. And if a human knows a demi-human’s true name, they can make them submit. In short, they are a race that manipulates monsters. You could say that humans are also demons.” (Setsuna)

“Ahahahahaha, certainly, that’s true. I hadn’t even thought about that. That’s an interesting way of thinking.” (Kearuga)

It’s just as Setsuna said; humans call demons ruthless and cruel, but that is what a human truly is. I don’t know any living being more ruthless and cruel than a human. They kill people from their own race, turn demi-humans into slave to exploit them, eat everything because of their desire and trample down on the weak. Humans are the true demons that should be feared. No, even among demons, they are noticeably atrocious and are a type of demon that can control the strong lineage of monsters that are called demi-humans. My laughter can’t stop.

“I don’t understand Kearuga-sama’s sense of humor.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna inclined her head curiously.

“No, this should be considered foul play. If you were told that humans are demons, anyone would laugh since there are too many points to agree on.” (Kearuga)

When I say that, I felt something soft on my back; it’s Freya. For some reason, she’s pressing her chest against me.

“If it is Kearuga-sama, I don’t mind being controlled. I am a bit sad recently since you have not cared for me recently. Please make love to me today after a long time. I worked very hard this time, since pretending to be princess Flare was very difficult.”  
(Freya)

“Ah, I’ll give you plenty of love, but that will be after Setsuna since the very first shot is the easiest for raising the level limit.” (Kearuga)

“Uuu, I want to be loved first from time to time. But I will forgive you if you pour twice as much as you do for Setsuna-chan.” (Freya)

This time, she rubs her face on my back; it's as if she is a spoiled cat. Even though I didn't intend on treasuring her, it seems she has become quite emotionally attached to me.

"I understand. I'll make love to you. Hey Freya, are you happy right now?" (Kearuga)

"Yes, I am happy! Since I can be with the person I love and eat a lot of delicious food... and sex with Kearuga-sama is very intense and feels good." (Freya)

"That's good." (Kearuga)

Freya's words weren't an act. If its princess Flare's acting, I can see through it because of our long acquaintance. If I add the first world into my total amount, I have been close to her for more than six years.

However, on the contrary, questions come out. Even though her memories were erased, do humans change this much? The person I knew called commoner blood as polluted blood and was an ideologist who discriminated and despised it. Her sadistic passion is only satisfied after enjoying the warped face of people going through pain. To top it off, she had a messed up personality and didn't love anyone apart from herself, so the gap between princess Flare and Freya who says that she's happy since she can be with the person she loves is too big.

"Freya, you killed people by my orders. What do you think about it?" (Kearuga)

If her memories were reset, then she should have unpleasant feelings about taking another person's life. Her stress might even be accumulating.

"I do not think anything of it. Because no matter how many people that are not worth worrying about die, my only thoughts are 'so what?' Instead of something like that, I am happy that Kearuga-sama was pleased!" (Freya)

Freya laughs with carefree smiling face. Hearing that, I finally realized that Freya actually thinks like princess Flare. I see, so it's not that her personality changed, it's just that princess Flare who only loved herself instead loves both herself and me.

Her treatment towards humans over than us hasn't changed. The reason she fell in love with me is because I used hypnotism, mind manipulation techniques and gave her intense pleasure while she was in a blank condition, and gave her an illusion that the only one she can trust is me.

“Thanks. I also love you who worked hard for my sake.” (Kearuga)

“I love you too!” (Freya)

Her cheerful voice was filled with sincerity, as if she was a little girl. For now, I will continue using her comfortably. For that reason, I whispered words of love while embracing her. Setsuna, my favorite, is here, and I can toy with, use, and sneer at that princess Flare. There is nothing as fun as this. The raptor continues to run, aiming to leave the national border. Well then, I wonder what kind of fun things awaits me in the next town.

## **CHAPTER 21**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS AT THE CHANGING WORLD**

We have arrived near the national border. Looking at what was there, mixed feelings of shock and respect came to me.

“It seems the Dioral Kingdom has a pointless amount of money.” (Kearuga)

If I just pass through here, I can leave the Dioral Kingdom. However, near the national barrier, a gigantic wall is there with soldiers protecting it. Although I will check for detours, as far as I can see, it’s just wall, wall and more wall. I can’t see the wall’s end. I wonder how much money and labor they had to use to make this. I search around my memories; ah, I remember now. If I remember correctly, they built this after collecting money from countries all over the world under the pretext of blocking the demon’s advance. In reality, they used it as a way of freely giving money to the citizens that failed at getting food to eat instead though.

“That is a big wall. I wonder how tall it is.” (Freya)

“It should be about 10 meters. Well, I should be able to clear it if I’m by myself though.” (Kearuga)

“It’s easy for Setsuna too, because Setsuna can use her nails to hang and run even on a vertical wall.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna clads her hands and feet in ice; it should be easy for her with that. The shape of her ice can be freely changed, and it is sharp enough to pierce through stone. Coupled with her physical ability, there’s no wall she can’t overcome it.

“Although Setsuna and I are okay, there’s Freya and the raptor as well. It would be too conspicuous if I pulled you up with rope, so we should just go from the front. We have a pass after all.” (Kearuga)

It would be a waste to let go of Freya, and I have also gotten attached to the raptor. I don’t want to leave them behind. Destroying the wall or forcing our way through the gate is a poor plan, because although it’s possible to do, it’s the same as shouting that we destroyed the Dioral Kingdom’s national border and escaped.

I got the pass from the merchant I traded with by stealing... receiving out of gratitude for helping him out of a predicament. Since we have arrived at night, the gate is completely shut, so we have no choice but to wait for it to open tomorrow morning. With this pass, we should be able to go through without any problems.

“It seems we will have to camp today.” (Freya)

Freya said that with glazed eyes.

“Setsuna doesn’t mind. Survival skills are my strong point.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna makes a triumphant face. In reality though, we should be able to camp safely if we have Setsuna, since she’s a pro at it.

“You don’t have to worry about that, because there will definitely be an inn near the national border gate. There are a lot of visitors after all.” (Kearuga)

There are many travelers like us who arrive at night and have no choice but to pass the night. And if there are many people, merchants gather. After searching for a bit, we find an inn and decide to stay there. A tavern was also there and it was crowded with people.

Because many travelers come here, a place to keep horses was also there, and I entrusted them with my raptor. The cheap rooms were all taken, and because only the expensive rooms for rich purveyors remained, we took it. Thankfully, I have plenty of surplus money on hand that I got by making a killing from selling medicine; it’s an amount of money that will let one family live happily for their whole life.

“Uwaaa, Kearuga-sama, the beds are softer and fluffier than the ones we used in Ranalitta.” (Freya)

“It smells good, it’s the smell of the sun. This smell can’t be made unless they dry it every day.” (Setsuna)

As expected of an expensive room. The room is spacious and clean, and they have set up good furniture.

“With this, it seems we will be able to enjoy ourselves more than usual tonight.” (Kearuga)

When I say that, Setsuna and Freya both blush.

“That reminds me Kearuga-sama, was it fine to not inform that person you were going to leave the country?” (Freya)

“If you’re talking about Kureha, it’s okay since I already sent her a letter. I properly taught her how to contact us as well.” (Kearuga)

Freya strangely hates Kureha. I wonder if it's the so called woman's obstinacy.

"As expected of Kearuga-sama. To say the truth, she is displeasing as an individual, but that person is strong and convenient." (Freya)

It seems that the part of being strangely calculating and a realist hasn't changed from when she was princess Flare. Even if princess Flare felt that someone was unpleasant, she would still use that person if they can be used.

"We should head to the downstairs tavern soon. I'm hungry." (Kearuga)

"I agree!" (Freya)

"Setsuna is also very hungry." (Setsuna)

Like that, us 3 went downstairs together.



"As expected, this is good enough to be titled their specialty." (Kearuga)

"Since Ranalitta had nothing but fish from the sea, river fish has a fresh taste."

(Freya)

"The wild boar meat is also delicious. Because of the monsters near our village, wild boars didn't come near it." (Setsuna)

Since this place is abundant in nature, the menu mainly has food from the river and sea food. What we ordered is a somewhat small river fish with its intestines already extracted, grilled on multiple skewers and then covered in a specially made sauce. It's quite nice to be able to eat the whole thing, with the bones inside. The meat dish was roasted wild boar meat that was thinly sliced and stacked. It's supposed to be eaten together with the soup made from the wild boar's bone stock, and it was quite delicious.

“It’s been a long time since I had ale.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, since we had wine for a long time.” (Freya)

Although the most common alcohol was wine in Ranalitta, the alcohol being served here is ale made from wheat. This is good in its own way. For a tired body, rather than wine, ale is better.

Overall, the menu and alcohol served is rural and is a menu that gives energy. There are many customers in the tavern, and there are a considerable amount of eyes gathered on us. Because both Freya and Setsuna are extraordinary beauties, men can’t help but become curious.

“Okay, Kearuga-sama, say ahh.” (Freya)

Freya carried a slice of roasted wild boar meat to my mouth.

“What are you trying to do?” (Kearuga)

“It is insect repellent. Since I am a beautiful girl, plenty of insects will come unless I flirt with you.” (Freya)

“...That’s true I guess.” (Kearuga)

It should be better if she appeals that she’s my property. Setsuna comes closer. Is Setsuna also going to appeal that she’s my property? While anticipating what she’s going to do, she suddenly kisses me.

“Kearuga-sama, there was some sauce on your mouth.” (Setsuna)

She seems embarrassed, because she bashfully told me that.

“Thanks, I’m happy you took it off for me.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah.” (Setsuna)

Having accomplished her aim, Setsuna hurriedly returned to her seat. She’s strangely being restless. She must have just done it in the moment and only became

embarrassed afterwards. By doing this much, there shouldn't be anyone who would call out to them.

If someone does call out to them, it will be fine to just exterminate that person anyways. Pest control is my field of expertise, and I can just do what I skillfully did in Ranalitta.

While eating and chatting with Freya and Setsuna, I was focusing my ears on the surroundings. Rumors of what I did until now at Ranalitta... I was confirming whether princess Flare's survival and the hero of healing's fight had reached this place. The raptor is faster than a horse, and because I left Ranalitta immediately after the uproar, the information shouldn't have arrived, but I did it just to be sure. If the rumors did reach here, it would definitely be the talk of the tavern, but there aren't any rumors like that. However, there is one rumor I'm worried about.

"It seems that a large-scale expedition is being planned in the imperial capital."

"Oh, that's amazing. So where is it heading to?"

"People say they're heading to Buranikka. Apparently, the town where demons co-exist with humans was a big lie, and the people are actually being brainwashed, turning into evil vanguards."

"Well that's scary."

"Yeah, that's why there was talk of the Dioral Kingdom planning to assist by destroying it. Apparently, that little princess is going to be in command."

"Oh, I should make sure not to come close to it. Even so, the guys from Buranikka really have no luck. To think that of all people, the god of war is going to go there too."

What great timing. It doesn't matter whether this gossip is true, because if people are aware of the crisis, they would choose not to get near Buranikka for the time being. However, this is also a perfect chance.

The person who inserted poison into the villagers at the execution is most likely the younger sister princess, but I have no positive proof. However, if she is publicly declaring that she's going to take command, and if I use Kureha to take information, I can reliably conclude that it's the younger sister princess's actions.

In the worst case scenario... I can coincidentally stay at the preceding Buranikka, coincidentally make a friend and coincidentally have that friend killed under the younger sister princess's orders. That will be a laborious revenge. Standing at the edge of grief and despair... I will have no choice but to kill the younger sister princess. Splendid.

I always wanted to quickly dispose of that younger sister princess; that thing is too dangerous. Furthermore, the best part of it is that we can take the first move because they wouldn't know that Freya and I are here. That younger sister princess's strategies are godly, so if she finds out we are part of the enemy, she will create suitable counter-plans, so it will become hard for me to simply kill her. This time, I'm obsessed with different prey. The moment an animal shows its biggest gap is the time to hunt it, and the living things called humans aren't an exception to that.

The moment the younger sister princess thrusts her fangs into the new friend I make in Buranikka, I will cut her throat. Isn't that the best? Let's go with that. I should quickly send a letter addressed to Kureha. It's starting to become interesting.

“Freya, Setsuna. Buranikka is a good town. It has a lot of cultural characteristics peculiar to the demons, you can eat delicious food you can’t eat here, and you can enjoy various things with the public entertainment as well.” (Kearuga)

“I am looking forward to that.” (Freya)

“Setsuna is interested in the delicious food.” (Setsuna)

It seems that Freya and Setsuna are both looking forward to going to Buranikka. I’m looking forward to arriving at that town soon. If by any chance this rumor was just a rumor, and was delayed because of the disturbance I created at Ranalitta, it’s fine because I was already planning to go to Buranikka.

However, there is one thing that I can’t help but get curious about it, and it’s the fact that there was no attack on Buranikka in the first world. The gears of history are helplessly beginning to crumble, and my advantage is disappearing. I guess there’s no helping it, and my objective when I created this world was to have fun; there’s no meaning if I just continue to trace the history of the previous world. Now, make this world interesting. That’s the reason I used Recovery Heal on this world after all.

*Author’s Note: Thank you for always supporting me! I am extremely happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings!*

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES PUZZLED BY THE VANISHED**

#### **DEMON KING**

The next day, we left the inn after enjoying our breakfast in the dining room and started heading to the national border. The night before, I had returned Setsuna and Freya to our room first, and continued getting information at the tavern, since it's easier to mix in by myself. As I thought, the rumor that the Dioral Kingdom was planning an expedition to Buranikka had quite a high degree of accuracy. If a merchant that trades across the country didn't have good ears, they would immediately fall into ruin. Merchants find out if a rumor is real by checking the flow of goods and the market price. It's impossible to hide a large-scale expedition against a merchant.

I anew my determination to go to Buranikka. However, there was one piece of information that I couldn't help but be curious of. It was a story that popped out of some casual chatting, about how the military force lead by the demon king had appeared far to the west. While doing so, they discovered the outward appearance of a demon that

called himself the demon king, and he was a demon-type, horned, big man with unbelievably gigantic, coated wings. He's completely different to the demon king I know. The demon king I defeated in the first world should have been a beautiful fallen angel with black wings and silver hair.

No matter how much history has changed because of my actions, there is no way the demon king will turn into an angel from a demon. Possibly... was the position of the demon king taken over somewhere? For the 5 years I fought with the demon king, I can understand it if the demon giant was taken over by the fallen angel at some point in time.

If so, one of my prerequisites has changed. I was under the impression that being a demon king was innate, because unlike human kings, demon kings have absolute power and a characteristic of having their heart turned into a philosopher's stone that other demons don't have. If that assumption is correct, it means that demons can transform into the demon king by receiving some kind of reaction. ...If I was just talking from that possibility, it also means that it wouldn't be weird if the already out of the norm demons all changed one day.

"Well, if they were able to do that, mankind would have already been destroyed long ago." (Kearuga)

And there are other things that are on my mind. Where is the silver haired, fallen angel demon king that I knew? If she actually did take over his position, as an ordinary demon, she has to be somewhere. One of my objectives is to reunite with the demon king, but it should be hard in my current situation.

"You are thinking of difficult things again." (Freya)

While I was sunk in thought, Freya began talking to me.

“Just a bit. To save the world, there are various things I have to think about after all.”

(Kearuga)

Although I don't take action to save the world, the actions I take to become happy should result in saving the world.

“Thinking about things is important as well, but please relax from time to time. You will become unable to see things you could normally see. Look, we have lovely weather today with a beautiful blue sky. It would be a loss to not see it.” (Freya)

“True, seems we're being sent a blessing for our new trip.” (Kearuga)

No matter how sugar coated it is, my destination is hell for everyone except me. A lot of blood and tears will probably flow down, and yet, the weather right now feels good.

“Sniff-sniff, it's the smell of rain. We should hurry, because it will probably begin to rain by the evening. Let's quickly find a place to camp.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna sniffs with her nose while saying that.

“No way, the weather is this good right now.” (Freya)

“Setsuna's nose is more accurate than Freya's eyes.” (Setsuna)

As Freya said, all we can see is a cloudless blue sky; there's no way we would think rain would fall from now. However...

“Let's trust Setsuna. We should hurry a bit and try to cover more distance so that we can set up camp ahead of time.” (Kearuga)

“As expected of Kearuga-sama. You are reasonable.” (Setsuna)

It's my trust and her achievements. Using this way of doing things, Setsuna's predictions have never missed, and besides, I know. I know that human life and weather are both terribly arbitrary. The next moment after you think you're going well, you drop head first into hell. Because I know that, I am never negligent.

In any case, my body is light. It's because I refreshed myself after becoming considerably excited yesterday. When I killed the saint inside of me, my sexual desire began to increase. After I fought for my life, I wanted to ascertain the existence of life. The best way to experience that is sex. Because I was too intense, Freya had fainted midway.

“Well then, let’s go.” (Kearuga)

“Yes!” (Freya)

“Nn.” (Setsuna)

As a 3, we passed through the national border; they easily let us through after we showed them our pass. By tomorrow, a messenger would probably turn up to start the blockade, but the information still hasn’t reached here today. I have now gone outside of the Dioral Kingdom. Starting from today, a new journey is going to begin.

### **~??? Point of View~**

“This time you failed the execution? How incompetent is this country’s army... to think the soldiers and knights would all be massacred, letting Keare, the hero of healing who nonchalantly appeared escape.”

The younger sister princess was receiving a report about the execution of the villagers from the hero of healing’s village from her male subordinate.

“Furthermore, that trash had survived and betrayed us. Was she tempted by the hero of healing? Was she brainwashed? Either way, she’s a disgrace to the royal family.”  
(Imouto Princess)

The younger sister princess sneers. Her elder sister who she thought was trash seemed to have gotten tired of exposing her incompetence and became an enemy.

She was terribly delightful, as she made an excuse to torture and torment her older sister with her own hands. For the younger sister, that is sweeter than anything else in the world. Because of her elder sister's misconduct, a rebellion sprung forth in Ranalitta which seemed like it would spread to the other villages and towns. Although troublesome, dealing with it is simple.

By mobilizing the demons she is raising, she can just attack villages and towns with the monsters they control. Once that happens, whether they picked a fight with the kingdom or not, that foolish lot will cling to the kingdom asking to be saved. The first time, she will brush them off saying they will not save rebels. When they are cornered to the very limit and ask for a negotiation again, she will send soldiers to resolve the problem under the conditions that they swear obedience. After the place has been calmed down, she will make the troops permanently stay there, saying it's for upholding public order and also use that as an excuse to raise tax. Once that happens, they are hers; she can press them hard as much as she wants. Even though they would have forcibly plucked the sprouts of rebellion, it's perfect because the situation wouldn't let them make any complaints.

This is one of her specialty patterns that the younger sister princess had thought of and repeated many times. The demons are convenient, and there are no races more socially undesirably than them. Nevertheless, there are side effects too. The villages and towns temporarily impoverish, leading to lower productivity, and even raising the tax rates is useless. However, livestock that don't do as they are told have to be knocked off their feet so that they can listen. They better suffer as much as possible.

“Princess. Considering the situation is like this, should we cancel that plan?”

John, the big man with black skin, asked her a question while having his head trampled on. ‘That plan’ is the plan to purify Buranikka, the town where demons, humans and demi-humans live equally. They had prepared various things to utterly destroy that revolting town.

Destroying the town controlled by demons connects to her own fame, and it also serves as a lesson to the people spreading the principle of equality, a way of thinking that is filled with madness. Furthermore, the demons will be massacred, and the demi-humans will be pets. And humans also have various effective ways of being used. It was supposed to be a fun hunting game with plenty of profit.

“I will not change the plan. Purging the members of the rebellion with demons has already been put into a manual which means they can do it without me, and if we use her ‘normally’, she should be able to progress if it is left to her. How much troublesome procedures do they think I had to do to make the necessary arrangements for destroying Buranikka, which is in another country?” (Imouto Princess)

When the younger sister princess says normal, it’s one of her greatest compliments. The younger sister princess has someone she can entrust for house-sitting, besides, finally the time has come for harvesting, There’s no way she can stand someone interrupting this fun hunting game.

“However, if your highness is absent, having that holy woman as our opponent is”  
(John)

“...persistent. In the first place, you are making light of purging Buranikka right?”  
(Imouto Princess)

The younger sister princess lets out a long sigh. It seems even John who she thought was less of a trash than most seriously thought she was destroying Buranikka for fun.

“Listen, there is no way a successful practice of demons and humans coexisting can be forgiven. By just existing, the moral law of eradicating demons which the Dioral Kingdom put up will be doubted. Demons are such cruel people. Even if I say they are scary, all my arguments will be defeated by ‘*But Buranikka is doing well*’. Therefore, that place has to be destroyed at all costs so that I can make it known that ‘*Everyone from the world, look; just as I though coexistence with the demons was impossible after all*.’ After destroying that town, we can brainwash the humans living there and spread rumors of how they were given poor treatment from the demons in Buranikka!”

(Imouto Princess)

It was publicly declared that this subjugation towards Buranikka is to save the brainwashed humans from the demons’ control, but the one who is actually going to brainwash them is the Dioral Kingdom. The younger sister princess thinks efficiency is number one; although she likes the jobs that make her feel good, by no means would she work for free.

“My mind did not function that well. My deepest apologies.” (John)

“It is fine. I do not expect anything from you apart from not breaking after being stepped on. At any rate... the hero of healing might not be trash. This time was my complete defeat. Even though I thought he would easily be caught. However, from this incident, I know what kind of person you are. I will not fail anymore.” (Imouto Princess)

The younger sister princess doesn’t trust other people’s words; she only trusts their abilities and behavior. After precisely collecting all the actions Keare, the hero of healing, took this case, she created a naked image of him. Her high accuracy when doing

so is one of the primary factors as to why she's called the genius of strategy. Keare comes to her mind.

"A hedonist who does not believe in anyone apart from himself. His personal principle is to always decide on his feelings, not about loss or gain, but he becomes an extreme realist during the implementation phase, taking the opportunity to want profit as well. He thoroughly prepares to do fun things, removing the anxiety factor, chooses what he can do and calmly implements it. The troublesome type. On top of not being able to predict what they will do, when they need to take action, they come at you with a plan with no gaps. At one glance, he looks mad, but he is actually not a lunatic. If he was mad, he would not be able to take such systematic actions. Rather, he may enjoy being conscious that he is mad." (Imouto Princess)

Her prediction of the man called Keare was quite close to the actual person. However, there is one portion that she cannot understand no matter what. What stimulates him? She arranged all the information of him ever since he was brought along to the castle.

It's not weird if he resents the royal family. However, just from that, would a naive boy who used to pick apples in the countryside warp that much? Although she got information about him from the villagers, it was all the same; kind, hard worker, indecisive and easygoing. Only those types of words came out. Since he was young, he had an optimistic dream of 'saving the world after becoming a worthy hero so that no more children like me get their parents killed and become lonely.' It does not bear the slightest resemblance to him right now who just acts violently. In the first place, why does he possess this much knowledge, judgment and technique? There is no way he could have been born with it.

“If he had continued to act the whole time he was in the village, he would be a genuine psychopath. Well, I guess it would be futile to think about it. After all, we will properly meet straight away anyways.” (Imouto Princess)

If the words my elder sister uttered at the Coliseum, that she is going to seriously fight against the kingdom, is true, then there is no way she would not appear in front of the kingdom’s leader. So that I can prepare for that battle as well, I will enjoy this hunting game to release the stress I accumulated for it.

This time, I will take the hero of the sword with me after skillfully deceiving her. That was what she decided on. Although the opponents are demons, a hero will just become excess war potential, and no matter how well I deceive her and take her along, it will bring displeasure. It seems better to stop her reasoning, but the back of my neck strangely frizzles when I think about it. The younger sister princess can’t disobey her sixth sense. She reinforces her war potential by believing in her intuition.

“Now, John, we will go hunting. We better thoroughly do it after all.” (Imouto Princess)

It is an easy job. The younger sister princess thinks that she is the hunter, and is on the side which one-sidedly hunts the other side. She still doesn’t know that the genuine psychopath she recognized as an enemy snuck into her hunting grounds.

## **VOLUME 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS**

即死魔術とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

3

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 回復術士 やり直し

Redo of healer



3

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WANTS A NEW TOY**

After exiting the national border, we continued our trip while aiming for Buranikka.

Since Setsuna said it will rain, we better make our camp ahead of time.

“Kearuga-sama, I have a matter I want to consult with you. When we arrive at the new town, could you buy me a staff?” (Freya)

“Sure. There should be good staves being sold in Buranikka, but did your staff break or something?” (Kearuga)

“It seems my staff gets damaged when I use my full power, so my current staff is at the limit.” (Freya)

“Well that’s no good. If your magic went out of control, a disaster would happen.”  
(Kearuga)

The fact that a normal staff is being used for the hero of magic’s power itself is a problem. I want to get my hands on a good staff one way or another. I will buy the best one without being stingy, and then improve it with my alchemist knowledge and ability.

Although it will take too long to make it from scratch, it won't take too long if I'm just improving it.

"Could you pass your current staff to me? I should at least be able to give it some temporary repairs." (Kearuga)

"As expected of Kearuga-sama!" (Freya)

Receiving Freya's staff, I confirm it. It certainly is in a poor condition; I should quickly give it some simple repairs. Since Freya started talking about her staff, I remembered something.

I want Divine Arms. Divine Arms is the strongest weapon that only heroes can handle.<sup>90</sup>

The word 'divine' in there is not just for show, as it is not something made by a human. Similarly to how there can only be 10 heroes in the world, only ten of these Divine Arms exists in the world. Since ancient times, it has been inherited and valuably stored away.

The appearance is that of a jewel, but the moment a hero equips it, a contract is formed and it changes to a suitable form for that hero. In the first world, the Divine Arms was provided to the 3 heroes, sword, gun and magic, but I wasn't given one. This was not harassment, but it was because the Dioral Kingdom and the countries it controls had only retained 3.

The 2-handed sword decorated with jewels, divine sword Ragnarök. Turning mana into bullets, it spits them out. The silver cannon, divine gun Tathlum. The divine staff

---

<sup>90</sup> Arms meaning weapon arms, not literal arms.

created from the world tree, Vanargand. They are all extraordinarily strong weapons. If I equip the Divine Arms jewel, I wonder exactly what type of weapon it would become.

“Freya, Setsuna, what weapon do you think would suit me?” (Kearuga)

On a whim, I decided to ask them. Since I couldn’t quite think of a weapon that would suit me, I wanted to hear the opinion from the people close to me.

“I think a sword suits Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, I think that a light, single edged sword that places importance in sharpness and is easy to rotate would suit Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

Their responses weren’t interesting at all. Since I copied the Sword Saint’s abilities, I mainly used a sword, which is probably why the impression of a sword is strong. However, that is a borrowed technique; my true nature is actually far off. Normally, a healing magician should actually be holding a staff.

Even without a staff, magic is still able to be used, but gathering mana to use magic without a staff is difficult and the magic formula can easily be strained. As a result, the deployment speed, magic accuracy and magic efficiency remarkably fall.

“Thanks. I’ll use it for reference.” (Kearuga)

For the time being, I say my thanks. As someone who copies other people’s abilities with an out of the norm Recovery Heal, there is no point in thinking like a proper healing magician. For this reason, I am unnecessarily curious about what the Divine Arms will turn into when I equip it.

Now I want to get my hands on it no matter what. I can only think of 2 methods to obtain it.

The first one is to sneak into the Dioral Kingdom castle and steal it from the treasury. I know that the Dioral Kingdom only has one Divine Arms jewel, so if princess Flare had already made a contract with it, it would be useless.

And the second one is to steal it from another hero. In that situation, I would have to kill the owner.

As long as the owner is alive, the Divine Arms does not revert back to a jewel. If princess Flare had made a contract with it, the reason why I said there's no point is because I don't want a new toy so badly that I'm fine with losing Freya. I don't know if the hero of the gun already owns his Divine Arms, but the hero of the sword definitely owns one. If an opportunity to take revenge comes, then I will quickly kill her and steal it. Please, I wish that that shitty lesbian has ended as a human in this world too.

“Kearuga-sama, you’re making a face that’s thinking of something bad.” (Setsuna)

“It’s not something bad, it’s something I love.” (Kearuga)

It would be boring just to take revenge. The hero of the sword might actually be quite a good person; not only will she let me take revenge on her, to think she would even offer the best weapon to me. Once I have finished gathering information in Buranikka, I will seriously go and meet her. That shitty lesbian is probably pretending to be the gender she loathes, male, and fishing for woman somewhere.



Once we finished setting up our tent in an open area in the forest, the rain almost simultaneously started to fall.

“Great work Setsuna. If you didn’t tell me, it would have been bad.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. The ice wolf race’s intuition is perceptive. This much is a piece of cake.”

(Setsuna)

Setsuna triumphantly snorts with her nose. When I stroke her head, her eyes delightfully narrow.

“At any rate, this is some terrific rain. We won’t be able to leave our tent like this.”

(Freya)

“True, it’s harsh that we can’t use fire either.” (Kearuga)

Even though I work hard to eat delicious things, we can’t light a fire inside the tent. I chew on the tough baked bread and dried meat.

“Freya, give me some water.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, here you go.” (Freya)

After pouring the water she made with water magic into her flask, Freya poured it into a cup and gave it to me. Thanks to Freya, who can use all attributes, being with us on this trip, it had been quite easy. Clean water can be prepared whenever, and starting a fire is also easy. It’s unexpectedly quite hard to gain clean water without magic.

“Kearuga-sama, there’s one thing I’m curious about. The Dioral Kingdom should be the most southern country which faces the demon’s territory. And yet, why is there a foreign town further south than the Dioral Kingdom?” (Freya)

Setsuna question is natural. Normally, something like that shouldn’t exist.

“To say the truth, Buranikka is actually a town that was abandoned a long time ago.”

(Kearuga)

“Abandoned?” (Setsuna)

“In the olden days, the southern part and the Dioral Kingdom wasn’t actually unified. There were many small countries and there were many demi-human countries

too. At that time, there was a demon offensive movement and the humans made a line of defense. That was the previous position of the Dioral Kingdom's national border.”

(Kearuga)

“So they didn't plan on protecting the towns outside the defensive line” (Setsuna)

“That's right. Well, by preparing that defensive line, they were able to repel the demons invasion. After that, the Dioral Kingdom absorbed all the countries crowding together by force and the southern part became part of the Dioral Kingdom. However, Buranikka, which is on the other side of the wall, was actually safe and the Dioral Kingdom learnt that they were coexisting with the demons. In front of the southern unity, Buranikka declared they were not part of the Dioral Kingdom, but instead in the Buranta Empire colony, and as a result, the Buranta Empire colony still exists like scattered landholdings.” (Kearuga)<sup>91</sup>

Various miracles had piled up on top of each other. If Buranikka had been inside the defensive line, it would have been dragged into the Dioral Kingdom's southern unity. The fact that they were abandoned, and yet were able to coexist with the demons by themselves can't be called anything but a miracle.

“It's a bit complicated.” (Setsuna)

“That makes it all the more interesting though. There's too much I don't know about demons, so if I go there, I think I will learn various things.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>91</sup> Sorry, I don't understand this part at all, and honestly speaking, my head just hurts… 南部統一の前から ブラニッカはジオラル王国ではなく、プランタ帝国の植民地で、その結果飛地のようにプランタ帝国の植民地が存在するわけだ」 this part starts from my translation of “In front of the southern unity”.

I especially want to know how the demon king is chosen. Meeting the silver haired fallen angel is also one of my objectives. I want to chase after that trace, and although I only have faint hope, there's no place more suitable than there.

“Setsuna’s a bit excited. Besides, apparently there are many strong monsters in the demon’s territory. Setsuna will defeat a lot and raise my level. Setsuna will become stronger. So that Setsuna can stand next to Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna put power into her fist; that positive attitude gives me a good impression of her.

“Of course, I also plan to do that! After all, for the sake of Kearuga-sama’s trip of justice, you need us to work hard!” (Freya)

It seems like Freya also has plenty of eagerness.

“I’ll rely on you two. Although there are many dangers in the demon territory, we can become overwhelmingly strong.” (Kearuga)

As Setsuna said, the number and quality of monsters is completely different to the monsters inside the national border. Above all, there is a large variety. For us who can raise our talent values by Purifying monsters to eat, the chance of meeting a variety of different monsters is high. By defeating a lot to raise our levels, we will eat a lot to become stronger. That being said, we’re in this rain; monster hunting will have to start from tomorrow.

“Kearuga-sama, we can’t go outside in this rain. So... please make love to me.”  
(Setsuna)

Setsuna leans coquettishly against me.

“Ahh, Setsuna-chan, getting a head start is unfair. I also want it.” (Freya)

Freya also grabs my hand.

“I've got no choice. Today I'll make love to you guys for the whole day.” (Kearuga)

They are my cute pets. I will give them love to my heart's content.

# CHAPTER 1

## THE HEALING MAGICIAN ARRIVES AT BURANIKKA

Morning came, and when I left the tent, it was sunny. That's good; I can't let another day spent pointlessly secluded in the tent. In the worst case scenario, I had resolved myself for a journey in the rain, but if it's like this, we should be able to arrive at Buranikka by today.

“Good morning Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

In her underwear, Setsuna comes out of the tent. Because she had been lying down, her white wolf ears were flat and cute.

“Good morning Setsuna. We have quite fine weather today.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. It won't rain today. The sun will always be out.” (Setsuna)

While sniffing with her nose, Setsuna affirms it. That's good to know.

“Then, after you finish your morning training, let's go for a bit of monster hunting. Then, we'll bath and head to Buranikka. I want to hunt the monsters around here from start to end.” (Kearuga)

Eating monster meat that has been Purified only raises your talent values if it's the first time eating that type of monster. If I am aiming to become the strongest, I can't miss out on any of them. I want to hunt all the monsters in this area with Freya's search magic.

"Understood. ...But before that, the morning's service. Kearuga-sama, you are still energetic even after what you did yesterday." (Setsuna)

"True. Since I would feel sorry for Freya if we woke her up, let's do it outside. Put your hands on that tree." (Kearuga)

"It's embarrassing outside when it's bright." (Setsuna)

While blushing, Setsuna nodded, put her hands on the tree and pushed her butt out. Although she says it's embarrassing, Setsuna feels more aroused when we do it outside. Even now, her fluffy wolf tail is swaying.

"You say you're embarrassed, but your body seems to be honest. I'll give you enough love to make your mouth honest as well." (Kearuga)

When I whisper into her ears, Setsuna's wolf ears point up and her tail starts swaying a lot more. She really is easy to understand. Well then, I guess I should increase her level limit again today.



After her morning service finished, I started cooking breakfast while watching her teach Freya self-defense. I plan on working hard in the morning for the amount of time we spend idling yesterday night.

At any rate, Setsuna is good at teaching. To say the truth, I'm not that good at teaching people because I always copy abilities and experiences, so I have hardly ever put in great effort to teach my body a technique. In that aspect, Setsuna is a \*demon of exertion. She has a natural combat intuition, but the base of her strength comes from incessant training. She is precisely guiding Freya.<sup>92</sup>

“Setsuna-chan, you are, a bit too strict.” (Freya)

“That’s not true. From your stamina, you should be able to do this much. Freya’s just incompetent.” (Setsuna)

“No way, I will die.” (Freya)

Freya starts getting teary eyed. Since some time ago, Setsuna has been one-sidedly beating Freya with a wooden rod.

“Don’t close your eyes. It will be prolonged each time you close them.” (Setsuna)

“Hiiii.” (Freya)

According to Setsuna, it’s a special type of training to make her feel death before learning the basics. Hitting a vital spot with a blow loaded with serious blood thirst... but stopping just before it hits. With short intervals, she continues to do that over and over again with lethal blows. Even if she stops just before it hits, a master like Setsuna will still make the other party feel death. In reality, Freya’s teeth are rattling while talking. However, terror that’s enough to make you sense death carves Setsuna’s beautiful sword line in your mind even if you hate it. It’s a type of training that has extraordinarily good efficiency. And...

“It hyurt-” (Freya)

---

<sup>92</sup> \*'demon' is actually 'oni' in Japanese, which means ogre, but I figured it would be better to have it as demon.

Freya screams. Not only does she stop before it hits, sometimes she attacks as well. That is not because Setsuna failed at stopping just before it hits, but because she purposely doesn't stop the attacks which the current Freya can block. Due to this, Freya has to continue blocking while feeling tension from every attack; her emotional strength and stamina continues to be exhausted. After around 15 minutes, Setsuna stopped moving.

"With this, watching practice is over. After a small break, you will practice form. Once that has finished, you will be running. What you are most insufficient in is stamina and willpower." (Setsuna)

Setsuna indifferently informs her that. Freya weakly falls on one knee and looks at me with clouded eyes.

"Kearuga-sama, please save me, this is not practice, it is just bullying. I will be killed." (Freya)<sup>93</sup>

Although princess Flare herself has taken combat training to some extent, she hasn't practiced it all-out since her main duty is to use magic. So for Freya, Setsuna's training might be a bit too severe.

"No, just as Setsuna said, she is properly thinking of what you can do with your current stamina. Freya, the ones who die first in a battlefield are the ones who can't run anymore. Right now, the harder you try, the less likely you are to die. There aren't any teachers as good as Setsuna, and I know it must be hard, but I want you to persist."

(Kearuga)

"Uuu, then a little bit gentler please." (Freya)

---

<sup>93</sup> In case you didn't realize, the commas are there because she's out of breath.

“In that case, I can change with Setsuna, but I think I might be stricter than Setsuna. You won’t improve unless you are close to your limit, and I can’t find your limit as precise as Setsuna can. So I would have no choice but to be stricter.” (Kearuga)

Freya makes a face that looks like the world is going to end. It can’t be helped; I’ll give her candy, and not just the whip.

“If you work hard enough until Setsuna recognizes you as first-class, I’ll give you a reward that will definitely surprise you, so let’s try a bit harder.” (Kearuga)

Hearing my words, Freya’s face lit up.

“Unfair. Even though Setsuna is also working hard.” (Setsuna)

In contrast, Setsuna became sullen. It’s understandable. Setsuna has been doing everything she can to make Freya learn self-defense, as well as stamina and willpower.

“Of course, once Freya has graduated, I’ll also give you a reward.” (Kearuga)

“Yay!” (Setsuna)

Setsuna made a small, clenched fist; it’s good that she’s delighted by it.

“Setsuna-chan, let’s work hard together.” (Freya)

“Nn. Our aim is 3 months.” (Setsuna)

“...is it not too long? I would like to finish in 1 week.” (Freya)

“Freya becoming fully fledged in 1 week? If you intend on doing that, training 1000 times stricter than this is necessary. Out of 100 times, you would die around 99 times. If you’re fine with that, let’s try it out.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna indifferently tells her that. Although she is saying it indifferently, it has a strange persuasive power behind it. From the start, Setsuna has been taking care to make Freya improve the fastest. If she says 3 months, it probably will take that long.

“3 months is good. I will definitely graduate in 3 months!” (Freya)

In any case, it's good that she became eager to do it. Afterwards, they continued training, and I treated them to a warm meal I made while they trained.



Setsuna is sprinting in the forest. Even though she was running with Freya, it seems she still has plenty of stamina; she hasn't run out of breath at all.

She jumped really high, landed on the branch of a tree and from there, she jumped from branch to branch at a high speed. Although her movement speed and whole body spring was tremendous, the most amazing thing is her sense of balance. She makes conspicuously big jumps and spins her small body in the air; it's a tremendous height.<sup>94</sup>

Starting with a splendid moonsault, she starts falling to the ground without hesitation. Ice nails are attached to her hands, and she does a nose dive while extending her arms. That figure was beautiful enough to be fascinated by.

“Guga?”

Hearing the noise, Setsuna’s target, a spotted bear monster, started looking around restlessly. However, Setsuna was just above it, so there’s no way it would notice. Fat Bear: its thick armor of fat and hard but also slippery fur ingrained with oil is troublesome. Normal cuts would just slide away with the oil, and you’re unable to wound it because of its two layers of defense, fur and fat. However...

“Ha-!” (Setsuna)

---

<sup>94</sup> I had to ask my mom to help me translate this part lol

Together with a yell, Setsuna thrusts her nails of ice into it. By thrusting below from right above it, she is striking the crown of its head, which has the least chance of sliding away, and the slimmest fat and fur. The nails of ice pierce its head deeply. Detaching her ice nails, Setsuna kills the force of her landing with a forward roll ukemi and warily glares at the Fat Bear.<sup>95</sup>

“Kearuga-sama, it’s a success.” (Setsuna)

Heading my way, Setsuna makes a V-sign. The Fat Bear who had its head pierced collapsed.

“Well done Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

Those were some splendid movements. Even I can’t imitate what she did right now. Even if I copy her techniques, my body doesn’t have such a flexible spring or superhuman-like sense of balance. She is probably the only one who can do these kinds of acrobatic movements.

“Kearuga-sama, is this an adaptable ingredient?” (Setsuna)

Receiving Setsuna’s question, I activate my Jade Eyes. Bestowed to me by the spirits, they are eyes that see through everything. I look hard at the Fat Bear. All right! It’s an adaptable ingredient. If we eat this, our physical damage will increase; we will have bear pot today.

“Oh yeah. Could I ask you to cut up the meat?” (Kearuga)

“Understood. Setsuna will handle it.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna skillfully froze the fur that’s covered in oil, broke it, tore it off and then cut off its neck with an ice sword. And then, with all her strength, she trampled down on the

---

<sup>95</sup> Ukemi is basically a way to ‘fall safely’ when one receives a throw. Unless you want me to say “Setsuna fell safely”, I’m going to keep it like this.

area where the Fat Bear's heart is. The heart pumped, vigorously pushing out blood from the cut off neck; she's draining the blood. Immediately draining the blood after hunting it will make the meat tastier.

"Excited for Kearuga-sama's cooking." (Setsuna)

"I can buy various flavorings from the town for today's dinner, so I can make it delicious. You should look forward to it." (Kearuga)

Setsuna nods and precisely cuts up the meat. As expected of a wolf demi-human, meat is her favorite food, so she is swinging her tail in a good mood. Riding the raptor together, Freya hits my shoulder.

"Kearuga-sama, a new monster has appeared around 200 meters to the west, and from its shape, I think it is a wild boar type monster." (Freya)

While gasping, Freya called out to me. Because of the morning training, Freya's stamina has already been used up.

If I use Recovery Heal on her, she will immediately recover, but growing accustomed to an exhausted condition is important as well, so I'm leaving it as is. For that reason, I only entrusted her with searching for monsters with her magic, and let Setsuna do all the hunting.

The more her level increases, Setsuna's brilliance increases. Normally, your physical ability that suddenly increased is too much to handle. No matter how quick you move your body, in the end, it's pointless if you can't master it. Even if your physical ability increases, your reflexes, dynamic vision and mind processing speed will not increase. But no matter how much Setsuna's physical ability increases, it doesn't seem to be too much for her to handle. She is unmistakably a genius; Setsuna was a good purchase.

"Normally, I can also fight as well." (Freya)

Freya seems regretful.

“Once you recover in a little while, I want you to fight as well. Fighting at your limit is a good experience to have.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I will increase my stamina.” (Freya)

Like that, we continued hunting the monsters in the vicinity. There were 3 types of monsters with adaptable ingredients. We wrapped the Fat Bear, which we are going to eat soon, in tree bark while it’s still raw, and smoked the rest. After we finished hunting, I bathed in cold water, gave both of them love and then started heading to Buranikka.



“We’ve finally arrived.” (Kearuga)

“So this is Buranikka. From the outside, it looks like a normal town.” (Freya)

“Nn. Compared to Ranalitta, it’s quite small.” (Setsuna)

We arrived at Buranikka before the sun set. Buranikka is a mid-sized town.

Although it is surrounded by a protective wall, it’s quite inferior to Ranalitta in regards to its height and thickness. There is no line of people near the gate either, and it seems we will be able to enter without objection. Corpses scattered around the defensive wall... was what I had prepared myself for, but that wasn’t the case.

“Well then, let’s go in. The only town in the world where humans and demons coexist. To Buranikka.” (Kearuga)

Here, I will gather information about the demon king. The current demon king, and the fallen angel who I want to meet.

Arriving at the gate, I pay the toll to the gatekeeper, and when I was about to enter, my heart makes a disagreeable sound. It's one of the abilities I obtained after continuing to walk a tragic life. I can predict if there will be a critical situation with my sixth sense. When I sense this, a troublesome thing will unmistakably visit me.

“Kearuga-sama, you’re laughing.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna curiously inclined her neck.

“Don’t worry, it’s nothing.” (Kearuga)

The troublesome thing from before was nothing more than something troublesome. However, the current me is different. After all, the troublesome thing is a signal to the start of my fun revenge game.

*Author’s note: Thanks for always supporting me. I am very happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings!<sup>96</sup>*

---

<sup>96</sup> I swear the author has said that same thing like 2 times before... Well anyways, I'm guessing that the 'friend he coincidentally makes' is going to be the fallen angel demon king, but idk, it's just a guess.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MEETS THE DEMON KING**

After finally arriving at Buranikka, I entered the place to pay the toll; it was a bit cheaper than the average price. The guard at the gate was a human. Once we entered the town, Setsuna suddenly went on guard. I put my hand in front of her to hold her back.

“In this town, monsters obviously stroll around. They are monsters that are being controlled by demons, so if you fight them, it’ll become a problem.” (Kearuga)

A large-breed dog type monster with fiendish skin made from fangs and rocks was there, and behind it, a dog eared demon was there. They are probably the pet and the owner.

“Kearuga-sama, if we were attacked” (Setsuna)

“You can counter attack if that happens.” (Kearuga)

“Okay. ...Having the first move taken is a bit scary.” (Setsuna)

I can understand Setsuna’s worries, but it can’t be helped because that’s just how it is. This fellow is a monster, but it’s a splendid pet as well. Just because we think ‘we

might get bitten', it's not like we can attack it. When I look towards Freya, she is restlessly looking around at her surroundings.

"Kearuga-sama, this is quite a strange town." (Freya)

"I agree. It's just like what I was told." (Kearuga)

We are currently walking in a section where shops have gathered, and I can hear the employees touting. We can also use both gold coins and silver coins. Since gold and silver itself has worth, we should be able to use them apart from the countries that issue money with low content by percentage and trust... but against people who don't believe gold or silver have any worth, it's useless. Currency is popularly used here, which means that the town has been managed with human values.

While looking through shops for dinner and investigating the town, I found a shop selling nice vegetables.

"Mister, could you give me this and that?" (Kearuga)

I buy the vegetables I found at the shop. By looking at the vegetables, I can generally see the state of the town's soil.

They're fresh, grown quite largely and the amount that's worm-eaten is scarce.

Looking at these vegetables, I can tell they have been grown with quite some time and have been grown with high-grade agricultural knowledge. These vegetables were made without focusing on the production output, but were made with great effort to become delicious. The fact that they have the room to take time making this delicious means that this town is peaceful and wealthy.

"Sure thing. I'm quite envious you have 2 beauties accompanying you. I'll give some extra. It's not for you lad. It's for the beauties behind you."

"Thanks. It really helps since they both eat well." (Kearuga)

And from our conversation here, I found out one thing. There is no discrimination against demi-humans.

He praised not just Freya, but Setsuna as well. As far as I can see, this man was not just flattering them, but saying his true feelings. ...What I'm surprised at is that while living in the demon's territory and accepting demons, this town is peaceful and wealthy. Furthermore, I found out that this town is the ideal town where discrimination doesn't exist.

“It is great that we were able to get extra vegetables.” (Freya)

“Delicious-looking vegetables. Excited for dinner.” (Setsuna)

“Good thing you guys were beautiful girls. I'll use plenty of it in today's bear pot.”

(Kearuga)

With this much good vegetables, the bear pot should rapidly turn tastier. Afterwards, I visited shops and bought seasoning that are special to this town. I was allowed to have a taste of some miso made from fermented corn, but it had quite a nice taste. If I use this as stock, I should be able to make a good bear pot.

“!?” (Kearuga?)

I passed by a male demon. He's a human-type demon around 2 meters tall, with horns that look like cow horns and violet skin. A cow monster was accompanying him.

The mad cow race. Even among demons, they are regarded as a dangerous race. Although he currently has a small sized monster with him right now, on the battlefield, they control extra-large cow monsters.

On top of being able to control herds of tough cows with absurd speed and strength at will, they personally have toughness and strength incomparable to that of a human. No matter how strong a castle wall is, they are all helpless in front of that assault power.

They have irrational strength that can lightly blow away knights and break castle walls.

By doing so, they also make way for the monsters that follow after them.

The demon which would be feared the most by humans is happily smiling while shopping in a human shop. I knew from prior information, but as expected, I am still surprised when I look at it with my own eyes. The inn I picked after hearing recommendations from the shopkeeper who I bought vegetables from was an inn managed by demons. Although it was within my expectations that demons would be interested in business since they do shopping, but as I thought, the impact was too big.



Unloading our baggage into the room we borrowed, we started chatting without change.

“Humans and demons really do coexist in this town huh.” (Kearuga)

I only knew about this town from the rumors as well, but I had suspicions that the coexistence was in name only, and they were actually being controlled by demons.

“Yes, it was surprising to see demons normally shopping and are even managing an inn.” (Freya)

“They were demons, but they were good people.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna’s cheeks are inflated. It’s not because she’s angry, but it’s because she received a fruit and held it in her mouth. The inn’s shopkeeper gifted her fruit that had bad shape which they couldn’t serve at the tavern.

“They are unmistakably good people. When I said I wanted to borrow the kitchen, they even said that they will cook with the ingredients I brought in.” (Kearuga)

They give quite nice service. Just by looking at the meat, I thought they wouldn't be able to know whether it's bear meat or Fat Bear meat and wouldn't make a fuss about it, so I depended on his good will.

The meat has already been Purified, so it doesn't matter how they cook it. We continue chatting for a little longer, and then start heading to the tavern inside this inn.



Inside the tavern, humans and demons were happily drinking together. Even in this shop, I can only see 3 different tribes of demons in this town.

Demons that have a cow horn, the mad cow race. These demons can control cow type monsters.

Demons that have dog ears and tail, the night dog race. These demons can control dog type monsters.

Demons that have bear like fur and ears, the blood bear race. These demons can control bear type monsters.

Both in this town and in the forest where we were hunting monsters, I have only seen cow type, cat type and bear type monsters. These demons are probably the main demons in this town.<sup>97</sup>

“I’m sorry, but since there are no empty tables, would you be fine with sharing a table with someone?”

---

<sup>97</sup> Cat is not a mistake, it actually says cat in the raws.

The employee apologetically asked me a question. Once I nod, they asked for confirmation to the preceding visitor and came back to us. In an 8-seater table, there were 2 humans drinking; they were both middle-aged men. From their atmosphere, I can tell they are merchants.

“This way please.”

The employee led us to them.

“Sorry for having to share the table.” (Kearuga)

“I said it’s fine, don’t worry about it. This shop’s cooking is delicious, so it’s always like this. Since there are heaps of customers, they started selling their food on a small profit but quick return basis, so we can eat delicious meals cheaply. We really welcome customers from the outside like you, lad.”

The merchant was in a good mood because he was already a bit drunk. Oh, this person is the merchant I bought vegetables from.

“Huh, it’s just like Yuusura said. The lad’s companions are incredibly beautiful. If I can drink with a beauty, I’ll happily welcome them.”<sup>98</sup>

So it’s this again. It seems beautiful girls get various benefits in life.

“Freya, pour them some alcohol.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, Kearuga-sama... here you go.” (Freya)

“Thanks for that.”

Under my orders, Freya poured them alcohol. I want to hear various things from them, so I’m letting them drink in a good mood.

---

<sup>98</sup> Bit confused about the first sentence. んだんだユースラの言う通りだ。I think 'ユースラ' is the other guy's name, but I'm not even sure about the 'んだんだ' part. When I searched it up, it said it was a Hokkaido dialect word, but the meaning seemed really out of place, so I changed it.

“Please bring me 5 of the most recommended drinks in this shop, and 2 of over here.” (Kearuga)

“Oh, lad, are you going to treat us?”

“This must be some kind of fate as well. Please tell me some things I want to know, since I have only just come to this town, so there are so many things I want to know.” (Kearuga)

I smile at them with a friendly and happy face. I’ve made Kearuga’s face into one that would be easily liked by others, since it’s more convenient this way. Although it might have been more efficient as a beautiful girl, I wouldn’t go that far. I am a man. I am the side that inserts, not the side that gets inserted into. I will never do something like that.

“Lad, you are a good man. Okay, as a senior in this town, I’ll teach you as much as you want.”

My luck is good. Merchants with apprenticeship are the best source of information. I’m grateful that I was able to naturally get information from them.

“I heard this town coexisted with demons, but not to the point where I would be drinking in the same tavern as a demon.” (Kearuga)

“Well it’s not like we had this kind of relation from the start you know. 10 years ago, this town was abandoned. They thought it would become a desperate fight, but the feudal lord negotiated with the demons. At that time, I must say it was quite astonishing.”

So the humans offered the coexistence huh. That feudal lord was not in the right mind.

“So the demons accepted that?” (Kearuga? Seems a bit too formal for it to be Kearuga though)

“Yeah, it was terrible at the start, but as we talked with them, we realized that although they aren’t human, they are people. If they are people, then we should be able to get along with them well. We are working hard to live a better life by mutually helping each other.”

Those words had the values that humans are also one race and aren’t different from demons or demi-humans as the foundation. I can’t even imagine how much time and experience is necessary for those values to take root.

“Being helped by demons... you say?” (Kearuga)

“Monsters are actually amazing. If a monster is used, a human’s 1 year worth of cultivation will be finished within a week. Demons are able to freely use those monsters. Agriculture has also become quite easy, and the demon’s magic is also quite useful. Alcohol fermentation can be done overnight, and thanks to that, our lives have become much better.”

I see, they are receiving manpower help and benefits from their magic. I can understand why this town is wealthy.

“By doing that, what kind of gains do the demon’s get?” (Kearuga)

“The demons weren’t civilized, so we taught them how to grow vegetables, how to raise livestock, how to make alcohol and the recipe for it, music that stimulates their heart, drama and various other things. They are enjoying humanity’s culture.”

“That’s a great relationship isn’t it?” (Kearuga)

“Besides, humans are also offering the monsters with feed as well.”

I unintentionally raised my eyebrows. Monsters prefer living beings with mana in them. Therefore, they attack humans and demi-humans that possess mana. Are they

actually feeding them with humans in this town? Are they buying their safety by sacrificing one part of the humans?

“Lad, aren’t you misunderstanding something? It’s not like we’re feeding them with humans or something. It’s this.”

Rolling up his sleeves, I could see some puncture wounds.

“In this town, one part of our tax is paid by blood. Once a month, if we pour a lot of blood into a sake bottle, the tax becomes cheaper by a great deal. Since the people who don’t like blood can just normally pay their tax, it’s not like it’s obligatory either.

Humans get the monster’s manpower and demon’s magic. Demons get culture and blood that becomes monster feed. We are living well.”

Mana lies within the blood. If it’s the blood of the humans who live in the town, they can get plenty of it from just periodically taking it, and it’s the best feed for a monster. It has a much better efficiency than assaulting humans. To demons, it’s basically the same as humans raising a cow and milking it. Buranikka can be seen as a farm to create monster feed. Coexistence and co-prosperity; Buranikka is using a smart method.

“That was an interesting story. Are the demons violent? Since I always thought they were enemies, I’m worried whether they have a rough temperament.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, there are times when they get violent. But even then, they’re the same as humans. There are bad people within the demons, so there are fights. Including that, they are still people like we are.”

The merchant appetizingly drank up all of his alcohol. If I were to summarize what I just heard, when looking at it from the inside, this town is wonderful, but from the outside, this town seems to be controlled by demons.

In reality, the townspeople are actually continuing to present their blood to the demons. That's enough of a reason for that younger sister princess to destroy this town.

... Well then, about the impending task. To take revenge on the younger sister princess, I need to make a close friend in this town. For some reason or another, I can't really come to like these merchants. I do think they are good natured people, but they aren't able to be serious.

To be frank, apart from my village and my first love, I don't really care about anyone, but only after this many people are here, I can become serious. I have to search for someone I can feel attachment to. As I thought, I can't come to like anyone unless it's a cute girl. Are there any girls that are my taste and will make me cry and shout when they get killed... <sup>99</sup>

“Excuse me my dear customers. Is it fine if another person shares this table?”

While thinking about that, the fragrance of corn miso and bear meat directly hit my stomach. It seems the employee brought the bear pot. Not just that, he also came to request permission for someone to share the table.

Because the 2 merchants nodded, I also nod. Then, the employee brings along one girl. She's a girl with black angel wings with red pupils. I recognize her. She's the girl I have always been looking for.

However..., differing from my memories, her hair is black, and probably because of nutrition deficiency, her cheeks are sunk in. Moreover, with a black robe that conceals her whole body, she was hiding her face and appearance. The reason why I noticed her

---

<sup>99</sup> Yeah... idk what he's on about.

appearance and wings is because she has an unbelievable amount of mana which she seems to be hiding, so I analyzed her by using magic.

It's an exquisite disguise that wouldn't be found if it's not me, and she has an overwhelming mana amount to the point where she could annihilate everyone here. There's no way that kind of existence would be just a demon.

"Please give me something warm you can make with this, and it would help if you could give me a lot." (Demon King)

However, the financial standing of that powerful existence seems to be in a sorry state. She shows a few copper coins from her pocket. The shop employee nods and goes away. With that much, she would get bread rice gruel with meat scraps inside at the most.

"Lad, did you know, demons have made various towns and villages, has a country and even has a king. However, there's a guy that's more important than any country's king. That person is called the demon king. Whether it's a demon or a demon country's king, they need to be completely obedient to the demon king."

"Yeah, I know about that." (Kearuga)

"I wonder what type of person it is. I'm sure he would be super brawny and huge. He probably has at least 10 horns. It seems like I would piss myself just from looking at him."<sup>100</sup>

That's an interesting imagination. However, if all demons obey him, then it wouldn't be weird if he's that unreasonable.

"No, it was unexpectedly a cute girl." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>100</sup> Using 'he' for convenience.

“It seems you’ve met her lad. Tell me about her in detail. You said cute girl, but what does she look like?”

He doesn’t believe me at all, but the merchant is joining in while thinking it’s an interesting joke. Therefore, I...

“If I must say, the person next to me is the demon king.” (Kearuga)

I made an extraordinary joke. Well, I wonder what kind of reaction the future demon king will make.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES THE DEMON KING'S KNIGHT**

In this world, the demon king's appearance had changed from her appearance in the first world. In the first world, she was a beautiful fallen angel with silver hair and black wings. However, in this world, the demon king is a demon horned giant.

To gather information about the first world's demon king, I had come to the town where demons and humans coexist, but became surprised that the person I was looking for had arrived at the tavern where I was gathering information. There is the possibility that she's a different person who resembles her, since there are quite a few points of difference. In the first world, her age was in the latter half of the teens, but in this world, she is in her mid-teens. Her silver hair had also turned black. To confirm that, I purposely threw a bomb.

“If I must say, the person next to me is the demon king.” (Kearuga)

Well, I wonder how this girl will react.

“Hey hey, there’s no way this child can be the demon king. Even I might be able to win against her.”

Because of the alcohol, the merchant burst into laughter in a good mood. Well, this person’s reaction doesn’t matter though; I only care about the girl’s reaction.

“To think you would abruptly call someone the demon king. I think you’re a bit too drunk.”

The girl who’s concealing her face with a robe talked in a bright voice. It’s a faultless answer. Thinking about it now, her tone is also different to what I remember, and she is a lot more childish than before. I wonder if she changed her tone after becoming the demon king.

“It’s not like I’m drunk, but you just resemble the demon king I know.” (Kearuga)

“...Have you met the demon king before?”

“Far in the past, I did.” (Kearuga)

“I see. But you’re mistaking me for someone else. I am just a poor demon... that is even troubled for today’s meal.”

After mocking herself, her meal was carried to her. Just as I guessed, she was served rice gruel with vegetable scraps and broken pieces of dried meat floating on the surface. She ate it in a truly delicious looking way. I heard a stomach growl; it’s Setsuna’s stomach. Even though a piping hot bear pot is right in front of her, because I hadn’t started eating yet, she probably decided to wait.

“Freya, Setsuna, let’s eat as well.” (Kearuga)

“...Nn. Stomach is empty.” (Setsuna)

“It was torture to endure eating a pot that smells this good.” (Freya)

Feeling shy, Setsuna turned her blushing face away, and Freya distributed the bear pot. It smells good. Plenty of bear meat and green vegetables have been boiled together with corn miso soup stock. Although the bear meat looks delicious, I'm also looking forward to the vegetables that have sucked up plenty of the meat and stock's deliciousness.

“This is delicious.” (Kearuga)

“Even among everything Setsuna has eaten before, this is considerably on the tasty side.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, I cannot figure out why it is this delicious even though it is just a simple cuisine.” (Freya)

The moment I put it in my mouth, the powerful deliciousness of the bear spreads out. The miso properly received the good flavor of the bear. Once I tasted it well, I realized that salt and spices were kneaded into the meat, which thankfully removed the beast stench, made it softer and also increased the deliciousness. The stock was not just made by dissolving the miso, but it is a soup stock carefully made from using several mushrooms.

The chef of this tavern is quite skilled. Both the freshness and taste of the vegetables I bought at the market are outstanding, so if I eat it while alternating with the meat, I feel like I could eat it forever. Not only is it delicious, but I can also feel my offensive damage talent value increasing. I was able to become stronger again. However...

“There’s a bit too much of it.” (Kearuga)

“Happy that there’s a lot to eat... but Setsuna is kind of full.” (Setsuna)

“If we eat all of it, we will definitely grow fat.” (Freya)

Although I passed them 2 kilograms of bear meat when I requested them to cook it, I didn't think they would use up all of it in the pot. Both Setsuna and Freya eat quite a lot, but together with the vegetables, it exceeds 1 kilogram per person. Apart from the bear pot, we also asked for various side dishes, so we are also eating bread and alcohol. With just us three, we probably can't eat it all.

I heard a stomach growling again. This time, it's not Setsuna, but the demon king (assumed) girl. The rice gruel she ordered probably hadn't satisfied her because the amount was too small.

"It doesn't seem like we would be able to eat it all. Since it would be a waste to leave some leftovers, could I ask you help to us out?" (Kearuga)

"You don't have any reason to give me charity."

"It's not charity. It would be a waste to throw away the food they specially made for us, and it's also as an apology for mistaking you as the demon king." (Kearuga)

"...If that's the case, then I will accept it."

I signal Freya with my eye, and she passes an individual plate with a large serving of bear pot to the demon king (assumed). The moment she received that, her deep crimson eyes sparkled while she innocently smiled. And then, she started eating it with plenty of vigor. Cute. Despite being a dangerous demon with enough mana to annihilate our whole party, I get a warm feeling while watching her.

"Puha-, that was delicious. Thank you. You are a good human. Why did you mistake me as the demon king?"

"I said it before as well. I met the demon king a long time ago. She was a girl with silver hair and deep crimson colored pupils. Her black angel wings were very pretty."

(Kearuga)

The moment I said that, the color of her eyes change.

“A demon king with silver hair and black wings? Why is that person... besides, that’s completely-”

“I’m not talking about you. It’s just that the demon king I knew was like that.”

(Kearuga)<sup>101</sup>

Hostility dwelled in the girl’s eyes. I wonder if she got angry because I saw through the wings she had hidden under her robe. Maybe her hair is just dyed, and her actual hair color is silver.

“Whoa lad. Don’t be saying anything reckless. Silver hair, deep crimson pupils and black wings are the features of the kokuyoku race.”<sup>102</sup>

The merchant interfered with our conversation while laughing; that’s a race I’ve never heard of.

“Is it bad if it is that race?” (Kearuga)

“Rather than bad, that’s the race that the current demon king chose to eradicate. There’s a reward for getting anyone from that race. Furthermore, they don’t even care whether they’re dead or alive.”

I see, so that’s why this girl has disguised herself. A race that is so powerful to the point where the current demon king decided to annihilate them. I’ve become a bit interested in them.

“If the kokuyoku race appeared here” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>101</sup> The full sentence of 'why is that person' should be, 'how do you know that person', but she cuts herself off mid-sentence and the important part is 'that person', so it wouldn't work out that way.

<sup>102</sup> Kokuyoku means black wing and the kanji for black wing is there, but I decided to go with kokuyoku because that's the furigana for it in the raws.

“They would start killing each other. After all, there’s enough prize money to let our grandchildren’s generation live while enjoying themselves. So that the prey isn’t stolen away before them, they might even kill their rival before the prey as well.”

That’s quite a dreadful and dangerous story. I look at the girl’s expression; her expression had disappeared. She is being cautious of her surroundings.

“Uhh, what was your name again?” (Kearuga)

“I don’t feel like giving my name to you. I should go know. I have finished eating and... if you don’t want to die, you shouldn’t plunge yourself into unnecessary things.”

“Now now, don’t say that, I’ll plunge myself in without delay. Defend with all your power against the window. If you don’t, you’ll die.” (Kearuga)

The kind me sent some great advice. Freya and Setsuna who have left all their trust in me have already prepared their defense.

Well, I wonder what I should do with the demon king (assumed). She looks towards the window and opens her eyes widely. It’s good that she’s obedient, since with her power, she will be able to survive.

The demon king (assumed) points her hand towards the window and deploys a defensive magic barrier with all her power; that’s amazing. Her magic formula can be said to be immature, but the defensive power is first-class because of the absurd amount of mana she released.

And then, a dreadful thundering roar was made in the next moment. The window is blown away and fire magic blows violently. Setsuna hides behind the barrier Freya made and I hide behind the demon king (assumed). Although I can defend it by myself, I want to avoid wasting my mana.

“U-, because of you”

The demon king (assumed) girl makes an irritated voice while packing power into her mana barrier. The attacking fire magic doesn't end with one shot, and the second and third arrow rains incessantly. However, the powerful mana barrier doesn't sway.

"It's not me. This fire magic has a variety of mana mixed into it. A coordinated magic made from several casters, and they are even using power from the ley lines, which means its ritual magic. At the very least, it will take an hour to construct it. What I want to say, is that you coming to this shop was already exposed to the assailants and it was a systematic attack." (Kearuga)

Good grief, how rude. She can make a better false accusation than saying that I exposed her identity and attacked her. She had most likely been going back and forth to this shop for a while. What an idiot to have her behavioral pattern read and be attacked.

"Uuu, that might be true but"

The girl makes a mortifying face. She's unexpectedly still composed. To think she can easily block ritual magic with enough power to make Freya break out into cold sweat while desperately defending. A demon king can do this much. Both the girl and I are unhurt, but because of the aftermath, the shop's interior is hell. The employees and customers have already been burnt to death or escaped. Even though it was a good shop, they are doing such a cruel thing.

"While I'm being kind, I'll give you one more advice. In the situations where they make flashy attacks like this, it's usually a diversion. Since they are using this much firepower, the opponent is being quite cautious of your power. That being the case, they probably aren't thinking optimistically that it would end with this. They'll make you concentrate on just one side, and then surprise attack you from a blind spot. They will

attack you with an attack that's hard to perceive by magic. If it were me, I would use a poisonous arrow." (Kearuga)

Impatience appears in her face for the first time. That's a bit unexpected. The opponent who is attacking us this time is quite skillful. I didn't expect this demon king (assumed) girl to live this long without being able to hypothesize this much.

Maybe she had a skillful guard with her until now. I'm curious. I can just use Recovery Heal to easily learn everything, since in the first world, I was too engrossed into killing her with Deterioration Heal that I didn't read through her memories. If she receives any wounds, I can smoothly use Recovery Heal, but forcibly using Recovery Heal is dangerous. This girl is stupid, but she's strong.

"Thanks for the warning. But it's unnecessary concern. After all-"

Her words were interrupted by an arrow from a crossbow that pierced her thigh. It seemed that a powerful paralysis poison was smeared on it, because she crumbled down on the spot. The fire magic bullets stop. The man who shot her with the crossbow was hidden inside the store. As expected of me; it went just as I had predicted.

The girl glares at the man who shot her. The man was a demon from the mad cow race. A vulgar light dwells in his eyes. Well, what to do.

"Why don't you employ me, you can pay me after I've done it as well. If you don't employ me, you will either be kidnapped by him or killed by him, but either way, I think it will be something pleasant." (Kearuga)

Even if she employs me, I think it will be pleasant, but that's that. For the time being, we can escape from this predicament.

It seems her voice can't even come out anymore. However, I know what she said. "Help." Very well, her luck is good. I am a hero. Let me live up to a cute girl appealing for help.

"I understand. That being the case, the demon over there. I will protect her. As long as I am protecting her, you will not be able to kidnap her. Could you obediently return?" (Kearuga)

"Feeble, human, is. Opposing, us, foolish."<sup>103</sup>

The man from the mad cow race doesn't seem to be alone, and there are 3 of them in the shop. From the outside, the guys who shot the ritual magic are also heading our way. At any rate, this really is a demon's pronunciation. No good, I'm about to laugh.

"What, is, funny"

"Gohu-, no, it's nothing. This is a warning. I am a kind, gentlemanlike great young man who is overflowing with a sense of justice, but there is just 1 thing I absolutely cannot forgive." (Kearuga)

Yes, it can even be called my sole weakness. I have a quick temper only when it comes to that one point, and I can't control myself.

"I don't forgive anyone that steals from me. You guys have already wrecked one of my favorite shops. That's worth death. However, I feel a bit guilty because I have hindered your job, so I will forgive that. However, if you try and steal my new toy (employer)... I'll have no choice but to kill." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>103</sup> This guy talks in katakana.

Yes, frankly speaking, these guys should be thanking me for still being allowed to live. After all, it's nothing more than them being permitted to breath because of my mercifulness.

“Noisy, die.”

The man from the mad cow race unsheathes his sword. If he's a suicide applicant, I have to grant his wish.

“Unfortunate.” (Kearuga)

I use a composite technique from the abilities I copied from the sword saint, which are All-Seeing and Ground Shrinker. By matching the opponent's breathing rhythm, I choose the breath interval; the short moment his attentiveness fades, and touch him after closing in on him in an instant.<sup>104</sup>

“Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

The man from the mad cow race spasms, and then collapses. The remaining 2 demons tremble; if they expose even a moment's gap to me, it will be their death. I'll courteously slaughter them. The remaining 2 collapsed like the first man.

“Freya, Setsuna, we're going to run. I was employed by her as a guard, so we'll devote everything to protect her.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Understood. But this time, too many things happened too suddenly.” (Setsuna)

“Setsuna-chan, Kearuga-sama definitely has some deep thoughts behind his actions! Right now, we should just silently follow him.” (Freya)<sup>105</sup>

Freya and Setsuna rush over to us. I carry the demon king (assumed) girl on my shoulder.

---

<sup>104</sup> He actually got ground shrinker from somewhere else, but meh it doesn't really matter.

<sup>105</sup> This reminds me of overlord lol.

“Uwa, don’t be rough.”

“You can already talk. Has the paralysis already escaped your body?” (Kearuga)

According to my examination, it looked like the type of poison to make an elephant unable to move for half a month though.

“Although walking is still impossible, if it’s just a bit, I can. Hey, why did you save me?”

I can’t say the truth. I better make something up.

“My mood and the course of events.” (Kearuga)

Not only the demon king (assumed) girl, but also Freya and Setsuna’s looks are painful. I thought of a random excuse, but it seems it was too random.

“That’s a joke. It’s an important story, so I’ll slowly tell you it later.” (Kearuga)

I can’t say something poor either. After all, I still don’t even know this girl’s situation. Therefore, I’m putting it off.

“Leaving that aside, let’s treat you. I’m a healing magician (healer). I can easily take out a poison like that.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, please.”

Since I received permission, I use Recovery Heal. Since I’m using Recovery Heal, I should read through her memories as well. I see, so this girl really is the demon king from the first world. It’s seems like interesting things are going to happen. As I thought, there really is a truth that can only be seen from the demon’s side. The smile on my face can’t stop. First, we should retreat to a safe place and then make a plan for what we will do after this.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ROLLS THE FUTURE DEMON KING ON HIS**

#### **PALM**

I feel a warm weight on my shoulder. While carrying one girl, I am sprinting together with Setsuna and Freya.

She was the demon king in the first world that I had fought against. For some reason, she had hidden her appearance with a robe in this town, and the money she owned was so low that she was troubled for today's meal. While I was in the midst of investigating her actual circumstances, we were attacked by demons, which is why we are running right now. The other party has slipped into the crowd of people and are chasing us.

“Where are you planning on escaping to?” (Demon King)

“I heard the slums were in the north, and we should be able to find 1 or 2 deserted houses there.” (Kearuga)

Since the girl on my shoulder asked a question, I answered her. I had considered going outside of the town, but our tent, bedding, etc. is left behind at the inn. Setsuna

and I are okay spending a night in the mountain at night without any equipment, but it would be severe for amateurs.

“Kearuga-sama, the enemies are still chasing.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna sniffs with her nose while warning me. I got rid of the guys in the shop, but I hadn’t dealt with the multiple guys that released the magic together. Setsuna had remembered their smell, so we can confirm the existence of the chasers without looking back.

“Freya, I entrust dealing with them to you.” (Kearuga)

“Please wait a little bit. I will confirm it with Setsuna-chan and pinpoint them.”

(Freya)

She can pinpoint their location by using Setsuna’s sense of smell and Heat Source Search to confirm whether she perceived the correct demon. It would be hard to mistake them as they are chasing us, but there is the possibility that she could drag in unrelated people. That would contradict with my principles, so it’s necessary to properly pinpoint them. Freya asks for confirmation to Setsuna at the demon she pointed at, and Setsuna nods. The rest is just shooting magic in accordance with Heat Source Search.

If she perceives them even once with Heat Source Search, no matter how many obstacles they hid behind, no matter how many feints they make, they can’t escape because their location information is directly sent to Freya’s mind as a number.

“Kearuga-sama, is it fine to kill them?” (Freya)

“Please, but don’t drag in any other people.” (Kearuga)

“I understand. Well then...” (Freya)

We turn the corner, and after checking that there are no passersby's in this street, Freya runs for a while and then stops. After a little while, 3 demon chasers turn the corner.

“Ice Spear Wind Bullet” (Freya)

She begins making a bullet of ice and shoots it out with compressed air. It's a composite magic of the wind attribute and water attribute. While imagining their future coordinates with the data she got from Heat Source Search, she rapidly fires it. The ice bullets rain down incessantly, capturing the enemies who try to avoid it, and pierce the enemies who try to defend against it. Although the demons that were chasing after us were skillful, they get wiped out in an instant once they receive the powerful composite magic from the hero of magic.

“Before an uproar happens, we will leave this place.” (Kearuga)

“Yes.” (Freya)

“Nn.” (Setsuna)

Both of them nod, and we start running towards the slums.



There were many deserted houses in the slums, so it was thankfully convenient for hiding. We choose a building that has no indication that someone is living there, and create a simple barrier after entering. Inside, dust and trash was scattered around, but if we just clean it up, it should be livable.

“Setsuna, Freya, I'll entrust cleaning to you guys. I need to talk with my new employer.” (Kearuga)

“Certainly. I will work hard to let us be able to sleep comfortably!” (Freya)

“...Don’t do unnecessary things to increase Setsuna’s work. Only do what Setsuna tells you to do.” (Setsuna)

Since Freya is a former princess, she’s quite bad at any type of housework. Since she’s smart, she can memorize things easily, but when she does something for the first time, it usually turns into a catastrophic incident. Foreseeing that, Setsuna warned her.

“Sorry about that. Once we finish talking, I’ll help out as well. Well then, let’s hear your story.” (Kearuga)

I lower the baggage on my back. Since I had been holding her for the whole time, I have unusually stiff shoulders. Well, without having to hear her story, I already know her situation after I read through her memories while using Recovery Heal. While doing so, not only did I gain her memories, but I also gained her abilities. Although I can’t Imitation Heal monster’s abilities, it seems I can use it on demons. It was my first time doing it, so I was a bit surprised.

“What exactly is your objective?” (Demon King)

Without hiding the wariness in her eyes, the demon king (temporary) girl looks at me. There are no humans who protect someone out of good will from a powerful demon; it’s only natural that she would suspect me. Rather, as expected, I would abandon an idiot who would carelessly thank us in this situation.

“I have met a demon king with black wings, silver hair and red pupils. No matter what, I want to meet up with her and talk with her.” (Kearuga)

“Wasn’t that a joke” (Demon King)

“There’s no way I would do something like this for a joke right?” (Kearuga)

The correct actions I should have taken in that situation is to abandon her and quickly escape from there. By saving her, my face is being identified by the organization that is chasing her. I'm certain that someone was in the assailant's view, so the actions we can take in this town is quite limited.

"...But that's weird. After all, the time when someone from the kokuyoku race was the demon king was beyond 30 years ago. Humans instantly become grandads right? And no matter how I look at it, you are still young, so it has to be a lie." (Demon King)

"That's true. The time when I meet with her is in the future. 5 years from now, I will meet the demon king. That's right, I will meet with you." (Kearuga)

Because I said that all of a sudden, she had a dumbfounded face.

"What are you saying?" (Demon King)

"With these pupils, I'm able to see the future." (Kearuga)

I activate my Jade Eyes. My eyes shine jade green. The Jade Eyes doesn't have a power to predict the future, but with enough magic knowledge, you can understand that it is a powerful magic eye.

"I saved you because you are the future demon king I will meet in the future. Do you need any more explanation apart from that?" (Kearuga)

"...I am, the future demon king. That's not a funny joke." (Demon King)

"It's not a joke, I actually saw it with these eyes." (Kearuga)

I say that and smile at her. She is perplexed. Without having to believe me, she must of thought that the fact that she's a demon king candidate was exposed. She takes off her gloves and uncovers her hidden left hand. There is a carved seal on it.

Girls are generally weak to things regarding the future or destiny, and since it would be easier to persuade her by thinking about her circumstances, I came up with this Setting.

“I thought that humans were weak and couldn’t even use magic properly, but it seems there are people like you who have strange powers.” (Demon King)

“Well yeah, I’ll have you correct the fact that they are just weak. It seems you are suspicious whether it’s a trap or not. ...If you are going to injure me, I don’t even have to entrap you. After all, I am a hero and I’m stronger than you.” (Kearuga)

Taking off my glove, I show her the seal that is carved onto the back of my hand. It’s a symbol that is only carved onto heroes.

“I’ll formally name myself. I am Kearuga, the hero of healing.” (Kearuga)

“-!? So you were a hero.” (Demon King)

She strengthens her wariness and gets ready to fight. Although it would be troublesome to fight, it isn’t really a problem if we do. It’ll also be fun to make her understand through ability. Without a doubt, I will be able to win. My Jade Eyes see through the demon king (temporary) girl’s everything.

---

**Race: Kokuyoku Tribe**

**Name: Eve Reese**

**Class: Demon King Candidate, Fallen Angel**

**Level: 51**

**Status:**

*MP: 21/187*

*Physical Attack: 133*

*Physical Defense: 97*

*Magical Attack: 123*

*Magical Defense: 87*

*Speed: 109*

*Level Limit: 70*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 89*

*Physical Attack: 125*

*Physical Defense: 90*

*Magical Attack: 115*

*Magical Defense: 80*

*Speed: 101*

*Total Talent Value: 600*

**Abilities:**

*Darkness Magic Lv2*

*Sacred Magic Lv2*

*Black Wing Martial Arts Lv2*

*Household Summoning Lv1*

**Skills:**

*Fallen Angel of Chaos Lv2: An existence that is loved by light and darkness. Increased accuracy and power for darkness magic and sacred magic.*

*Black Cradle Lv1: Clads the body in black fighting spirit. Increased physical ability. Increased correction to magical attacks.*

*Demon King Candidate: Increased correction in all statuses (minuteness). Will receive a selection for the current demon king.*

*Invitation from the Household: Contract rights for the messenger's soul. In case you made a contract, their soul takes shelter in your wings and can be summoned with household summoning.*

---

It's the first time I've seen a total talent value of 600. Even heroes like Freya and I are still in the 500s, and her level exceeds 50. Her abilities and skills are also excellent. She has mastered light and darkness that is impossible to use for humans, and she even has a rare summoning magic. Her peculiar fighting technique which is the black wing martial arts is extremely powerful, and although I have used Imitation Heal on all her abilities, household summoning is useless without invitation from the household, the prerequisite skill. I'll be using darkness magic and sacred magic as necessary this time.

I have lost against her in my level, talent values, abilities and even skills, but as far as I saw in the fight before, she has an absolute weakness and she doesn't have enough techniques either. There are many ways I could go about this.

“I don't mind fighting, but before that, I want you to hear me out. Heroes certainly are tools that humans use to kill demons, but I wish for coexistence with demons. I saved you because I figured it would be more convenient to have you as the next demon king to stop the stupid conflict humans and demons are having.” (Kearuga)

“What do you know about me?” (Eve)

“I told you I met you in the future. At the very least, instead of doing what the guys who are chasing you want, I think it would be better for you to become the demon king. Therefore, I will protect you until then.” (Kearuga)

By reading through her memories, I knew that she was a demon king candidate.

Once the death of the demon king comes close, a person comes out to 1 person for each of the 20 tribes and carves the proof that they are a demon king candidate on the back of their hand.

Then, coincident with the demon king's death, the succession is performed. The standards they elect them by are unknown. 30 years ago, the kokuyoku demon king died, and a demon king from a different race was elected.

That demon king was a weak demon king. They were picked because that demon king used cowardly schemes to kill the other candidates, thoroughly gave the previous demon king's race, the kokuyoku race ill-treatment and pulled away all their authority. Unable to bear being compared to the previous demon king who was called a wise ruler, they didn't allow anyone apart from him to have authority. Because of this complex, the kokuyoku race was injured more than necessary, and when someone from the kokuyoku race was picked as a demon king candidate when he was going to die soon, he became unbearably afraid. If someone from the kokuyoku race is elected as the demon king, is he going to receive revenge for the poor treatment he gave the kokuyoku race? To reduce that anxiety, they decided to annihilate the kokuyoku race with a demon king's authority.

“Unbelievable. As I thought, I can’t rely on you... on a hero. I am thankful to you for saving me. However, this will be farewell.” (Eve)

She turns her back to me; that’s the reaction I expected.

“Are you fine with that? What can a child like you that only has strength do by yourself? In reality, if I hadn’t saved you, you would have died. It will be the same from now on as well. I will teach you what you are lacking. You lack the wisdom to run away,

you lack wariness, you lack strife expenses, you lack comrades, you lack will and you lack resolution.” (Kearuga)

It's easy to kill an opponent that only has strength. You just have to cling to that person for 24 hours and wait until they are defenseless. Every soldier will expose a gap somewhere. If it's an opponent that takes systematic actions, they can kill her.

“Shut up!” (Eve)

“At this rate, the wings on your back will become heavier again.” (Kearuga)

The demon king (temporary) girl turns around. An innumerable amount of her household spirits dwell in her wings. The kokuyoku race spirits that have been killed by the present demon king are coming to her so that they can clear their resentment after she becomes the demon king. Most of the household fallen angels the demon king used in the first world were from the kokuyoku race and were killed by the current demon king.

“Exactly what are you trying to tell me to do!” (Eve)

As if making a tantrum, she shouts. Until now, she had been saving her emotions. One week ago, guards from the kokuyoku race were always near her, but they were killed. After becoming alone, she endured and endured holding down her feelings, and where she finally ran to was this town. Her tense heart had finally ripped down.

“It's fine to just be with me. I'll protect you. I will compensate for everything you lack. If you want, there are also more optimistic choices I can give you.” (Kearuga)

“...Optimistic choices?” (Eve)

“Kill the current demon king so that you can hurry up and become the demon king. If the current demon king dies, isn't the next demon king immediately picked? There are

countless candidates, but I can guarantee that you will be elected. Once that happens, people from your tribe who are trembling at your hometown will be saved.” (Kearuga)

A dark fire dwells in her eyes; it must be unbearably appealing. She will be freed from escaping day after day and her tribe will be saved. Above all, there’s no way she doesn’t hate the demon king who tried to annihilate her tribe and kill her.

“I long for that. I want to cling to you. But I want to know your true desires, or else I can’t trust you. No matter how you look at it, you aren’t a human who would take action because of something like justice. Even I understand tell that much. The only true thing you said was that you want to protect me and that you want to kill the demon king.”

(Eve)

I feel a bit of respect for her now; she’s quite sharp. What I said about humans and demons coexisting is just a front, and there are actually 2 things that I want.

The first one is this woman herself. Although she is still a young bird right now, she will grow to a beautiful girl enough to make me, who’s on the opposition, be charmed by her. I was deeply moved by her beautiful figure when she shed tears at her last moments. The other one is...

“I want the demon king’s heart. What, it’s not like I’ll gouge out your heart after you become the demon king. I’ll use the opportunity when I kill the current demon king to take it. That’s the reward I want from you.” (Kearuga)

Since I don’t want Setsuna or Freya to hear this part, I whisper it into her ear. As I thought, she had known since her eyes opened widely. If you gouge out a demon king’s heart, it becomes a red jewel.

Philosopher's Stone. I had once used it to Recovery Heal the world itself. I don't intend to use it in this world, but I want to make preparations so that I can redo whenever I want to.

That being said, to secure residue, I didn't think much about killing my favorite demon king (toy). It would be a waste. However, if it's the current demon king who this demon king (toy) hates, it just means that I can get a rare item by killing him\*.

"Let me think about it for a night. I'll spend the rest of today with you." (Eve)

"Yeah, think hard about it." (Kearuga)

She will definitely accept this suggestion. Her eyes have already turned into the peculiar eyes people get when they become possessed by the charm of revenge. Once it's become like this, she's mine. Well, I'll have a think about how I should play with this toy from tomorrow.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN PLAYS WITH THE DEMON KING**

I gave the future demon king time to think about her choice, so we spent a night in a deserted house in the slums. It's as if she's within my hands.

However, there are various parts I'm curious about. She is aimed at by the current demon king. That's fine. What I'm curious about is that she couldn't possibly have continued evading her pursuers alone, and yet she safely became the demon king in the first world.

This girl, Eve Reese, is unbelievably strong, but she is only strong as a living being. Her perception ability is the same as an amateur's, she's a novice at magic and she hasn't learnt martial arts either. She is at a high level, but unlike the sword saint Kureha, it's not like she has arrived at the limit of a grand struggle to the death. Unlike humans, demons are already at a certain level when they're born, so she's just coincidentally strong since birth.

Because she is part of the previous demon king's lineage, she has received the minimum amount of education, but this high-class daughter was brought up like a princess full of happiness without having to earn a living, which seems to me that anyone could kill her as much as they want. Basically, there is no way she could have survived while being aimed at by professionals.

Since she had survived in the first world, there must have been an existence that appeared and saved her. In addition, regardless of being aimed at by the current demon king, that person was an elite guard that was able to keep her alive until the succession. In short, I am worrying whether that elite guard will become my enemy or not. That existence should also be someone she doesn't know either, because if she knew, she wouldn't have made that reaction yesterday.

"Kearuga-sama, are you thinking?" (Setsuna)

Setsuna talks in an enthusiastic voice with a bit of uneasiness mixed in. It is early in the morning right now, so we were doing our daily morning routine.

"Sorry, it's a bit boorish to think about another woman while we're in the middle of our daily routine. I'll just think about you right now." (Kearuga)

At least while we are doing our daily routine, I'll only look at Setsuna. As expected, it's quite impolite. Once I started only thinking about Setsuna and did my best to love her, she became pleased.

"Kearuga-sama, Setsuna is very happy. Hold Setsuna tighter." (Setsuna)

"Yeah, I'll hold you tighter." (Kearuga)

Setsuna strongly embraces me. After a while, our daily routine finished, so with this, Setsuna has become stronger once again.

Setsuna crumbles down on the spot, breathes roughly, and then looks at me with bewitched eyes. I connect my lips with her. She entwines her tongue as if fawning on me. As always, she's a cute girl.

"Wha-, wha-, wha-, what are you guys doing so early in the morning!?" (Eve)

"It's just our daily routine, you don't need to make a fuss." (Kearuga)

Freya is still happily sleeping, but the demon king (temporary) girl, Eve, seems to be awake, looking at our morning routine while covering her red face with her fingers.

"I would make a fuss! Why would you do that kind of thing in front of me" (Eve)

"I told you that it's just our daily routine. This is the only room that had been cleaned, so we have no choice but to do it whether you're watching or not." (Kearuga)

Last night, we cleaned and cleared the rubble and garbage from this deserted house so that it can be livable, but one room was the limit. That being the case, we don't feel the necessity to make more than one room possible to live in.

We are being chased by pursuers, so we applied simple defensive barriers that erase our presence and sense intruders, but the strength and magic consumption increase the wider the area is. Just for privacy, we did spread the barrier to other rooms and lowered the strength, because I should not get exhausted. After all, Setsuna and I are the type to get more fired up if we are seen.

"I-, I don't understand. Are you planning on doing those kinds of things to me as well?" (Eve)

After saying that, Eve hugs her body tightly with both hands and backs away.

"There's no way I would do that to you. I don't like forcibly doing those kinds of things, and it's not like I desperately need women anyways." (Kearuga)

I embrace Setsuna, and she happily leans her weight on me. While I'm at it, I also massage Freya's, who's sleeping, butt; she is still blissfully sleeping soundly.

"If you're frustrated, I can violate you if you want. Do you want me to ravish you now?" (Kearuga)

"That help is unnecessary!" (Eve)

Fumu, I had thought she was interested in it since she is quite damp. It wouldn't be good to wreck her mood by teasing her too much.

"For the time being, let's have breakfast. Since we were driven out of the tavern in the middle of our meal yesterday, my stomach is a bit empty. Until then, you should properly finish thinking about what you want to do. ...Setsuna, rouse Freya out of bed and start your morning training. I'll finish preparing breakfast while you're doing that."

(Kearuga)

Eve should also have an empty stomach. Although she had vigorously scooped up the bear pot, we started getting attacked once she ate a mouthful; I pity her for only being able to eat a mouthful of that delicious bear pot. Last night, Eve's stomach was frequently growling, and it would have been fine to offer her a late-night snack, but I purposely ignored her for a certain reason.

"Okay. We won't go that far away, and if Setsuna senses even a slightly suspicious presence, we will immediately retreat and send a signal." (Setsuna)

"Please do so. You know it well don't you?" (Kearuga)

I stroke Setsuna's head, and when I do so, her wolf tail starts swinging. Putting on her clothes, she literally rouses Freya out of bed.

"Kyau!? Ouc-, what are you doing all of a sudden Setsuna-chan?" (Freya)

"You slept in late again today." (Setsuna)

“Hau!? I did it again. Even though I was planning to mix in with your daily routine today for sure.” (Freya)

“Don’t worry about the stamina you conserved from not mixing in with our daily routine. All of it will be spat out without any left over.” (Setsuna)

“Hiii, oni, oni instructor, Kearuga-sama, save me, nooooooo” (Freya)

Setsuna grabs Freya by the neck and drags her outside. Although they say what they want, those two are quite close. Freya isn’t self-conscious of it, but she is steadily growing stronger every day; Setsuna is a good teacher.



“In the end, are you a good person or a bad person?” (Eve)

While drinking the tea I made Eve talks to me. She has already taken off her robe that hides her wings, so her beautiful black wings are exposed. I can sense strong magical power and multiple souls from those wings. Each individual wing probably has a function of storing a tremendous amount of mana in addition to the mana in her body. I’m a bit envious, to the point where I want to experiment whether processing one or two feathers is possible.<sup>106</sup>

“I am a good person. I’m not boasting when I say this, but there’s no one as good-natured as I am in this world.” (Kearuga)

The Kearuga-sama who is filled with calmness, gentlemanliness and sense of justice is me. Since I’m this kind of person, Setsuna has become emotionally attached to me,

---

<sup>106</sup> Doesn’t specify whether they’re wings or feathers, but I don’t think he would take one or two wings...

and with Freya, although the chance was made from brainwashing her, no matter what anyone says, her bonds have further deepened after her brainwashing. It's without a doubt because of my personal virtue. Even the sword saint is dazed by me and frontally seduced me, so there's no way that kind of me is not a good person.

"I don't think there are any decent people among the people that say that while brimming with confidence." (Eve)

"People who say they are bad people while brimming with confidence are without a doubt, trashier. Words have power, so by continuously saying I'm a good person, I will become a good person, and by saying I'm a bad person, I will obviously become bad and take bad actions." (Kearuga)

That is one truth. Therefore, I will continue calling myself a good person, and it's not like I'm telling a lie either. She is scheduled to become my property (toy), so for my important possessions (toy), I am unmistakably a good person. Well, my revenge targets would think I'm a devil though.

"Are you unexpectedly a quibbler?" (Eve)

"I do have that sort of tendency. Well anyways, leaving that aside, let's introduce ourselves, since I still haven't heard your name. I've already introduced myself, but I'll introduce myself again. I am Kearuga, the hero of healing." (Kearuga)

"...I'm Eve Reese from the kokuyoku race. A grandchild of the previous demon king and one demon king candidate." (Eve)

"Eve, that's a cute name which suits you well." (Kearuga)

Her appearance after taking off her robe was unmistakably beautiful. Around 15 or 16 years old, and her jet black hair suits her white skin. Her red pupils are charming, and her looks are well-featured as well.

“Well thanks for that.” (Eve)

Eve is wary of me. It must be because we did our daily routine in front of her in the morning.

Well that's fine, I don't mind whatever choice she takes. It would be troubling if she died before becoming a demon king, but destroying her with brainwashing and turning her into a puppet that listens to everything I say is pointless. What I want is the future, grown up Eve. A beautiful and noble demon king, who's not an obedient and convenient sex slave like Freya.<sup>107</sup>

Even while thinking about that, I progress my preparations for breakfast. Since they would probably grow tired of bread if they have too much of it, today we are having noodles. I moderately mix wheat with water.

Once I pour that into soup, it turns into a fluffy and squishy white lump. It has a similar shape and mouth feel to a far eastern cuisine called wonton. By soaking it in the soup's flavor, it becomes very delicious. As for the soup, I put in plenty of the jerky I made from the dog type monster we hunted the other day. This monster has valuable adaptable genetics that can exceedingly raise my speed talent value. Normally, I wouldn't want to let non-party members eat talent value-raising food, but she is special.

“You're quite skilled at cooking.” (Eve)

“When you're on a trip, it's fatal to not be able to cook for yourself. That's another one of your flaws as well. Deliciously making nutritious cooking is one of the greatest pastimes during a trip. ...no, sex is the greatest pastime so it's number two.” (Kearuga)

“Seriously, why don't you have any delicacy!?” (Eve)

---

<sup>107</sup> Sex sleeve isn't a mistake for sex slave, and it actually exists.

The correct way of lowering the wariness of girls like Eve is to take an honest attitude and purposely anger her. Although I can't say it out loud, I understand the different types of people by from the countless number of memories that I got from people, so it's easy to make people open their hearts to me.

"If you choose to come with us, we will go on a trip together. You would be ill at ease if we were keeping secrets from you right? We would be mutually unhappy if we hide something before you make any assumptions which later lead to other complaints. I have decided that we will show you everything without keeping it a secret." (Kearuga)

"...You unexpectedly think about things." (Eve)

"Since you are an important comrade candidate. Well, it's about time Setsuna and Freya come back, so let's have breakfast." (Kearuga)

The barrier perceived Setsuna and Freya's intrusion. Well then, hopefully my breakfast suits their tastes.



"Kearuga-sama, today's soup is very delicious." (Setsuna)

"Yes, the squishy feeling I get from eating these noodles is interesting, and it is packed with flavor, so I cannot stop myself." (Freya)

It seems the soup is quite popular. Putting jerky meat into it makes a good soup stock, and I used the aforementioned corn miso as well. The wild plants I randomly threw in are also easy to eat because the bitter taste is cancelled out by the corn miso.

Above all, they are probably happy that I unusually made this noodle imitation breakfast since we had always continued eating bread. Setsuna and Freya ate up in the blink of an eye and even had seconds.

This noodle imitation that was moderately mixed and then poured is suited for trips because I can make plenty with a small amount. I look towards Eve. Tears were spilling out of her eyes.

“Was it unpleasant enough to make you cry?” (Kearuga)

Eve rubs her eyes in a panic and wipes her tears.

“No, I felt relief after such a long time, ate delicious food and felt really warm. I wonder why. My tears aren’t stopping.” (Eve)

It’s understandable. For one week after her guard died, Eve, a sheltered girl who is ignorant of the ways of the world, wasn’t able to sufficiently sleep or eat while being constantly surprised of her surroundings. She was vigorously scooping in the bear pot yesterday, but she was only able to eat one bite and she probably didn’t have the room to savor it since everything looked suspicious to her.

Though it was an opponent that is on guard, she does actually have the achievement of risking her life and protecting herself, and at the present time she is being protected by me, who doesn’t plan on hurting her, and is slowly tasting delicious food with a piece of mind, so it seems the thread of tension has been cut. To say the truth, this is also according to my plan. The sentimental argument and the wariness towards me were all broken before just one overwhelming reality.

That is, the charm of being able to safely eat delicious food. Artificial feeding is primitive, but it’s the most successful method for starved prey. The only people who deny this method are the people that have never seriously starved before. Prey that had

their stomach seized won't directly use that as a reason, but their survival instinct will forcibly work up a believable reason into their head.

By the time she had drunk this soup, the option of not going together with us was already gone. Right now, just as I had planned, she is probably thinking of a reason to come with us.

"Well that's great. There's seconds as well, so you can go ahead and eat as much as you want." (Kearuga)

"Thank you... delicious, it's really delicious." (Eve)

She is properly savoring it and enjoying her meal. If she's fine with this kind of fine, I'll let her eat it whenever she wants from now on. Around the time the pot became empty, I distributed dried cranberries to everyone. I picked them from the mountain and then dried them.

"Setsuna loves this." (Setsuna)

"Kearuga-sama, you always hand these sorts of things after our meal don't you."  
(Freya)

"It's for your health." (Kearuga)

It doesn't matter whether it's a fruit or anything, but we need to take in sour food after our meal wherever practicable. That was knowledge I got from using Recovery Heal on an adventurer. That's why whenever I see tree fruit, I always process it into preserved food and carry it around whenever possible.

"Sweet, it's been so long since I ate sweet things." (Eve)

It seems these also touched Eve's heartstrings. She is eating the dried cranberries really deliciously; it seems women and children always like sweet things no matter the

era. She is eating and savoring them one by one, so I wait for Eve to finish eating. And then, the promised time had come.

“Eve, you promised to decide whether you would come with me after breakfast right? Let’s put the conditions in order. What I’m suggesting, is for you to take action with us. I’ll protect you from the pursuers. We are strong. I can promise you that we can have a safe trip until you become the demon king, and if you wish for it, I can even kill the current demon king for you. Once I do that, the few in number survivors of the kokuyoku race will also be saved.” (Kearuga)

Eve intently stares straight into my eyes.

“That’s a really attractive suggestion, but I can only return a little bit back to you.”  
(Eve)

“You have various things to offer. First, your genuine excellence as fighting power. Although you are still lacking in technique, as a living being, you are strong. As long as you are my comrade, I won’t allow you to live idly, and I’ll have you use that fighting power for us.” (Kearuga)

Eve swallows air. Eve was born with too much power, so if I seriously train this talent lump of a girl well, even I can’t imagine how much of a monster she will become.

“Next. I want to kill the demon king, and I have already told you the reason for that. If I beat the assassins being sent to you at their own game, it’s convenient because I can draw out information about the demon king, and your powerful fighting power will become an important card for killing the demon king.” (Kearuga)

And this is also a part that relates to my policy. I want the Philosopher's Stone, which is also the demon king's heart, so badly enough to make hands come out of my throat. For that reason, I need to kill the demon king.<sup>108</sup>

However, as a pledge to myself, I can't one-sidedly kill someone who didn't personally harm me. The moment they do, I will make the trashes that harassed me fall to the same place, since I am an ally of justice. If Eve is going to become my property (toy), the current demon king will become trash that is trying to steal my property (toy). In other words, he will become a target person for a fun, fun revenge. No matter who it is, I can't forgive anyone who steals from me. I will gleefully murder him, gouge out his heart and get the Philosopher's Stone. To kill the current demon king, it's also necessary to win Eve over and make her my comrade.

"Is that really all you want? For that kind of reason, you would risk your life to protect me?" (Eve)

"That's all. If I had to say, I said this before as well but, I want to stop the fight between the demons and the humans. If you become the demon king, you will become a demon king that will negotiate with the humans. If you can just bring in options that aren't just about fighting for the demon's profit into your field of vision, that's all I need." (Kearuga)

"Why do you want to stop the battle?" (Eve)

"It's because it's troublesome. They are killing each other for no reason, and by just killing each other, they mutually gain nothing right?" (Kearuga)

---

<sup>108</sup> 'Enough to make hands come out of my throat' is a Japanese analogy that just means he wants it desperately, and I was going to cut it out, but the sentence kinda sounds incomplete without it, so I'll keep it for now.

In the first place, the war against the demons started because the Dioral Kingdom tried to legally snatch away other countries' backing and support, so it disgusts me that humans and demons have to continue shedding blood for them. As someone with a strong sense of justice, I can't overlook meaningless tragedies continuously being born.

“You aren’t aiming for my body right?” (Eve)

“How excessively self-conscious are you? You’re just a young girl, did you think that I fell for you, so I would not only let my own life, but my important women... Setsuna and Freya to be exposed to danger just to protect you? Does your body have that worth? As expected of a demon king candidate. You have a terrific self-rating. Even I don’t think about that of myself. I’m seriously surprised.” (Kearuga)

Eve’s face turns bright red and shakes. Even her hands she left on her lap are trembling and she is teary eyed. Crap, since she kind of hit the bull’s-eye, I excessively reacted. I’ve done too much. She might become obstinate now.<sup>109</sup>

“I understand. I will follow you! Since I’m coming along with you, I’ll be helpful to you. After all, despite how I look, I am really strong. It’s just that I’m a bit weak against surprise attacks, but if it’s a frontal attack, I can basically handle people like those pursuers yesterday!” (Eve)

“The moment you say you can win against assassins and people who trade secret information in a frontal attack with a triumphant face, I’ve become seriously uneasy. I wonder if this is how you feel when you watch a young girl say she can win against a fish in a foot race on land with a triumphant face.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>109</sup> Not sure about the last sentence. へそを曲げられかねない

Not good, I almost unconsciously want to tease her when I talk with Eve. I think Eve is emitting that kind of aura.

“Shut up! Shut up! Why would you say such mean things? Anyways, I look forward to working with you! Also, I’m not a young girl. I am a splendid adult!” (Eve)<sup>110</sup>

I smile bitterly. At any rate, I have control over the future demon king now. From now on, she should be able to make my life more interesting. For the time being, we will gather information from this town as I had originally planned; I’m also curious about the younger sister princess.

“Okay, okay. I’ll apologize for calling you a young girl.” (Kearuga)

“You don’t really get it do you? Even I... if I put my mind to it, I can do those sorts of things too.” (Eve)

For some reason, she suddenly started being obstinate. I don’t understand why she would talk so fervently.

No, I understand from looking at Setsuna’s face. Every time she says she’s not a young girl, Setsuna was scornfully laughing at her. Looking at it from Setsuna, who is from a similar environment, Eve is a sheltered girl who lived comfortably, so I can understand why she would make that kind of reaction. And also, Setsuna has a large desire to monopolize. She doesn’t mention her complaints out loud as my property (toy), but she always gets hurt every time I get involved with a new woman, and her dissatisfaction has been accumulating. Even so, seeing her endure and serve me is cute, so I actually look forward to bringing new women in front of Setsuna.

“Uuu, I’ll prove it to you. Even I can do it.” (Eve)

---

<sup>110</sup> \*sigh\*, if she just said one more “shut up!” I could have made an anime reference...

I understand one new weakness that Eve has. She is an extreme sore loser. From now on, it'll probably be better to correct myself a bit.

I will make her body understand what kind of consequences those words she unintentionally said will bring her.

"I see, so Eve is a splendid adult that can even do those sorts of things. In that case, I guess I'll have you prove yourself right here." (Kearuga)

See look, this is what you call a woman's advances. I'll happily reach my hand out to her.<sup>111</sup>

---

<sup>111</sup> Found some more pictures.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WANTS A NEW PET**

I teased Eve, who had dug her own grave. The person herself has a bright red face and is glaring at me while fixing her disordered clothes.

Even though I did it because she said to do it, she started calling out “mother” with teary eyes in the middle of it. That really makes me lose strength. Since I don’t plan on forcibly doing it, I quickly stopped.

“You should think well before tempting a man.” (Kearuga)

“Exactly what Kearuga-sama said. It’s impolite to make Kearuga-sama uselessly take care of you if you refuse midway like that.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna also nods while agreeing with me. It seems Setsuna doesn’t have much forgiveness towards Eve.

“Just because I said to assault me, I wouldn’t think that you would seriously attack me!” (Eve)

“I’m actually socially awkward.” (Kearuga)

“I don’t know what that means!?” (Eve)

That’s weird, according to a certain adventurer’s memories, it said that women would accept it if you said that. That reminds me, there’s one thing I’m curious about.

“The kokuyoku race is also a splendid demon right? In that case, they should obviously be able to enslave monsters. Exactly what kind of monsters can the kokuyoku race enslave?” (Kearuga)

Monsters are animals that mutated after carrying mana, and demons are demi-humans that can enslave monsters. Just like how the mad cow race in this town can enslave cow monsters, the kokuyoku race should also be able to enslave some sort of monster.<sup>112</sup>

When I confronted the demon king in the first world, I thought the fallen angels that appeared from her wings were her demons, but I understood after seeing this girl with my Jade Eyes.

Those were the souls of the dead people from her race which she kept in her wings and summoned; it’s nothing more than her own summoning magic called household summoning. In that case, she should be able to enslave a proper type of monster other than those fallen angels.

“I properly have one. But, it’s difficult to handle, or perhaps I should say that a test is necessary.” (Eve)

She’s being unusually evasive. It seems to be a monster with some circumstances.

---

<sup>112</sup> Okay, so I’m assuming that I’ve been wrong this whole time, and he can’t actually go through their whole life’s worth of memories? Maybe he can only go through most of their life, but not all of it, or maybe he can only go through what they remember. For example, I wouldn’t remember everything that happened when I was 5, so he wouldn’t know those parts either? I don’t know, but the author has shown a few times where Kearuga obviously doesn’t know everything, so that’s all I can guess. Another thought is that he can only go through recent things, but I think that’s unlikely since it was already shown with Kureha that he saw her childhood.

“If a test is necessary, I can cooperate, since even if it’s just a bit, I want more fighting power. I certainly want to get it.” (Kearuga)

As far as I’ve seen from Eve, the kokuyoku race is an extremely strong race, and the strength of the monster a demon can enslave changes with their strength. The monster that Eve can enslave is unmistakably strong; there’s no way I could throw that away.

“Humans wouldn’t know, but the reason why monsters unconditionally obey us is because demons are higher ranked than monsters. But the thing is, the occasional monster is higher ranked than a demon, and it might even possess high intelligence. In that situation, the monster tests the demon.” (Eve)

“On the other hand, it means that they will recognize them if the demon can do what they tell them to right?” (Kearuga)

What, that’s simple. What is there to hesitate about? If a test is necessary, she just needs to hurry up and do it.

“I said that it was superior right? The kokuyoku race is able to enslave guardian deities outside of the monster category. The god bird Caladrius of fatal disease. It’s a white bird that’s big enough to swallow me whole, and it’s pretty how only the legs, neck and base of its tail are black... but it’s an ominous bird monster.” (Eve)<sup>113</sup>

Hearing the name Caladrius, I tried searching for it in my brain; it was inside one of the memories I got from using Recovery Heal.

It has even remained in human legends. Just as Eve said, it was revered not as a monster, but as a god. Once, a powerful infectious disease had spread throughout a

---

<sup>113</sup> Not sure if it matters, but ‘god bird’ can also be read as divine bird. Also, if you want to know more about it: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caladrius>

country that makes the strange disease I cured not worth worrying about. It's a nation saving god bird that flew away after thoroughly eating that disease.

Conversely, there is also a legend that it's a demon bird of ruin. It was also said that you will gain immortality from eating its meat, and a certain country lead an army of a thousand to hunt it.

As a result, the moment they touched the wind Caladrius created from flapping its wings, the army was annihilated by being affected by a fatal disease, and the survivors that returned to the kingdom spread the disease around and destroyed that kingdom.

After that, it seems Caladrius once again appeared and appetizingly ate the disease which had spread around a great number of people. The point is it has an ability to eat disease and spread disease.

Fundamentally, it's a beneficial bird that just eats its prey, which is disease, but becomes an injurious bird that spreads disease the moment you oppose it.

... Of course, it's not restricted to not be able to release a disease with high infectious capacity into a town to deliciously eat it later.

"I want it. If it's revered enough to be called a god bird, you would know its habitat right? Let's immediately go and meet it. I wanted a new pet." (Kearuga)

The raptor is also cute, but I'm quite excited for the god bird Caladrius.

"Ar-, are you sane!? You'll die. It's so dangerous that we don't even know how many countries it destroyed. No one has ever succeeded at its test either!" (Eve)

Eve frantically tries to stop me. It's troublesome, but I guess I'll persuade her. ...Since I have gained Eve's memories, it's possible to go of my own accord, but for the sake of creating a better connection from now, I want to obtain consent.

“I hadn’t gotten confirmation from you huh. Are you satisfied with just staying next to me from now on so that you can survive until you become the demon king? Or do you want to get rid of the current demon king to even save one of your comrades, which is it?” (Kearuga)

If she picks the former, I won’t force her. Besides, I don’t really mind even if she does pick it.

Without strong determination, there’s no way she could take revenge. In that case, I will insert motive for her revenge step by step so that she wants to someday kill the current demon king with her own hands.

“...Of course, it’s the latter. I don’t want to let him whatever he wants any further. Besides, I definitely can’t forgive him for wrecking the kokuyoku race this much. I’ll kill him with these hands.” (Eve)

I thought she was just naive, but she’s making some nice eyes. A countless number of souls of her dead brethren that carry regret dwell in her wings, and they are instigating her. In a sense, they are a curse.

“In that case, if we can see the strongest fighting power, you have to obtain it even if it comes with risks. Caladrius, the god bird. That power which destroyed multiple countries. If we handle it well, it can be used better than an army of a thousand could be.” (Kearuga)

A convenient pet. It would officially be Eve’s pet, not my pet, but my property’s (toy) pet is my pet as well.

“However, we can’t overcome that test. We’re confronting the worst disease you know? As long as we are a living being, it’s absolutely impossible.” (Eve)

In that case, it's simple. By the time it became a fight against a disease, it already became my field of expertise.

"Have you forgotten, I'm the hero of healing. As long as they are living, I can keep anyone alive." (Kearuga)

The god bird's disease is powerful, so normal medicine and normal magic are probably all useless.

"Even if it's a disease made by god, I will definitely cure it as long as it's a disease."

(Kearuga)

Eve swallows the saliva in her mouth. She also understands how reassuring it will be if we can turn the god bird into our ally, and that the existence that can conquer the test is right here.

"Eve, you understand right? It's a dangerous gamble, but it's better to challenge it while you have me, the chance of victory." (Kearuga)

I say this, but I absolutely cannot take an optimistic view about the god bird. I know that Eve avoided the test even after she became a demon king.

She was able to bounce back the rank 7 magic princess Flare, the hero of magic fired, killed the hero of the gun, cleared away the hero of the sword and was a powerful demon king.

There is also a possibility that my Recovery Heal can't be applied on it. There might even be the necessity to use my trump card, the sixth Recovery Heal.

"I understand. It certainly is necessary if I seriously want to kill the current demon king. Challenging the test might also be good. However, if we're going to challenge the test, we need a few conditions, and the first one has the girth of the stars. We will depart in two weeks' time, and the god bird, Caladrius's habitat is around a five day walk from

here. Accepting the test will be in three weeks' time, but it's better to have as much room as we can." (Eve)

There's most likely a seal applied on it. Either they sealed the god bird, Caladrius itself, or a kokuyoku race or someone who fears it with an existence with as much power as her said it, which means we will have no choice but to wait that day.

"Okay. In that case, the current demon king will be dealt with afterwards. Since we can't leave this place either, let's gather information in this town for a while." (Kearuga)

"I agree with you on that. That option is probably much safer." (Eve)

It's a good thing Eve allowed us to stay in this town until we take the test. My fun game with the younger sister princess is coming very soon, so I don't want to leave this town until then.

The god bird's location is quite far away, so by the time I understood that it will be impossible to return within a day, my intention on leaving this town until it gets attacked became quite low.

"Well then, I'll immediately start collecting information. Setsuna and Freya will stay on standby in this hiding place. Protect Eve for me. If something happens, please do the normal." (Kearuga)

"Wait a moment, you, your face is already known." (Eve)

I massacred the attackers, but there was a person on guard duty, so it's better to think that he told others about my face. However, there's nothing wrong with that.

"Transformation Heal." (Kearuga)

I change my face. I am not in my ideal appearance, but have changed into the appearance that I want.

I changed my face into a young man that looks suitable for getting information out of people. Kearuga has a well-featured face, but this one is purposely made to be attractive with people.

“It should be okay with this. For safety, it will probably be better to change Eve’s face as well... but because I like that face, I don’t plan on tampering with it. Well then, see you later.” (Kearuga)

Information gathering is also important, but I need to make a friend. If I can’t make a friend, I won’t have a just cause for my revenge when the younger sister princess attacks the town. I will let my important friend be killed, tear up my heart in sadness and then become a revenger.

For that reason, I need to make an important friend in this town. That’s what I’m going to try and make from now.

“You can even do that kind of thing. Hey, does this mean the face I was seeing until now fake?” (Eve)

“Yeah, it’s fake. My real face is different.” (Kearuga)

Kearu. Those sickly-sweet womanly looks will become a gap that people will take advantage of. Therefore, I don’t like it that much.

“One day, I would like to see your real face. It will surely be rebellious like your heart, a twisted face though.” (Eve)

She is saying some cruel things. More like, she thought of me like that huh, even though I’m acting so kindly and gentlemanly.

“Kearuga-sama’s real face is cool. Besides, it looks really kind so Setsuna likes it.”  
(Setsuna)

“I am also of the same opinion. It really makes me want to squeeze him tightly.”

(Freya)

Setsuna and Freya mutter that while having slightly red faces. I have once exposed my Kearu face to them before.

I have already talked to them about how Kearuga’s face is fake, so I was begged to show my real face in bed. Ever since then, both of them have liked Kearu’s face.

Apparently, it’s a face that really suits me. I threw away Kearu’s naivety, indecisiveness and weakness, but it seems some of me that I threw away had remained.

“Look forward to your souvenirs.” (Kearuga)

Our conversation is over. Now, I guess I’ll go work hard on both information gathering and friend making.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN DISPELS A FOOD GRUDGE**

To gather information and search for a friend, I leave the town. I made a small mistake yesterday, as I massacred the assailants, since I should have at least kidnapped one of them to draw out information.

I was annoyed that they ruined a good shop that served delicious cooking at great pains, so I shouldn't have just quickly killed them. I need to reflect. All that waits for me after losing my composure is death. In my heart, I mutter to myself 『I am a revenge oni. I no longer need something like emotion. I am just an existence that cool-headedly kills people.』 Oh, I vaguely feel my heart cooled down. With this, I am now a cool-headed revenge oni. I, a revenge oni, is in a coffee shop that is positioned in a place where I can see the attacked inn where I was eating my meal yesterday, and was staring intently at the inn which is in a disastrous condition.

“When I go home, I better buy a type of blanket without forgetting.” (Kearuga)<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>114</sup> Not sure what it means when it says ‘type of blanket’

There is nothing as tasteful as a blanket in that deserted house. Thanks to that, it was quite hard to sleep last night. For a healthy and pleasant sleep, it's necessary to urgently obtain a blanket.

“As I thought, it caused an uproar.” (Kearuga)

A popular inn attached to a tavern in the town has been reduced to ashes, and from the window, I can see a crowd of people around the demolished inn. I carefully search in that area.

I'm searching to see if one of the assailants from yesterday is there. Even without the assailant's information, it's fine to search for the guys looking for Eve's traces, and if Eve is their aim, they will certainly come here. Apart from the differences in behavior, searching for high level demons with my Jade Eyes is also another option.

Doing nothing and just gazing at it is lonesome, so I continue watching while enjoying tea and confectionary. A chiffon cake with plenty of fresh cream; it's very delicious.

It's not a monster's milk, but it's from a normal cow. The poison in a demon's meat doesn't change whether or not you are a human or a demon, but apparently the mad cow race are experts at handling normal cows, and the fresh cream used in this chiffon cake is one of the best out of what I've ate until now. I should buy some as a present. I'll treat Setsuna and Freya to it, and I'm sure they will be delighted.

“Fumu, I thought it would be fine to leave the mad cow race alone, but if they can make things this good, that would be a waste. I'll make good use of them.” (Kearuga)

I was about to decide after only looking at some of the mad cow race. I'll protect them as much as I can from the younger sister princess's military forces.



I order a second, second serving of the black tea. It seems that suspicious people aren't really appearing. They might have already finished their investigation, or maybe the only chasers who came to this town were the assailants from yesterday? Either way, staying here any longer would just be a waste of time. I'll return after buying a chiffon cake as a present.

“No, it seems it wasn’t a waste after all. What do you want?” (Kearuga)

I sensed killing intent from the rear, so I turned around and asked a question. The person from the rear thrust a knife aimed at my vitals without warning. What an impatient fellow.

“Unfortunately, I can see you.” (Kearuga)

The sword saint ability I got from Kureha, All-Seeing. It lets you feel everything that exists in your sword range on your skin. Even if I can't see it, there's no problem.

I dodge the projected knife with half a step, grab the extended arm and throw it by using the opponent’s power. I turn around with one rotation, strike the assailant’s back to the ground and push the knife that the assailant pulled out from his/her chest against his/her throat.<sup>115</sup>

“I’ll slit your throat if you move even one finger, and I’ll be hearing various things from you.” (Kearuga)

I kindly begin to ask a question. The inside of the shop becomes noisy. Good grief, I wish these assailants would choose the place where they attack me. At the very least,

---

<sup>115</sup> Damn... I can't think of a gender neutral possessive word.

couldn't they wait until we go to a place without any signs of life? This is why people without common sense are bothersome. In the first place, this person is completely exposing how suspicious they are by wearing a whole body robe and attacking me. I'm not a complete novice like Eve, and it's like saying out loud that you are a suspicious person.

“...Return Eve-sama. If you return her now, I'll let you live.”

It's a woman's voice. She's most likely somewhere around the middle of her twenties. Eve-sama? If she's adding sama to her name, she's probably her comrade.

Weird, even from the remarks Eve has made herself and the memories I read with Recovery Heal, the guards protecting her have died and there's no one left to help her. Besides, how did she find out about how I kidnapping Eve?

“The one asking questions here is me. Without saying anything unnecessary, answer my questions.” (Kearuga)

I make a shallow cut in her skin with the knife. The assailant's heart rate increases bigger, and the amount of sweat also increases. This person isn't experienced. Together with her agility, I would say she's mediocre, and insufficient to be first-class.

It would be quicker to read through her memories with Recovery Heal, but depending on the density and content of the opponent's memories, I could become dazed for several seconds or tens of seconds. There might be other enemies, and so the risk of using Recovery Heal here is high.

“I will, Eve-sama”<sup>116</sup>

---

<sup>116</sup> So... it means “I will action Eve-sama”, but in Japanese, it's cut off before she says the action, so I don't know what I should translate it to.

It happened when the assailant was about to say something. A thunderous sound resounded, and they were footsteps. Those weren't the sound of people's footsteps. I hear even louder footsteps from outside of the window.

"No way, is it an Ironhead Cow!?"

A mad cow race man is riding one monster that's bulldozing its way towards us at a recklessly fast speed. The name of that monster is Ironhead Cow. It's a cow that possesses an unbelievably hard head, enough to be called an iron head. Its size is two times the size of an absurd horse, but even with that large build, its instantaneous speed surpasses one hundred kilometers. I wonder what will happen if a big, hard and fast thing charges into us.

The answer is simple. The shop's wall will break into very small pieces like sugar craftsmanship, and it will continue charging at us without change. That's obvious. An Ironhead Cow's full power blow can even break castle walls, so this thin coffee shop wall will be helplessly destroyed. It seems it's planning to kill the assailant and me by running us over.

"Is that your comrade?" (Kearuga)

"No, it's the enemy."

"I see." (Kearuga)

I hit the assailant's chin with a backhand blow. Her consciousness has been reaped. Since it became troublesome to listen to her, I got rid of her consciousness, and it's perfect timing, because I was planning to decide whether I should kill or abandon her by kidnapping her, taking her to a safe place and then drawing out her memories with Recovery Heal.

I'll take her and run. It's a pain to fight the Ironhead Cow from the front, and there's an impediment right now.

Besides, I have properly marked him. I threw a knife smeared with plenty of special spices that only the ice wolf race which possesses an excellent sense of smell can smell, and it pierced through its soft flank. Even if the knife is taken out, plenty of the spices have entered the wound and the smell won't be lost for three days and three nights.

As long as not much distance is taken, we can chase them with Setsuna's nose. For now, I should quietly leave and slowly attack them later in their sleep. Out of everything, I am the best at attacking someone in their sleep. Carrying the assailant on my shoulder, I jump. The Ironhead Cow charges at the place I was in a few moments earlier, and without stopping its momentum, it crushes the inside of the shop. I strongly bite down on my back teeth.

"Ahh, I'm seriously feeling irritated. These guys are trying to break all of my favorite shops one by one." (Kearuga)

The little-known but good tavern that served the bear meat as a delicious bear pot. And now, this coffee shop that served chiffon cake with plenty of fine quality fresh cream.

Even though I was pleased with both of them and had decided to come again. With this, I've become unable to enjoy myself twice. As a matter of fact, it's beyond help. I won't easily kill this mad cow race man, as well as his comrade. It's not something that can be compensated for by just their lives.

"I'll engrave grudges over food into the pith of your bone." (Kearuga)

Saying that over my shoulder, I quickly leave the store, choose an alleyway and head deeper and deeper inside while carrying the assailant on my shoulder. My speed

increases after I change it with Transformation Heal and I also remove my brain limiter to take distance with all my power.

The mad cow race comrade on standby outside also tries chasing me, but our speed is too different. I moved past him in the blink of an eye. Without change, I enter a suitable deserted house. I have intruded into a house two days consecutively now. Even though I personally want to carefully spend my time in a splendid inn.

“Now then, I wonder what I should do with this woman.” (Kearuga)

I roughly drop off the unconscious assailant. I know that she is unmistakably a woman from her voice and the sensation I got from carrying her on my shoulder. After searching for any nearby presences to ensure my safety, I put up a barrier in the deserted house.

Since it would be dangerous to let her hold a weapon when she awakens, I strip her bare and tie up both her hands and legs. Just as I thought, she was hiding many dangerous things.

“It’s surprising to see that she’s neither from the mad cow race or the kokuyoku race.” (Kearuga)

I made her naked, so I can see her race features. She’s from the gold leopard race that has gold hair, leopard ears and a leopard tail. Originally, it’s a race that shouldn’t have been in this town. It makes me curious why someone from the night cat race would be searching for Eve, but that kind of thing can be found out in an instant with Recovery Heal <sup>117</sup>.

“That’s an erotic body. It seems like it’ll have solidity.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>117</sup> The night cat race part might be a typo from the author, since this person should be from the gold leopard race.

Setsuna, Freya and Kureha are all beautiful girls, but to the end, they are young ladies. Since I don't have many chances to connect my body with adult women, it has a fresh charm. I searched into it a bit, and the sensation and smell is different. That being said, adult women only have rareness, and they fall several levels compared to elite women like Setsuna. When I occasionally feel like having a different experience, this might be good in its own way as well.

At any rate, it's time for the fun, fun Recovery Heal. In this situation, I'll be safe even if I'm engrossed in her memories for a few dozen seconds. I will thoroughly search through this woman's memories. As I thought, I'm curious as to why I was found out even when I changed my appearance, and my pride was terribly wounded. I have to search for the reason.



"Hmm, I see. This woman is more or less Eve's ally huh." (Kearuga)

My Recovery Heal finished. At this woman's core, she is a member of a resistance organization towards the current demon king.

Orders to demons from the demon king are absolute, but it's nothing more than an ability to send an Imperial Command and make them listen to you. If enough time has passed, weaknesses that naturally come also appear. Of course, if there are people that hold animosity towards the demon king, people who systematically oppose the demon king appear.

Her organization was created from the races being oppressed by the demon king gathering together. Their objective is to make the next demon king come from the

oppressed races and destroy the authority structure the current demon king made. For that reason, they kill demon king candidates that come from races that receive favor from the demon king and protect demon king candidates that come from the oppressed races. Naturally, Eve is also a candidate. Because their organization exists, Eve might have become the demon king in the first world. They're a cruel lot. To think they would use girls like Eve for themselves. As someone with good sense, I can't forgive this kind of thing. I am definitely not handing Eve over.

"Anyways, I never thought the reason I was still found after changing my appearance was my smell. That's an idea a human wouldn't have hit upon." (Kearuga)

This woman remembered the smell of my belongings I left behind in the inn and seemingly followed that scent. If so, I thought she would be better off searching for Eve's scent, but it seems she hadn't obtained anything where Eve's smell remained. You could say that I'm lucky that it was me that she chased after. If it was Setsuna or Freya's scent, it would have been bad. I should return ahead of time today.

Well, whatever the case, I guess I'll get rid of this woman. She isn't Eve's acquaintance, and she's from an evil organization that is trying to kidnap Eve to use her. Besides, it's just troublesome. I don't want to be dragged into things like an anti-demon king organization's intentions. With those sorts of things, Eve will end up relying on it and my worth will be lost. Just having me to rely on is fine for Eve; she doesn't need that kind of organization. There is one more thing I found out, which is that the mad cow race man who attacked the coffee shop was trying to get rid of this woman, and not me. In other words, without this woman, I would be able to enjoy that cake again. She's rapidly contributing to make me irritated.

"I've thought of something good." (Kearuga)

Even if I got rid of her, a second and third assassin will come to try and shelter Eve. If that's the case, it's more profitable to make good use of this woman. Moreover, if it goes well, I'm killing two birds with one stone by turning her into my disposable friend that achieves my conditions to take revenge on the younger sister princess.

"However, I need to work out what I should make as an excuse to take revenge. That is the true problem. No, thinking about it rationally, isn't it fine to take revenge on this woman? This woman has done absurd things after all." (Kearuga)

This woman suddenly thrusted a knife at my vitals from my back, so she shouldn't make any complaints no matter what I do. I also have my cake grudge.

I also want to experiment with my new aphrodisiac that was too strong to use against humans that I miraculously made by combining various monster's poisons. Though she is a demon and has a strong body, there's a fifty-fifty chance of her becoming my doll or becoming a disabled person and break. Well, even if she doesn't turn into a disabled person, it's already the end of her life. How pitiful, it ends up like this because she doesn't pick her targets to attack. As a kind person, if she ever lives a second life, I'll wish for her to live in a smarter way.

"Well then, I guess I'll have her dispel my food grudges and grudge of being thrusted at with a knife from the back." (Kearuga)

I broadly smile and fetch a few bottles from my pouch. Tonight, I'll also have Setsuna follow the smell of the spices to get rid of the mad cow race man. Let's start a quick and fun thing that can't be undone. My pants are stretching quite violently. Yeah, I understand now. When I thought that I'm unusually going on the offensive today, I realized it's because Eve refused and put it on hold even though I had finally gotten in

the mood. My destination-less libido was making me go weird. I'll shoot each shot while feeling good and become the usual kind and composed Kearuga.

*Author's Note: Thank you for always supporting me! I am very happy when I receive bookmarks and appreciation!<sup>118</sup>*

---

<sup>118</sup> The author wrote a small advertisement about the release of Maou-sama no Machizukuri volume 2, but I left it out.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OFFERS FOOD FOR THOUGHT**

Inside the deserted house, I played around a bit with the leopard demon who became a target for revenge. Her charges are that she was aiming for my vitals with her knife from my rear, and there's another one. If she only attacked me, I would have forgiven her. It's worse than simple mischief, but I wouldn't get injured with that amount of skill. Because I'm big-hearted, I still would have forgiven her.

However, she caused the destruction of a shop that served me a chiffon cake with plenty of delicious fresh cream. That is not good. No matter how gentle I am, there's a limit of what I can allow. So... I decided to be a little mean to her.

“She unexpectedly broke quickly.” (Kearuga)

The new aphrodisiac seemed to be too strong, so the leopard demon is convulsing as so-called juice is flowing out from a so-called hole and laughing. Even I lost strength when I saw that.

During the beginning, I was enjoyably tasting an adult woman and enjoying an out of the world pleasure, but because I administered too much of it after becoming arrogant, she completely broke. I can't use this toy anymore.

Thanks to that, I was only able to do it once, which I'm not satisfied by. I decide to endure until the night so I can let it all out on Freya and Setsuna. Adult women are occasionally good as well, but as expected, those two are the best. Maybe if I be affectionate to Freya and Setsuna every day, Eve will eventually feel some interest and ask if she can participate together with us. It would be great if it turns out like that. I should proactively show it to Eve.

“This aphrodisiac experiment was a failure. I thought that I could be able to use a stronger one with against a demon though.” (Kearuga)

I can't use this aphrodisiac as it is now. It should be a sufficient result by just finding that out. Otherwise, it might be a good idea to use a utility other than an aphrodisiac. It excels at being able to neutralize without killing. If I strengthen it even more, it will become an interesting drug. The question is how I should deal with this broken leopard demon. My original plan was to make her my puppet to circulate information around her organization... but sending this kind of thing would just trouble them as well.

“I guess I'll fix her.” (Kearuga)

Using Recovery Heal, I restore her body back to normal. The serious damage her brain received starts to clear. But there is a problem. Her memories of intense pleasure still remain, so her broken soul can't be restored. Even if her body has healed, it will be difficult to continue living as a person. Medicine is scary. It's absolutely not good.

“Au, aahh.”

It seems she isn't able to decently talk.

“I command you with your True Name... ●●●. Interfere with the search of the demon king candidate, Eve Reese towards the organization you belong to. Don’t ask for the means. Also, I prohibit you from revealing anything about me to others.” (Kearuga)

Since I got her True Name out of her, I use it to command her. The troublesome part of a True Name is that even if I search her memories and obtain it with Recovery Heal, it can’t actually be used. I need to hear it from the person’s mouth, and because her mouth still functioned when I hadn’t used much aphrodisiac, it’s a good thing I heard it from her at that time. ...Thinking about it calmly, the problem with the aphrodisiac wasn’t the strength but the amount.

“Au.”

The leopard demon deeply nods many times. I don’t know what she, a broken person, can do, but for the time being, she makes some kind of movement. Now I’ll just leave it to let it take its natural course.

I forbade her from revealing my name with her True Name, so there shouldn’t be any leaping flames towards me. That’s a good idea even if I say it myself. The leopard demon leaves the deserted house.

With this, one issue has been solved. If she’s lucky, she should be able to live an ordinary life. After doing a good deed, I feel good. As I thought, it would be pitiful to overdo it for a chiffon cake, so this much should be just right as a punishment.

“Well then, I guess I’ll return.” (Kearuga)

I was generous to her, but there will be no mercy to men. I’ll let those people from the mad cow race that attacked Eve see hell.



Using Transformation Heal, I changed my face again and left the deserted house. After all, the guys from the mad cow race saw me run while carrying a leopard demon. Thanks to that, I have to pointlessly waste mana. I should add one revenge point in my mind.

As revenge points are accumulated, the target of revenge will die less comfortably. By the way, princess Flare, who continued staying at the top rank for revenge points, has become a convenient sex slave who can also be used for fighting and wants to serve me for the rest of her life.

I'm heading towards the section where many shops are lined up. I properly marked the monster the man from the mad cow race was manipulating to attack him in the night, but until then, I have spare time. I want to finish purchasing the necessary things to live in that deserted house like blankets and food.

"I wonder what kind of hell I should let them see. Just giving them pain would be dull after all." (Kearuga)

I am greatly perplexed every time I have to think of an idea to take revenge. Since the opponent is a man, I can't do anything that feels good either. In addition, as part of my personal aesthetics, it's NG to get involved with my revenge target's family or friends. That is just fiendish and not beautiful. After all, they either injure me or my property. As long as it's not someone who stole something, I won't reach my hand out to them.<sup>119</sup>

"I thought of something good. I should dispel a food grudge with another food grudge." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>119</sup> Not quite sure if I translated this correctly, since this means that it doesn't matter if him or his property is injured, but it matters if something is stolen from him right? I don't think Kearuga is that sort of person… Raws for the last 2 sentences: あくまで俺か、俺の所有物を傷つける。あるいは何かを奪った相手でない限りは手を加えない。

I should compound the potion I need for that, and there's a monster toxin that's perfect for it. It will surely become a fun revenge tragedy.



After finishing my shopping, I returned to our hiding place while carrying plenty of luggage. Since there was no disturbance in the barrier, it seems no intruders had come. Before I enter the house, I use Transformation Heal to change my appearance to Kearuga's appearance; this appearance makes me feel the most settled. Once I return, Freya and Setsuna rush over towards me.

“Welcome home. There were no problems during Kearuga-sama’s absence.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-sama, so much luggage must be difficult. Setsuna will hold it.” (Setsuna)

They are both obedient like emotionally attached dogs. The other person is holding her legs in her arms in the corner of the room. It will take time for that girl to become attached to me.

“Warm blankets! Kearuga-sama. Thank you for buying it.” (Setsuna)

“There are also clothes! Now we can do the laundry as well.” (Freya)

Apart from food and blankets, I prepared various things that are necessary for living. After all, we had left behind most of our luggage in the inn, and I went to check the inn I had rented, but our luggage was gone. It was stolen as a hint to search for Eve. Our journey necessities, the potions I couldn't fit in my pouch and ingredients. Various things were lost. This is also cruel treatment... I definitely can't forgive them. I'll add two points to their revenge points.

“Setsuna, Freya. I found one of the comrades of the guys who attacked us yesterday. I’ve told Setsuna about this before, it’s the usual scented throwing knife. I pierced the monster he had enslaved with that. If it’s you Setsuna, you should be able to chase after the smell.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. As expected, it’s impossible from here, but if we search while going once around the town, Setsuna can probably find it.” (Setsuna)

“I’ll be relying on you. Let’s do a night attack today.” (Kearuga)

“Understood. We’ll have him compensate the sin of picking a fight with Kearuga-sama with his life.” Setsuna)

Setsuna starts breathing rougher through her nose. What a cute girl. I’ll only let Setsuna become disposable at the very end, since I am quite attached to her. When I look towards Freya, she is creating water with magic and storing it in a bucket. That’s the preparations for the laundry.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna-chan, Eve-chan. Please change into the new clothes that Kearuga-sama bought. Since the clothes we are wearing right now are quite dirty, I will wash and dry them.” (Freya)

Doing the laundry is Freya’s job. Since she can use magic that creates water, she’s the most suitable person. The scene of a former princess doing the laundry is quite surreal and fun. Without any hesitation, Freya and Setsuna take off their clothes and show their underwear wearing appearance. And then, they look at the mountain of clothes that I just bought and begin choosing which one would be good. It’s a good spectacle.

“Wh-wh-wh, why, do you undress without any hesitation? You’re in front a man you know!?” (Eve)

Eve, who was silent until just before, raised her voice.

“Setsuna is Kearuga-sama’s property.” (Setsuna)

“I am a bit embarrassed, but if Kearuga-sama gets in the mood... I thought I would feel happy.” (Freya)

Setsuna and Freya don’t hesitate in showing me their skin. Freya thinks of it as a chance and always tries to tempt me. Today, I have accumulated a lot, so I will give them plenty of love.

“Setsuna, Freya, I am just in the mood. You’ve already taken off your clothes as well. I guess I’ll go for a round. I bought a blanket after all.” (Kearuga)

The surface of the floor hurts. But we have a blanket, which is a very wonderful thing.

“Nn. We can’t do it tonight because of the night attack. Setsuna agrees on doing it now. Give me plenty of love.” (Setsuna)

“Since I slept in late this morning... I have been aching a bit.” (Freya)

Both of them sidle up to me with clouded eyes. Eve looked at us with a bright red face.

“I know, Eve” (Kearuga)

“Ye-, yesh!” (Eve)

With a flushed face, Eve raises a weird voice. It seems she is extremely nervous.

“We are planning on lying on top of each other from now. You should change your clothes in the other room while you have time and please bundle up the clothes you’re wearing right now so it’s easy to wash. Since I bought many change of clothes, you can pick whichever one you like.” (Kearuga)

Eve was quite angry because of this morning’s incident, so I reluctantly increased the rooms with a barrier to two while resolving myself if it’s useless. Even if an intruder

appears in that room, it's an environment where it can be dealt with. Even though I was considerate to her, Eve made a befuddled face for a moment, inclined her head and then puffed up her cheeks.

“Wh-, why right now, that kind of thing.” (Eve)

“It should be more efficient that way. ...Or else, were you expecting me to invite you?” (Kearuga)

When I say that, her red face turns redder. It seems I hit the bulls-eye. When I look at her and laugh, her eyes become teary.

“I don't care!” (Eve)

She picks up a random suit of clothes in her hands and leaves the room. She is a girl who really is worth teasing. I see off Eve while laughing.

Since it's just us three now, let's immediately start. It seems that Eve also has a keen interest in it as well. With my All-Seeing, I saw Eve in the next room pressing her ear against the wall.

At this rate, it shouldn't be long until Eve wants to mix in with us. She'll need a chance to do it. ‘A dramatic episode where Eve falls in love with me’. If that happens, Eve, whose interest in indecent things is overflowing, will have an excuse to ask me to embrace her since she has fallen in love with me. Such a convenient event probably won't happen, but if I need to, I can just make it happen.

“Not yet Kearuga-sama?” (Setsuna)

“Putting it on hold is cruel.” (Freya)

It seems Setsuna and Freya are impatiently waiting for me. It can't be helped; I'll give them plenty of love. Well, endure as much as you can. So that it will become food for thought for Eve who is consoling herself by pressing her ear against the wall, I make

Freya and Setsuna make louder noises than usual. What a kind person I am. Eve will surely be pleased as well.



After spending quite a fun time and then eating dinner, I go out into the town that has become completely dark. When we had finished, Eve had returned with a bright red face but there was an indecent smell. It's hilarious that the person herself thinks it wasn't exposed. From now on, I'll offer her material for when Eve is alone. Sooner or later, she'll want the real me. This time, I am taking Setsuna, so Freya and Eve are house sitting. I can't bring Eve out in front of the enemy, nor can I leave her alone.

"Kearuga-sama, Setsuna found the smell. It comes from over here." (Setsuna)

"You're a good girl. As a reward, I'll buy you sweets tomorrow." (Kearuga)

"Looking forward to it." (Setsuna)

With Setsuna's guidance, we find the hiding place of the people from the mad cow race. They had prepared a tent in the forest outside of town. Around the tent, an Ironhead Cow was sleeping.

"Arrived." (Setsuna)

"Let's immediately start." (Kearuga)

There are no guards either. This attack will be easy. I know, I'll do one interesting thing. I approach the sleeping Ironhead Cow. Even if it's an Ironhead Cow, the hardness doesn't go down to the nape of its neck. Piercing that part with a needle, I pour in liquid medicine. It's the undiluted solution of the aphrodisiac that broke the leopard demon. Well, I wonder what kind of reaction it will make.

*“Guaaaaaaaaaaaaaa.”*

The Ironhead Cow rises and roars. And then, it snorts with its hectic nose. That means it's searching for something. And then, it looks hard at the tent.

“...it was a joke, but to think this would really happen.” (Kearuga)

The Ironhead Cow charges into the tent. The tears breaks into very small pieces, making the Ironhead Cow become annoyed while shaking off the ruins with a man from the mad cow race in its mouth. Throwing that man on the ground, it breaks both hands and feet with its forefeet and drops its back without change. The bones on the back of the mad cow race male break.

“Kearuga-sama, what is that?” (Setsuna)

“I tried administering an aphrodisiac into its blood vessel since there are only female Ironhead Cows. ...The result of getting into the mood and searching for a male cow is this.” (Kearuga)

That was quite an interesting show. It seems it prefers demons over humans, so the Ironhead Cow attacks the mad cow race males one after one without looking at me. An extremely laughable scenery is happening before my eyes, but I'm gradually losing interest in it. I should start my main dish soon. There's no way I would forgive them with just this much.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TEACHES THE IMPORTANCE OF FOOD**

The mad cow race men are being hunted down by the Ironhead Cow, which Setsuna and I are watching while hiding in the forest. It's an extremely laughable show, so it's hard to hold in my laughter.

I am the cause of this. As a result of administering an aphrodisiac into the Ironhead Cow, it has been assaulting demons as long as they are a bull. Demons have the power to manipulate monsters, but a demon's control can't get through to an Ironhead Cow which has completely lost its ego.

"That aphrodisiac has an effect on monsters as well huh." (Kearuga)

It's surprising that a gigantic Ironhead Cow would turn this mad. I see I can understand why that leopard demon broke so easily. I should use this aphrodisiac carefully, and I shouldn't use it unless I intend on breaking someone. That's unfortunate. I was thinking of using it on the sword saint Kureha next time and enjoy various plays, but she'll become disabled if I use this kind of thing. That has utility value

and also has charm as a woman. It would be regrettable to break her. She's one of my favorites.

The Ironhead Cow is pushing down mad cow race men and continuing to swing its back. However, those movements gradually grow sluggish until it finally faints with its eyes rolled back. It seems the drug circulated too much. The survivors of the mad cow race that were running from place to place earlier rushed up to the Ironhead Cow and swung their weapons to deal with it. I wonder why they are doing such horrible things to their important pet. Pets are family. Are those guys so heartless that they would raise their hands against their family?

“Setsuna, let’s surprise attack the guys who are engrossed with getting rid of the Ironhead Cow. You attack from the left. Kill them without hesitation.” (Kearuga)

“Understood. They will be quickly dealt with.” (Setsuna)

There are only four unhurt mad cow race people. The remnants were either killed by the Ironhead Cow or received a fatal injury. Two of the four people will be killed by Setsuna, and having two of them as a source of information should be enough, and there’s no problem to make them my revenge targets (toys) either.

Neutralizing them without killing them is harder than normally killing them, and because there’s a risk, I can’t entrust it to Setsuna. There’s no way I could expose my important Setsuna to danger. Therefore, I will do it.

With this disturbance, they wouldn’t think there would be an ambush. Right now, the things before the enemies’ eyes should be everything to them. Setsuna clads her hand with claws of ice and enters combat readiness. Mutually nodding to each other, we jump out.

I am able to soundlessly walk by using an elite assassin's techniques that I obtained with Recovery Heal, but Setsuna has flexible muscles that are peculiar to the ice wolf race which allows her to soundlessly run. Setsuna is a natural hunter. She has a terrific aptitude to these types of surprise attacks.

The mad cow race people that are occupied with the Ironhead Cow don't notice us soundlessly approaching them from their blind spot. Setsuna takes the first move by approaching the men's backs and flashes both hands with each hand targeting a different mad cow race male. Her claws of ice are as sharp as a blade built by an elite blacksmithing master. Slicing the carotid artery, their blood flowed out like a water fountain. Without even being able to scream, the two men from the mad cow race collapse: brilliant skill. There shouldn't be any method more efficient than that when you are killing someone in one hit. I feel like I should applaud her. I can't lose to her.

"Th-, the blooooooooood."

"You, who are you?"

The survivors who realized the blood fountain turned their gazes to Setsuna. They're full of openings. In my hands, I'm holding a cloth that has been soaked in a sleeping drug with immediate effectiveness. Although it's powerful enough to make them unable to wake up again with one small mistake, well, it doesn't really matter if I fail. It would be regrettable that I can't play with them, but that's all there is to it.

I actually wanted to experiment with it beforehand, but I didn't intend on testing something this dangerous on myself, and experimenting on the cute Setsuna or convenient Freya is also out of the question. Experimenting on a living person is limited to only be used on brutes that should be killed. I approach the mad cow race man's back

while he's wary of Setsuna, and when I push the cloth against his mouth, he faints after spasming. With that same trick, I neutralize the other person.

"Yeah, it's a good drug. Capturing people alive will become much easier." (Kearuga)

Their hearts are more or less moving, so they aren't dead. All that's left is whether or not there's any serious damage to their brains.

"Good work Setsuna. Your skill increased again." (Kearuga)

"Because Setsuna's level increased, Setsuna's body is light. Besides, by teaching Freya, Setsuna was able to go over the basics again." (Setsuna)

"It's because you're diligently teaching her. If you aren't seriously teaching her, that won't happen. You're admirable Setsuna." (Kearuga)

"Nn." (Setsuna)

I come closer to Setsuna and stroke her head. Thereupon, her face dyes and she nods. As usual, Setsuna's a cute one. I separate from her, and quickly get rid of the people that received a fatal injury from the Ironhead Cow.

"Well, I guess we should hurry up and extract information from them. We have to find out if it's just these guys in this town that are aiming for Eve as well, and if it's just these guys, we can be rampant, move to an inn and live normally." (Kearuga)

Living in the deserted house is quite inconvenient. Although I bought blankets, as expected, I would like to comfortably have sex on top of a futon.

"Setsuna will help with the torture." (Setsuna)

"Thanks. It'll help. If there's anyone away from home, they might come back so we should change our location right now. Setsuna, can you find out if any people from this race approach us with their smell?" (Kearuga)

“The mad cow race has a characteristic smell. Because it is almost windless right now, Setsuna can tell from quite far away. At the very least, they aren’t within a few hundred meters and Setsuna can tell if they approach.” (Setsuna)

I’ll be relying on her. Even if I use Imitation Heal, I can’t copy this kind of excellent sense of smell. As I thought, it has to be a demi-human or demon if I’m making a comrade. Since Eve who’s from the kokuyoku race might have some kind of special skill, I’ll try asking her various things. Well then, we should immediately start the torture.

As far as what their appearances show, the people from the mad cow race are about to wake up. However, it was quite close. If the concentration was increased anymore, I would have killed them. I should properly dilute the sleeping drug I made this time. This much happens to the mad cow race that is stupidly durable. If I use it on a human, they would get crippled with one shot. As expected, experimenting on a living person is important. From now on, if I ever meet trash that I don’t mind killing, I should assertively administer the suspicious potion I’m making as part of my hobby to gather data. It’s a way to enjoy myself which combines my hobby and actual profit.



We move deeper inside the forest. Well, it’s time for a fun, fun revenge. I’ll summarize their charges. They shot ritual fire magic at Eve, and obviously, I was in range as well, but the cute Setsuna and convenient Freya were also in a position that was dragged into it. They weren’t aiming to kill me, but as a result, we received heavy damage. Next, they destroyed the shop that made the delicious bear pot. The bear pot was amazingly delicious, but the level of the side dishes themselves were high, and the taste of the

town's local alcohol was enough to make me deeply moved emotionally. Even though I had decided to visit every day, thanks to these guys, it finished with only one time. I still remember it in my dream. In the menu, appetizing things that I had never seen before were lined up, but because of these guys, I can't eat any of them again. In other words, these guys are scoundrels that should obviously die. I absolutely cannot forgive anyone who steals from me.

“Kearuga-sama, is this much fine?” (Setsuna)

“Yeah, thanks.” (Kearuga)

I got Setsuna to dig deeply into the ground. Ice magic is convenient. Setsuna dexterously produced a shovel out of ice and made full use of her tremendous physical ability to dig a five meter deep hole in one go.

Then, I threw the mad cow race man into that hole. As the sturdy guys they are, they probably won't die. So that they can't escape, I cut the Achilles tendon of both their legs and smashed both their arms. Even for the mad cow race that have a high self-recovery power, spontaneous recovery is hopeless. Furthermore, I made the hole hard and slippery with alchemy magic so that they can't hang their fingers anywhere.

“Well, it should be about time for them to wake up.” (Kearuga)

Since I'm kind, I used Recovery Heal on them. I moderately neutralized the sleeping drug, so according to my calculations, they should wake up in thirty seconds. Good, they woke up.

“Where is this place!?”

“We were attacked, stoooooop.”

“What the, both my legs and arrrrrrms.”

After regaining their awareness, they feel the pain of both their legs and arms and suffer in agony. I look through the hole once I wait for a certain extent of time. To think they are able to calm down in such a short time in spite of this situation; as expected of people who received an imperfect demon king's orders and attacked Eve.

“Good evening gentlemen of the mad cow race.” (Kearuga)

“You’re the bastard that saved her”

“Yeah, I’m the knight of justice Kearuga who protects frail young ladies.”

(Kearuga)<sup>120</sup>

They remember my face. It seems my reading about them having lookouts other than the assailants was right.

“Don’t mess with me! What do you mean a knight of justice, you, are you a record!?”

“How rude. I am exceedingly normal. Rather, you could say that my normality is top class for humanity. Now, do you guys understand your current situation? I think it would be wiser to base what you say on that though.” (Kearuga)

The men keep silent. And then, they arrive at one conclusion; the culprit who made the Ironhead Cow run wild is in front of their eyes and has killed everyone apart from themselves. Also, both their arms and legs have been broken and they are in a location that’s impossible to escape from. The point is, their lives are in my hands.

“Hey, you said your name was Kearuga right? They must be a reason you kept us alive.”

Smart. It seems they properly understand.

---

<sup>120</sup> I was tempted to write little girls and make him sound like a lolicon knight... but I chose not to.

“There’s something I want to hear. Is it just your group that’s aiming for Eve in this town?” (Kearuga)

“Are you going to let us out of here if we answer you?”

“Yeah, I promise you. I don’t tell any lies.” (Kearuga)

Since my motto is to be modest and sincere, I try to not tell any lies. I tell lies to protect myself or please a cute girl, but that’s just how it is.

“...We are the only ones aiming for the demon king candidate in this town. If you are going to let us out of here, I swear that I will never attack the demon king candidate or you guys again.”

Further increase to their revenge points. Bad luck, because their points saved up to a fixed value, their murder method has class upped one rank crueler. This guy told a lie. Now he has no choice but to fall down to hell. I’m just questioning them as a hobby, and I have already drawn out his information with Recovery Heal.

Apart from them, the night dog race outlaws who are under the demon king’s patronage are here and the mad cow race is only here as backup. While knowing that, he still didn’t say it.

“That’s weird, one of your comrades spewed information about a night dog race spy. ...Even though I could have saved you if you said the truth. Well, what is it. I guess you reap what you sow. You should just die in there.” (Kearuga)

I laugh. The mad cow race’s faces dye with despair. People are mysterious things, so rather than irrational deaths, their despair intensifies when they invited their own death with their own actions. Just for that reason, I specially acted for them. Well, to be frank, even if they said the truth or didn’t, I had already planned to kill them, but I’ll have these guys die in regret.

“Be-, because we are terminals, we didn’t know. It’s the truth. I don’t have any ill intent.”

How unsightly. This is also a lie. This guy is a vice leader and knows everything. I take offence in him thinking that this kind of lie would work against me.

“Okay. I’ll believe you. However, a penalty is necessary.” (Kearuga)

Ordering Setsuna, I make her shoot plenty of ice rain from this height. It seems to have hurt quite a lot as I could hear a scream from inside the hole. After a while, ice accumulates in the hole. Since I made the hole slippery with my alchemy magic, it has a design that will properly collect water once the ice melts.

“Well, this is the punishment for trying to deceive me. I’ll let you out of the whole, but that will be in two weeks’ time. As long as you survive until then, it’s okay. Since I’ve prepared plenty of water, you should be able to survive some way or another.” (Kearuga)

I pretend not to see them.

“Wai-, wait. Even if we have water, we can’t do anything without food-”

“For you guys who attacked a tavern that serves delicious food, it’s necessary to learn the value of food. Learn about it inside there.” (Kearuga)

I performed this punishment to make them understand the value of food. If they accurately knew the value of food, they would have properly waited until she left the shop without attacking a tavern that serves such splendid cuisine. In a sense, these guys are a pitiful lot. Therefore, I’ll show them the way so that they can understand the value of food. I feel good after doing something good.

“I don’t want to; I will definitely die of starvation!”

I hear a yell. Fumu, what a mysterious thing. Isn’t there proper food? Splendid beef, that is.

“If one of you two turn into food, you guys might survive two weeks. Well, work hard. ...Setsuna, let’s go. U~n, I feel refreshed. I was able to dispel my food grudge.”  
(Kearuga)<sup>121</sup>

“Nn. Today was tiring.” (Setsuna)

Far away, I can hear the sound of dispute. The one who stayed silent during my negotiations seems to be quite angry, and is yelling that the other guy should become the sacrifice because it’s that guy’s fault it became like this. Uwaa, is he seriously planning on heating him? That’s disgusting. I don’t plan on saving them in two weeks’ time, so it’s a useless action. While lightly laughing, I left the forest behind me. As I thought, this revenge (game) is extremely enjoyable.

---

<sup>121</sup> I think the U~n is the sound you make when you stretch like “nnnnnnnn” kind of noise. ... please tell me you guys understand it so that I don’t sound weird.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FINDS A NEW FRIEND**

After tidying up the people from the mad cow race who were under the demon king's patronage, I return to the town in a refreshed mood. I feel good after doing something good, and with this, there shouldn't be any attacks against Eve for a while now.

Of course, I will also attack the mad cow race's cooperative workers, the night dog race and destroy them. From the information I gained by using Recovery Heal, I found out they were involved with the previous attack, so I can destroy them without any problems. On top of having the nature for being in charge of secret information, they don't stay in one spot so rounding them up won't be possible, but because they won't just directly attack me, I know there's no problem to just leave them alone.

They should stay quiet for a while, and even now, they're probably calling a task force to replace the mad cow race, which is exactly my aim. The mad cow race and the night dog race were both just periodically receiving orders and doing the dirty work, but they didn't have any necessary information to attack the demon king.

If the night dog race was in a situation where they were attacked by such a dangerous opponent that could annihilate the mad cow race, they should call for a suitably powerful force. The stronger they are, the more information they hold, so if I crush them, I should be able to find information related to the demon king. I can't wait for those guys to come.

“Kearuga-sama, you look pleased.” (Setsuna)

“It's kind of like the feeling of taking a fish bone out of your throat. As expected, when I think about how the people aiming for me are hiding, it makes me tired. Besides, now we can go to an inn. I'm excited for tomorrow.” (Kearuga)

I have removed the impeding threat, and after thinking about how much time the reinforcements the night dog race called will take to come, I know that I can unreservedly rest at an inn. It will be more comfortable than the deserted house, and the meals will probably be better. It would be great if we are served delicious meals like the ones from that smashed tavern. While thinking about that, we rushed home.



“Wow, it's a soft and fluffy bed. As I thought, a bed is better than a blanket.” (Freya)

Freya dives into the bed. Although we had only spent two days in the deserted house, it seems she had greatly longed for a bed.

“We're lucky there was a good inn.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I can smell the sun from these sheets.” (Freya)

Once a night had passed in the deserted house, we went searching for an inn. While buying from shops, I had been informed of some inns they recommend.

“They are thorough with their cleaning, and they properly dry their sheets in the sun as well. Yeah, it’s worth the expensive amount of money we spent.” (Kearuga)

At least the room receives a passing mark. Now if the quality of the provided restaurant-cum-bar is good, it will be perfect.

“Kearuga-sama, what will you do from now?” (Freya)

“Until we can go to the god bird that will become Eve’s pet, we’ll stay on standby in this town. During this time, I think we should gather information while gathering our travel expenses. Since our baggage was all stolen, we had to unexpectedly pay a large amount of money after all.” (Kearuga)

Our cloaks, tent and preserved foods we had prepared for our journey and various things we had left lying in our room had been stolen. Since my motto is to not be stingy about the necessary things for a trip and to buy the best things, it was quite a hard blow. I intend on buying them again in this town, but I need to make up for it.

“Let’s buy journey tools and a staff today. Freya’s staff seriously looks awful.”  
(Kearuga)

“Exactly! My current staff has become seriously dangerous, and I have wanted a new staff this whole time.” (Freya)

Before coming to this town, Freya’ staff was already at its limit, and because she used magic to repulse the attack from a few days ago, it was further exhausted. We probably have to quickly buy a new one. Leaving our luggage in the inn, I transfer the valuables to my pouch before going out.

“Say, Kearuga.” (Eve)

“What’s up Eve?” (Kearuga)

Eve from the kokuyoku race calls out to me with a timid look.

“So you actually only rented one room.” (Eve)

“There are two beds, and with the wideness of the room, we should comfortably be able to live right?” (Kearuga)

“...Do you have any intention of renting another room? Since, you guys normally do it even if I’m there, so it’s awkward.” (Eve)

This morning, this uncommunicative person once again went to the next room when I started my daily routine with Setsuna, pressed her ear against the wall and comforted herself. She probably isn’t lying when she says it’s awkward, but she most likely feels more troubled that she can’t comfort herself when we are in the same room.

“I don’t. Eve, even though we beat the immediate enemy for now, more assailants will still keep appearing. It’s easy to protect you if we are in the same room.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true as well, but...” (Eve)

“It will cost too much money to rent two rooms. I’m the one sustaining your life necessities. Without giving me any compensation, you are telling me to use extra money.” (Kearuga)

“U-, it’s difficult when I’m told that.” (Eve)<sup>122</sup>

Eve is almost penniless, and I am burdened with all of her livelihood costs. She has good sense, so this method of giving a warning beforehand is effective.

“If you’ll pay for it with your body, I might consider it. Do you want to immediately start from this evening?” (Kearuga)

“That’s putting the cart before the horse right!?” (Eve)

Tsk, she noticed. Since she seems weak-headed, I thought it would pass.

---

<sup>122</sup> So the U- part means oof; ough; ulp, but honestly speaking those look disgusting and I don’t think Eve would say that. Maybe ulp, but I’m just going to go with the romaji for now.

“It doesn’t matter anymore! I’ll endure staying in the same room! But, wouldn’t it be fine for you guys to take a little care for me!? At least allow me to go out while you guys are doing the deed.” (Eve)

“...Do you want to die? A woman who has her life aimed at is going to go on a stroll at night by herself? Night is the time when you absolutely have to stay with us.” (Kearuga)

What recklessness. Even though she had been so showily attacked, it’s surprising that idea would come to her.

“U-... in that case, you guys could endure for a bit.” (Eve)

“Why would I have to endure for your sake? Besides... if I decrease the frequency, Setsuna and Freya would just be pitiful.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Even now it’s still insufficient, and Setsuna wants Kearuga-sama to give her more love.” (Setsuna)

“I am most happy when Kearuga-sama embraces me.” (Freya)

They both blush and respectively grab onto my right arm and left arm.

“That’s how it is. Majority rules, and although I’m sorry, but you’ll have to endure. Don’t worry, sooner or later you’ll grow accustomed to it since Setsuna and Freya’s heavy breathing will start sounding like a lullaby.” (Kearuga)

“I won’t though!?” (Eve)

As always, Eve’s retorts are pleasant. Someday, I do want to experience it with three people, including Eve. That day probably won’t be too far away. Well, I’ve played around with Eve enough, so let’s leave to go shopping.



We came to a shop to buy tools for our journey and a staff. I can feel a gaze that is observing us from far away. It must be a survivor from the night dog race. I wonder if they will come attack us, because I would prefer to be attacked here than inside the tavern.

“That tent looks great.” (Setsuna)

“Oh, that’s nice. As expected of a town where humans and demons coexist.”  
(Kearuga)

The one that Setsuna pointed at was a foldable tent. However, a demon’s skin and bones were used as materials for it. The cloth is thinner and lighter than a normal tent, but the strength exceeds it and it is hard to dirty and repels water well. The bones of the tent isn’t a metaphorical expression but are actually bones, and they are light with outstanding strength as well. Truly dream-like materials.

The technique of making the tent isn’t from the demons, but it’s from the humans. A combination of the demons’ knowledge concerning monster materials and the techniques humans have cultivated. When I look at this, I think that the coexistence between humans and demons is magnificent. It has a moderate price and it has a high evaluation. I unhesitatingly purchased it. This was so good that I might have thought of buying it even if we hadn’t lost our luggage.

“Kearuga-sama, there is a good staff. It fits in my hands well.” (Freya)

From a faraway place in the street, I hear Freya’s voice. That is a shop a demon opened, which deals with weapons, armor and medicine. Various things have been lined up.

“A staff made from a blood dyed tree branch and a monster’s feather huh. Moreover, I can just barely reach the price as well. Normally, it wouldn’t be able to be bought at

this price but... there's no problem with the quality either. It's nice. We should pick it up.  
I guess I'll buy it." (Kearuga)

"Yes! This is my first time hearing of the blood dyed tree. Is it a great tree?" (Freya)

"It's a tree that uses blood as its nourishment. It was probably raised by absorbing plenty of monster blood. The blood dyed tree changes its growth course depending on the blood it absorbs. Blood that contains mana, and in addition, they probably chose to raise it while thinking of making it into a staff, so they must have chosen a monster that will make it grow into a staff that gathers mana well and makes the flow good."

(Kearuga)

If not, they wouldn't have been able to make something this good. When I think about the time it took to make this, it feels too cheap. It's a tree that isn't seen in a human's sphere of daily existence and the fact that they are nurturing it to become a staff is definitely an impossible feat that only demons, which can freely control monsters, can do.

"Lad, you've got quite good eyes. It's just as you said! This staff is made from a tree that was nurtured by periodically receiving the blood of the Shakuya bird. When it absorbs a Shakuya bird's blood, it can make the best staff that is durable and can temper magic easily. It's a gem that is rarely seen anywhere else."

Certainly, a staff of this level is quite a rare sight, and although most of the money I earned from curing the fatal disease has been used, I definitely can't overlook this. ...That being said, if I don't genuinely earn travelling expenses, it will be bad.

"Alright, I'll take it." (Kearuga)

"Thanks for your continued patronage!"

Handing over gold coins, I buy the staff.

“Thank you very much Kearuga-sama. I will take care of your present.” (Freya)

Freya delightfully hugs the staff tightly.

“That would be great. Freya, could you put mana into the staff for a bit?”

(Kearuga)

“Okay!” (Freya)

Freya puts all of her mana into the staff. Even though Freya put all of her mana into it, it doesn't seem like it'll creak or be damaged. An average staff wouldn't be able to do this. The demon merchant's eyes open widely after seeing Freya's incomparable mana. That's how abnormal Freya's mana is.

“Next, circulate your mana, similarly to how you fire spells.” (Kearuga)

“I will try it.” (Freya)

“Fumu, as I thought, there is resistance. Pass your staff over here for a bit. I'll reform it.” (Kearuga)

“Please take care of it!” (Freya)

When she circulated mana, I perceived a few spots that had resistance towards the mana circuit. Not only does the resistance attenuate the strength, but it also causes damage to the staff.

To increase the ability of the staff as well as to make the staff last longer, I need to remove the resistance. I receive the staff from Freya.

Magic circuits take form in the staff itself for staffs that are made from mana possessing trees like this one. I tune the magic circuits with alchemy magic to make them easy to flow through, and alter it into the most suitable one. Alright, the resistance has disappeared.

“Freya, circulate mana again.” (Kearuga)

“Yes! It is amazing! It is much smoother than before! With this, I should be able to handle any type of magic.” (Freya)

“That’s good. Well then, let’s go to the next store.” (Kearuga)

As I thought, an alchemist’s ability, alchemy magic, and knowledge is useful. As one would expect, it was useful to use Imitation Heal on the best alchemist in the Dioral Kingdom. It’s helpful in various situations. We’ve obtained a staff, so while we buy tools for our journey, we should earn travelling expenses. At this rate, we will run out of money by just staying here for a week.

“Wai-, lad, please wait. Could you show that staff to me as well?”

“I don’t really mind though?” (Kearuga)

I am called to a halt by the merchant, and I tell Freya to hand over the staff.

“Hou, this is amazing. It really has become a special grade article. Lad, even at such a young age, you’re an owner of astonishing skill.”

“If you’re done, I want you to return that but” (Kearuga)

“Wait. Let’s negotiate. There are two more staffs here. If you can tune them like this one, I’ll return one third of the money from before.”

For a while, I think. I’m happy that one third of it will return. And if I were to make an inference from those words, the other ones lined up here are probably second grade items. Countless branches that can make staffs can be taken from one tree, but they must have been divided into classes by their magic convergence and cyclicity ability. It seems the items here have been judged as second class because of their bad cyclicity ability.

No wonder their prices were too cheap when compared to the materials used. And since they would be sold as special grade articles if their cyclicity ability was improved, the merchant offered this suggestion.

“I can’t do it for just one third. Half of the price. If you pay back half of it, I’ll see to your remaining two.” (Kearuga)

“Lad, aren’t you showing too much of your greed?”

“As if, you would still gain profit even if you paid it all back. Half of it is still plenty of profit, but only returning one third of it is overcharging me.” (Kearuga)

“...So you’re a customer that understands that much huh, alright then, I’ll give you back half.”

My demand for half was to let the merchant save face. Anymore and the merchant would have had a chance to prioritize his pride. Quickly tuning the two staffs I received, I return it to the merchant to let him confirm the staffs’ condition. He’s a wary merchant. I have a favorable impression of him.

“You really do have admirable skill. Lad, who are you?”

“I’m just a humble traveler.” (Kearuga)

“There’s no way that’s true.”

While laughing, the merchant tosses a sack of gold coins. It’s half the amount of gold coins I paid earlier.

“This one’s a freebie.”

And then, he throws a thin sword to me. When I pulled it out of its sheath, a beautiful mithril sword blade was exposed.

“I earned a bit too much. If I send you away like this, my reputation as a merchant will fall. The one that’s on your waist is already screaming. I won’t say anything bad, so just use the blade I gave you.”

“You’re a fine one to say that, even though you were trying to overcharge me at the start.” (Kearuga)

“It’s fine to overcharge a dumb amateur, but it’s a different story when I let a worker that understands it. Just silently accept it.”

“I’m grateful for this.” (Kearuga)

The sword I’m using right now is the one I borrowed from the imperial guard captain, so I had always continued using it. It was already a bit worn out from the years, and since I had used it unreasonably, weariness accumulated in the metal, so it was around the point where I couldn’t falsify it anymore. A new sword is extraordinarily helpful.

Afterwards, I chatted with the merchant a bit. We were also able to join together in a few negotiations. Like that staff, there were a few items that we could mutually earn money from. Our conversation became lively, and we promised to drink together tonight. It seems he’s going to introduce me to a shop with good local alcohol and delicious meals.

It was an unexpected, but good meeting. Above all... I’m pleased with him. He’s good-natured, and as a merchant, he’s honest. It was fun to talk with him. If he was to be killed, I should be able to feel sad. He might be able to be my friend.<sup>123</sup>

---

<sup>123</sup> Kearuga isn’t gay, but the ‘I’m pleased with him’ part is basically just taken as a non-romantic ‘like’.

As I think about those sorts of things, the town becomes noisy. Something has come from the central highway. I head to that direction. Thereupon, I see several hundred knights riding horses that have splendidly assembled while marching, and in the center, there's a carriage with the crest of the royal family on it.

“The younger sister princess... she’s finally arrived huh.” (Kearuga)

The person that arrived is the person that appears to be the mastermind behind the attack against my village. She is the most merciless and sly evil woman in the whole Dioral Kingdom. The tactician I fear the most in this world. Her name is, the Dioral Kingdom’s second princess, Norn Kuratalissa Dioral.

*Author’s Note: Thank you for always supporting me. I am very happy when I receive bookmarks and high ratings.*

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FINDS THE TARGET**

The prey I had been tired of waiting for has finally come. The troops lead by the younger sister princess... Norn Kuratalissa Dioral had arrived at the town. I use Transformation Heal to learn presence interception and mana interception out of the stock of abilities I had gained from Imitation Heal and move to a place that's around one kilometer distant from here. I find a tall building. Kicking down the wall, I enter and ascend to the roof. Furthermore, I activate my Jade Eyes to strengthen my force of mortality, erase my presence and examine the situation from far away. Even from this distance, I can even see each person's expression with jade eyes.

As for the soldier's, they amount to around a thousand. What I'm most surprised at is.

"What strength. I guess this means that princess Norn is serious." (Kearuga)  
Although it's a thousand man battalion, there are an unbelievable amount of high level people. I understand everything after seeing the symbol engraved on their armor.

They are the honored holy lance chivalric order. An elite chivalric order that is part of the Dioral Kingdom's top five.

They are taking quite drastic actions to send the holy lance chivalric order away from the Dioral Kingdom just to destroy one town. Breaking through from the front like I've done with all the small fry until now will be extremely difficult. Even for me, I'm certain that I would just have the tables turned on me if I plunged into the holy lance chivalric order without a plan. I'll need to coordinate if I'm aiming for the younger sister princess.<sup>124</sup>

“...Rather, I could just snipe from here huh.” (Kearuga)

The younger sister princess hasn't shown her face, but a carriage with the crest of the royal family engraved on it is running while being protected by the chivalric order. There's a high chance that the younger sister princess is inside there. By combining multiple abilities and using the old sword I was just about to throw away as a shot, long distance fire is possible. With that power, it can send the carriage itself flying. ...No, I shouldn't. If I do that, they will force it to be the demons' actions and it'll just create an excuse to destroy this town. Besides, princess Norn still hasn't done anything to make me resent her in this world. Taking revenge in this state would go against my aesthetics.

In the first place, the fact that they imposingly entered the town like this means that at least for now, they have been called as customers and have been received by this town. If it's princess Norn, she'll probably just try to forcibly make an excuse to attack no matter what she has to do, but I'm not going to help her out on her job.<sup>125</sup>

---

<sup>124</sup> 妹姫を狙うなら絡めてがいる。

<sup>125</sup> やつの仕事を手伝ってやることもない

My heart makes a loud and unpleasant beat. My heart doesn't stop beating. Even sweat is coming out. Within the knight's rank, there's an incredible guy there.

To think he would be in this sort of place. I had planned on searching for him and taking revenge, but it was outside of my expectations to see him come here.

Bright red fills my vision. An unbelievable amount of blood lust swells up, and leaks out. The one knight that noticed that blood lust looks towards me. He's a man at his prime who's not wearing armor but is stylishly wearing fashionable red clothes.

"Are you serious." (Kearuga)

Even though we are one kilometer apart, he noticed my leaking blood lust and that man's deep crimson pupils perceived me. Is it possible to realize my leaking blood lust from this distance? That monster. In a hurry, I jump down from the roof.

"Haha, so even Hawk Eye -sama who is among the three great men has come as well." (Kearuga)

In the Dioral Kingdom, overwhelmingly strong people are granted an alias. For example, Sword Saint or Bow God. Even among the strong people who were granted an alias, there exist three people that are even stronger than the rest. They are exactly what the three great men are. Hawk Eye is one of them. Even the Sword Saint Kureha Claylet hasn't reached the three great men. From just that, you can understand how much of an absurd existence they are. In her case, I can understand that she's too young, lacks experience and lacks achievements, but at the very least, I need to challenge him while thinking that he's the same, if not stronger than Kureha. With his existence, the younger sister princess's attack difficulty level has sprung up.

"Shit, I'm an idiot." (Kearuga)

To think my killing intent would leak during my reconnaissance. Normally, it should be impossible to notice it, and it's just that Hawk Eye is abnormal. However, a mistake is a mistake. Because of this mistake, Hawk Eye's caution will probably increase.

"Shit, of course there's no way I could hold my emotions down. He was just before my eyes." (Kearuga)

The reason why I felt shaken is because the person I found within the knights was the hero of the sword. At a glance, he's a handsome young man wearing splendid armor. However, his real identity is an extreme man-hating woman. While hating men, she takes the appearance of a man like that to draw in women.<sup>126</sup>

In the first world, that woman was engrossed with Flare. But that Flare was attached to that dog-like me because she loved tormenting me. Without being able to take that, she felt jealous, and I was continuously given extreme abuse. Punching and kicking was obvious... but she trampled on my dignity as a man to the utmost limits.

When I look at her, my body shudders. It's fear. Even now, the pain and humiliation she engraved onto me is bound to my heart. I should have been reborn. Throwing away the straightforward, kind and weak Kearu, and reborn to Kearuga, who is stronger than anyone. Even then, I am still miserably feeling afraid right now. As if I can permit such things. Unless I kill her, I can't move forward.

... I have to kill her, no matter what methods I use. I can't settle it with just killing her. Unless it's such a powerful revenge that it can dispel her curse, I won't be freed from her curse.

"I wonder how I should drop that damn lesbian to hell." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>126</sup> Note that Hawk Eye and the hero of the sword is different, and he directly his blood lust towards the hero of the sword,, which Hawk Eye just happened to notice.

I'll do plenty more things that that damn lesbian will hate until she pleads me to kill her. For that reason, I need to first make a revenge motive, which is unexpectedly simple. No matter what situation she's in, that damn lesbian will always look for women when she comes to a town. I just have to provide her with a valuable woman, and with that, my revenge motive will be made.

There are phases to that damn lesbian making a woman hers, and the first phase is to normally seduce them while disguising herself as a handsome young man. If she succeeds at that, she'll carry that person home, expose the fact that she's a woman on the bed, and even if they try to resist at that phase, she forcibly makes them hers.

The second phase, if she fails at seducing them. In that situation, she'll overlook them if they aren't her type, but if by any chance that person is her type, she forcibly kidnaps that person, takes that person to her room and rapes that person. She's such a low-life that she would even borrow the power of drugs. She always carries dangerous drugs with her to distort the minds of the people that hate it, so that she can try and obtain them. Whether they have a lover or a child, it doesn't matter. She just takes things because she wants it. Anything other than that is of no interest to her.

She's a genuine lesbian. She absolutely does not think about the feelings of the person being trampled on, and since she doesn't comprehend the obvious fact that people apart from her have a heart, she is able to ignore everything apart from her feeling good. I don't know any psychopaths as stereotypical as she is.

"I guess I should use Setsuna and Eve as bait." (Kearuga)

If it's that crazy psycho lesbian, she will be able to see that Freya is Flare, even though she had her appearance and even personality changed, so I can't use her as bait.

Originally, I would use Freya, who I don't mind if she breaks, for these sorts of dangerous thing, but I can't bear the risks.

I have no choice but to use Setsuna and Eve who cannot be substituted. They are extremely beautiful girls, so if they appear in front of her, she will unmistakably take the bait. However, although it is for revenge, is it fine to expose Setsuna and Eve to danger? I don't want Setsuna and Eve to be injured; that would be unbelievably unpleasant. It just means that I have become that attached to them. What should I do...

While I was contemplating, it seems the knight group had reached the feudal lord's building, which is in the center of the city. At the very least, I can't reel in that crazy psycho lesbian today. I'll decide what I will do within today. However, one thing I can say, is that because I've seen her, there's no way I would just let her live. That's all. Today, they shouldn't be taking any actions, so it's meaningless to stay here any longer. While holding down my dark emotions, I disappeared into the darkness. I should renew my emotions. For now, I'll be having the business discussion with the merchant I met at noon.

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SPENDS A HAPPY NIGHT**

I finished my shopping, so I started moving since I made a promise to drink with the merchant that sold the staff to me. At last, my trembling had stopped. With this, no one should think I'm suspicious.

Although it's a drinking party, I can't drop my guard, since it's also a business discussion to earn travelling expenses in this town. In proportion to our numbers increasing by Eve becoming our comrade, our travel expenses also increase. One way or another, I want to earn a large amount of money.

This time, I'm bringing the three girls, Freya, Setsuna and Eve with me. Since the merchant told me to bring them all if they are cute girls, I depended on his good will. Incidentally, I made Eve minorly disguise herself. She's wearing a wig, and the impression of her face was also changed with some light makeup. I also made her wear comfortable clothes so that her boastful wings can be hidden. When her wings are folded and her feathers are tightened, it becomes remarkably small so there's no

unnaturalness. Since a full body robe would be too conspicuous, I bought clothes that Freya chose for her. It's sweet and suits her quite well.

“Yo, lad. Thanks for coming.” (Merchant)

“I don't really have an eye for good shops after all.” (Kearuga)

Since the merchant revealed his face from a private room and beckoned us over when we entered the shop, I head that way and take a seat. In this shop, by paying additional money, you are able to use a private room. They say that the general admission seats are faster to use for drinking, but they are already overcrowded. I can guess the popularity of this shop.

“You really can't be underestimated lad. Bringing along three extraordinarily beautiful girls like that.” (Merchant)

“Yeah, they're wasted on me.” (Kearuga)

“Now, let's immediately get to it. First of all, have a drink. It's this town's the local alcohol. Nothing can start without drinking this.” (Merchant)

Saying that, the merchant takes out a bottle. Once we take a seat, he pours in plenty of it.

“This alcohol has the smell of fruit.” (Kearuga?)

“This alcohol was made by the crimson glory vine. It's quite good. Before we toast, have a sip and taste it.” (Merchant)

“Well then, I'll take you up on your offer.” (Kearuga)<sup>127</sup>

---

<sup>127</sup> Crimson glory vine is a species of grapevine, just in case you're curious.

The crimson glory vine's bittersweet aroma is stimulating my stomach. I thought it would be sweet, but it's refreshing with only a faint sweetness, and the sourness is moderate so it's easy to drink.

"It's not as sweet as I thought it would be. It seems like it'll suit the cuisine as well."

(Kearuga)

"That's right. I don't prefer ordering alcohol that can't be drunk together with meat after all. I've prepared plenty of cooking as well." (Merchant)

Once the merchant claps, different cuisine is brought in one by one. Cream stew that uses a whole duck with fat on it. Motsuni that boiled a cow's internal organs with spicy condiments. A strange salad made from mashed up thickly green vegetables, which aren't artificial, dressed with vinegar. I've never eaten them, but from just their scent and appearance, a menu I can confirm is delicious is lined up.<sup>128</sup>

The gluttonous Setsuna has been drooling while her nose twitches, and Eve keeps glancing at me and the cuisine. It seems they are waiting very impatiently for it.

"Lad, let's go for a toast. For our meeting, and to pray for the success of business after this." (Merchant)

"Yeah, let's continue getting along." (Kearuga)

The merchant and I knock glasses and gulp down the alcohol in one go. Seeing that, Setsuna and co who had been enduring the whole time reach their hands out to the food. I don't even need to ask if it tastes good; I can understand from seeing their faces. I should eat as well, since it seems like everything will be eaten by them.

---

<sup>128</sup> Motsuni literally means guts boiled dish, so I guess you could say it means gut stew. Decided to keep it as motsuni because I'm not sure though.

“It’s a good shop. The alcohol is delicious, and the cooking is the best as well.”

(Kearuga)

“I always choose this place when I call over important business partners. I’ve never seen anyone feel worse after guiding them to this shop.” (Merchant)

Certainly, it does feel like various dealings would go well here. Since some time ago, Setsuna and Eve have been so engrossed in the cuisine that their cheeks are swelled up like a squirrel and it is very lovely. Probably because of a childhood habit, Freya is skillfully using a fork and knife to elegantly eat. Strangely 不思議, just her appearance when eating makes a picture. It must be the dignity of this princess.

“So, lad, what exactly is your get rich quick scheme?” (Merchant)

“Before that, we should introduce ourselves. Since we are going to do business with each other from now, it would be inconvenient to not even know each other’s names. I’m called Kearuga. I’m on a journey and I work as an alchemist. The people with me are my attendants and slave.” (Kearuga)

I reveal my public social status. Since a healing magician would be associated with the hero of healing, I have always made sure to name myself as an alchemist in front of others.

“Kearuga... I’ve remembered it. It’s a good name. I’m called Caruman. As you can see, I’m a demon. Well, I coincidentally stopped by Ranalitta when I was aimless, and because of a certain chance, I learnt business and it became interesting. In short, I’ve completely gotten addicted to it.” (Caruman)

Apart from his black skin and tattoo like symbol, he isn’t any different from a human. If I trade with him, it might be more advantageous than with other demons.

“I see, then we better make a killing in this area.” (Kearuga)

“I was also planning on that lad. Well, recently, rather than business being fun, I settle in human towns because I’m more about eating good food. ...So, let’s get started on your get rich quick scheme.” (Caruman)

Seriousness dwells within the merchant... Caruman’s eyes. Now, I should also switch my mood. From now on, it’ll be a business discussion.

“Caruman, I looked through this town’s marketplace, but probably because there aren’t many alchemists, the amount of potions distributed is low, and the prices are high.” (Kearuga)

“Well yeah, demons don’t make potions, and no one in this town can make potions that require high knowledge. The ones the peddlers occasionally bring from the other side of the gate is about enough to replenish the stock.” (Caruman)

What I noticed when I walked around the town this whole day is that there are hardly any potions compared to Ranalitta, and when I did see any, they were expensive. Furthermore, it’s not like there aren’t demands for them. While looking at the high price with discontent, humans and demons still buy them. In other words, because there’s no supply for the demand, it has abnormally increased in value. If we prepare potions at the normal price here, it should sell like it’s flying.

“I told you that I’m an alchemist right? Of course, I’m able to make these sorts of things.” (Kearuga)

I place a bag that I tightly packed specially made potions I stuffed into empty bottles that I bought at noon on top of the table.

“Are these all potions?” (Caruman)

“That’s right. The two popular types of recovery power elevation and stamina recovery. I’ve prepared first-class goods for all of them.” (Kearuga)

If I feel like it, I can easily make these above the level of first-class goods, but I purposely restrained it to a first-class level. Once you overdo it, you become marked by various people, so I don't want to be too conspicuous in a bad way. Caruman evaluates each type of potion.

“They are certainly first-class goods.” (Caruman)

“You can tell huh.” (Kearuga)

“You can't stay as a merchant if you can't even do this much. So, are you going to procure these?” (Caruman)

“If it's you, you should be able to sell it well.” (Kearuga)

By selling them as a street peddler, I can probably earn more than I will by entrusting it to Caruman, but even if a newcomer suddenly starts selling things, the customers won't be able to believe the quality. Besides, I have no time. I won't be able to stand being stuck to a street stall. However, Caruman has earned trust as a merchant. If he says they are first-class potions, the customers will believe it's first-class, and above all, it's easier. Therefore, I decided to entrust the sales to him.

“...If I sell potions of this degree in this town, we will certainly make a large profit. I'm beaten. I didn't think that lad's get rich quick scheme would be this good. Excuse me, refill my alcohol. Bring out ‘that’ one. The treasure alcohol! I'll also order more food that suits that alcohol. Sorry, it seems my hospitality was still lacking! Forgive me with this much.” (Caruman)

The merchant raises his voice. The alcohol I'm currently drinking is quite delicious, but it seems there was still a better one. Just by imagining cuisine that suits it is making me drool.

“I’ve enjoyed myself plenty, so don’t mind it. But if you’re trying to entertain me, then I’ll quietly take it.” (Kearuga)

“Sure. My motto is that there’s no one more important than the person that will let you profit. However, there’s nothing better than this.” (Caruman)

He really is a good person. Even if we go drink without making negotiations, I will surely enjoy it.

“I’m relieved by hearing that. I guess we should return to our negotiations. Because the knights showed up in big numbers just before, the citizens are uneasy. Potions should be able to sell well in these types of situations. I want to decide on a price based off of that.” (Kearuga)

“You’re good at business lad. Okay, I understand. I’ll add a bit of color to the cost price.” (Caruman)

Afterwards, we started our discussion on the price negotiation and cost price. As a result, he bought it from me at a price that even I think is quite fair. He probably prioritized not losing this ideal business opportunity.

Not only the potion sales, but I also ordered goods that I couldn’t find even after looking through a few stores. It seems he’ll use the merchant colleague’s networks to search, and will hold onto it if he finds it. \*That’s Caruman’s consideration from neglecting profit. I’m thankful. It’s a good thing I met this person. Therefore, I’ll be a bit meddlesome.<sup>129</sup>

“This town will probably become a battlefield. This is a business opportunity right now, but it’ll be dangerous unless you escape early. It’s better to make preparations so

---

<sup>129</sup> そつちは採算度外視の、カルマンの気遣いだ

you can immediately leave when you feel danger. It's a \*species that exists solely because of life." (Kearuga)<sup>130</sup>

"Ha, who do you think I am. I'm wouldn't do something that unskillful." (Caruman)

Caruman drinks his alcohol and happily laughs. At that timing, he drank the newly brought in alcohol and becomes speechless. I see, so it means that it's quite treasured. The cooking is also one rank higher. Setsuna and co is really pleased. ...It might not have been a good idea to let them feel luxury.

After that, we got excited over some chatting. What's surprising is that even Setsuna, who has an extreme fear of strangers, was able to normally converse with him. Once we had plenty of alcohol and food, we broke up for the day.

Caruman paid the bill for all of us. Since having him pay for anyone other than me would be awkward, I told him I'll pay for today, but he didn't yield while saying it was investment. I'll let him earn plenty of money as thanks for today. After splitting up with Caruman, I returned to the inn with everyone else.

"Kearuga-sama, it was very delicious." (Freya)

"Nn. it was fantastic. There were still plenty more delicious looking meals from the menu." (Setsuna)

"Yeah, I was also curious. I definitely want to eat a specially made shin meat stew."  
(Eve)

The three of them are getting excited from talking about the cooking. By the time I knew it, Eve has also blended in with us. How did they become friendly? I'll ask Setsuna about it later on. I also want to become friendly with Eve.

---

<sup>130</sup> 命あつてのもの種だ

“I guess we’ll head to that shop for dinner for a while. We made money, and I also have things I want to eat from the menu as well.” (Kearuga)

All three of them innocently laugh. It’s a happy night. And then, there’s something I absolutely need to decide on here. To take revenge on the hero of the sword, I need to decide whether I’ll use Eve and Setsuna as bait, which could injure them.

“Setsuna, Eve. You guys are cute.” (Kearuga)

My real feelings unconsciously slipped. I thought that when I saw the two of them happily laugh after eating such delicious food.

“...it’s embarrassing to suddenly hear that.” (Setsuna)

“I won’t be fooled by that kind of thing! You’re probably thinking of something lewd anyways.” (Eve)

Because their reactions were interesting, I start laughing. These girls are truly cute. I don’t want to injure them. I ended up thinking I want to protect them. That’s why, I’ll stop. I won’t use these girls as bait. I can’t use them as a sacrifice. However, it’s not like I’ve given up on my revenge against the hero of the sword. I will definitely achieve that. I’ll just prepare a different bait for her, which is myself. For my revenge against her, albeit for only a while, I’ll throw away Kearuga... and be reborn as a cute flower, Kearura.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A LOVELY FLOWER**

To take revenge on the hero of the sword, instead of using Setsuna and Eve as bait, I decided to throw away Kearuga and personally become the bait by turning into Kearura so I can bring her down when she assaults me. I will become Kearura... in other words, I will become a girl. I feel conflicted and fear.

I am traumatized by the hero of the sword. I feel great resistance to inviting that kind of person. I'm scared. However, I still have to do it. Unless I can overcome it, I can't make any progress from here.



We return to the inn, and like always, I give Setsuna and Freya plenty of love, then tease the taciturn Eve. Eve pulls the futon over her head and makes it look like she can't hear

anything, but the truth is, she had cleared her ears and secretly comforted herself. It's cute how she's convinced it isn't exposed.

After we finished our deed, I lay down on the bed and started to think while faintly keeping my eyes open. Setsuna is clinging onto my left hand while naked. Her sleeping face is really lovely, and her cheek feels soft and squishy when I poke it.

"I'll disguise myself once I finish their morning training. Until then, I'll ready myself." (Kearuga)

The hero of the sword is the type that's picky about her taste. She won't stop by unless it's a good woman.

Although I can change my appearance with Transformation Heal, I can't change my gender. It would be impossible to make that woman reach out to me with just ordinary acting, considering I have a handicap which is that I'm male. I have to exhaust all of my energy and become a woman that surpasses any woman. Luckily, I'm on a journey surrounded by the most beautiful-est of women, so I can make good use of that experience.



Setsuna and co return home from their morning training. Recently, Eve has also participated in their training together.

According to Eve, being protected isn't good enough, and it seems that it's pointless if she doesn't become stronger herself. I feel both surprise and joy that this girl who only had talent without effort started to polish her talent. I thought that Setsuna and Eve

were unusually close recently, but it must be because they were training together like this.

“Breakfast has arrived.” (Kearuga)

It’s not as good as the first inn, but this inn’s meals are delicious. Therefore, I also left the decision of breakfast to them. Foreseeing Setsuna and co returning after they became hungry, I ordered eight servings even though we are only four people, but nothing has ever remained before.

“Kearuga-sama, today’s breakfast also looks delicious. Eve, Freya, eat a lot. If you don’t eat, you won’t become strong.” (Setsuna)

“Of course. A meal after exercise is the best.” (Eve)

Setsuna and Eve’s schoolchildren without lunch group jumps at it. They immediately start chewing on the bread, and wash it down with soup. The other person has a groggy face while making a bitter face.

“How can Setsuna-chan and Eve-chan’s stomach bear it even after doing such unreasonable training... it is absurd.” (Freya)

It seems Freya is considerably worn out, and she is having trouble dipping her bread into the soup while desperately swallowing it. Beginners will all become like this after receiving Setsuna’s training. Eve is abnormal for being able to be so composed. Her adaptation ability is strangely high.

For a while, I watch the three of them eat. I secretly used a beginner version of Recovery Heal to Freya as well. It strengthens her natural recovering ability and heals her muscle pains. It actually has the opposite effect if she goes through unreasonable training every day without healing her muscle pains, so I support her by healing her to a perfect condition every day like this.

Freya becomes remarkably energetic and her eating speed increases. Estimating the time she finishes eating, I talk to her.

“Freya, I have a request.” (Kearuga)

“What is it Kearuga-sama?” (Freya)

“I want you to do my makeup.” (Kearuga)

I had used Imitation Heal on that field of art, but I’ve already forgotten it. In case I don’t establish knowledge or abilities I gain from Imitation Heal, I’ll forget it after a month.

I had taken care to periodically allocate important information and abilities so that I won’t forget it, but by the time I realized it, the things I didn’t care about were lost.

As one would expect, I hadn’t thought I would need to use makeup. In addition, I don’t have the aesthetic sense that is necessary for using makeup. Since she used to be princess Flare and grew up while being surrounded by beautiful things since childhood, I can depend on Freya.

“I don’t mind. However, to think Kearuga-sama has a cross-dressing fetish...” (Freya)

Freya doubtfully says impolite things about me. What a rude person.

“It’s different. There’s a group that wants to burn this town down, and it’s more convenient to be a woman to sneak into that group. It’s not like I have that kind of fetish.” (Kearuga)

“I am relieved. I was uneasy that you might even cut that off, which means that Kearuga-sama wouldn’t be able to make love to me.” (Freya)

“...You’re worrying too much.” (Kearuga)

Freya brings out a makeup set from inside her own pouch. It's something I bought after she seriously begged for it. I told her that makeup isn't necessary for a journey, but according to Freya, for women, it's apparently more important than armor.

In Freya's case, she is plenty beautiful without even using something like makeup, and probably because she is personally aware of that, she only lightly puts on makeup. According to Freya, that light layer is extraordinarily important.

Freya occasionally tries to put makeup on Setsuna, but whenever she tries to, she always escapes from her. It seems Setsuna dislikes the smell of makeup. As expected of a wolf.

“Well then, please sit down in this seat.” (Freya)

“Wait a bit, I have something I need to do before that. Transformation Heal.”  
(Kearuga)

I change my features, physique and figure to a woman's appearance. Since I can't change my gender, it's still attached, but my appearance properly looks like a woman.

Albeit modest, I properly have a bust, my waist is constricted, and my butt is bigger. ...My center of gravity is messed up, so it seems like it'll take some time until I become familiar with it. Since my muscle strength has fallen, my physical ability has also declined. In the first place my whole body is so soft I feel uneasy. As I thought, being a male is better.

“Wow, Kearuga-sama, you're cute. Setsuna-chan, Eve-chan, come over here.” (Freya)

“Cute. Kearuga-sama, let Setsuna hug you.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna jumps into my chest. Not metaphorically, but she actually buries her face onto my boobs and rubs it against her face. Because of Setsuna's face, my boobs are changing shape. U-, Setsuna's behavior is cute but I have mixed feelings about this.

“...Your heinous insides have completely disappeared. You’re beautiful enough to make a woman like me charmed by you.” (Eve)

Eve also gives her OK. For the time being, my appearance gets a passing mark.

“But, I have seen the face Kearuga-sama has right now before. Ah, I know. It looks similar to Kearuga-sama’s real face.” (Freya)

“Setsuna has the same opinion. Kearuga-sama’s real face is cute. That became even more womanly.” (Setsuna)

“Eh, the malicious Kearuga’s face looks similar to this!? It’s too unexpected though” (Eve)

“...Please don’t talk about that. I don’t like my original face. It exudes naivety and childishness, so it’s not like me. Without a reason, I wouldn’t have picked this face.” (Kearuga)

Just as Freya had realized, my current face is my original “Kearu’s” face but more womanly.

There are two reasons I chose this face. The first one, is that if it’s too different to my original face, I can’t quite manipulate my mimetic muscles. As long as I’m overcoming the barrier that I’m a male, that demerit will become obvious. Therefore, I had no choice but to use my original face as a base.

The second reason, is that it’s a face the hero of the sword likes. I was violently abused by the hero of the sword in the first world because she was jealous of my relationship with Flare, but it was also because she couldn’t accept her desire for a man. That woman liked my girlish face. To give me humiliation, she forcibly made me wear female clothes many times, but the hero of the sword’s face at those times showed sexual excitement.

... If I have Kearu's face while being a woman, that woman will unmistakably be attracted. And then, if I refuse, she will forcibly assault me. Because of that, my revenge conditions will be completed.

I should be thorough when I'm taking care. I take out an injection from my pouch. Pricking it into the base of my neck, I administer plenty of liquid medicine. As I thought, it's effective when I directly insert it into my blood vessels.

The identity of that liquid medicine, is a purified, specially made potion that uses Freya as an ingredient. For a person to love someone, it's not only about their appearance or personality, and there are also things like smell or pheromones. This is something I'm using to obtain that. As I also have perfume that uses Freya as an ingredient, I use it at the same time.

I will contest with princess Flare's smell and pheromones, who the hero of the sword formerly loved, and Kearu's appearance which she was pleased with in the first world which has been remodeled to be more womanly.

That being said, there will be resistance against this potion which I administered into my body, so once everything has finished, I will completely erase it with Recovery Heal.

“Kearuga-sama, you really look like a girl.” (Setsuna)

“If I don't, my infiltration strategy wouldn't succeed after all.” (Kearuga)

I will experiment to see if my cross-dressing is perfect on someone other than the hero of the sword and obtain an item I need for my revenge game beforehand.

“Well then, I will start putting on the makeup. Since your base is really good, only a small quantity will actually be used, and I will try hard to draw out your charm.” (Freya)

Freya approaches me while breathing from her nose. She's strangely full of eagerness. I have a slightly bad premonition, but I'll let her do what she wants. I have always played with Freya, so Freya can occasionally play with me too.



Women are lucky. I wonder what they're thinking when they walk through back alleys. It's not like I've awakened to cross-dressing.

Several people from the Dioral Kingdom's elite force, the holy lance chivalric order, and princess Norn are in the middle of negotiating with the feudal lord, so I was just idling.

Within them, I was drawing out information from the guys who look like they have loose mouths, and they keep on talking to me. As I thought, being a beauty is advantageous. The cross-dressed me, Kearura, is an undisputed beautiful girl. Men are simple, so without even doubting me, they gave the necessary information. From that information, I also located the tavern the hero of the sword is going to search for women tonight.

Now, I have obtained the information. Next is to acquire the item. I enter a deserted back alley. If an unarmed and lightly dressed good woman enters that kind of place alone, it's like pleading people to rape her. Look, someone came.

"Hihi, there's a fine woman. I'm lucky."

I am caught with his left hand, and my mouth is pressed down by his right hand.

"Ah, Aniki, that's unfair. Are you trying to monopolize her?"

"That's right, we're a team, let's share her between the three of us."

“Okay, I understand. But I’m going first.”

I have currently been kidnapped by three vulgar, large men. I can see they boast of their own strength with their imposing body build. However, it seems their head is lacking.

They threatened me saying they would kill me if I struggled, and they are trying to take me somewhere. I came to fish, but it was beyond expectations to see they would bite at every cast. I’m brought to a deserted building and thrown away.

“Well, let’s give her plenty of love.”

“Aniki, please shoot it outside. I’m going to use it afterwards as well.”

“It doesn’t matter to me, but I like the back better.”

They’re saying whatever they want. Now, I’ll confirm their revenge points. If they accumulate a certain value, it’s the start of a happy revenge.

This isn’t good, their points are questionable lacking. I was kidnapped, hugged from my back, and boos were poured on me. I want one more push.

However, it would be a waste to let my newly-bought clothes go to waste. Okay, I’ll give them a chance. It’s a bonus game. With dazzled eyes, I glare at the men. While glaring at those men, I open my mouth.

“I am stronger than you people. If you reach out to me, you will stop being human. If you’re going to run, shouldn’t you do it while you still have time?” (Kearuga)<sup>131</sup>

I warn them. I wonder how they will react.

“Gyahahahahaha, that’s a funny joke girl.”

“Kekeke, try and think of a smarter threat.”

---

<sup>131</sup> He uses Watashi instead of Ore here.

“How scary, I’m really scared, so I’ll work hard and assault you.”

The men burst into laughter. My good will was trampled on, and their revenge points have increased. Together with the men, I also burst into laughter, and with a startled face, the men stop laughing. Now, it’s their death sentence.

“U~nlucky. Since you’ve reached the minimal required value, the revenge game will start from now. It’s okay, don’t worry. I’ll end your guys’ humanity... but I’ll let you copulate, which you greatly love, as much as you want.” (Kearuga)

Even though I had specially given them a final chance. This is why idiots are bothersome. They are not even able to understand the other party’s ability.

“You bastard, first I’ll silence you.”

The man who was called their aniki tries to hit me. It’s a large swing, and I can see it as if it’s stopped. Taking that hand, I throw him by using his force and drop him onto his back.

“Gohu-, gohu-, y-, ouu.”

“Shut up.”

I kick his chin with my toes. Because his brain was shaken, his consciousness flew away. There’s no way I could kill him; it would trouble me if he didn’t be useful to me as a convenient item after I use the best medicine on him.

“Now then, there are two people remaining huh. You can try and resist, but I can break you easier if you don’t.” (Kearuga)

I should hurry up and reap them. I really want to thank this group of three.

The hero of the sword is always a beauty. After all, I’m going to plentifully enjoy myself with the hero of the sword later.



I suppress the remaining two within a few seconds. I kick the men, pile them up to make a chair and sit down on top of them. I become flooded in a bored feeling once I sit on the men.

“So men are actually fished up this easily. As someone of the same gender, I feel sad. No, I’m just too cute. I might have done something bad to these guys. They must have not been able to endure after seeing someone with a cute appearance and personality like me. Now, it’s medicine ti~me.” (Kearuga)

From inside my pouch, I bring out my new, specially made potion. It’s the improved version of the one I accidentally used too much and broke the night dog race, so that woman’s death was not in vain. Since I can complete an improved potion like this, that woman is probably happy for me in the other world as well.<sup>132</sup>

Once I administer this, these men will become happy. After all, if this is administered into them, for their entire life, they will no longer be able to feel pain, anxiety and suffering.

---

<sup>132</sup> I feel like ‘that woman’ is talking about the leopard demon woman, but it says night dog race, so idk.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TAKES REVENGE ON THE HERO OF THE SWORD**

After cross-dressing and turning into Kearura, I hid the foolish trio in a certain place and put them to sleep with a drug. Since they are beasts that would begin assaulting innocent people if left alone, there will be no mercy. In the first place, if I had been unskillful, I would have been gangraped by these guys.

I unintentionally look at the mirror in the deserted house. To take revenge on the hero of the sword, I dressed up as a woman, but it seems my cross-dressed self isn't that bad either. I can understand why the men would bite at every cast. With this, I should be able to tempt the hero of the sword as well. It's about time. I guess I should start moving.



“Of course she had to pick an excessively stylish shop.” (Kearuga)

While complaining, I was walking downtown in a dress. The shop the hero of the sword is using as a hunting ground is a shop where the rich and powerful people of this town gather.

As one would expect, I can't go in with my journey clothes, so I bought a dress and changed into it. My pocket hurts from the unnecessary expenses.

I arrive at the shop I was aiming for. From just the brilliantly decorated entrance and the engendered mood, I can understand that this shop refuses members of the general public. Before entering the shop, I take a deep breath.

Today, I am a noble's daughter, so I need to start behaving with that intention. I somehow make a self-suggestion. I will make a display of the lovely flower that blooms at night, Kearura's charm.



I enter the shop. There was a security guard at the entrance, who drove out suspicious customers. Since my appearance looks exactly like a noble's daughter, I was allowed through without any questions.

Inside, it's a stylish bar which made me feel a bit uncomfortable. The upper class people are enjoyably having a friendly conversation. I can hear the tune of a piano. It's not an amateur trying out something new; it's a professional's live performance. While concentrating my ears on the tune, I sit at the counter. An old gentleman is making a cocktail for a different customer, so I take an order once his hands are free.

“Master, can I have alcohol that's as light and sweet as possible.” (Kearuga)

“Certainly, miss.”<sup>133</sup>

The bar owner makes a cocktail right before my eyes. Diluting fruit wine with water, he squeezes a red fruit I’ve never seen before and pours it into a glass to complete it. When I drink it, just as I had asked, this alcohol has low strength and has the sweetness of the fruit. It’s refreshing and has a lingering effect. I’m relieved that the alcohol is good. For a while, I intend on going to this shop. I don’t want to pay a high amount for unpleasant alcohol.

I have already heard that the hero of the sword plans to come here, but it doesn’t mean I will definitely meet her today. When I got the information out of the knights, I left a bit of contrivance. I had mentioned that I fell in love with the hero of the sword and want to meet him again when I asked about her favorite shop. The guys from the chivalric order will probably tell the hero of the sword that a lovely girl wanted to meet him.

If that happens, the probability that the hero of the sword will happily come should remarkably rise. During the day, I had been simultaneously asking and scattering bait. While having a friendly chat with the bar owner, I drove away the men that would occasionally call out to me. Since I am beautiful, men can’t leave me alone. I have no use with small fry; there’s only one prey I’m aiming for.



---

<sup>133</sup> Master means bar owner, but I’m just using master here because bar owner sounds awkward.

The sound of the doorbell rings. It seems someone has come inside. I broadly grin. Oh, whoops, I need to smile like a lady.

It's that woman. From just the magical power on her body, I can tell the hero of the sword has come. To think she would actually come on the first day.

With light steps, the hero of the sword takes a seat next to me. I feel the surrounding gazes gathering on us. After all, from just the appearance, the hero of the sword Blade is a beautiful young noble.

Her height is tall for a woman, has beautiful blonde hair and a toned, slender body. She's wearing thin slacks with a well-tailored shirt. It has a mysterious sex appeal, and the woman in the shop are intently staring at the hero of the sword with ecstatic faces.

“Is this your first time in this shop miss?” (Blade)

With a smug smile, Blade, the hero of the sword begins to ask me a question.

“Yes, it is my first time. Are you a regular customer?” (Kearuga)

“The truth is, it’s my first time too. I wanted to teach you my recommendations, but it \*seems you can’t rely on me.” (Blade)<sup>134</sup>

I lightly smile. And then, Blade talks to the bar owner, orders two recommendations from the menu and presents one to me.

“Apparently this is tasty. You should drink it as well. It’s on me.” (Blade)

Being able to nonchalantly take this kind of action without hesitation is this woman’s trait.

“I would feel bad having an unacquainted person pay for me.” (Kearuga)

---

<sup>134</sup> Not sure: 当てがはずれちやつたな. Also, when talking, Kearuga speaks in a more formal way, and Blade refers to himself as Boku.

“If you think so, could you keep me company while drinking? It’s sad to drink alone.”

(Blade)

“If it is just that, I don’t mind... then, cheers.” (Kearuga)

We knock each other’s glasses. Afterwards, Blade started lightly talking with me. Not just talking about herself, but with a natural flow, I was also made to talk, and she thoroughly asked about me. The timing of her back-channel signals are magnificent, and if the conversation seems like it will become boring, she nonchalantly backs it up.

When our conversation becomes lively, she slips into the confusion and rapidly drinks alcohol.

As expected, of someone who habitually has a sexual relationship with women. I’m astonished by her technique to make women fall for her. She’s a woman that takes any measures to eat women.

If I really was a woman, I might have been pleased with this guy. However, the flames of revenge is burning within my chest. I can’t help this feeling of wanting to destroy that face. Time steadily passes.

“I should leave soon.” (Kearuga)

“It’s too late today, miss. It’s dangerous for a woman to walk alone. I won’t say anything bad, so you can just stay in my room for today.” (Blade)

She’s only making it look like she’s worrying for me, but a whirlpool of lust lies in her chest. If I follow her till the end, she will definitely become a beast and violate this body.

“I am sorry. With a man that I only just met today... I shall go to the bathroom for a bit.” (Kearuga)

“Sorry for suddenly saying something weird.” (Blade)

“No, I don’t mind it.” (Kearuga)

Blade is friendly grinning, but for just a moment, no one other me would have noticed that her expression warped. That woman refuses taking time for just one woman. Since she wants to enjoy various women, she hates cock-teasers like me.

Only princess Flare was the only exception for the people that she wanted badly enough to take time on. Any other woman would have already been raped.

Now, I wonder if she'll take the actions I've predicted from here on out. Leaving my seat, I use mirror surface magic, a type of alchemy magic that uses a mirror.

Even when I'm deep inside the shop, I can properly check her situation. Since I'm not there, she makes a bothersome face and brings out a bag with white powder inside from her breast pocket. Then, she mixes that into my glass, and even uses two different types.

One is a sleeping drug, the other is an aphrodisiac. It's her rape companions that she constantly carries around. As I was served poison, her revenge points have substantially increased. After looking at the situation, I return.

“I have been excessively drinking today. I will go home soon.” (Kearuga)

“It was fun talking with you. Could we meet at this shop again?” (Blade)

“Certainly, if there is a chance.” (Kearuga)

When I try to stand up, Blade grabbed my hand. She arbitrarily touched a maiden's skin. Additional increase to her revenge points.

“Kya-, what is it all of a sudden?” (Kearuga)

“Well, isn't it a waste to leave behind the cocktail that the bar owner especially made for you? You should drink it for him.” (Blade)

“I have drunk too much today, so it is already difficult. If you don't mind, I would appreciate it if you could drink it for me.” (Kearuga)

Now, after seeing me, the prey, run away from the trap, I wonder what kind of reaction the hero of the sword will make. While laughing in the inside, I watch her, and see her pour the cocktail in her mouth. No way, is she blowing herself up? Did she drink the sleeping pill and aphrodisiac because it would be unnatural otherwise? However, those were naive thoughts.

She had just kept the cocktail inside her mouth. Kissing me, she pours it into me. Because it was too much of an unexpected action, my reaction was late. Disgusting, I feel nauseous. Endure it. Endure.

I should add on to her revenge points. The sin for stealing a maiden's lips is serious.

“All of a sudden, what are you” (Kearuga)

“This cocktail was made for you to drink, so I thought you should be the one to drink it.... But I used a bit of a pushy method.” (Blade)

Blade broadly grins. My body is staggering. Antibodies are being created inside my body, so I can immediately draw out a drug of this level, but I purposely adjust it to draw out the drug in five minutes time.

“It seems you have really drunk too much miss. It can't be helped, I will look after you in my room.” (Blade)

The hero of the sword purposely says it to let the people in the surroundings hear her. With this, it means she can use both arms to carry me back home. And then, I am princess carried. There, my consciousness fades.



When I wake up, I realize I had been put to sleep in a white bed; it's quite an extravagant room. I try to move my hand, but it seems I'm unable to move as handcuffs that extend from the bed are fastened onto me.

“Oh, you woke up faster than I expected.” (Blade)

While drinking black tea, the hero of the sword smiles at me.

“Where is this place? Chains, no! Let me go, let me out of here, I will call someone”  
(Kearuga)

“By all means, go ahead, though no one will come to save you. Really, you are such a troubling little kitten. If you had been honest, I would have properly given you love.”  
(Blade)

The hero of the sword laughs, and sidles up to me.

“No way, go away, beast! You dick!” (Kearuga)

“That is a misunderstanding. I am a woman.” (Blade)

She quickly undresses. The hero of the sword’s well trained body becomes exposed in her underwear state.

“You, despite being a woman, to think you would assault women, that is disgusting!”  
(Kearuga)

“You say such cruel things. Everyone thinks that at the start, but after I teach them a new world, they say bonding with women is better.” (Blade)

How shameless, even though she forcibly relied on drugs to give them pleasure.

“I will give you plenty of love, you troubling little kitten.” (Blade)

Hanging a hood over me, she indecently strokes my body, puts her hand inside my skirt, all the way until my underwear...

“Now, let us open a new door. ...That’s a lie, why, why, why is a man’s thing?

Oueeeeeee, oueeeeee, filthy, disgusting, oeeeeeee, to a man, I, oueeeeee.” (Blade)

While I was still covered by the hood, the hero of the sword vomits many times.

What a rude one. For me who has become Kearura, even that part is cute.

Since this vomit woman is annoying, I kick her in the stomach with my leg. Blade tumbles away.

By the way, because the shoes I’m wearing today has a hidden knife prepared at the tip, when I kick her, a knife that is smeared with plenty of great, Kearuga trademark poison protruded out. Blood pours out from the vomit woman’s abdomen, and the poison starts circulating. My poison is a different rank to the boring poisons this woman used. The hero of the sword is strong, and I can’t win if I fight her from the front.

“That was unlucky huh. I am a man. You seduced a man, kissed a man, and touched a man’s thing.” (Kearuga)

“That’s a lie, oeeeeeeeeee, I, with a man, I, oueeeeeeeeeee.” (Blade)

Seeing her vomit makes me feel good. Since it can’t be helped, I show her proof that I’m a man, which makes her vomit twice of vigorously.

“Uaaaaaa, even though you are just a man, to think you would pretend to be a woman, pervert! Pervert! Pervert!” (Blade)

“No, I really don’t want to hear that from you.” (Kearuga)

This woman disguises herself as a man. Well, I guess I’ll start my revenge. She has already accumulated enough revenge points, rather, she has crossed over the limit by a large scale. I will make this woman see hell.

*Author's note: Thank you for always supporting me.*<sup>135</sup>

---

<sup>135</sup> So now that it's the holidays, I'm going to try and translate chapters daily... is what I want to say, but because I'm busy and have "work" (playing atelier and F/GO) to do, I might not be able to post one every day. Ahahaha.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN PRODUCES A REVENGE GAME**

Blade, the hero of the sword, has fainted in agony after realizing I'm a man. Since that hardcore man hating lesbian happily talked with a man, held a man's hand, kissed a man and on top of all of that, even grabbed a man's proof, it's only natural that this would happen.

Furthermore, because I stabbed her with a poisoned knife, the poison is circulating well. Since I purposely missed her vitals, she won't die from the stab. After a while, the blood should stop, but the poison has certainly eaten into her. Conveniently, this is the hero of the sword's sex room and it is completely soundproof, so no matter how much noise is made, no one will come save her.

“Kill, I will kill you.” (Blade)

Blade is glaring at me in her underwear, but on top of being smeared with vomit, she's in her underwear, so I can't take her properly.

“If you can, go ahead. Look, just try it.” (Kearuga)

I laugh. She doesn't have her God Made Treasure Tool that is the symbol of the hero of the sword. And the poison I compounded is my original which is a neurotoxin, muscle relaxant and sharpens her senses. Once this circulates, her sense of balance is first lost, and she won't be able to properly use any strength. Furthermore, all of her five senses become severely sensitive.<sup>136</sup>

I usually use aphrodisiacs, but I won't let this woman feel pleasure. Rather, I won't feel satisfied unless I have her taste plenty of pain without even being able to resist. I was plentifully tormented by her in the first world. She punched and kicked me, and she often took away my meals as well. I was taken on walks in a dog pose while naked, and occasionally, I would be forcibly made to wear women's clothes and be ordered to masturbate.

She trampled on a man's dignity and crushed it. Therefore, I decided. First of all, on top of making her strongly recognize that she's a woman, I'll trample on that dignity and have her die while going through that hellish suffering.

"My body, can't move, shit, if only I had my sword." (Blade)

Her sword, the divine sword Ragnarök, improves the owner's physical ability and provides the effect of healing any impurities, so as long as she has that, she probably could have nullified my poison. This is one reason why I avoided direct combat. It's difficult to capture the hero of the sword without killing her when she's equipped with the Ragnarök.

"You're in such a sorry state, hero of the sword-sama." (Kearuga)

---

<sup>136</sup> So God Made Treasure Tool is written like 神造宝具, but the author called it 神装武具 before, which is why I used the name Divine Arms... I'm guessing the author just changed the name or something because I'm definitely sure it's talking about the same thing.

I trample on her head. It feels quite good.

“You bastard, you’re being this violent to me even though you know I’m the hero of the sword” (Blade)

“Yeah, I’m doing it exactly because I know. I want to ask you as well, but how can you stay so firm even in this situation? If you worsen my mood, you’ll immediately die. See, just like this.” (Kearuga)

Pulling out the dagger I hid in my skirt, I drop it with a thump, and that blade lops off the hero of the sword’s dominant arm’s pinky. Ah, I carelessly turned over my skirt more than necessary. Having my underwear seen is a bit embarrassing.

“Kyaaaaaaa, my, my pinkyyyyy.” (Blade)

“Oh my, I ended up doing it. Since you worsened my mood, you lost your important little pinky. How pitiful. Without that, you can’t properly hold your sword, so I guess the hero of the sword is discontinuing her business. Ahyahyahya.” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally laugh. The pinky is extremely important for wielding a sword. It overwhelms the enemies by supporting the sword and letting you freely manipulate it. At that moment, she died as a swordswoman. No other healing magician apart from me can heal a lost body part.

“Now, have you understood your own position?” (Kearuga)

“Kill, I will definitely kill you.” (Blade)

“Here you go, one more.” (Kearuga)

Picking up the knife, I drop it.

“Kyaaaa.” (Blade)

I don’t want to be too violent, but if she doesn’t understand through words, I have no choice but to make her learn it with her body. Next is her third finger; hopefully she will

have enough fingers until she properly learns her own position. She's an idiot, so I'm worried because she doesn't have any learning ability. Now, let's move on to the next one.



"Oh my, she fainted again." (Kearuga)

The hero of the sword fainted with her eyes rolled back, and there are plenty of tear traces on her eyes. After that, I had been randomly training her. It seems her head was better than I thought, because she understood her own position before all the fingers on her left hand disappeared.

Pathetic. To think she would faint from just this much. If this thing is a hero, humanity's future is dark. I would really want her to be more self-aware that she's a hero.

Now then, time to work. With just this, I can't call it revenge at all. My resentment won't vanish. Up till here was just warming up; it's the real thing here on out.

"Transformation Heal." (Kearuga)

I change my Kearura appearance into the hero of the sword's appearance. Then, I look through the shelves. As I thought, it really is here. A bag big enough to hold someone in.

Sometimes, the hero of the sword overdoes it and ends up killing the woman he kidnapped, so she prepared this for those times.

Stopping her bleeding, I throw the damn woman's body into the bag. This place is most likely inside the chivalric order's camp, so if I hold a bag in the hero of the sword's

appearance, the others will probably think that the hero of the sword overdid it again and won't even be cautious. If I carry this, I can go outside.

“Before that, I should reuse the resources though.” (Kearuga)

I properly collect all the money, jewels and valuables. The hero of the sword earns plenty of rewards as a hero, and her parents are big nobles, so her financial standing is good. A corpse has no need for money, so I should put it in my pocket.

“I really wanted this.” (Kearuga)

I obtain an eye-catching product. It's the God Made Treasure Tool.

Although it's in the shape of a sword right now, it only becomes a weapon suitable for the hero after it's contracted with the hero. That contract is broken once the hero, the owner, dies, and it returns to its normal appearance of a jewel. In other words, if the hero of the sword dies, it will be mine. I wanted this toy so badly it was unbearable. Carefully wrapping it in cloth, I hang it on my back. Alright, my preparations have finished.

“Well, it's time to depart. No~w, I wonder how much enjoyment it will give me♪.”

(Kearuga)

I will move to the aforementioned location and use the item that I obtained for the sake of my revenge.



Carrying the hero of the sword-containing bag, I boldly walk outside. And then, I move my legs towards the direction of the slums.

I am heading to the deserted house where I made those pieces of shit that attacked me... the items that I valuably kept for my revenge sleep. I realized I was humming.

From now on, hell will start. After arriving at my destination, I take out the hero of the sword from the bag. Furthermore, I use Transformation Heal to become Kearura. And then, I throw her right in front of the trash that are sleeping in a pile.

I also tampered with her leg a bit and made it so she can't walk. Once I finished that, I take out my pouch and compound some medicine. I turned out good.

"This time's theme is the interstice between appetite and sexual desire." (Kearuga)

I inject the completed potion into the garbage trio. It has ingredient that can wake these guys up, so they should wake up in around ten minutes.

Before that, I need to explain the point of this time's game to the hero of the sword. For the time being, I kick the hero of the sword's stomach and send her flying. Over and over until she wakes up. I can hear the sound of her stomach breaking and her internal organs smashing, but I don't care.

"Gohu-, ga-, where, exactly" (Blade)

The hero of the sword wakes up. Her whole body is covered with bruises. It became fun, so I unintentionally kicked her too much. I'm relieved she was able to wake up before dying.

"This is a deserted house in the slums." (Kearuga)

'Hi-, forgive me, I won't, disobey you, I won't disobey you so" (Blade)

Oh, it seems her heart broke from my punishment from before. How dull. I thought that her heart was a bit stronger than this, but... it doesn't really matter. As planned, I will begin the game.

“Feel free to disobey me. Well, I don’t know what you can do with those hands that can’t hold a sword and those legs that can’t even walk.” (Kearuga)

After saying that much, the hero of the sword finally realized that she won’t ever be able to walk with her legs again, and her expressions distorts in despair. I won’t sympathize with her. This woman forcibly assaulted many frail women, and occasionally killed some. She’s trash that should obviously die. Above all, she stole the lovely Kearura’s lips and grabbed a man’s proof. Those are sins that can’t be forgiven from just dying.

“Stop, send me home, I’ll do anything.” (Blade)

An unexpected dogeza. It’s fun watching her, but I won’t overlook it with just that much.

“About that, I’m thinking of doing a game from now. If you clear it, I’ll overlook it. I name it, the interstice of appetite and sexual desire.” (Kearuga)

“Game?” (Blade)

“Yeah, you see those three dirty, big men piled up? I injected an extraordinary potion into them. A potion that gives them intense hunger to the point where they’ll even want to eat a raw human, and a potion that gives them intense sexual desire to the point where they’ll continue swinging their hips until their death. Since their brain’s limiter is disconnected, it demonstrates tremendous power. Well, they’ll completely break in half a day though. They are demons of appetite and sexual desire. By the way, there’s around five minutes until they wake up.” (Kearuga)

With a frightened face, the hero of the sword looks at the three men.

“Because of that, the real thing starts now. If you can run away from those men until tomorrow morning, you can go home. Well, with that powerless body, you won’t be able

to ordinarily run away. Should I teach you the method to save yourself? By showing off your womanly self, just for the time their sexual desire has won against their appetite, you can feel at ease without being killed or raped, but if their appetite wins, you will probably be eaten alive. If you can satisfy them as a woman until the morning, you will survive. It's simple right?" (Kearuga)

"Tha-, that's, by those men, I'm going to be" (Blade)

"Now, there are three minutes left. Either you use a woman's weapon to flirt with them and survive, or you refuse the men and die by being eaten. Choose whichever one you want." (Kearuga)

Even now, the hero of the sword's body has still lost her sense of balance because of the muscle relaxant and the drug that sharpens her sensations. She can't hold a sword without fingers, and she can't move her legs either.

It's impossible to oppose those men. There is one method for her to survive, which is to throw away Blade and continue seducing those dirty-looking men. Well, I wonder how magnificent her pride or whatever is.

"Oh, the vitality drug might have been too strong." (Kearuga)

The men rise up. Without a fragment of reason in their eyes, their muscles and nether regions have unbelievably swelled up like orcs.

The men look towards the fallen hero of the sword that can't move. Urine is trickling out of the hero of the sword's groin. And then... while smiling and crying at the same time, she tempted the men with all her strength.

“Ahahahahahahaha, the hero of the sword easily gives up her body to men huh. The lowest layer of your crotch to these dirty-looking men you think are inferior creatures.” (Kearuga)<sup>137</sup>

This fabricated young noble who hates men, imitates men and pretends to be a man to eat women has been degraded to an indecent female that desperately seduces men. Her heart has completely broken. That appearance is laughable, and so laughable that I’m laughing from the bottom of my stomach. Now, I wonder if she can arouse the men until morning. Without delay, the men immediately start assaulting her.

---

<sup>137</sup> Sounds a bit off, so it would be helpful if anyone could correct me. 「あははははははははは、剣の勇者は簡単に男に体を許すんだな。汚らしい下等生物と思っている男、そのまた最下層に」

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ACQUIRES A MOMENT OF RELIEF**

Morning has come. It was quite an enjoyable show.

To think the hero of the sword would persist that much. Seeing the state of her earnestly seducing men without shame or honor gave me much laughter. Well, in the end though, her hard struggle was in vain and she was eaten.

Near the end, the men who lost their reason were too violent, that it wasn't something you could call a woman. That wasn't something that could seduce anyone.

By the way, I disposed the three big men. Killing trash that would assault a woman as a group of three is what you call doing good for the world and mankind. Besides, I was clad in the smell that those drug addicts hate, but they assaulted me after losing themselves to extreme hunger. The so-called legitimate self-defense.

"Kukuku, ahya, ahyahyahyaaa, aa, with this, I completed my revenge on one more person." (Kearuga)

The three heroes I had decided that I would never forgive. The hero of magic, Flare, got her memories wiped and devotes herself to me as my servant. The hero of the sword, Blade, threw away her pride, and continued flirting with men until she died.

The only one who remains is the hero of the gun, \*Bullet. Bullet is a muscle daruma with black skin. He's homosexual and has a shota fetish. I can't let that thing live either. While disposing of the current demon king for Eve's sake, I will concurrently track that guy's movements. I will definitely kill him. Ah, even now, he gives me nightmares. I will kill that homosexual with the most disgusting and worst method. I just need to hold out for a bit longer until my revenge finishes. I will keep working hard after this. Well then.<sup>138</sup>

“Transformation Heal.” (Kearuga)

Throwing away the Kearura appearance I had depended on for a while, I return to my Kearuga appearance. And then, I change into the clothes I had prepared beforehand.

As I thought, this appearance fits me the best. I should return back to Setsuna and everyone else. It's sunny and I feel good. I also obtained loot; the God Made Treasure Tool. Rather than vaguely making a contract, it's probably better to hold off contracting it until I can get a clear image. I guess I'll make this weapon that's just for me into the best one.



When I return to the inn, Setsuna and Freya greet me.

---

<sup>138</sup> \*Bullet. So, in other chapter's, the author writes it as ブレット (bullet), but in this one, the author wrote it as ブレット (bread). I think it's just a mistake, but the author wrote it like that twice, so idk...

“Welcome back, Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Did your work go well?” (Setsuna)

“Yeah, I did it perfectly. I properly achieved my goal, and I obtained information as well.” (Kearuga)

I did it to take revenge, but my official objective was information gathering. I completely peeked through the hero of the sword, Blade’s memories.

I found out that three days later, the younger sister princess Norn will make a false accusation against this town’s feudal lord and a large-scale clean up task will begin. Until then, I need to earn as much money as possible. Afterwards, I should confirm the sales of the potion with the merchant Caruman without delay, and supply additional goods.

“If they’re fast, it seems that this town will be overrun by the Dioral Kingdom’s troops in three days. As someone who possesses a heart of justice, I can’t overlook this. One way or another, I want to prevent it. If I do that, I’ll become a wanted man, so I should prepare to escape.” (Kearuga)

If this town which I’m attached to is destroyed, I’ll have no choice but to take revenge. ...Especially on the day when Caruman, the merchant I trust and became friendly with is killed, the gentle Kearuga-sama will quickly change into a ruthless revenge demon.

“Nn. Preparations will be made.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, we need to replenish plenty of things that are necessary for travelling ahead of time.” (Freya)

Since the two of them have gotten accustomed to travelling, they can think about various things themselves and take action.

“However, it is regrettable. You already returned to your usual appearance, even though Kearuga-sama’s girl appearance was lovely.” (Freya)

“Setsuna is also disappointed... Setsuna somewhat wanted to be embraced by Kearuga-sama while he’s in that appearance.” (Setsuna)

Freya and Setsuna disappointedly look at my face. These guys are quite rude. Even though I unexpectedly quite like this Kearuga face. Since they are saying that much, next time I will do some malicious play with them in Kearura’s appearance next time. Since Kearura can’t change gender, I properly have ‘that’ as well.

“That’s right, Freya, is this dress necessary?” (Kearuga)

I take out the dress that was necessary for sneaking into the high class bar as Kearura. I most likely won’t ever wear that again, and it’s too big for Setsuna or Eve, so if I were to give it to someone, it would be Freya.

“Um, I appreciate the thought... but the chest.” (Freya)

Hearing those words, I look at Freya’s breast. Yeah, this is impossible. No matter how much she tries, the size is too different.

“It’s regrettable, but we should sell this. It will probably become dirt cheap though.” (Kearuga)

Freya is reluctantly looking at the dress. However, it can’t be helped. Things that can’t go in just can’t go in.



We finished lunch, so together with Eve, we went outside as a four. It’s for the sake of preparing for our journey. To earn those campaign funds, we are heading to Caruman’s

place. Plenty of potions for restocking are inside my pouch. If the potions are selling, these additional ones should be able to be bought as well. Now, I wonder what our sales are.

“Oh, I was waiting for you lad. The potions are all sold out. It was quite difficult as the people who actually used it in the morning rushed in, asking if there are any more. They are expecting the additional stock.” (Caruman)

“That’s great. I properly brought them.” (Kearuga)

Just as planned, it seems the potions have sold like crazy. I exchange the contents of my bag with gold coins. If I have this much, I won’t have any troubles with money for a while. I have a friendly chat with Caruman.

“Hohou, it’s surprising to see first-class potions in a town like this.”

One gentleman in his prime calls out to me from my back.

“Oh, you over there, you have quite good eyes. We’re the only people in this town who are selling potions of this quality.” (Caruman)

I turn slightly pale. This guy is the superhuman that noticed my observation when the Dioral Kingdom’s chivalric order came to this town. Hawk Eye. He’s wearing plain clothes right now, but even in his plain clothes, they are red and stylish clothing. ...The biggest problem, is that even in this moment, I have not dropped my guard, yet I wasn’t able to notice him approach us. The three great men. It seems he’s a monster beyond my imagination.

“Are you the producer of these potions?”

It’s pointless to deceive him, so I nod.

“At such a young age, it is quite admirable. You are quite a skilled alchemist. I would certainly like to invite you to our house. After all, not only are you an alchemist, but you are also a talented person whose specialty is peeking and can fight quite well.”

Reflexively jumping back, I rest my hand on my sword. My instinct made me do that. As I thought, it wasn’t a coincidence that our eyes met. He was able to perceive me from that distance huh.

“As expected, your reactions are good. Feeling just a slight bloodlust, you entered combat readiness in an instant. I am increasingly becoming pleased with you. I am a knight, Trist Orugan. I was granted Hawk Eye as my second name. How is it? You will be able to splurge your wages.” (Trist)<sup>139</sup>

“I refuse. I like going on unfettered journeys.” (Kearuga)

“That is unlucky. Leaving that aside, we should do work. Could you answer why you were looking at us from far away?” (Trist)

“...I am a travelling alchemist. If such a large army appears in the town in groups, I would be on guard. It’s not weird if you think about wanting to gather information.”  
(Kearuga)

“Indeed, it is exactly as you say. However, I will give you one warning. You should stay away from actions that will be misunderstood, because we will have to make suitable correspondence. A young, talented person is a country’s treasure, so plucking it would hurt my heart.” (Trist)

There was ghastliness in those few words. This man is considerably capable. I don’t have the confidence to be able to win against him directly in a fight. And also, surprise

---

<sup>139</sup> Refers to himself as wagahai.

attacks also seem difficult. I can't find any distinct weaknesses like I did with the hero of the sword.

"I'll be careful. Thanks for the warning." (Kearuga)

"It is a good thing you are obedient. Merchant, I will take ten recovery potions and fatigue potions." (Trist)

"Alright." (Caruman)

Like that, Hawk Eye purchased the potions and left. Setsuna pulls on my shirttail.

"That person, amazing expert. Looking at him makes Setsuna tremble." (Setsuna)

Hou, so Setsuna understands it huh.

"Who do you think is stronger between me and him." (Kearuga)

'In pure strength, Kearuga-sama. But there's something deep about him. You probably can't win.' (Setsuna)

"I'm of the same opinion." (Kearuga)

I should be able to overwhelm him in physical ability. The abilities of heroes that dwell in this body exceed him. Even so, for some reason I don't feel like I can win.

I feel depressed. The biggest obstacle when I'm killing princess Norn is that guy. It will require much effort to evade his watch and kill princess Norn.

However, I can't not do it. My suspicion that she's the true mastermind behind the attack against my birthplace is extremely high, and she's the incarnation of evil who's trying to burn this town that I have gradually become to like. As someone whose sense of justice is overflowing, I can't overlook this. If I leave her alive, one by one, disasters will be born!

There are three more days until they start moving. During that time, I will make various plans. For example, it might be good to borrow the missing hero of the sword's

appearance. If it's that woman, I should be able to easily go into the center department. ...For the time being, I should think about it later.

“Thanks Caruman. With this, we have enough campaign funds.” (Kearuga)

“Lad, I’m also grateful since I was able to earn a lot. I’m counting on you for the additional supply tomorrow.” (Caruman)

“Of course.” (Kearuga)

I split up with the merchant. Now, we’ve earned our campaign funds, so we should buy plenty of things.

“Kearuga-sama, the skewers being sold at that cart look delicious.” (Setsuna)

“We don’t have enough spare underwear, so it would help if we could buy some more, but...” (Freya)

“Buy me the knife you promised. There was a cute one over there.” (Eve)

It seems Setsuna and co have found the main goods. I finished a big job of disposing the hero of the sword at great pains, so we can at least enjoy ourselves for today. And then, from tomorrow, we will become hunters that are aiming for a new target.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MAKES A CONTRACT WITH THE DIVINE**

#### **ARMS**

“Setsuna, Freya, Eve. I’m going to concentrate my mind in the inner room so you absolutely cannot enter it.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Okay. We will properly wait.” (Setsuna)

While breathing roughly, Setsuna replies with a flushed face while lying down on the bed naked. Just before, I had been giving Setsuna and Freya plenty of love. Because I was able to refresh myself, a good idea came to mind. I’m impatient when I feel worried, so this is the best.

I exultantly enter the inner room, and then, I enhance my mind. After this, I will make a contract with the God Made Treasure Tool. Because the hero of the sword died, the God Made Treasure Tool returned to its original appearance, which is a red and round jewel. At this state, I can’t use it as a weapon, but when a hero Contracts the God

Made Treasure Tool, it reads the owner's heart and takes the form they desire. A Contract can be done by just gripping the jewel with bare hands.

For example, the hero of the sword obtained an extravagantly decorated sword, divine sword Ragnarök. It reflected her flamboyant personality, as it was decorated with extravagant ornaments that stand out, and it wasn't a sword that just had a sharp cutting edge, but the ideal sword that didn't break, bend or chip which could be used for general slashing was manifested.

For example, the hero of the gun obtained a silver cannon which is unrefined, but overflows with functional beauty, divine gun Tathlum. His veteran way of thinking that places importance in functionality is splendidly reflected. It's greatest feature is the supply of unlimited bullets.

For example, the hero of magic obtained a magic staff made from the world tree, divine staff Vanargand. It's a staff that has the type of refinement she likes, and it has elegance. Normally, staffs have attributes they are suited for and unsuited for depending on its materials. However, to make good use of Flare's ability to use the four great attributes, its affinity is the best with all attributes. Besides, its mana accumulation power and operation efficiency is extremely good.

The God Made Treasure Tool turns into the weapon the bearer desires. On the other hand, if you have a mistaken desire, it becomes a waste of the God Made Treasure Tool you got at great pains and the contract won't be cancelled until you die. Therefore, I carried it without holding it in my bare hands, and waited until my image of the strongest weapon became firm.

"To be honest, I actually wanted to carefully consider it more." (Kearuga)

There's a reason I can't keep thinking about it. Hawk Eye. That man is dangerous. I certainly have to obtain the God Made Treasure Tool before the attack in three days. My image of the weapon I desire has considerably solidified.

"My desire... is to take revenge on those guys that once scorned me. For that reason, what I need is strength. By strengthening the power of my Recovery Heal, I can acquire strength just for myself. Furthermore, I will never die either. If I die, I can't take revenge. There's no way I can bear dying before finishing my revenge." (Kearuga)

There's still some way to go before my revenge finishes. I need strength, and I also want the power to survive.

I have plenty of offensive power from Deterioration Heal, but this body's strength isn't that high.

Even though I can use Recovery Heal on any injury or disease, if I take a surprise attack, in the worst case scenario, my body might get destroyed to the point where I can't use Recovery Heal. I want to get rid of that weakness.

I want to overrun, I don't want to die. I strongly, strongly wish that. So that my wish will be granted, I make a specific image of its form. A weapon that is appropriate for me, a healing magician that is unlike a healing magician.

It properly comes to my mind, the image of my new weapon.

"Now, the contract." (Kearuga)

I soulfully take off my gloves and grasp the blood colored jewel. The heat and mana is transmitted enough that it hurts. That's not all. Something is whispering into my spirit. ...As expected of the God Made Treasure Tool. It's a weapon that possesses intention. Interesting.

*"Do you seek me, o hero of healing?"*

“Yeah, I will take your everything. Devote yourself for my sake.” (Kearuga)

I put power into my spirit. My answer to the power of intention is my intention.

What a strong existence; I’m shivering like an electric shock.

*“I will ask you, who is a hero. Do you have the resolution to save the world?”*

It’s a truly typical question. I express a ferocious smile. The resolution to save the world huh... of course I have something like that.

“Of course.” (Kearuga)

I’m not just randomly saying it. I love this world. This world that lets me live an amusing life as much as I wish for is very loveable. This world that lets me spend time with the cute Setsuna and Eve is very loveable. Therefore, I can save this world if there is an impending crisis. What would I do without protecting my own world.

*“In that case, I shall lend you my power to accomplish my duty.”*

Thump. I start beating faster. That sound rapidly becomes bigger. Power flows into me. It resonates with the Hero power inside of me.

“This is, the God Made Treasure Tool.” (Kearuga)

How unfair. Only the hero of the sword and the rest of them received this power huh. The worked up heat feels good. Without even touching ‘that’, I think I’ll reach it from just this pleasure.

*“What do you seek from me as a 『Weapon』.”<sup>140</sup>*

“What I desire is overrunning and immortality. Now, change into the appearance I desire.” (Kearuga)

I put power into the hand I’m grasping the red jewel in. My spirit starts overlapping.

---

<sup>140</sup> Feels like it makes sense, yet I think I completely screwed it up. 『何時は我《武器》に何を求める』

The red jewel shines even more intensely, turning red, until the jewel breaks. The broken jewel turns into particles, gathers in one place and changes shape. Reading through my spirit that's tied together, it changes into the form I wish for.

The intense light stops, and the God Made Treasure Tool that was reborn for my sake appears. It's a gauntlet. A silver gauntlet that has a meticulous crest engraved on it, and is decorated with jewels. Its characteristic is that it has a slit on the front part. This fulfills an important role.

*"From now, I have become the hero of healing's weapon. My name is, divine armor Georugius. Absolutely do not forget it."*

"Yeah, as if I would forget it. Divine armor Georugius. You are my property."  
(Kearuga)<sup>141</sup>

Divine armor Georugius. It's a weapon made just for me. My laughter isn't stopping. Ah, I always wanted a God Made Treasure Tool. With this, I have become a true hero. I can't hear Georugius's voice anymore. It seems it slept after finishing its task.

"I'm counting on you. I will make use of your power to my heart's content, for the sake of my world." (Kearuga)

I put Georugius onto my arms. At that moment, a slight prickling pain shot through. Inside Georugius, a needle so thin that you can't see it is sticking out, and that was what pierced me.

My nerves link with it. I can understand everything about Georugius. The ability I wished for is properly incorporated into it.

---

<sup>141</sup> Anyone got a better idea? It means divine carapace or divine shell, but divine armor sounds better and is close enough...

First of all, as a basic function, the magical power that exists in the natural world... mana can be taken in, and it automatically protects my body.

And the important part starts from here. Turning off the automatic defense, I take out a knife and cut up my right wrist, causing blood to spout out. That gets cured in a moment.

“As expected. With this, I won’t die.” (Kearuga)

As a special feature, it is equipped with Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal). This links with my nerves, and can forcibly use Recovery Heal when my life is in danger.

Due to this, even if I take a fatal wound, have my consciousness stolen or be affected by a poison that doesn’t let me lift a single finger, as long as I’m alive, I can heal it. As long as it’s not an instant death, I can survive anything as long as my mana hasn’t been exhausted.

“Still, I guess I can’t use an offensive ability with this. Deterioration Heal can’t work without touching the other person, but from now on, it will be different.” (Kearuga)

One more function has been hidden, which is this slit in the front. Unlike the previous two functions, this is a function for offense. I’m so excited to use it that it’s unbearable.

“Fuhahaha, it’s better than I thought. God Made Treasure Tool.” (Kearuga)

I didn’t think it would be this good. With this, I shouldn’t struggle too hard against Hawk Eye. Well, my task has finished.

I should return to my room. It’s necessary to make preparations for the tragedy that will occur in three days. Besides, we need to go to the shop that Caruman showed us to for dinner.

It's such a good shop, so it's a loss to not enjoy it while I still can. I should enjoy it with all my might together with Setsuna and co.

"It would be nice if a chance to enjoy this guy's ability would come soon." (Kearuga)

Saying that, I gently stroke Georugius. This guy's first battle isn't too far away. At that time, I will make it suck up plenty of blood. This guy also wishes for that. I loudly laugh, and return to the room. Because of this guy, I'm getting haughty. To calm myself, I want to embrace women. I'm apologetic since I just gave them plenty of love, but I will have Setsuna and co work a bit harder. Because of the pleasure, I'm seething so much I can't bear it.

*Author's Note: Thanks for always supporting me! I am very happy when I receive bookmarks and appreciation.<sup>142</sup>*

---

<sup>142</sup> The author advertised a new work called slime tensei. It's already being translated in case you guys want to read it.

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN'S HEART IS PAINED BY PRINCESS NORN'S BRUTALITY**

The day after I obtained the God Made Treasure Tool, I snuck inside the holy lance chivalric order that the younger sister princess was leading. I'm examining the situation by replacing one of the guards on watch. My aim is to gather information and make preparations to win.

As expected, the disappearance of the hero of the Sword caused an uproar. The Dioral army is making a military encampment by spreading tents on the outskirts of Buranikka. A noble visitor-use inn has been prepared for the younger sister princess and some of the high rank officers, but the majority have been living here.

It seems they are desperately searching for the hero of the Sword. It's understandable.

The hero of the Sword is missing, and if by any chance she was assassinated, it means a monster that can kill the hero of the Sword exists in the enemy side. The heroes' fighting power is overwhelming.

Alone, they rival one army division. In short, if they assume they have to fight an opponent that can kill the hero of the Sword, it means they have to prepare one division.<sup>143</sup>

“Hey, Haris. It’s time to shift. Tomorrow will start early, so go home and rest your body.”

“I shall take your kind offer.” (Kearuga)

Now then, it’s about time to work. Currently, I have taken the form of the high rank knight, Haris Krillton.

I also thought of returning while pretending to be the hero of the Sword, Blade, but one day has passed so there’s a higher risk that I will be suspected. Therefore, I used an idiotic drunk noble that was acting violently in my one of my favorite taverns yesterday. ...This guy reached his hand out to Setsuna’s butt. He must have some nerve to make passes at my property (toy).

Of course, I knocked that hand down, but he went into a frenzy and attacked me. I might have been at fault for using a bit too much power and smashing his wrist, but he was just suffering the consequences for his own actions. Despite that, he unjustifiably resented me and even unsheathed his sword. What a trashy asshole.

I carelessly palm heeled his chin, so it was inevitable that his cervical vertebrae was destroyed. The only part I appreciate about him is that he had plenty of money and

---

<sup>143</sup> A division is a large military unit or formation, usually consisting of between 10,000 and 20,000 soldiers.

goods on hand. Since a corpse doesn't need it, I collected it and let myself add it into my travelling expenses. In this way, I turned into that Haris and entered the holy lance chivalric order's. Well, time to work.

"I can't squarely compete with them with their numbers after all." (Kearuga)

After sneaking into the encampment, I once again thought that. As a champion of justice, I want to protect this town from the younger sister princess, but there are too many enemies.

As a realistic plan, it should be fine to aim for when they are disordered by Buranikka's garrison stopping their charge and shaving down their fighting power. In the present situation however, even that is difficult. The holy lance chivalric order is too strong. This town would be crushingly defeated and ended in a moment.

Therefore, I will use a few tricks. If they are too strong, you just have to make them weak. Making some people faint and taking their memories with Recovery Heal, I arrive at the provision warehouse.

For war, aiming for the army provisions is the standard. I made those lookouts fall in a deep sleep.

"Now then, here's a specially made Kearuga mark potion. It's the delayed effect version with plenty of monster poison. I guess I'll have them see hell." (Kearuga)

If I use instant effect ones, it will be noticed after the first few dozens of people and the damage won't spread too much. However, the delayed version will be detected late, and it will spread so far that it can't be recovered from. Therefore, I prepared one that will make them feel sick after around half a day, and taste the suffering of hell once one day passes.

With this, the drug will start circulating right around when the battle starts. As it has a delayed effect, the power had no choice but to weaken, but pain will still run around their whole body, they will raise screams enough to twist their stomachs, and the bottom will have a pleasant state of affairs with heavy floods.

“Hunhunhun♪ my aim is obviously the wine.” (Kearuga)<sup>144</sup>

In case the army is marching, apart from water, there are many times when they carry wine, which hardly rots and also has the effect of raising the soldiers’ morale. It’s just as I expected. Plenty of wine barrels had been prepared.

By searching through the memories I took with Recovery Heal, I found out that the Dioral army treat themselves to wine the night before a large battle.

“Now, I’ll put in as much poison as I want.” (Kearuga)

I should quickly finish my task. Opening the mouth of the wine barrel, I slightly tilt the potion bottle. Two, three drops should be enough. Putting in any more would lose the delayed effect. If I refine monster poison with an alchemist’s ability, I can make poison as strong as this.

“Well, it would take around two hours to put it in for all the barrels I guess.”  
(Kearuga)

It’s this large of a family. The amount of barrels exceed a hundred. Besides, this isn’t the only provision warehouse, so I have to visit a few warehouses. With perseverance, I pour in poison to all of the barrels.



---

<sup>144</sup> Humming noises.

“I just barely had enough potions.” (Kearuga)

Because I was using monster poison, I couldn’t prepare that many, but the amount they kept stored was surpassed my assumption. However, I properly poured in the poison to all of the wine barrels. By imagining the shameful sight of the knights while writhing from stomach pain and spilling diarrhea on the battlefield, I can even endure such a troublesome thing. Even if they’re called the strongest chivalric order, they won’t be able to decently fight while spilling diarrhea.

Well then, it’s about time to go home now. It would be great if I could attack the younger sister princess as I am now, but the younger sister princess and high rank officers are in the town. In the first place, princess Norn hasn’t become one of my revenge targets yet. It’s against the rules to attack her at this point of time. Besides, I found out that Hawk Eye is beside princess Norn from this time’s information gathering.

I don’t want to meet that. That man might even be able to notice me while my appearance has changed. If that happens, the poison I prepared into the wine at great pains might be exposed.

There will be no problem if I kill him, and as I am now with my God Made Treasure Tool, I should be able to win eight or nine times out of ten, but on the contrary, I have a chance of losing one or two of those times.

I realized it at our second confrontation. His strength comes from those eyes. It’s not just that his eyesight is excellent, but it’s an observing eye that can even predict slight muscle movements. His kinetic vision is abnormal. And then, his superhuman reflexes that make good use of his eyesight.

However, that is also his weakness. An eye that can see too much heavily burdens the body, so he's not fit for long battles. If it becomes a hard fight and the war front collapses because his ally troops have diarrhea, he will have no choice but to cover for them. Like that, I will aim for when he tires out.

However, even he is a human. If he gets diarrhea from the specially made wine, I should be able to easily bring him down once he exhausts himself in a disadvantageous battlefield. While broadly grinning, I leave the provision warehouse behind me.



At last, the day when they attack the town has come. I have already moved out of my inn, since as long as Hawk Eye is suspecting me, I need to change my base. I have borrowed a certain private house, and we are all fully armed, watching the situation from the window.

Without delay, the Dioral army has already started moving. In groups, the fully armed chivalric order knights arrive.

All the residents are cautiously looking at the situation from the window. How will they move. I am also fixedly watching that.

At the front of their troupe, a gaudy carriage is being pulled. The carriage opens, and the stage is complete. That's quite an interesting carriage. If it's possible, I should collect it later.

Similarly to princess Flare, the person standing there is a lovely young lady with beautiful pink hair. An inconsistent existence that looks cold, yet cute, and also elegant. Differing from her older sister, she doesn't possess a special power, but she is a genius

who has shown that she can seize a substantial amount of political power in the kingdom with just her brain. Without a doubt, she is princess Norn.

“Everyone, please listen. We have come to save this town that is ruled by the demons. Demons treat humans like livestock, never tire by just slurping human blood, and to reach their poison fang on other towns, they are storing their power here.” (Norn)

Probably because she is using amplification magic, her voice is resounding well. She is saying whatever she pleases. Offering blood is just something they do of their own will to lighten their tax.

In the first place, because they were abandoned by the Dioral Kingdom, they chose coexistence with the demons and somehow obtained peace. It’s not something other people can say something about at this point in time.

“Shut up! We’re doing well! No one ever begged to be saved!”

One of the residents stood in front of the carriage. I recognize that face. If I remember correctly, he’s the uncle that sold me vegetables. I thought he had died from the mad cow race’s attack, but it seems he is safe. When the uncle shouts, the residents come out in succession, agreeing with him.

“Even demons are splendid customers!”

“They can even do things humans can’t do!”

“Outsiders shouldn’t say whatever they want, leave! Leave!”

Before I realized it, around thirty people gathered and chanted leave. Looking at that, princess Norn smiles. And then... holding up her right hand, she brings it down. At the same time, the knights draw their swords and assault them, massacring the humans who gathered in front of the carriage.

“This is dreadful!? These people have been brainwashed by the demons. Ah, what cruel things they are doing. Not only ruling them with fear, but even stealing their hearts with brainwashing...” (Norn)

Using her voice and gestures, she acts like a tragic heroine. She was even polite enough to save tears in her eyes.

“But please be relieved. From now on, I will enforce justice. By massacring all the demons, we will save this town. We will kill the demons, and we will also kill the brainwashed people to save them.” (Norn)

That cute maiden is saying unthinkable things from her lovely lips. She's actually calling herself justice. From experience, there are no decent people who call themselves justice. No matter how you look at it, it's insane. If they were in a proper mindset, there's no way they could boldly use the word justice.

“Hey, everyone here has not been brainwashed right? You won't oppose us or try and protect the demons right? You are human after all, so you would normally lend us your cooperation! That is not it, I will save the brainwashed, pitiful humans by killing them. I will repeat myself. Everyone, you have not been brainwashed right!?” (Norn)

The cute maiden is enjoyably laughing. It's such an innocent expression as if she is playing with a puppy on a flower bed. She's completely insane.

She knows that they haven't been brainwashed or anything. This is a threat to the humans. If they don't cooperate, they will be killed, and the guys she just killed right now was a lesson.

If this kind of thing was shown, anyone will probably try to present the demons and try to protect themselves. And then, the humans who sold out the demons who they lived together with will be held captive to their feelings of guilt, and to escape from that

sin, they will probably say that they were exploited by the demons. Once that happens, princess Norn will become correct. In name and in reality, she will be praised for saving the humans from the demons. This is princess Norn's manner of doing. I definitely can't forgive her. This kind of brutality, as if the true champion of justice, the hero of Healing can overlook this! What do they mean 'enforce justice'. I'll show them true justice.

Nevertheless...

"I quite like that uncle though. Oh, there are other shopkeeper from the stalls I like, over there, the young lady from the tools shop is being killed. Those people were good people that gave me a discount. Yeah, her points are quite high. Her revenge points have added up quite nicely." (Kearuga)

As expected, because I had spent quite some time in this town, I have quite a lot of acquaintances. Her revenge points are steadily adding up. The knights started acting violently on princess Norn's orders. And then, the demons get assaulted in succession. The demons keep dying, but because I don't have many demon acquaintances, not many points are being gathered.

"Caruman!!" (Kearuga)

Caruman's shop is getting assaulted. And then, he collapses from an assassin's dagger.

"No way, even though he's the first friend I made in this town, even though he was a good guy! Why did he have to dieeeeeeee!? Unforgivable, it's unforgivableeee, I can't forgive that! After all, you killed my friend!" (Kearuga)

An extra-large bonus to her revenge bonus was added. The standard value has been cleared. Now, I can freely take revenge.

Wiping the tears I got from losing a friend, I will enforce true justice. You died well, Caruman. I'll make good use of your death. And then... when I capture princess Norn and search through her memories, if she really is the mastermind behind the attack against my village...

"Her revenge points will be doubled. It will become something serious." (Kearuga)

I won't let her off with just dying. I let the hero of the Sword die, but to princess Norn who will have her revenge points doubled, I won't even forgive death. She will spend her entire life atoning for it. Similarly to Freya, she will become my convenient toy (toy). If I have that brain, it seems like it'll be convenient one way or another. Besides, a sister donburi, who are high class princesses, seems quite delicious. My lower half unintentionally becomes energetic. Now, let's go. From now on, it's the heroic tale of the hero of Healing who will save the world. I will save Buranikka which has been completely dyed in despair, and become hell!<sup>145</sup>

*Author's note: Thank you for always supporting me.*<sup>146</sup>

---

<sup>145</sup> Donburi being a bowl of rice with food on top, but for this situation, just think about that in sexual terms. Also, the double toy isn't a mistake, it actually says that.

<sup>146</sup> I'll translate the rest of the author's note later, I'm really tired and it's just an advertisement for the kaifuku jutsushi LN.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OVERTURNS THE SURFACE**

Together with Setsuna and co, we started taking action. Everyone had concealed their appearance with a robe.

Eve who is taking refuge in the basement I previously made by manipulating the ground with alchemy is a genuine demon, and Setsuna is a demi-human, so I don't think they will differentiate between them. The danger of them being attacked is high.

What was beyond my expectations is that they attacked us first thing in the morning. I thought it would be a bit later, so thanks to that, the poison I prepared in their wine hasn't circulated yet. I properly confirmed that they drank the poisoned wine, but we need to buy time. At the very least, attacking princess Norn will have to wait until after the drug circulates, weakening the kingdom troops and having directly fight the demons.

The worst case scenario would be if this town's feudal lord follows the Dioral Kingdom's side. To just save the humans, it's conceivable that they might sell the

demons. If that happens, this entire town will present the demons to them and the rivalry will only last for an instant.

As expected of the woman I had regarded as the most dangerous. From just the speech she made before the start of the war, she created this kind of situation.

“No~w, I wonder what will happen.” (Kearuga)

There is no way of looking outside while we’re in the basement, so I’ll be killing time for a while.

“Kearuga-sama, what do you think is happening outside?: (Setsuna)

Setsuna asks me a question.

“The demons are probably calling for their monsters and are resisting to the bitter end, but I think it will be quite a disadvantageous battle.” (Kearuga)

With this fighting power, even if they are winning, the other party is a regular army. Each and every one of them are strong, and because they are working in a coordinated fashion, their power is further increased. On the other hand, the demons are not coordinated and are moving however they want. Each one gets crushed in the end.

It seems there is a standing army even in Buranikka, but apparently most of their members are humans. The question is whether or not they have the guts to oppose the Dioral Kingdom.

... They probably don’t. A considerable amount of resolution is needed to fight another human, much less if the other person is a lovely princess Norn who is treated like a hero.

Above all, if they abandon the demons and don’t do anything, they can live. They probably can’t fight, and even if they did, their morale is at the lowest right now. I want to do something but... Okay, I thought of something good. If the other side is using a

princess, then we will also use a princess. Princess Norn's plan could be called flawless, so I have no choice but to use a piece that's out of her expectations to destroy it.

"Freya, I need to talk to you for a bit." (Kearuga)

"What is it, Kearuga-sama?" (Freya)

"I want you to give everyone a little bit of courage." (Kearuga)

Now, to buy time until the drug circulates, let's carry out a secret plan. It's a bit dangerous, but this is a time to take the risk.



### ~Inside princess Norn's dedicated carriage~

"Give me a report." (Norn)

Princess Norn is asking her subordinate about the progress of the battle.

"Yes, although the resistance from the demons and monsters is intense, we are doing well crushing them."

"I see, then what about the feudal lord's response?" (Norn)

"We still have not received an answer."

"He is unexpectedly persistent. Even though we told him that we would entrust the town on the other side of the gate to him if they surrendered. Does he love those dirty demons that much?" (Norn)

Princess Norn uninterestedly sighs. After the outcome of this war, the moment she speaks... no, it was decided before the battle. From princess Norn's opinion, starting a war that isn't certain of your victory is sheer stupidity. You have to prepare the

conditions for a certain victory and settle your victory before the war. That is a strategist's job.

"Well, it is fine. After all, it will end soon anyways. He looked like an useful man, but there are plenty of replacements too." (Norn)

Once she silences the noisy demons, she can immediately dispose of the remnants. Buranikka's feudal lord's family will also be purged for protecting the demons. She's teaching them what it means to defy the Dioral Kingdom.

"However, princess Norn. There is something that bothers me."

"What is it?" (Norn)

"There are an unusually large amount of soldiers that have a bad physical condition."

"Can they fight?" (Norn)

"Yes, there are no difficulties when fighting."

"In that case, it is fine. At best, this will end in one day anyway. Make sure to let them rest once the battle has finished." (Norn)

Saying that after losing her interest, Norn tilts her glass. Juice had been poured inside.

She can't drink alcohol. The Dioral Kingdom allows alcohol for twelve year old's and older, but princess Norn hates the bitterness of alcohol. That was what saved her.

Unlike the adults, if a little girl like her drank poisoned wine, by now she would be unsightly throwing up various things.

To her side, Hawk Eye is standing close to her. Since the weapon, a princess's speech is needed, princess Norn has come out to the foremost line. However, she should normally be waiting in the rear. To reduce the anxiety of being protected, she deployed Hawk Eye, who is worthy of being called the strongest.

The hero of the Sword should originally be here as well, but she was disposed of by someone. Princess Norn judged that she was probably caught by a honeytrap.

The hero of the Sword's fighting strength surpasses the sword saint and is an out of the norm existence. There's no way she could lose a head on fight. She has a weakness though, which is that she is mad for lust. If that is used against her, she might even be killed. Assuming that, she obtained information that she became engrossed with one girl and brought her to the bed. Princess Norn inferred that there's an eighty to ninety percent chance that she was killed by that woman. And that is correct.

"All that is left is a matter of time. ...Well, it seems like I don't have any work left. I wonder how I should distract myself from this boredom." (Norn)

Even though she is in the middle of a war, she doesn't feel fear nor anxiety. That is also one of her talents.

Princess Norn is yawning. However, the next moment after she opens her eyes, she stands up. She heard a voice. It's the voice of the girl she hates yet loves, looks down on and yet secretly admires.

There was no way she could meet her in this kind of place. It's voice that shouldn't possibly be here. That voice is the first princess, Flare's voice.

"Elder sister, why are you here?" (Norn)

Princess Norn opens her eyes widely, opened the window and looks outside. When she does, princess Flare's face is reproduced in the sky with wind magic.



**~At the slum quarters~**

“Well then, it’s about time to commence. Have you properly prepared, Freya?”

(Kearuga)

“Yes, of course!” (Freya)

For a princess, we counter it with another princess. Like how they stole this town’s knights’ hearts, we will also steal the Dioral Kingdom’s knights’ hearts.

Freya and I are climbing up a certain deserted house’s ceiling. And then, using my Wind magic, I project Freya’s figure in the sky and enlarge it. Not only that, but I also increase the volume of Freya’s voice, so that it can be heard from far away.

This is a magic that only I can use. The control is too sensitive. By setting up my possessable abilities to specialize in Wind magic and using Transformation Heal to change my status into one that specializes in magic, I can finally implement it.

Flare who is being projected in the sky is making sad seeming eyes. As I thought, beautiful girls from the royalty are picture perfect. It’s understandable that she would be revered as a saint. Princess Norn also has charisma, but Freya... princess Flare goes beyond that. Everyone in the battlefield raise their eyes to the sky with dumbfounded faces. Flare opens her mouth.

“Everyone, please listen. I am the Dioral Kingdom’s first princess, the hero of Magic. Flare Archgrande Dioral.” (Freya)

It’s a beautiful voice. I’m spellbound from just listening to it. Her insides are shit, but I can only think that princess Flare’s voice is loved by the god.

“With a certain objective, I have been spending time in this town. Every day, I believed that humans and demons can coexist. In this town, humans and demons were

happily living together. Without any kind of ruling or brainwashing, they are just living together.” (Freya)

The Dioral Kingdom soldiers and knights look at each other’s faces. They are perplexed from hearing a story that’s different to what they heard.

“Despite this, why would you do such cruel things? The demons of this town are not enemies. I do not intend on saying that all demons are good people. There are also bad people. However, that is the same with humans. The demons here are demons that can properly talk together. Therefore, please do not shed any more pointless blood. This is not a holy war; it is just pillaging and slaughter. The proud, Dioral Kingdom’s holy lance chivalric order. Stop soiling that spear, and that pride with innocent people’s blood.”

(Freya)

With seemingly sad eyes, princess Flare smiles. If they are a man, they would definitely sacrifice anything and everything to make her smile.

“This town is a miracle-like town. It taught me about talking together with demons and spending time with them together. I can’t lose that treasure to prejudice. Please, stop the fighting. In the first place, what difference is there to humans and demons?”

(Freya)

Princess Flare’s words are filled with power.

“I happily ate food and drank alcohol together with demons at a tavern. For demons or humans, delicious things are delicious. If it is enjoyable, they laugh. Everyone is the same. One day, a very big meat pie was served in a shop. The humans and the demons cut up the big pie and ate it, smiling while talking about how delicious it was.” (Freya)

That meat pie was delicious. Somebody laughed at the abrupt everyday story.<sup>147</sup>

“However, isn’t it sad to kill someone just because their appearance is a bit different?

Let us awaken our eyes. Let us spread this town’s treasure to the world. Even in other towns, people and demons eat meat pies together and smile while talking about how delicious it is. That is the kind of world I wish for.” (Freya)

A greater effect than I expected started appearing. There is a strange power behind princess Flare’s speech who possesses overwhelming charisma. The knights and soldiers start dropping their swords. Among them, there were some that were deeply moved and started crying.

“I will repeat myself one last time. They are just neighbors we can happily talk with that have a slightly different appearance. Please properly look straight at them. Are they really enemies that should be killed? Proud knights, I believe in you.” (Freya)

Like that, princess Flare’s speech ended. I cancel the Wind magic.

Fuu, I’m tired. This magic is unreasonably tiring. Right now, if we are challenged to a close combat fight, we would just be small fry, so I change my abilities and status back to normal. Alright, now we’re fine. While I’m at it, I change princess Flare’s appearance to Freya.

“How was it, Kearuga-sama?” (Freya)

“It was perfect. It was a good speech.” (Kearuga)

After all, even I, who wrote the manuscript, unintentionally became teary. Even this manuscript that I halfheartedly made while picking my nose became completely

---

<sup>147</sup> Not quite sure with the second sentence. 唐突な日常の話に誰かが薬と笑った。

different the moment princess Flare said it, so it's mysterious. It's as if she's an actual saint.

“Since this time’s one was the same as my inner thoughts, it was easier.” (Freya)

What, did, you, say. Although she has become Freya, you’re saying that princess Flare who had such a rotten nature thought that way. That’s surprising. I guess environments change people.

“I see. That’s good. Thanks to Freya, the course of events changed.” (Kearuga)

The Dioral Kingdom’s knights’ movements became remarkably bad and the morale of this town’s residents hit the climax. The humans in Buranikka that were going to sell out the demons also lined up next to the demons and fought. Seeing the sight of demons and humans fighting together against others confused the knights and became quite interesting.

“Finally.” (Kearuga)

Finally, the poison I prepared in the wine had started circulating. While holding down their stomachs, the knights make pale faces.

People who are leaking diarrhea from their pants start appearing. From here, it will keep growing worse. By the time I noticed it, the whole town began a free-for-all fight.

The Dioral Kingdom troops went from being in an advantageous situation to equivalent. No, it seems Buranikka is pushing them down. Well, if we’re commencing anything, it should be here.

I’ll abduct princess Norn who nonchalantly came to the battlefield. We~ll, I’ll be able to eat a delicious sister donburi. From just their appearance, they are the most beautiful sisters in the world. When I’m eating the sister donburi, I’ll change Freya’s face back to Flare, since it seems I’ll be able to enjoy myself more that way. What kind of reaction

will princess Norn make after seeing Flare be violated in front of her eyes? Her elder sister is disordered by obscenity, so the sight of her begging a man might traumatize her.

Broadly grinning, Freya and I secretly go out of the building.

“She’s smart, but she’s still too naive.” (Kearuga)

Princess Norn, your strategy was perfect. However, she can’t just forgets that I’m here. I’ll make her regret that oversight until she dies.

*Author’s Note: Thanks for always supporting me, I am happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings! Also, the reservations for volume one have started on amazon by Kadokawa Sneakers! It’s packed with plenty of erotic scenes and rape that I can’t write on Narou.*<sup>148</sup>

---

<sup>148</sup> Narou is the website the raws are on.

## **CHAPTER 20**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GOES TO MEET THE PRINCESS**

Due to princess Flare's speech, the flow of the battle that was supposed to end with the Dioral Kingdom one-sidedly trampling the demons changed. The humans of Buranikka who were going to abandon the demons to save themselves stood up, took the demons' hands and fought. Seeing their figures, the Dioral Kingdom knights became bewildered.

Furthermore, the poison I prepared in their wine finally started circulating. Although it has a delayed effect, it's a very powerful laxative. The knights' expressions warped in anguish and started holding their stomachs. Their pants are severely dirtied by their diarrhea.

From a back alley, I was watching them the knights be defeated by the residents of Buranikka too quickly as they could hardly even hold a sword or a spear. It's quite a humorous and amusing show. Well, it's a good time now.

"First, I'll send you off to the underground shelter. From there, I'll go off to take my own actions." (Kearuga)

“What are you going to do, Kearuga-sama?” (Freya)

“I’ll end this war. I want to avoid shedding any more blood from the people of Buranikka, and I don’t want the Dioral Kingdom knights who are just following orders to die either... therefore, I decided to kidnap their ringleader, princess Norn, and ‘persuade’ her.” (Kearuga)

This is just my official stance. I really couldn’t care less about peace or shedding blood. My objective is revenge, just that. They killed Caruman... my close friend. I definitely can’t forgive them. There’s no way I could forgive them!!

However, I am more or less making it seem like I’m on a journey to save the world in front of Freya. Although I can arbitrarily change her brain if I do some excessive things, I should have some consideration. I won’t show her that it’s just plain revenge.

“I will also accompany you!” (Freya)

Probably because of the influence she gained from becoming Freya, she’s motivated because of her sense of justice. However...

“There’s no need for that. Freya’s annihilation power is certainly valuable, but I plan on going as smart as possible. I’ll sneakily kidnap princess Norn with the least victims. With that strategy, you would be an impediment.” (Kearuga)

This sort of covert actions aren’t suited for a magician. Since Freya knows that as well, she isn’t making any more back talk.

“I understand... it is frustrating that I can’t become your strength.” (Freya)

“No, you have achieved your job perfectly. Well, let’s hurry.” (Kearuga)

By the time I escort Freya back, the effect of the drug had reached its climax. To reorganize their crumbling war front, the holy lance chivalric order brings out the guards they had preserved. I should be able to easily creep in amidst that disorder.



While camouflaged in a knight's appearance, I pretended to be the acquaintance of a messenger who was just in the middle of moving and approached him, readily succeeding at changing places.

And then, I looked through his memories. As expected of a runner; I'm grateful I know the instruction that had been given until now. I perceive princess Norn's strategy, and also what they are trying to do from now. I unintentionally laugh.

"Oh my, that woman is also unlucky. To think they would be defeated before the messenger sent his message." (Kearuga)

I raise my valuation of that woman by one grade. That woman had been thinking about a plan to reorganize everything from here, and was giving instructions.

"If this instruction had been handed down, it would have turned out bad. How dangerous." (Kearuga)

If princess Norn's plan had been precisely handed down, it probably would have succeeded. However, it's unfortunate... that instruction will not be handed down. The reason, is that the messenger is in a deep sleep and had swapped places with me. I will nonchalantly continue as it is and show my face in front of princess Norn as a messenger soldier.

It's finally the climax. While desperately resisting breaking into a smile, I head towards princess Norn's carriage.

No one questions me, as the knights don't have that kind of composure. If it was the usual peaceful battlefield, there might have been someone who suspected me.

However, the knights' physical conditions that successively become worse make it an overwhelmingly disadvantageous battlefield. They didn't even have the room to notice the sense of discomfort.



I enter the carriage princess Norn is inside. Since the guards who are protecting the entrance of the carriage remember the messenger's face, they let me pass without objection. When I enter, I see princess Norn biting her thumbnail.

"What's going on? I never would have thought that Flare would intervene like this. What does she mean by 'equality'? Even though she thinks of demi-humans like insects." (Norn)

"...The saint would not." (Trist)

Hawk Eye comments on princess Norn's reckless remark about princess Flare. Tch, he really is next to her. It would have been the best if she separated him from her to reorganize the war front though.

"Compared to that woman, I am still cute. I discriminate the demi-humans and demons not from my emotions, but because it will profit the kingdom, but that woman discriminates them because of her emotions, so it's uncontrollable. However, it bothers me. That speech is unlike that woman, so it is not that woman's words." (Norn)

Princess Norn makes a truly unpleasant sigh.

"What does that mean?" (Trist)

"First of all, if it is a speech she thought of herself, she unconsciously takes a condescending attitude, but that was an equal attitude. By that point, it is already

strange. Secondly, towards the knights, that woman said she believes in them. That's impossible. That woman doesn't trust others enough to expect good will from other people in that manner. That woman would have ordered them to believe in her, or stop. Thirdly, there is no way that woman would oppose me." (Norn)

She has quite a severe manner of speaking, but she is pertinent. As expected of princess Norn I guess.

"From the aforementioned reasons, that woman is being manipulated by someone. The words that woman said before didn't have any of her own feelings in them. Then, exactly who is manipulating princess Flare? The only person I can think of is Kearu, the hero of Healing. That's troublesome. To think a high rank fighting power whose actions and objectives I can't see would appear here. That man does not have a single logical reason to protect Buranikka. I am suffering from trying to understand it." (Norn)

I incessantly clap my hands for her inside my heart. She concluded that I was behind it from just listening to that speech.

Excellent. I can use this woman. She's smart, and if I make her my property (toy), I'll make sure to use that intellect a lot.

"Why are you just standing there? If you have a report, then say it quickly." (Norn)

"Yes, your Highness." (Kearuga)

Erasing my killing intent, I smile and shorten our distance. I want to immediately kidnap her, but there is a nuisance here.

There are three guards right now, and one of them is Hawk Eye. Hawk Eye is making a composed face, but it seems the poison in the wine is showing its effect.

It's just pretended endurance thanks to having a high status and having a strong emotional strength, so his fighting strength has plummeted.

The poison isn't working for the remaining two. Did they not drink because they don't like alcohol?

No matter, as far as I saw with Jade Eyes, the remaining two are just normal elites. If I can just bury Hawk Eye, I can do whatever I want with the others. He is unprepared. Disposal of Hawk Eye is at maximum priority.

I will reliably get the first hit on the guy next to princess Norn... Tch!

I incline my neck, and something flying grazes my cheek. It is mostly likely a needle shaped anki, which was thrown by Hawk Eye in one instant with his sleeve.<sup>149</sup>

There was no warning nor any spare movements. It was something her couldn't do if he didn't believe that I replaced the messenger. The reason I was able to avoid it is because Hawk Eye has a bad condition and I personally feared that I might be noticed in this situation.

“As I thought, you are able to avoid it. That degree of martial arts. What kind of joke are you saying when you called yourself an alchemist?” (Trist)

“How did you realize?” (Kearuga)

“It's your manner of walking. Body weight movement, breathing and all of those sorts of things were like an elite military man. At the very least, you are different to how you were until tomorrow.” (Trist)

Even while responding to our conversation, Hawk Eye doesn't stop his attacks. He is releasing ankis from every possible position. Hawk Eye's style is to quickly change from being a bow expert on the battlefield to a anki user in indoor battles.

---

<sup>149</sup> According to the Japanese Wikipedia page for it, anki is a general term for a small weapon which can be hidden in your body. The literal translation would be darkness device, but I'll leave it as anki for now since that sounds too chuuni.

Even this conversation is no more than a means of turning away his assertiveness.

This time, he takes out a blow gun-like weapon.

I stop it between my fingers, and while doing so, he shorten the distance and lets a kick loose. I try and evade it with a backway, but a blade came out of his shoe's tip, so I push out my left hand and block it. The blade pierces into my palm very deeply.

The God Made Treasure Tool's Automatic Recovery (auto heal) activates. I'm thankful. I was immediately able to prove divine armor Georgius's usefulness.

Plenty of paralysis poison has been smeared on the blade, and I feel affinity to that method. If I didn't have my Automatic Recovery (auto heal), I would have been cornered into an unmovable situation where I can't even use Recovery Heal.

Of course, I received it because I have my Automatic Recovery (auto heal). While keeping the blade pierced in there, I tightly grasp his toes. Hawk Eye's strength is the world's strongest eyes; his overwhelming kinetic vision and reflexes. If I don't choose to show any gaps by making an impossible choice like this, it is impossible to give him a telling blow.

As long as I just touch him, all I have to do is use Deterioration Heal to dispose of him. Thinking that, I enhance my mana, but Hawk Eye twists his ankle. Because of the excessive pain, I separate it from my hand. And then, I jump backwards from fear of being pursued. After the blade came out, I cured it with Recovery Heal. Good grief, even though I would have killed him if he had stayed still for a few more seconds.

"That is weird. I feel like all the anki I take out have been read through, and that poison just now. It even immobilized a large monster. Why can you move?" (Trist)

"I want you to keep it with one question. The first one, is because I am also an anki user, and the second one is because poisons aren't that effective on me." (Kearuga)

We search for each other's weaknesses. The remaining two guards come around my back; I'm surrounded. As expected, I can't take on two elite knights while fighting Hawk Eye. I urgently need to make a move.

"Prepare yourself, hero of Healing ! You are unlucky, but even for you, nonchalantly appearing in front of Hawk Eye is suicidal."

Well, that's true. Even though he is specially weakened by the poison, I'm disadvantageous in this situation. I can't go on like this. It's insane to be honestly fighting with this monster. Therefore, I'll use a dishonest method.

Since I got it with great pains, I should try out Georgius's attack ability. Princess Norn inhales deeply. She's trying to summon the knights in the surroundings by screaming, and a few seconds after her scream, enemy soldiers surge in.

There's not a moment to waste. To immediately achieve victory, I have no choice but to rely on the instant death attack, Deterioration Heal.

However, am I able to keep touching Hawk Eye for several seconds? The answer is no. Even then, I'll do it.

Without any tricks, I go in deeply. And then, I enter a distance where my fist can reach and directly stick out my fist. It's a foolish attack which is telling him to please counter me. And then, what I release is my certain kill...

"Deterioration Heal." (Kearuga)

A certain kill magic that is useless without touching the opponent. However, Hawk Eye watches out for the rise in mana and puts himself on guard, without trying to make a counterattack.

That became a fatal weak chance. A black light spits out of divine armor Georgius's front slit and radiates.

The one hit certain kill Deterioration Heal had the weakness of having to touch the opponent to work, but with this divine armor Georgius, I can send the Deterioration Heal.

The distance I can send it is less than a meter, but that distance works in a fight with a formidable enemy.

“Gufu-, this is, it hurts, m-, my body is” (Trist)

Hawk Eye’s body unnaturally swells, and bursts open. I won’t use a delicate method of breaking him. Therefore, I chose to forcibly multiply the cells. It’s a blow that has an intense mana consumption, but it’s effective. ...it’s a bit wasteful. I wanted to use Imitation Heal on Hawk Eye’s abilities, knowledge and experience.

“I don’t have any room after all.” (Kearuga)

Complaining, I throw one needle and two knives. The needle pierces into princess Norn’s throat, making her hardly even able to scream. The two knives cut off the throats of the guards who were just elites which causes blood to spout out. The hindrances are all gone. Help won’t come either. Well then, I’ll go and accomplish my objective.

“What, exactly, are you?” (Norn)

“I’m a prince who has come to sweep away the princess.” (Kearuga)

After pushing a cloth that’s soaked in plenty of specially made sleeping medicine against princess Norn’s mouth, her consciousness falls. Now, all I need to do is to take her back home.

“Caruman, I’ll make sure to avenge you. Although it’s to dispel my friend’s regret, reaching my hand out to a young girl might be unforgivable! These flames of revenge that dwell in my chest can no longer be erased by anyone. For my friend’s sake, I will

throw my human self away and become a beast. Caruman, watch over me in that world.”

(Kearuga)

It pains my conscience to do cruel things to the young, princess Norn who is still only around thirteen, but there’s no helping it. After all, it is for revenge. It will save the people of Buranikka as well. If the commander isn’t there in a disadvantageous position, they will probably automatically retreat. I feel quite good as a champion of justice.

Now then, I wonder how I should bring princess Norn home. And also, when I come home, how should I enjoyably play with her. I have decided to turn Freya back to princess Flare to enjoy myself, but I hadn’t decided on the specifics.

“Okay, I thought of something good.” (Kearuga)

I’ll have them show me plenty of their sisterly love. If they don’t deepen their relationship as sisters, obstacles will appear in our journey from now. This is because both sisters will become my property (toy). What a good person I am. While thinking about that, I laugh. It will become fun from now.

*Author’s Note: Thanks for always supporting me. I am happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings! And now, today on the first of July, Kadokawa Sneaker has released the published first volume! The book is packed with plenty of erotic scenes and rape that I can’t write on Narou, so please make sure to reserve it! The reservations have already started!*

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OBTAINS PRINCESS NORN**

Five people are inside an extravagant carriage that's equipped with soundproofing. One of them is me, another is Hawk Eye, who is strong enough to be called one of the three great men, and two others are elite guard knights. And then, the last person is the Dioral Kingdom's second princess, princess Norn.

However, Hawk Eye and the guard knights have stopped breathing, and thanks to the poison needle that I drove inside of princess Norn's throat, she can't call for help. In short, from here on out I can do as I please. Now, there's no longer any need to disguise as the messenger soldier. Releasing the Transformation Heal, I take Kearu's appearance.

“Well, I guess I should once again introduce myself. I am the hero of Healing, Kearu. The person who had everything stolen by you guys.” (Kearuga)

I smile at her. Since I'm going to be together with princess Norn for a long time, the first impression is important. I made the best smiling face I could. Despite that, princess Norn shows a frightened face. How rude.

“With what purpose did you do such things!” (Norn)

The volume is small because of the poison needle, but I somehow caught her words by enhancing my sense of hearing.

“I had a friend in Buranikka. He’s a demon merchant called Caruman, and he was a good guy. He drank a lot of alcohol, and we talked about our dreams together. He was laughing while saying his dream was to someday open a shop in a bigger human town, and I was also rooting for his dream to come true.” (Kearuga)

This town is a town where humans and demons coexist. Even among them, Caruman firmly believed that humans and demons can become one with the bond called profit. And he was also the demon that loved humans more than anyone else.

“I-, I don’t understand the meaning.” (Norn)

“That Caruman was killed.” (Kearuga)

Caruman died. Without being able to fulfil his dream, his life ended as the owner of a small shop in Buranikka.

“That’s right! Princess Norn, it’s because of the war that you caused!!” (Kearuga)

Saying that, I threaten her. Princess Norn stands up from the splendid throne that has been prepared in the carriage and tries to run away in a panic, but she gets thrown off balance and falls. As she is, she advances on all fours, but I’m not so stupid to let her escape. Making her face up by grabbing the scruff of her neck, I straddle her body.

“Hey, tell me. Why did my close friend have to die?” (Kearuga)

“N-, no way, you, are you doing such an outrageous thing for just one demon?”

(Norn)<sup>150</sup>

---

<sup>150</sup> She uses the measuring word for animals when she says, ‘just one demon’.

Norn says that with an astonished voice. Just one demon you say!?

“Don’t fuck with me! What do you think people’s lives are!” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally smacked her. Training is necessary for this young girl that doesn’t understand the importance of life.

“Each person has dreams, hopes and a future. Life is a treasure that’s more important than anything else! And you said, ‘just one’!? Despite killing my close friend, you’re even going to make fun of it! I absolutely can’t forgive you!” (Kearuga)

Probably because it was her first time being shouted at, tears were floating on princess Norn’s eyes. No matter how much of a strategical genius she is, if she’s held down by a man like this, she’s just a brat.

“S-, sorry. I will apologize, I will apologize. Forgive me, I will give you anything. So please, don’t kill me.” (Norn)

“Is it scary!? Is unreasonable violence scary!? The demons who were attacked because of you surely felt like how you’re feeling right now. But you mercilessly killed them. Of course there’s no way I could forgive you.” (Kearuga)

“Hi-, sorry, sorry, sorry.” (Norn)

So all she’s going to do is apologize huh. This is why children are troublesome. Does she really think she will be forgiven if she cries?

Well, it’s fine. For now, I’ll just give her a light punishment. I slowly place my hands on princess Norn’s neck. This is just the appetizer. I’ll have her taste the fear of death. I tighten her air duct.

“A-, a-, a-.” (Norn)

Princess Norn struggles, but as a powerless young girl, she can’t do anything. Her expression warps from the despair of her death approaching. That’s quite a lovely

expression; I unintentionally got an erection. And then, her consciousness falls with her resistance in vain. Here, the appetizer has finished. The real thing will slowly happen after I kidnap her.

“It’s about time another messenger should come. I guess I should quickly go home.”

(Kearuga)

I use Transformation Heal to change into Hawk Eye’s appearance, and even pack princess Norn into a jute bag I had brought in to kidnap her. All that’s left is to escape. Before that though.

“Imitation Heal.” (Kearuga)

I used Imitation Heal to obtain princess Norn’s abilities and memories. Hou, she unexpectedly possesses a rare ability. That’s not all. I also found out that she assaulted my village and gave the suggestion to kill my first love.

“As I thought, she was Anna-san’s enemy. I definitely can’t forgive her.” (Kearuga)

A double revenge bonus has been decided. I can’t even forgive her about Caruman, but she even did that to Anna-san. ...I guess I have no choice but to make her atone for it by showing her hell, and then making her my toy (pet) for the rest of her life. And then...

“I see, so you liked Flare huh.” (Kearuga)

In Flare’s memories, princess Norn was always harassing her. However, that was no more than reverse goodwill. She wanted her to care for her because she loves her.

Princess Norn learnt strategy and political strength because that’s all she had. Unlike her elder sister, as someone who didn’t have anything, she had no choice but to polish something with great effort to enter her sister’s field of vision. For princess Norn who is a powerless girl without any talent in magic to make that come true, she continued painfully putting endeavoring because she thought that’s all she has.

She even begged her father to bring the best teachers there are, and that was possible because of her tenacity. ...However, in the end, she was hated by Flare. How pitiful.

“Be relieved, princess Norn. If you are by my side, you can get along with Flare, as an obedient meat slave though. Ahyahyahyahya.” (Kearuga)

Yeah, what a good guy I am for mediating the sisters’ relationship.



After that, the war ended in Buranikka’s one-sided victory. For the Dioral Kingdom troops whose morale plummeted because of princess Flare’s speech, had their physical condition disordered by the poison I prepared and even had their highest commanding officer kidnaped in the middle of the battle, there was no way they could decently continue fighting.

There were a great number of injured people, so they retreated. From this time’s expedition, the Dioral Kingdom has received a large loss, so they should be quiet for a while.

Of course, their princess Norn search unit is probably being formed, but that kind of thing is still cute. The battle has finished, so the residents of Buranikka have changed into a victory celebration mode.

The humans and demons who fought together embrace each other and put up beer mugs. Their scars are big, but those scars will someday recover. And if you ask what I’m doing...

“Freya, that appearance also suits you.” (Kearuga)

“Woof!” (Freya)

After returning Setsuna and Eve to the inn, Freya and I have come to the basement I made for today's sake. Of course, it's to take revenge on princess Norn. I have to dispel Caruman and Anna-san's regret.

Both of princess Norn's hands have been bounded by a chain and she is hanging from the heavens. She's at a height where she can just barely touch the ground if she stretches her toes. And then, Freya is in her underwear while having princess Flare's appearance and has attached toy dog ears and tail to herself. It's quite laughable and cute.

I want to regularly do it, but Setsuna gets angry while saying it's unpleasant because it seems like she's being made fun of, so I don't use them except for chances like this. Well then, it's about time princess Norn should wake up. Princess Norn moves her body, and then opens her eyes.

“Th-, this is.” (Norn)

“Good morning, princess Norn. Since it's a bother, I'll teach you from the start. You were kidnapped by me. This is a basement where your voice won't reach anywhere else. Because you were kidnapped, the Dioral Kingdom troops had a crushing defeat and retreated. No one will come to help you.” (Kearuga)

“No way, that's a lie.” (Norn)

“It's the truth. And for me, this is my revenge. My friend was killed, and my birthplace was stolen because of you. I'll be straight. After this, I'm going to play with you by tormenting you. Be pleased not just because it hurts but because it feels good as well.” (Kearuga)

I make an indecent smile. By nature, sadistic expressions don't suit me because of my lovely smiling face, but I'm trying hard to make that kind of smile. It seems the effect is outstanding on princess Norn. Her face is visibly turning pale.

“That's a lie. That kind of thing is a lie.” (Norn)

“It's not a lie. But you know, because I'm kind, I'm thinking of using a game format. I'll let you escape if you win the game, \*and this time is a big bleeding service. Even if you don't take the game, I could still let you out. Well you would be naked then and greatly appeal that you're this time's ringleader in front of the demons, so you are going to be thrown in anyways. It seems like it will be more brutal and enjoyable than my revenge.” (Kearuga)<sup>151</sup>

That's fine as well, since I feel it might be bad to monopolize the woman that is hated by many people.

“Decide within ten seconds. Whether you will accept the game here, or be presented to the demons.” (Kearuga)

Princess Norn opens her eyes widely, and her body trembles. Well either way, she must know that it won't be anything decent. She is quite agitated. She hasn't even noticed the dog Flare that's right in front of her eyes. I unaffectedly continue the countdown.

“Three, two, one...” (Kearuga)

“I accept it! I accept that game.” (Norn)

Well, it's the answer I expected. Okay, I'll explain the game.

“Ku~n, ku~n.” (Freya)

---

<sup>151</sup> それに今回は出血大サービスだ。

However, there is a hindrance. It's dog Flare. Since before, she has been rubbing her cheeks on my crotch and my butt. Although there's no helping it because I made her drink a specially made potion that makes her sexually excited, it's a bit irritating. Furthermore, I also made her drink a potion that clouds her consciousness. When she wakes up, Freya will probably think that what happened today is a dream or something.

"Flare-anne-sama! Exactly what are you!" (Norn)

"Ku~n, ku~n." (Freya)

She continues making a miserable animal cry. Her younger sister's voice doesn't reach Flare. She doesn't have the time for that since she's engrossed with begging me, and in the first place, princess Norn has been erased from Flare's memories. While letting her do what she wants, I somehow start the explanation of the game.

"The rule of the game is simple." (Kearuga)

Saying that, I tear up princess Norn's dress. She's immature, but white skin that shows promise is exposed. Princess Norn glares at me with teary eyes. I undo the chains of the heavens with magic, and princess Norn sits down with a thump. I don't undo her handcuffs, but she can move to a certain extent.

"I'll have you play with dog Flare from now. Dog Flare is a lewd female dog, so it's difficult to keep her company." (Kearuga)

When I stroke dog Flare's head, she narrows her eyes. Yes, good good.

"Therefore, I'm thinking of having her play with you. Flare, if you want me that much, make that woman cum. Just use your tongue, like a dog. If you properly make her orgasm, I'll give you plenty of love." (Kearuga)

"Woof!" (Freya)

Dog Flare hangs over Norn.

“Kyaaa, Flare-ane-sama, stop, recover your sanity.” (Norn)

“Woof woof!” (Freya)

Flare will attack princess Norn anytime soon. Even though I haven't finished explaining the game rules.

“Wait! Not yet. Good girl. ...The game's contents are simple. If you don't cum until the morning, it's your win. If you do cum though, I'll give dog Flare plenty of love on top of you and show it to you. After that, I'll also give you love. You're happy right? After all, you're going to be licked by your elder sister that you love and given love together!”

(Kearuga)

By just imagining it, I'm getting aroused. A younger sister that's violated by her elder sister whose then shown here elder sister showing her foolishness in front of her eyes, and she will then be deflowered by the same man her elder sister was. That's quite romantic.

“No way, that's cruel.” (Norn)

“And once everything finishes, you will forget everything like that dog Flare and become my pet. It will be fun, since tomorrow you will put on dog ears and rub your cheeks against me like an idiot while begging. Now, if you don't want that to happen, you'll have to desperately endure. Unlike you guys, I'm a man who keeps his promises. If you endure it, I'll let you escape. Now then, the explanation is over. Flare!” (Kearuga)

“Woof!” (Freya)

Now, I said until the morning, but she won't last that long. I'll be inspecting their sisterly love plenty. Flare and Norn. Since they are the most beautiful sisters in the world for their appearance...



Ahh, I feel refreshed. As I thought, a sister donburi is great. It has a unique sense of immorality. Both of them raised lovely voices many times. The hearts of the sisters that had disagreed became one. Well, it wasn't just their hearts that became one.

“Ahh, I’ve done such a good thing.” (Kearuga)

Flare fainted on top of princess Norn from being teased too much, and princess Norn’s eyes are blank.

“Now, it will be your last moment being called princess Norn. I’m going to erase your memories from now. When you awaken, you will just be my slave that can’t remember anything. Do you have any last words to say?” (Kearuga)

As a kind person, I began talking to her in her final moments. Light dwells within princess Norn’s eyes that were blank. And then, she averts her face and lets out a tiny voice.

“Go to hell.” (Norn)

“Ahyahyahyahyahyahyahya, that’s ni~ce. Onii-san loves that kind of bravado.”  
(Kearuga)

Ahh, that’s interesting. Oh yeah, I’ll brainwash her into a meek younger sister that calls me onii-sama the next time she wakes up. That seems the most enjoyable.

“Good night, princess Norn. For eternity.” (Kearuga)

Putting my hand on princess Norn’s head, I use Transformation Heal. Due to the holy light I’m bestowing to her, the wicked and self-centered princess Norn disappears, being reborn as a pure and friendly younger sister. From now on, these sisters can live happily together.

While chanting Transformation Heal, I laugh loudly. I can't help my anticipation to the reborn Norn.

With this, I will have a new toy (pet). Caruman and Anna-san who are in heaven are surely pleased by this. While holding the fainted Freya and Norn in my arms, I return to the inn. I should also introduce her to Setsuna and Eve as a new comrade. We will have a welcome party tonight, so it will be a feast. By the time I realize, my steps have become lighter. Yeah, I feel really good after doing nice things. It seems like today's meal will be much tastier.

## **VOLUME 4**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN SURPASSES**

**THE DEMON KING**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒーラー

4

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ  
Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu



Redo of healer

# 回復術士 やり直し

角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN EDUCATES PRINCESS NORN**

This morning feels good. After waking up, I open the curtains to look outside, and the town is still making a clamor.

The victory celebration party that started yesterday after they drove away the Dioral Kingdom troops is still continuing. It's quite a pleasant spectacle to see. A beautiful girl that's around twelve or thirteen with white wolf ears and wolf tail is leaning on my body.

“Kearuga-sama, this morning was weak...” (Setsuna)

“Sorry Setsuna. I tried too hard yesterday. I'll give you enough love later today, so forgive me.” (Kearuga)

Saying that, I embrace and kiss her, making Setsuna's eyes intoxicated. I became too engrossed with the sister donburi after obtaining princess Norn, so I shot out everything. The idea of piling the beautiful sisters on top of each other was quite good.

“Nn. Excited for it.” (Setsuna)

“Leave it to me.” (Kearuga)

I should eat plenty of meat for breakfast. Freya and Norn feel good, but I think I have the best affinity with Setsuna.

Not only am I seeking pleasure, but I also want to raise Setsuna's level limit. Right now, Setsuna's level limit has almost reached thirty.

In proportion to the demi-humans' excellent talent values, they have a characteristic of having low level limits, but even among demi-humans, Setsuna had a considerably low level limit.

Her current level limit of thirty is a bit higher than the standard for demi-humans, and compared to humans, you could say that level is common. Since she had uncommon talent values and a natural intuition from the start, as long as the opponent isn't exceptional, she shouldn't lose anymore.

“Kearuga, who’s the girl you brought along yesterday?” (Eve)

After my love affair with Setsuna finished, Eve asks me a question once I finally take my face out of the futon. She’s a black haired beautiful girl with black wings. Her age is around the same as Setsuna. She is a demon king candidate, and is also my employee.

“Ah, that girl is...” (Kearuga)

I had subtly changed Norn’s face. Princess Norn is a celebrity. I can’t just take her with me without change, so I made her cuter to fit my taste while also leaving traces of her old face. Thanks to that, Eve hasn’t noticed she’s the girl that was giving a speech, telling everyone to kill the demons.

“She’s my younger sister that I had been separated from for a long time.” (Kearuga)

“That’s a joke right?” (Eve)

“It’s the truth. I never would have thought I could meet with her again. I coincidentally found her yesterday and picked her up.” (Kearuga)

Since I wanted a younger sister, I told her the setting. I wanted to be called onii-chan at least once.

That sort of play seems like it would fire me up. Eve is looking at me with doubtful eyes, but she more or less believed me. No, she just gave up huh. Incidentally, Setsuna quickly accepted it, since to Setsuna, I am her everything, so whatever I say is the truth to her.

That sleeping pet who is being talked about shakes. Right now, princess Norn is sleeping in the same bed as Freya. I let them sleep in the same bed yesterday after they fainted. What a kind person I am to let the sisters get along with each other. Princess Norn opens her eyes, and raises her body. A beautiful girl with silky, cherry blossom colored hair and white porcelain-like skin that is still undeveloped, but shows promise.

“Where is this place?” (Norn)

To make her my property (toy), I have completely wiped her memories. Although she has general common knowledge and information to some extent, she can’t remember her own name nor that she was the Dioral Kingdom’s princess. Well then, I should finish up her personality to make it into my liking.

“You woke up! I’m so glad! I’m really glad!” (Kearuga)

Like that, I embrace her.

“Kya-, what are you.” (Norn)

“Do you not remember, I’m your older brother Kearuga.” (Kearuga)

“You are my older brother?” (Norn)

“Yeah. We were separated a long time ago, but I coincidentally found you collapsed in this town. I’m glad you woke up. Oou, my lovely younger sister!” (Kearuga)

Even though I'm saying it myself, I think it's messy. Well, I'm going to use drugs and brainwashing techniques anyways, so anything works.

"I'm sorry, I can't remember anything." (Norn)

"It's okay. Even from just meeting you again like this... let's slowly talk over there while drinking tea." (Kearuga)

Like that, I hold her shoulder. Norn's shoulder trembles with a start. It seems she's afraid of me. To think she would take that kind of attitude to her beloved older brother, it seems I need to educate her.

"\*Munyamunya, ah, good morning Kearuga-sama." (Freya)

"Good morning Freya." (Kearuga)

Freya has also gotten out of bed. She's a beautiful girl in her mid-teens with pink hair and an erotic figure who is a former princess.

"I have a slight headache." (Freya)

"No need to push yourself, you can sleep for a bit longer. Various things finished, so it's fine to take it easy today." (Kearuga)

The cause of Freya's headache is the drug I made to turn Freya into dog Flare yesterday. To keep the effect of clouding her memories, I purposely didn't use Recovery Heal. If she properly remembers what happened yesterday, Freya's loyalty towards me might drop. Freya, who had forgotten herself and became dog Flare from the drug that made her sexually excited, violated her younger sister in plenty. Watching her extremely intense licking made me laugh enough to twist my stomach.

"Well then, I will take you up on your offer and sleep a bit more." (Freya)

"That will be good. So, let's talk as just brother and sister." (Kearuga)

"Yes, I want to remember things about myself." (Norn)

While tightly squeezing the sheets, princess Norn says that. I smile, guide her to another room, and make black tea.

It's a specially made black tea. I warm up a special potion that uses plenty of dangerous herbs and extract the herb components. Furthermore, I prepare an incense that clouds her awareness. Apart from that, I should also prepare tools for hypnotism. Busy, busy.



And then, we had a worthwhile discussion for two hours. Yeah, I brainwashed her well. It's quite convenient to be an alchemist in times like this.

Princess Norn 'remembered' that her name is Ellen and that I'm her older brother. By mistake, I was caught up in the moment and made her have feeling of love towards her true older brother, so it became that kind of relationship. As a result...

"Onii-sama, does it feel good?" (Ellen)

"Yeah, it feels good. You're a good girl." (Kearuga)

"My heart goes \*kyun when I'm praised by onii-sama. Ellen will persevere." (Ellen)

While saying that with blank eyes, she is servicing me with utmost effort. It's irresistible when I think that this was that princess Norn. My own lust for conquest is satisfied.

Ah, not good. Even though I promised Setsuna to give her plenty of love, it doesn't seem like I can endure. No, I thought of something good.

First of all, I will endure without letting it out even until the end, and then I'll give her love together with Setsuna at noon. This isn't just for my sake. It's for princess

Norn's education! Although she has regained a pure heart thanks to me, a heart of garbage remains inside her that is trying to kill the demons and demi-humans altogether.

To teach her true equality, I'll give her love together with Setsuna, a demi-human. If she gasps together with a demi-human, she should be able to realize that demi-humans and humans are comrades that aren't different to each other. Women are all the same on top of the bed. I'll make them get along with my 'that'.

It's scary, my own saint-like behavior is scary, my lifework is surely a pastor. I'm thinking of seriously changing my occupation.

Also, I have one more aim to this. It's about Eve, who indulges in masturbation while peeking at our love affairs every time.

If she's even surpassed by a newcomer, she will become unable to endure it. I want to quick taste Eve. I'm gradually becoming unable to control myself and I might assault her. As a sincere person with a strong sense of justice, I want to avoid that as much as possible.

While thinking about that, I embrace and kiss former princess Norn, Ellen.

"Onii-samaa. I love you." (Ellen)

"Me too, Ellen." (Kearuga)

After being kissed by the man she should hate, she shows an ecstatic smile. That's fine. For you who killed my close friend, Caruman, burnt down my birthplace and killed Anna-san, it's fine if I use you for the rest of your life. While showing a dark smile in my mind, I play with Norn in plenty, call Setsuna afterwards and happily give them love.

## **CHAPTER 1**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SAYS GOODBYE TO BURANIKKA AND HIS FRIEND**

Before my eyes, I see Setsuna and princess Norn piled up on top of each other while naked and fainted. \*Uu~n, I feel good after doing nice things. I had princess Norn be reborn as Ellen, my younger sister, but an evil mind was still swirling inside her chest.

There was especially a need to erase her discrimination towards demi-humans and demons. For that reason, it was necessary to make her realize that demi-humans and humans are the same, so I gave her plenty of love together with Setsuna, a demi-human.

At the end, I had her entwine her tongue with Setsuna, a demi-human, and entangled various things, so princess Norn no longer has any discrimination in her mind. In front of my p<sub>o</sub>nis, demi-humans and humans will surely realize they are just females.

“Well then, I have to think about our plan from now on.” (Kearuga)

While blankly watching them, I think about various things. I slightly tease the two in their sleep. Since this is quite fun, I can't stop doing it. I lick them, stroke them, and many other things. I was able to obtain princess Norn, and I was also able to accomplish my objective for coming to Buranikka, which is information gathering.

We made our preparations for the journey, and I have earnt plenty of travelling expenses too. There's no meaning to stay in Buranikka any longer. It's about time to set off.

Even without money, with my survival ability, I can do something about it with the forest's blessing as long as I'm just surviving. That being said, since I am a master who has resourcefulness, I don't plan on letting my property (toy) go through troubles.

I'm attached to me property (toy), so I want to let them live comfortably.

To be honest, in the beginning, I was even thinking of making Freya company a man and earn money. I thought that sneering at Princess Flare while she opens her thighs for the filthy men would be quite enjoyable. However, as I lived together with Freya, that woman became cute. As of now, I feel unbearably irritated when any man other than me touches her.

"No way, have I become harmonious? Damn, I have such a noble heart that overflows with a kind sense of justice. That's quite possible." (Kearuga)

I've become scared. Is my desire for revenge fading? That's impossible.

I detest them, I want to kill them. I want to crush those guys that tormented me. It's okay, the flames in this chest have not yet disappeared.

I will kill the hero of the Gun who is still remaining. In addition, just killing him is unsatisfactory. That psychopath shota expert homo.

While saying he loves me, he dug up my ass. If he ever didn't like something, he would say '*Even though I love you this much and I'm gentle with you, why don't you listen to what I say!*' while hitting me enough to make an ordinary person die.

...It really was hell after I obtained drug resistance and regained my awareness. I was pretending to be mad for the sake of my objective, but when I was alone with him, there were many times when I thought it would have been easier if I was mad. For his charges, similarly to princess Norn, I was going to not kill him but make him my property and play with him, but it wouldn't be fun to have that homo as my property, so I have no choice but to kill him. Good grief, how crappy can he get!

“I’ll probably meet him soon anyways.” (Kearuga)

Following Princess Flare, I even kidnapped princess Norn. The dignity of the Dioral Kingdom has fallen to the bottom. They can’t forgive that.

By Princess Flare appearing, the other party should have been informed that I pulled the strings again this time. They will surely send for the hero of the Gun, Bullet, and the remaining two people of the three great men. I am aiming for that, but it should take time to do so. For that reason as well...

“I’ll start with the Philosopher’s Stone.” (Kearuga)

It’s difficult to pursue the hero of the Gun’s traces, since information about heroes from foreign countries hardly come by. Therefore, I chose to lure him out. I’ll defeat the current demon kill by using that waiting time and gouge out his heart. If I have that, if I ever make a mistake, I can start again after using Recovery Heal on time itself.

For that reason, I will subjugate the kokuyoku race’s familiar, the god bird. As I am challenging the demon king, it’s better to have as much fighting power I can. The god bird will also be useful when I take on the hero of the Gun.

We will just spend the whole day today in this town, and we will depart tomorrow.

Come to think of it, I wonder what the sword saint is doing. I taught her that much about men, so her body should be unbearably throbbing. I should give her some love somewhere.



Since noon, I have been in the tavern. Before dying, Caruman taught me a few shops he recommends, and this is the shop I still hadn't gone to yet.

“Uwaa, Kearuga-niisama. That’s an amazing meal.” (Ellen)

“Ellen, you’re frolicking too much.” (Setsuna)

“So are you, Setsuna. Ellen and Setsuna are both such children.” (Eve)

“You shouldn’t be saying that.” (Setsuna, Ellen?)

The children trio, Ellen, \*Setsuna and Eve are frolicking. Because Ellen is my younger sister, they are carefully making friends with her. It’s brilliant when three beautiful girls with different types are being lively like this.

“Kearuga-sama, our comrades have increased quite a bit.” (Freya)

“That’s true.” (Kearuga)

It was originally a journey I started together with only the hero of Magic, Flare, no, Freya. However, right now, there’s Setsuna, the genius from the ice wolf race. Eve, the demon king candidate from the kokuyoku race. And then, the second princess of the Dioral Kingdom, who is a genius of strategy, Ellen... er, rather, princess Norn. Those three joined us, and although she is taking separate actions, there is also Kureha, the sword saint.

Looking at it like this, each one is quite distinguished. All members possess tremendous talent, and as beautiful girls, the state of ‘that’ is good as well.

Surely this is also because of my natural virtue. To me, who has continued to conduct himself properly, god is telling me to do my best.

However, recently it has been quite hard. If there’s no time for ‘that’ to become thirsty, even my body won’t hold. I should love Setsuna, who is my favorite and also needs to increase her level limit, every day, and I’ll rotate the others each day. That way seems better and will make me less tired.

“Kearuga-sama, are you thinking about something?” (Freya)

“Yeah, I was thinking about how I can make a world that everyone can become more happy.” (Kearuga)

“World peace. That is lovely. Kearuga-sama!” (Freya)

I haven’t told a lie. The world is here for my sake. My happiness is this world’s happiness.

“Everyone, we’re going to leave this town tomorrow. Feel free to order anything you guys want to eat.” (Kearuga)

The moment I said that, the eye color of the school children without lunch group, Setsuna and Eve, changed, and they look at the menu. Since both of them have been raised well, they can properly read letters. They order things in succession.

“Um, Setsuna-chan, Eve-san, will you be able to eat it all if you order that much?”  
(Ellen)

Ellen timidly calls out to them.

“There are five people. The quantity per person is insufficient.” (Setsuna)

“Ellen, you don’t know starvation. Fufufu, we have to eat while we still can.” (Eve)

Because both of their serious faces are amusing, I laugh. They can order as much as they like. In proportion to how much they enjoy it, I'll have them pay for it with their bodies though. Like that, an extravagant lunch time passed.



I fairly enjoyed it. And then, because we finished our lunch, we once again made preparations for our journey. Since Ellen has also joined us, the amount of things necessary had increased.

Using Imitation Heal, I look through her memories, but princess Norn has absolutely no fighting experience. I can depend on her intellect, but I can't depend on her at all as fighting power. That being said, it would be troubling if she doesn't learn the minimum self-defense. For a while, I'll have her participate in instructor Setsuna's hellish training together with Freya and Eve. She should become able to somewhat move.



And now, it's the next day. At last, the day we leave Buranikka has come.

"It's been awhile, raptor. I'll rely on you again, and the newcomer as well." (Kearuga)

The two raptors raise a cry. Originally, it was Setsuna, Freya and I. It was very full with the three of us.

By Eve and Ellen joining us, we can't just use one of them. Therefore, I purchased another \*raptor. Raptors have a trait of being composed in a vertically structured society.

When there is a powerful individual, the individual that's bought afterwards listens to what you say. The raptor that journeyed with us is well trained, so it's already made the junior into its underling.

“Setsuna, can you ride a raptor?” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Leave it to Setsuna... but it's sad. Even though together with Kearuga-sama is better.” (Setsuna)

“Sorry. It's because no one else can control a raptor.” (Kearuga)

I entrust the raptor we rode until now to Setsuna. I should be the one to ride the raptor we aren't used to.

“Freya will be together with Setsuna on the raptor over there.” (Kearuga)

“Yes! I understand.” (Freya)

I won't say the reason. If I say that I paired Freya, the heaviest one in the female camp, together with Setsuna to moderately disperse the raptor's burden, she will become angry.

“Eve and Ellen are over here.” (Kearuga)

“Okay, Kearuga.” (Eve)

“I am happy to be together with Kearuga-niisama!” (Ellen)

Thus, we split up and mount the raptors. Ellen settles between the raptor's neck and I, and Eve is hesitating while embracing me from the back.

I miss Setsuna's cute back and tail, and Freya's soft sensation, but this is fresh in its own way. Fumu, I'm not a lolicon, but by the time I realized it, the average age of my party has considerably fallen.

“Now, let's go. We are heading east. Eve, there's a village on the way right?”

(Kearuga)

“Yeah, it’s the village of the demons who worship the god bird.” (Eve)

“In that case, that’s our destination.” (Kearuga)

Like that, we make the two raptors run side-by-side. Just you wait, god bird. I’ll definitely make you mine. And once I obtain the god bird, next will be the demon king. The insurance called Philosopher’s Stone is mine. No, instead of using it as insurance, there’s a more interesting way of using it... At any rate, I’m looking forward to what will happen. Buranikka steadily becomes far away. I turn around one last time.

“Caruman, you said that you wanted to someday leave this town, procure goods by travelling all around the world and open a huge shop... I’ll tour this world for your share as well. So please, sleep peacefully. Goodbye, my close friend.” (Kearuga)

While imagining the face of my deceased friend, I say goodbye.

“Kearuga-niisama, who is Caruman?” (Ellen)

“He’s my close friend who was in this town. He died because of a lu○otic.” (Kearuga)

I smile at the lu○otic... er, rather, Ellen. Ellen says, ‘is that so’ and talks about it like it’s somebody else’s problem. Hou, she has some nerve. I’ll discipline her in plenty tonight.

I stop turning around and face forward. It feels like Caruman just smiled. We have come far enough that we can’t see Buranikka anymore. Not just the town, but I also say goodbye to my friend, and make the raptor run. My journey will still continue after this.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENJOYS PURE LOVE**

After leaving Buranikka, we head towards the village that worships the god bird so that I can obtain the god bird that Eve's race, the kokuyoku race, reveres.

Since the sun is setting, we are currently making camp inside the forest. Setsuna and Freya teach Eve and princess Norn, who has made a fresh start in life as Ellen, various things while installing the tent.

While they do so, I am making dinner. I have bought up a large quantity of spices and seasoning in Buranikka. These sorts of things give color to the meals in our journey.

Today I'm making a red spicy soup which is full of umami. I throw in a lot of spices and dried meat into the soup that has wild plants and mushrooms I harvested in the forest.

The dried meat is the meat of the monsters we hunted on our journey until now, and all of them have adaptable genetics.

For monster meat that have adaptable genetics, I process them into jerky and carry around a large portion. I do that because if my comrades ever increase, I can immediately feed it to them and raise their talent values. Today I'm using it to let Eve and Ellen use it.

"The dried meat will make a good soup stock, so this will taste good." (Kearuga)

The red soup is gently bubbling. Then, I throw in butter. When you put in butter, the membrane of fat covers your tongue, so your tongue won't hurt even if it's spicy, and it can be deliciously eaten.

"Kearuga-sama, the installation of the tent finished." (Setsuna)

"Good work, Setsuna. I'm almost about to finish as well." (Kearuga)

"It has a very appetizing smell." (Setsuna)

"I'm sure it's been made well." (Kearuga)

The advantage of cuisine that are strong and spicy, is that whatever you throw in, it still has a harmonized taste. I put in the wild plants that have a harsh taste for our health, but they should be able to comfortably eat it. Behind Setsuna, Ellen was there. She seems to be quite disheartened.

"...As expected, going on a journey is hard for Ellen." (Kearuga)

"No, I am fine, Kearuga-oniisama. I just have to take a small rest." (Ellen)

While staggering, Ellen is pretending to be tough. When she was princess Norn, she specialized in non-manual labor and had elegantly sat down in the highest grade carriages for journeys, so just riding a raptor wears her out.

"There is no need to push yourself. You can just grow accustomed to it little by little. You will naturally grow stronger if you continue journeying after all." (Kearuga)

"Yes, I will do my best! I will not cause any trouble for Kearuga-oniisama!" (Ellen)

How courageous. I felt it with Freya as well, but Norn has become extremely cute after having her memories reset and being brainwashed a bit.

Their true natures probably hadn't been rotten. What do you have to do to raise them to have such hopeless personalities I wonder...

I want to see the faces of their parents once. No, I have seen it. Well, I'm going to meet them again someday anyways. The king of the Dioral Kingdom. He is also my revenge target. Since he is the main culprit for everything, I can't let him stay alive. I'll have him stoned to death by his citizens. I'll crush his dignity as a king and shame him in front of others. Yeah, that's a good idea.

“Our meal has been made. Call everyone for me.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Okay. Ellen, follow me.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, Setsuna.” (Ellen)

While behaving like an elder sister, Setsuna is taking care of Ellen. She was originally good at taking care of others, so she probably wanted a protege. Besides, she has already become her real sister, although it's just as women who have slept with the same man. I warmly welcome my possessions (toys) to have good relationships.

Well, today I should serve Setsuna a bit more meat. After a while, everyone gathers. ...Suddenly, I sense a presence.

“Sorry everyone, I'm going to delay our dinner for a bit. It seems like I'll be able to make one more dish.” (Kearuga)

The Presence Detection ability I had set up caught the presence of a monster. Inside the forest where there's bad field of vision, I had assigned this ability I gained from using Imitation Heal on an elite ranger, and that became helpful.

It's my first time sensing this monster's presence. I won't let go of a chance to increase my talent values. Besides...

"Eve, follow me. We're going to hunt a monster. I want to see your power." (Kearuga)  
I should confirm Eve's abilities at least once. I have seen her abilities with Jade Eyes, but whether she can handle it is another question. I want to know how much Eve can fight.

"Yeah, that's fine. I'll show you that I'm not just some baggage." (Eve)

Making a triumphant face, she spreads her black wings that were hidden under her robe. Well, I'll be seeing whether that confidence is a bluff or not.



I sprint inside the forest, and Eve flaps her wings. It seems convenient. I also want to fly in the sky, but because she isn't using an ability to do it, I can't imitate it. Even if I were to change my appearance with Transformation Heal, there's a limit.

"Eve, can you see from there?" (Kearuga)

"Don't worry, I can see it. It's a monitor lizard type monster." (Eve)

It seems that Eve's eyes are good. She can precisely see a monster that is one hundred meters away. I think back to Eve's abilities. Eve has four abilities.

- *Darkness Magic Lv2*
- *Holiness Magic Lv2*
- *Kokuyoku Martial Arts Lv2*
- *Household Summon Lv1*

She can handle the two super rare attributes of light and darkness, and possesses a unique martial art that uses aviation. Furthermore, as a trump card, she also possesses summoning magic that can manifest the souls of the dead people from the kokuyoku race who dwell in her wings. She's excessively blessed for her abilities. Moreover, her total talent values exceed six hundred. This surpasses all heroes.

Light excels in direct offensive ability. What Eve is about to use now should be light magic. Now, how will Eve use that power.

“Look at my power well. If it’s not a surprise attack, I won’t fall behind anyone!”

(Eve)

While standing still in the sky, she points her hand straight to the direction of the lizard. A white ball of light comes out.

“Goooo, Arrow of Light !” (Eve)

When Eve shouts, a white flash is fired from the white ball. It extends in a straight line at the speed of light. Going through many trees, it crashes into the ground and makes a thunderous sound. That’s a terrifying magic.

After all, it went straightforward at the speed of light. It has plenty of power. It can be called the strongest class of offensive magic which I don’t want to make an enemy of and is extremely difficult to dodge.

I have already used Imitation Heal on the Holiness Magic. I will make good use of it.

“You’re amazing, Eve.” (Kearuga)

“Right?” (Eve)

“Well, because the user is clumsy, the magic is crying. How do you miss a magic that goes completely straight? It’s already weird from the moment you aim.” (Kearuga)

“Uu-, don’t say that! I’ll definitely hit it next time!” (Eve)

Even magic that is so strong it's breaking the rules is useless if the user is clumsy.

The projectile landed in a spot five hundred meters away from the monitor lizard type monster. The monitor lizard is standing still. In other words, her aim was out of alignment since the start. Eve's mana quantity and offensive power is irregular, but her control is too poor. With a flushed face, Eve rapid fires. Her aim shifts the more she hurries. At the end, she used up all her mana.

“Hikyu~” (Eve)

While raising a cute voice, she falls, so I catch her. She's considerably mana deficient. I smile wryly, pour a mana recovery potion in my mouth and pour it into Eve while kissing her. She's in quite a bad state, and she won't be able to swallow it by just putting it into her mouth, so I took emergency measures. Light returns to Eve's vacant eyes.

“Wha-, what are you doing!” (Eve)

I'm thrusted away.

“Because a certain someone showed her shameful sight of becoming mana deficient like a novice, I made her drink a mana recovery potion. At that rate, some disabilities might've remained in your brain you know?” (Kearuga)

“Uu-, um, sorry for thrusting you away.” (Eve)

Eve turns her flushed face away, and traces her lips with her finger. Fumu, I have unexpectedly earned a favorable impression.

This is an action you do to someone you don't hate. If she hated me, her rejection would have been bigger. ...It might be about time to move on to the next step. Eve must have also become tired of comforting herself while peeking at me making love.

“Well, at the very least, you killed the monitor lizard.” (Kearuga)

“Eh, is that true!? Ahem, it-, it's just as I planned!” (Eve)

After having sparkling eyes for a moment, she desperately tried to keep up her normal appearance. She's a truly pitiful girl. But she's fun. Oh, I see, I enjoy the exchange between Eve and I.

If I was just making Eve mine, I could have done it in a simpler way, but I indirectly deepened our intimacy, made her hold interest to the other gender and arranged it so that she would naturally want me all for the sake of playing around.

What can I say, making her brain go poof with Transformation Heal and drugs and then brainwashing her is fun, but it's insipid, and when I do so, her responses show complete devotion to one side.

Freya and Ellen are truly cute, obedient pets which give me enjoyment. However, I get tired of it if it's just that. Therefore, to Setsuna and Eve, I didn't use any Transformation Heal, drugs, or brainwashing. It took some time, but I induced them into falling in love with me of their own accord. I wonder what I should call this emotion... there's a somewhat good phrase.

Yes, this is what you call pure love. I am currently enjoying pure love.

"I see, so this is what you planned. It doesn't mean you hit it if you just buried it alive under the sand and earth that got blown off from the aftermath. Eve, become Freya's apprentice. That's a genius regarding anything about magic. Right now, you're just grandly wasting your talent. You should learn some restraint." (Kearuga)

"Uuu, Kearuga you bully." (Eve)

She is subtly sulking. Since that kind of Eve is cute, I stroke her head. When I do, she becomes delightful for a moment, but probably because her embarrassment won, she rejected my hand.

This must be that so-called tsundere. After collecting the monitor lizard that died from suffocation, I return to everyone else.

The monitor lizard's adaptable genetics has an effect of raising the speed talent value. The monitor lizard's tail is soft, and the umami is strong. I cut it up into round slices and treat it to everyone after spit-roasting it. It's a feast. Everyone will surely be delighted.



The spicy soup that's made with dried meat, wild plants and mushrooms and the monitor lizard's spit-roasted tail were made extraordinarily deliciously.

Everyone was eating it more appetizingly than usual. Even Ellen who was already tired before eating and couldn't eat anything asked for seconds after the fragrance of the spices stimulated her stomach.

Making tasty cuisine for journeys is unexpectedly important. If you only eat unpleasant things, your heart goes wild and you steadily become gloomy. And right now...

“Kearuga-sama~, Kearuga-sama~.” (Freya)

I am giving Freya plenty of love. Since my stamina won't hold if I keep making love to everyone everyday like I was before, I have made a shift system.

Today is Freya's turn. Probably because of a strange habit she made when she was dog Flare, she's taken a liking to being on all fours while I go intense. Furthermore, she is also becoming a masochist. Well, since I quite like striking this woman, I'll go along with her preferences. This is fun in its own way. Just as she wishes, I'll discipline her.

“As expected, she came today as well.” (Kearuga)

We didn’t just increase the amount of raptors we had after the number of people increased. We also got two tents. The way of dividing it is simple, the tent for the woman I make love to that day and I, and the tent where every other member is in.

If I were to say it in a few words, this is the sexual intercourse tent. The entrance of that tent is slightly opened, and Eve is peeking through it. As always, she’s probably using me as food for thought while comforting herself. ...Normally, I would let her do what she wants, but I understood from the matter at noon that she holds quite a lot of good will towards me.

Therefore, I’ll take a step forward today. I’ve already made Freya satisfied enough. I quickly head to the entrance, grab the peeping tom by the scruff of the neck and drag her into the tent.

“Eh, Ke-, Kearuga, um, this, it’s not, not at all, this, it’s not.” (Eve)

Eve becomes flustered and tries to explain, but her hand is wet and her underwear is slipped off, so no matter what she says, she has no persuasive power.

“You will be stabbed by bugs if you’re outside. If you’re going to watch, do it in here.”  
(Kearuga)

“No, um, this is definitely weird.” (Eve)

“What are you saying at this late hour, aren’t you always peeking and comforting yourself? You can just do it how you normally do it.” (Kearuga)

Eve’s face becomes bright red, and her black wings spread out with a puff. ...So this girl actually thought she wasn’t exposed even though she was being so flashy. I won’t say it out loud, but Setsuna and Freya had already realized long ago.

“Wha-, what are you...” (Eve)

“There’s no way I wouldn’t notice. You taciturn pervert.” (Kearuga)

“Uuuu, uuuuu, uwaaaaann.” (Eve)

Ah, she finally burst into tears. Of course she would want to cry. But it’s a bit cute.

“It’s inevitable to be interested in these types of things. I don’t plan on criticizing you. Oh yeah, do you want to participate together with us?” (Kearuga)

“I-, I’m fine!” (Eve)

I guess it was still too early.

“In that case, I’ll help you.” (Kearuga)

“Eh.” (Eve)

I touch Eve’s body. She isn’t resisting.

“We won’t make love. You’re always touching yourself right? The only difference here is that it will be my hand. Like always, this is just masturbation.” (Kearuga)

“Same, as, usual?” (Eve)

“Yeah, it’s the same as usual. It’s just that the one making you feel good will be me. This should be fine.” (Kearuga)

“...I-, in that case, it’s fine. You’re absolutely not allowed to do anything indecent.”  
(Eve)

“Yeah, I promise.” (Kearuga)

Well, even if I don’t use ‘that’, it doesn’t change the fact that this is indecent, so it’s quite confusing.

Today, I really won’t do it until the end. I’ll make her satisfied with just my hand. Hou, so Eve is the type to look slender in clothing, and the smoothness of her skin is wonderful.

What's important is to create a fait accompli. From next time, I'll have her watch us fair and square from the same tent, and comforting Eve after that will probably become a daily routine. It will be nice to show her various things from the special seat.

And then, I'll gradually escalate it. I might use my tongue next time. Once that happens, just using my hand will become frustrating, and she will request for it from herself.

I'm looking forward to it. It truly is worth teasing Eve. I want to quickly eat her, but I have to endure. The more I endure, the tastier it will become.

“Besides, this is pure love.” (Kearuga)

Yeah, it's pure love. It makes such a beautiful sound. I think about how proper love is quite nice while giving love to Eve.

*Author's Note: Thanks for always supporting me. I am happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings! And now, the first published volume is being released by Kadokawa Sneaker on the first of July! It's currently accepting reservations! I'm writing the scene where Kearu regains his consciousness in the first world on commission! Furthermore, there are plenty of erotic parts and rape that I can't write on Narou, which has been sent together with Siokonbu-san's illustrations.*

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN VISITS THE VILLAGE THAT WORSHIPS THE GOD BIRD**

While in a good mood, I'm making the raptor run. My relationship with Eve that I had patiently and carefully prepared has finally taken a step forward. I enjoyed Eve's body in plenty with these two hands. Sweaty skin. The sensation of it sticking to my hands, and the meat that seems hot enough to burn me. Just by remembering it makes me feel aroused. I was about to abandon my reason and assault her many times, but I endured it. If I had reached out my hand, all the trouble I had until now would have come to nothing.

If I properly follow the procedure, someday, I will be able to do it until the end. I'll even make this impatience and irritation into enjoyment. That is my pure love. While thinking about that, I open my mouth.

“Eve, this is the correct direction of the village we're aiming for, right?” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, it's correct!” (Eve)

The two raptors are sprinting. The first one is being controlled by Setsuna, with Freya riding it. I took Eve and Ellen together with me for the second one, while I control it.

Since only Eve knows the location where the god bird was sealed, Eve has the job of being our guide. So that she doesn't get swung downwards by the raptor like yesterday, Eve is putting more strength into her embrace. The feeling of her being glued to me has increased. This must have been influenced by yesterday's matter. It seems Eve also feels impatient.

“Eve, are the residents of that village belligerent? There’s a possibility that those demons in that village that worship the god bird might consider us as invaders and attack us.” (Kearuga)

By nature, humans and demons are hostile to each other. Humans and demons coexisting like they did in Buranikka is strange. It wouldn’t be strange if we received an attack the moment we approached the village. Rather, it’s very likely that that will happen.

“It’s okay as long as I’m here. After all, I’m the only daughter of the Reese family!”  
(Eve)

Eve’s real name, is Eve Reese, and it seems that the Reese family is a distinguished family. In that case, I’m relieved.

From what Eve says, I can at least understand that they are a race you can communicate with. If we say we will undergo the god bird’s ritual to protect Eve from the demon king’s attack and make Eve the demon king, they probably won’t intrude. Rather, the kokuyoku race should be welcoming me. After all, I am Eve’s savior and her future husband.

“Eve, I want to ask you something.” (Kearuga)

“What is it, Kearuga?” (Eve)

“We’re in a relationship that could be called lovers right?” (Kearuga)

“Gofu-.” (Eve)

I hear a coughing fit from behind me. That’s weird. I don’t remember saying anything that would make her feel this agitated. Not just Eve, but the pink hair in front of me softly expanded. Princess Norn who is in between the raptor’s neck and I... no Ellen, swelled up her cheeks and turned around. It seems she is also concerned by my words.

And on the other raptor, which is running side by side, Setsuna’s white wolf ears are twitching. It’s the action she takes when she doesn’t want to miss something. Setsuna has good ears, so it seems she has also heard our conversation.

“What are you asking all of a sudden Kearuga!? You’re surprising me!” (Eve)

“That’s right. Kearuga-niisama. Just Eve-san is unfair!” (Ellen)

“That’s what you’re complaining about!? It’s different, right!” (Eve)

“Eve-san, getting a head start is not good! I won’t allow you to monopolize Kearuga-niisama.” (Ellen)

I was about to click my tongue. Ellen is being strangely over-familiar, and it’s slightly getting on my nerves. \*Although I treat her like my younger sister, she’s only at the level of my property (toy). Having a desire to monopolize me is impertinent. I take a deep breath. Let’s calm down.

...It’s still just barely within my tolerance level. I made her into my younger sister because it seemed interesting, but it might have been a failure. If she becomes too irritating, I’ll ‘educate’ her.

However, a younger sister that behaves like a spoiled child is cute in its own way. It's what you call \*cute because she's annoying. Since this has flavor, throwing it away would be a waste. It's troubling.

Well, since she was originally princess Norn, it's okay to destroy her. Without forcibly tampering with her, I should give her proper 'education' to turn her into my type.

"Ellen is mine. So is Setsuna and Freya. Therefore, I don't speak of it. I believe in your guys' love. I don't even need to ask... it's your turn today. I'll give you plenty of love. Then you should understand." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga-niisama~." (Ellen)

With an ecstatic voice, Ellen leans on me. Freya, Setsuna and Ellen have already become my property. They are feeling neglected because I'm too engrossed with Eve. It was my lack of virtue that made them feel like that. I'll thoroughly give them enough love so they don't become uneasy. Eve became too worried, so it seems her head overheated. No, it seems she finally has an answer.

"I was a bit puzzled, but it's different! I'm just friends with you!" (Eve)

Oh, I progressed a bit. I thought she was going to say I'm just a mercenary. To think she would call me her friend.

"That's strange. Even though we loved one another that much last night. Would you let someone who's just a friend do that to you? The kokuyoku race is quite willing. Do you not have any problems with your sense of virtue?" (Kearuga)

I make a joke, and Eve's face becomes bright red.

"Of course not! Since Kearuga was the partner, ah, no, that's not what I meant, ah, geez! Kearuga is, Kearuga is." (Eve)

She probably doesn't quite understand her own feelings. She's worth teasing.

"In the first place, you're too fickle. How many girls do you plan to have serving you!? If you were more faithful, even I" (Eve)

After saying that, she once again becomes flustered. She truly is amusing.

"I understand what you want to say, but I'm fine with this. This way lets everyone feel happiness." (Kearuga)

"...I don't understand it." (Eve)

Fumu, in that case, I'll properly explain it to her. I choose words that are easier for her to understand.

"Listen, a man that can only bring happiness to one person should only love one person. However, I'm different. No matter how many there are, I have the capability to simultaneously bring all of them happiness. And I will bring everyone more happiness than any other man. If I were to only choose one person, don't you think it would be a lot more dishonest? I'm making all the women I didn't pick become unhappy. That would be like a crime." (Kearuga)

Eve looks at me with reproachful eyes. Did I say something strange? I don't quite know. A man who can bring many women happiness is bringing many women happiness. It should be an extremely simple story.

"Haa, it's fine. This, this kind of person... uuuu." (Eve)

Someday, Eve will properly understand it. I take good care of my possessions (toys). I protect them and I won't let them feel discomfort. I'll continue loving them. I'm looking forward to the day Eve becomes my property (toy).



After that, we camped for the day and restarted. When the sun started setting, Eve started talking loudly.

“We have arrived. This is \*Visouvu, the village that worships the god bird! ...Kearuga, promise me. You absolutely can’t cause any trouble. It’s the final support for the kokuyoku race whose birthplace was destroyed.” (Eve)

If I remember correctly, the kokuyoku race was ostracized by the demon king and their country was destroyed. And then, the survivors scattered to various places, prayed for the day that Eve, a demon king candidate, becomes the new demon king, and quietly lived while hiding.

“Why are so many people from the kokuyoku race carefreely gathered in one place? Isn’t it the same as asking the demon king to aim for them?” (Kearuga)

That’s what I’m bothered about. Gathering together in one village is a suicidal act.

“There are no ordinary people from the kokuyoku race here. Everyone’s from a miko family lineage. They can’t control the god bird, but they can make requests to it, and although it’s not like it unconditionally comes, there are times when the god bird comes to help. The demon king’s army don’t approach because it’s scary... but it wouldn’t be strange if the god bird killed the kokuyoku race on a whim either, so apart from the miko families that can send their voices to the god bird easily, no one approaches it.”

(Eve)

I guess you could call it a dangerous double-edged blade. And I have obtained one good piece of information. The god bird is even feared by the current demon king that the kokuyoku race is extremely afraid of.

In short, once we obtain it, it will become a mighty weapon. That's not all. My knowledge as an alchemist is telling me; potions that are made from the god bird's feathers, blood, meat or any other raw material can become a supreme remedy, or the worst poison. I can make even more splendid potions than before. As long as I have that, I can do more enjoyable things! Isn't that great!

As expected, it's good I got Eve. Eve herself is wonderful as fighting power and as a woman. Furthermore, I can even gain the best bonus, a god bird. I unconsciously stroke Eve's black hair.

"Geez, what is it Kearuga." (Eve)

She doesn't hate it. She turns her bashful face away. She really is cute.

For some reason or another, I feel like I'll will win her over when we gain the god bird. Yes, my intuition is saying it, and my intuition is usually right. I want to quickly see Eve being satisfied by my lower half. Once I obtain Eve, we'll have sex while being protected by the god bird. That seems very mystical and splendid.

Since an arrow is flying at me, I clear it away. An arrow also flew to Setsuna's direction, but she safely clears it away as well. Ahh, how irritating. Even though I had been in such a good mood while imagining a happy future with Eve. By the time I realize it, we've been surrounded by a black winged group who are holding bows and staffs. Fumu, considering I couldn't notice it from this distance, they must be erasing their presences with quite an advanced magic formula. I want to use Imitation Heal on it. It seems convenient. A leader-like middle aged man opens his mouth.

"You bastard, let go of Eve-himesama!"

Ahh, so he's misunderstanding.

"Eve, can I massacre these guys?" (Kearuga)

“Of course not!?” (Eve)

“In that case, persuade them with all your power. ...I’ll do my best to not kill them, but I can’t make any promises.” (Kearuga)

Eve swallows her saliva. And then, with a resolute face, she looks forward. Now, I’ll be looking at Eve’s skill. She will probably manage somehow or another. Even if she doesn’t, I can do something about it. It seems like an interesting show. I’ll be comfortably watching it.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WHISPERS HIS LOVE**

I'm receiving a rough welcome to the village that worships the god bird. The kokuyoku race has surrounded us, and abruptly fired an arrow towards Setsuna and I. Normally, I would have bestowed punishment to them; a speedy massacre.

However, although they're imperfect, these people are the people Eve is trying to protect. As I'm big-hearted, I decided to forgive them.

The kokuyoku race's luck is good. Since the compassionate me is their opponent, they are still safe, but they can't complain even if they're massacred and without Eve, I would have done so.

That being said, if Eve fails at persuading them, I'll massacre them without hesitation. Although I have a heart as wide as the ocean, I won't forgive them the second time.

...After massacring them, it would be difficult to comfort Eve. Even though I finally became friendly with her, it would be painful to be hated. She might not forgive me. In

the worst case, I might have to abandon going on the pure love route. That is a terribly sad matter. I want to love Eve as Eve, but is such a tragedy like her becoming a doll allowed to happen!?

“Go for it Eve.” (Kearuga)

Dismounting the raptor, she spreads her arms as if protecting me, and I send a cheer to her back. Eve spreads her wings widely; that is her own way of responding. It seems she has resolved herself. Now, I’ll have her show me her power.

“I am the daughter of the Reese family, Eve Reese. Everyone, calm down, these people aren’t enemies. They are my benefactors that saved me!” (Eve)

The people of the kokuyoku race become noisy. No matter what Eve says, humans are their enemies. It’s understandable they would doubt her.

“Please, believe me! Don’t hurt these people.” (Eve)

Eve is desperate. This probably isn’t because she’s concerned about my body.

She knows that I can cut my way through them unhurt if I feel like it. Instead, she is concerned about the kokuyoku race’s bodies. That’s a wise decision. The moment they next start a fight with me, they will be ended.

I have made preparations for that. Since I am doubtful and very careful, I have been making a special magic formula little by little so that I can hasten my preparations to efficiently massacre them.

It’s what you call having a walking stick ready before stumbling. Receiving Eve’s words, the middle aged man who is probably the leader of the kokuyoku race comes in front of Eve. The ones at his back are still holding up their staffs and bows.

“Eve-himesama, it has been a long time. The periodic messages we got from your guards had ceased... we thought you had fallen to the enemy’s hands.”

“I think I would have been killed long ago if I was alone. Since that person, Kearuga, saved me, I am able to meet everyone again like this.” (Eve)

Eve arrived at Buranikka together with her guards. In Buranikka where humans and demons coexist, it's hard to use the demon king's authority, so they must have thought it would be the best place for hiding.

However, just before they reached Buranikka, her guards were killed, and although Eve somehow arrived at Buranikka by herself, her poor disguise was easily seen through and she was about to be killed. If I didn't save her, it would have been dangerous.

“Eve-himesama, I want to ask no more than two questions. To begin with, this is the first one. Why did a human save you? I don't understand the reason. ...With all due respect, the kokuyoku race has had most of its property stolen, and we don't have any magic tools to please humans. We are not able to give them a reward. On the contrary, our bodies themselves have a high commercial value to humans. Even if he was trying to capture you, to say he saved Eve-sama is by no means...”

What they are suspicious of, is that I might have saved Eve and deceived her to have her lead me to her village and massacre the kokuyoku race.

If I was a hunter, rather than capturing Eve alone, I will earn more if I make her lead me to her den and massacre everyone, so I would obviously do that.

The corpses of the kokuyoku race are profitable. They are quite good materials for making magic tools. Eve hasn't noticed, but I pick up her feathers that occasionally come out.

“I don't know why Kearuga saved me. Kearuga, answer it.” (Eve)

“You're going to make me replace you there!?” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally retorted. Eve might unexpectedly be a natural airhead. Despite saying she's going to persuade them while being full of confidence, she readily threw the ball to me. It can't be helped. I'll properly answer her.

"There are two reasons. One is that I fell in love with Eve. Because I wanted her, I saved her. And since I am a gentleman, without making her feel obligation for being saved, I have been taking time to make advances on her." (Kearuga)

Eve's face flushes and her mouth keeps flapping open and closed. Fumu, despite saying I love her instead of a greeting, why is she so surprised at this late hour from just saying I fell for her?

Because of the excessively unexpected answer, the middle-aged man absentmindedly opened his mouth. Well, it's fine. I should progress our conversation. I should tell him my other reason.

"And the other one is that I want to kill the demon king. To arrive at the demon king, it's more convenient if I stay close to Eve, who the demon king has his eyes on. Just as you can see, I'm a hero after all. It shouldn't be strange if I want to kill the demon king."

(Kearuga)

I show the hero's carved seal that's on the back of my hand which I usually hide by covering it with cosmetics. The middle-aged man swallows his breath. I am one of humanity's strongest violence devices who are natural enemies of demons and monsters; it's understandable that they would be wary of me.

"I don't want you to misunderstand, I won't indiscriminately attack you guys just because you're a demon. My only aim is the current demon king. I thought that I want to make Eve the next demon king for the sake of peace. Eve at least has the room to

negotiate with humans as a demon king after all. For the sake of peace between humans and demons, I want her to become the demon king by all means.” (Kearuga)

There is no falsehood in this, and it is my true opinion. It is extremely convenient if Eve becomes the demon king. It’s the part where my interests match with the kokuyoku race. The middle-aged man is desperately thinking whether my words were lies.

“I thank you for saving Eve-himesama. However, I cannot quite trust you.”

“To be honest, whether you trust me or not is a trivial matter. If I feel like it, I can directly massacre you people. It would be useless to even try being cautious, and I have no reason to deceive you.” (Kearuga)

I’ll clearly tell him who the one on a higher position is. I have the option to take his life or not, and it would be troubling if he misunderstands that.

“It seems you are not bluffing. You seriously think that you can beat us.”

“Of course. If I wasn’t strong, Eve would have been snatched away by the demon king’s assassin long ago. Furthermore, I am protecting Eve because I love her, so I don’t want to make her sad. ...Therefore, I don’t want you to make me do anything that would make Eve sad.” (Kearuga)

This is a threat. I am saying I will kill him if he opposes me. It seems that intention was properly transmitted to him.

“...I understand. I will believe you. In that case, Eve-himesama, one more question. For what reason did you come here?”

Now, from here on out is the main question.

“I came here to take the god bird Caladrius’s trial together with these people. If I keep running place to place from being afraid of the demon king, someday, I will definitely be caught. Therefore, I will obtain the god bird and start attacking!” (Eve)

The agitation of people from the kokuyoku race who were plenty agitated until now became even bigger.

“It-, it’s impossible. Even Eve-sama should know. Many capable people until now took the trial, but not a single person came back and succeeded!”

“But the founder of the Reese family succeeded! In that case, I should also be able to do it. Besides, I have strong allies.” (Eve)

Hou, that’s quite a cute thing to say. Eve’s trust feels good.

“You cannot do it. You are our hope. Conceal your breath and hide, so that when you become the demon king someday, the kokuyoku race can regain their former prosperity. Therefore, hold back for now and”

“...I can’t keep running away forever. I know that the most. If I hadn’t met Kearuga, I would have died. Many people died while trying to protect me. This is probably the first and last chance to attack. I don’t want to let this go.” (Eve)

I’m surprised. I was certain that she reluctantly came to receive the god bird’s trial after I told her to, but she properly thought about it herself and is resolved to challenge the god bird’s trial of her own will.

“Eve-himesama, however, however”

“Don’t worry. I have become strong, and as far as I know, these people are stronger than anyone I have ever met. ...I won’t tell you to meet us at the village. Since we are heading to the sacred mountain where the god bird is, don’t hinder us.” (Eve)

The middle-aged man closes his eyes, and broods. And then, he opens his eyes and takes a long breath.

“You have grown, Eve-himesama. ...If your growth is due to this man, it might be fine to believe. If you are challenging the trial, you should be prepare yourself by being

in a perfect condition. We will guide you to my village. It is not anything great, but we will welcome you with the maximum respect.”

“Thank you, Miru-jii.” (Eve)

“You finally called me by that name. Your old man is happy. Everybody, please guide these people to our village.” (Miru)

Hearing those words, the kokuyoku race began to move. Good grief, it seems she somehow persuaded them.

It helped that they are unexpectedly open-minded. Thanks to that, we avoided the situation where I massacre all of them and have Eve hate me.

That middle-aged man... Miru-jii turns around and looks at both of our faces.

“So, Eve-himesama. This gentleman... Kearuga-sama said he fell for Eve-himesama, but what does Eve-himesama think of him?” (Miru)

Eve becomes flustered by the obvious question, and looks at my face. I sweetly smile at her. I won’t give her a lifeboat. After all, only Eve knows her own feelings.

“More than friends, but we’re not in an intimate relationship!” (Eve)

With a flushed face, Eve lets loose some questionable words. Miru-jii and I laugh. I see, more than friends, but not in an intimate relationship huh. In that case, I’ll need to work hard so we can quickly become lovers. While thinking about that, I stroke Eve’s head while saying she did well. Eve doesn’t dislike it when I stroke her.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES THE CLEAN KEARUGA-SAMA**

I was invited to the village that worships the god bird, where the survivors of the kokuyoku race are living. There are a few things I absolutely have to do here.

One is preparing my physical condition. It seems the time we can receive the god bird's trial relates to the stars, so we can take it in a few days. I'm grateful that we can use this as our base until then.

At noon, we will raise our levels and eat talent value-raising monsters so we can become stronger. I don't want to lose chances where we can earnestly raise our levels. When I think about it like that, Buranikka's war was a failure. If I had been in a party with Flare, we could have hit at random with wide area magic and raise our levels. Eve and Setsuna would have become much stronger if we did that. Both their talent values are quite high, but their levels are still not that high.

“At any rate... it seems their lifestyles aren't that good.” (Kearuga)

While looking around the village, my voice leaks out. Everyone is thin, and they have no energy.

“The land around here is infertile, so our crops are insufficient. Even if we try to obtain blessings from the forest, there are too many strong monsters that we can’t hunt or harvest sufficiently. It would have been fine if we could control monsters like other demons, but only the god bird-sama has been allowed for us, the kokuyoku race.” (Miru)

I see, although they are working hard at farming, their crops are insufficient and there are few methods to obtain food other than that. They had probably been receiving backing from the kokuyoku race’s country until now.

After losing that, life became difficult, but having said that, they are in a situation where they can’t escape to another country either.

“I understand the situation. Eve, you’re called himesama by them, so I’m sure your social status is high.” (Kearuga)

“That’s a kind of unpleasant way of saying it.” (Eve)

“I don’t have any bad intentions, but don’t you think that as a princess, you should save your people?” (Kearuga)

Since I have quite a diligent personality, I decided to earn points with Eve. While I’m at it, to live comfortably in this village, I should also let the villagers remember me as a good person.

“No way, is that...” (Eve)

“Let’s go hunting. If we get a bear or a huge wild boar, they will have plenty to eat. Judging from the appearance, there are around a hundred people in this village. If you work hard, you will be able to let all the villagers eat to their heart’s content. It might

just be a temporary measure, but it should be better than not having an occasional feast.” (Kearuga)

If we meet a large wild boar, it will amount to two hundred and fifty kilograms. Around 60% of it is edible, so it would be a hundred and fifty kilograms. With that much meat, all the villagers will be able to eat to their heart’s content. If we hunt three or four, side dishes won’t be a problem for a while.

Adding some color to the villagers’ days of enduring adversity and difficulty will surely encourage them. The middle-aged man called Miru-jii opens his eyes widely.

“That would be appreciated! If we are able to obtain meat, everyone will surely be delighted by the feast!” (Miru)

“Miru-jii or \*whatever, look forward to it. Hunting is my specialty. When we camp, my party usually procures our food locally.” (Kearuga)

Apart from wanting to earn points with Eve and the villagers, I also want to eat delicious food. In this state, they don’t have the room to welcome us and it would be awkward to make them overdo it. Therefore, we will conversely give them food to eat.

“Suspicious, to think Kearuga would ordinarily say something like such a good person.” (Eve)

“That’s so cruel to doubt me. At my core, I’m a good person. I’m just a bit uncooperative and won’t become obedient.” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga, I think those words are an insult to all the people in this world who are truly good people.” (Eve)

“No matter how you think about it, aren’t you being more rude!?” (Kearuga)

‘I’m a good person at my core.’ I don’t know any words more convenient than those. Afterwards, Miru-jii gave us one vacant house that’s okay to use. It means that our party

is allowed to use it during our stay in the village. I can't say it's that much of a good house, but there is a ceiling. That much should be plenty.



After leaving our luggage, we immediately entered the mountains. We split up into two groups and are taking action.

Freya who can use Heat Detection to find prey and Setsuna who has hunting knowledge and experience paired up. And then, I paired up with Eve and Ellen. As long as our group has me, we should be able to manage somehow.

Splitting into two groups is more efficient for raising our levels and hunting. Since both parties have a hero, the EXP is twofold.

If Freya and I were together, the EXP would be fourfold, but if our hunting efficiency becomes twofold, then we would still get that EXP, and since we promised to bring back plenty of food, I want to gain numbers.

While humming unconcernedly, I throw a knife without delay. The knife flies like an arrow, and brings down one pheasant that was flying in the sky. I pick it up, pull out my knife, drain the blood and put it in the basket on my back. Pheasants are quite delicious. It's a good omen.

“Kearuga, you’re so skillful it’s unpleasant.” (Eve)

“I am used to hunting after all. Maybe I hadn’t told you. I was the only son of an apple farming family, and while I wasn’t taking care of the apples, I would go hunting together with my father.” (Kearuga)

My status has jumped up compared to back then, but I learnt the fundamental movements.

“You were in an apple farming family? It doesn’t suit you. I thought you were a thief, bandit or a pirate.” (Eve)

“It seems I need to slowly have a discussion with you, Eve. It’s true that I was a virtuous and diligent apple farmer. Do you want me to make you an apple pie next time? I’m quite good at making pastry.” (Kearuga)

“It increasingly doesn’t suit you!” (Eve)

She’s saying quite horrible things. What does she think I am.

“Kearuga-niisama’s apple pie seems delicious.” (Ellen)

On the other hand, former princess Norn... Ellen obediently believes what I say.  
Haha, she’s a cute one. I’ll reward her in plenty on top of the bed.

“For the obedient Ellen, I’ll let you eat Eve’s portion of the apple pie.” (Kearuga)

“Uwaa! Lovely!” (Ellen)

“Ah, I’m going to eat it as well!” (Eve)

It’s a pleasant spectacle. I’m not particularly a lolicon, but I enjoy it when I see little girls have fun. Now, we shouldn’t be talking anymore. I’ve found some prey.

“Both of you, quiet. I found a monster with my Presence Detection. Hou, it’s just right. I thought it would be nice to get a wild boar, but to think it would be a wild boar type monster.” (Kearuga)

I put power into my Jade Eyes. My eyesight is strengthened, and I perceive a monster two hundred meters ahead with my eyes. Furthermore, my Jade Eyes sees through the monster’s power.

The enemy's name is Tyrant Boar. it's a large wild boar type monster. It seems just one would have around four hundred kilograms. The tip of its nose is harder than any high quality rock, it has a brutal fang, and although one eye is smashed, the eye on the other side is shining with the color of blood.

Monsters are afflicted with miasma, so normally eating it would be poison itself, but it can quickly change into a feast if I Purify it with my power. That looks appetizing. Huge ones are good. Eve opens her mouth.

“A wild boar type monster? Is it big?” (Eve)

“Yeah, it's huge. Normal wild boars are no match for its size. It has around four hundred kilograms.” (Kearuga)

“Yay, now everyone in the village can have a feast.” (Eve)

Eve is delightful she can please her friends. ...If I erase my presence and suddenly cut the Tyrant Boar's neck, it should be easy to kill it in one hit. However, I purposely don't choose that. Since we're doing this, I decided to train Eve.

“Eve, it doesn't matter where, just point your finger.” (Kearuga)

“Li-. like this?” (Eve)

Eve stretches her finger forward. I embrace Eve from her back, and point her finger exactly at the Tyrant Boar's temporal region. Eve can't see it. There are countless obstacles that obstruct her field of vision. Only I can see it due to Jade Eye's clairvoyance ability.

“Wai-, Kearuga, what are you doing!?” (Eve)

“Listen, Eve. Despite its looks, the Tyrant Boar is quite sensitive to presences, and it's a coward. Its sense of smell is also good. There's the concern that it might notice us

if we approach it and run away. That thing is a fast runner. If it runs, you probably won't be able to catch up." (Kearuga)

"Eh, Kearuga, no way." (Eve)

"I want to aim at it from here. If you fire your light magic straight from your finger, it will pierce through its brain in one hit. Now, let's do it. It's standing still right now, and if you fire in the direction I pointed, you can defeat it." (Kearuga)

Eve starts trembling. She must be scared.

"Impossible, it's impossible. Kearuga, you do it. Since, if I make a mistake." (Eve)

Eve isn't just scared of missing and being shamed. She's afraid of not being able to let the kokuyoku race, who are waiting in anticipation, have a feast because of her own failure.

"If you miss, it will probably be surprised and run away. That would be terrible. We might not be able to find any more big game like this." (Kearuga)

"Please, impossible, Kearuga, you do it. If you defeat this one, I will do the next."

(Eve)

Her voice is shaking. Eve also knows starvation. Therefore, she also knows how much the people of her same race are suffering. It's the critical moment whether she can let people of her same race who exceed one hundred eat to their heart's content or not. There's no way she wouldn't be scared.

"It would be impossible for me. I don't have the confidence to approach it without being noticed. Only you can bring it down. Or else, is it fine? It might run away while you're just idling like that you know?" (Kearuga)

Eve's trembling becomes bigger. To put pressure on her, I purposely lied to her, saying I can't do it.

I think the reason Eve isn't growing is because she doesn't have the resolution. When she fires magic, there is no desperateness in each shot. She thinks it's fine even if she misses. Therefore, she doesn't learn it even if she repeats it, and she doesn't study from her mistakes. Therefore, I made this situation where she has no choice but to be serious. Now, she is either going to keep grumbling that she can't do it, or resolve herself.

"I, I need to do it." (Eve)

Hou, she properly got the willingness. To use the light attribute magic, she gathers mana on her fingertip. She focuses only on the direction her finger is pointing.

This is my first time seeing Eve concentrate this seriously. ...Her mana convergence ratio is good. Normally, Eve would have been just short of concentration around now, and her mana leaks without being able to collect.

"Kearuga, it really is fine if I just shoot from my finger tip, that's all I need to do, right? I can't see it, but it's fine right?" (Eve)

"Yeah, your light magic should be able to smash through all the obstacles and shoot it." (Kearuga)

It never curves. As long as the user shoots it, this overwhelmingly powerful light magic will certainly capture its target.

"Okay. I'll believe you." (Eve)

"Go for it, Eve." (Kearuga)

"Yeah... Arrow of Light !" (Eve)

And then, one long straight beam of light fires from Eve's fingertip. It goes through trees, rocks and everything that blocks to path to the Tyrant Boar's temporal region, and shoots the target. I can see everything with Jade Eyes. There's a beautifully opened hole

from the obstacles to the Tyrant Boar. ...This is tremendous. The Tyrant Boar crumbles down.

“Hey, Kearuga, I, properly did it, everyone’s feast, properly, properly.” (Eve)

On the verge of tears, Eve comes clinging to my chest. I love this part about Eve.

“You properly defeated it. Let’s go collect the corpse now. I have to drain the blood and Purify it. With that size, it will become a feast today, and if they preserve it, everyone’s dining table in the village will be bustling for a few days.” (Kearuga)

“Yay! That’s good, if I missed, I wouldn’t have been able to face everyone.” (Eve)

Eve sits down on the spot. I smile, and stroke her head. Normally Eve would shyly knock me away, but she’s giving herself to me.

“You did well. Remember the sensation of that magic you just used. It went right where you aimed, so you can do it well next time as well.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah! I feel like that too. Thanks, Kearuga.” (Eve)

Eve has certainly grown a lot. The Tyrant Boar is big game. It will become a feast, and we raised our levels as well. However, rather than that, Eve’s growth itself is the greatest harvest.



We will gather in the meeting place when the sun goes down, and we have hunted three different types of monsters so far.

After draining the blood to make it lighter, I go to the meeting place while shouldering the Tyrant Boar with courage. Eve’s growth is quite good, and all the monsters after that were found by me and killed by Eve. At this rate, she should become

first rate in the blink of an eye. Well, since she's a demon king in the future, I know that as long as she has the chance, she could have grown from the start.

"Fufu, Kearuga, with this, I am a hero." (Eve)

"Yeah, that's a good achievement. You should be proud of it." (Kearuga)

"I'm happy. Since I was just being spoiled until now, I hadn't ever done something for others. I want to quickly return to the village, fufu." (Eve)

Eve is in such a good mood she is skipping. How lovely. We arrive at the meeting place. Eve's face is stiff. Setsuna is waving at us with all her power.

"Kearuga-sama, Setsuna worked hard. Hunted big game. Praise her." (Setsuna)

Setsuna and Freya are already at the meeting place. Setsuna also brought game. And it's a bear monster that is one size bigger than the wild boar Eve killed...

"Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

While swinging her wolf tail, Setsuna comes closer until she's right in front of me and swings her tail. With a cramped smile, I stroke her, and Setsuna jumps into my chest, embracing me.

"Amazing, big game. It was tiring to carry it. Everyone in the village will be glad."  
(Setsuna?)

I look at Eve's face. She has teary eyes.

"Setsuna you idioot!!" (Eve)

That was the moment when today's hero went from Eve to Setsuna.



We bring back a gigantic bear and a gigantic wild boar monster. Seeing that, the villagers become greatly pleased.

At the start, they were cautious of it because it was monster meat, but they understood it from the existence of Purify and Eve saying she always eats it.

After that, several adults ate it and judged it was safe, so everyone rushed over. Miru-jji calls out to us, brings over big pots from every family with multiple villagers and started cooking an organ stew. They burnt a grand fire in the village's plaza, and started spit-roasting lumps of meat that are suspended on a ridiculously long skewer. Apart from that, all the women and children started making preserved food by pickling it in salt and smoking it.

The wild boar and the bear almost amount to one ton. Here is six hundred kilograms of edible parts. The large quantity of preserved food is distributed among every family. While we idly gaze at that situation, Miru-jjii comes over.

“We will have a festival when the sun sets! Please enjoy the kokuyoku race’s traditional stew cuisine, Mirutagga, and the spit roasted Carubora!” (Miru)

Once he says that, he returns to his work. It seems he returned to preparing the gigantic spit-roast. Eve mutters a few words.

“This is nostalgic. When the kokuyoku race gets a big game, they would share the game equally like this. Without knowing that, you suggested you go hunt, but everyone is happy from reminiscing the past... so, thanks. Even you occasionally do good things.”  
(Eve)

“Saying occasionally is unnecessary” (Kearuga)

“Today’s Kearuga was a clean Kearuga.” (Eve)

“I don’t know the difference between with what I usually do though.” (Kearuga)

An ale barrel is carried over. It seems they are treating us to ale for free. When the kokuyoku demons making the spit roast and the kokuyoku demons making the organ stew each shout out they finished cooking, everyone gathers all at once.

“Well, I guess we’ll go too!” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Kearuga-sama, Setsuna will eat till the limit.” (Setsuna)

“This sort of this is good as well, Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Setsuna, restrain yourself a little bit. ...When you are serious, you’ll eat everything after all.” (Eve)

“Kearuga-niisama, let’s quickly go.” (Ellen)

Everyone seems to be having fun. At the start, it was to gain points with Eve and the kokuyoku race, whatever they say, I’m happy everyone is enjoying it.

The words of the old people are quite to the point. ...Kindness is not for the sake of people. Well, we should also go. Today’s ale, organ stew and spit-roast is not luxurious, but they are definitely the greatest feast.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OBTAINS AN EGG**

The kokuyoku race's village is festival merrymaking. Since I'm full, I watch people from the kokuyoku race dance around the gigantic open fire that was prepared to make the gigantic spit-roast with distant eyes.

The organ stew and spit-roast that the kokuyoku race made was superb. The organs that were boiled with seasoning made from beans was soft and had no stench. The affinity of the sweet flavoring and the viscous organs were splendid. It seemed like the spit-roast was just simple and only salted, but it had the deliciousness of being simple.

According to Eve, when the kokuyoku race acquires a big game, they turn all the organs that are quick to rot into stew, eat it in two or three days, spit-roast the soft, high-quality parts and lavishly enjoy it the day after the hunt. And then, the remaining parts are preserved and shared between each house.

Since there were two big game yesterday, everyone in this village were able to eat to their heart's content. The whole village became cheerful at once. Some of the villagers

told us that thanks to us, they were able to eat a feast after such a long time, and cried while lowering their heads to me. Even for me, it was beyond expectations that they would be this cornered, so it was a bit awkward.

“Kearuga, thanks. Thanks to you, everyone was pleased.” (Eve)

“You are welcome. You probably see me in a slightly different light now. From now on, you may call me the gentle and compassionate Kearuga-sama.” (Kearuga)

“Saying something like that ruins it all!” (Eve)

Eve yells with a stern expression. Even though she doesn’t have to be that angry. It’s just the usual Kearuga joke. Eve turns her face away, and timidly reaches out her hand.

“What’s that hand? Do you want pocket money or something?” (Kearuga)

“Of course not! You like me, so I’ll dance with you.” (Eve)

A dance invitation huh. It does seem fun.

“This is my first time seeing that dance. Can I entrust you to lead me?” (Kearuga)

“Leave it to me. Dancing is my strong point.” (Eve)

I take Eve’s hand. Eve is spreading her wings. She always hid them in Buranikka, but when I look at them like this...

“Your wings are beautiful.” (Kearuga)

“Wha-, don’t say something strange like that all of a sudden! Pervert!” (Eve)

“I won’t deny that it’s indecent, but I don’t understand what you mean.” (Kearuga)

Aren’t there some problems with the kokuyoku race who are exposing something they are embarrassed of being praised of like this?

“Geez, let’s go already.” (Eve)

To hide her embarrassment, Eve hurries me by pulling on my hand. I stand up, and follow her. I feel lines of sight on my back.

Setsuna and everyone is looking at me with eyes full of expectation. I know. I'll properly dance with Setsuna and co afterwards. I am an owner that takes good care of his property (toys).



After we finished eating, dancing and partying, we return to the house we are borrowing. Even I, who has confidence in his stamina, tires after dancing with everyone. ...But it was fun. In the house, I use one room with the woman I make love to that day, and everyone else is in the usual assignment of rooms.

From tomorrow as well, we will go to the forest again to raise our levels. While we're at it, we will also acquire food. If it's pickled in salt, it will stay preserved for almost a year. It's not a bad idea to let the kokuyoku race not have any problems with food even after we're gone. Fortunately, it seems we can collect rock salt nearby, and it doesn't look like they're troubled for salt either.

“Kearuga-sama~” (Setsuna)

With a sickly-sweet voice, Setsuna calls out to me. She has already taken off her clothes, and is hiding her important place with her white tail. This kind of gesture is quite arousing. Today, I will give Setsuna love. As expected, Setsuna is good. She has a sense of security and I'm the most familiar with her. Besides, she's lovely. When I play bite her white wolf ears, she raises a lovely voice. I'll take care of her tail while I'm at it.

“I properly love you as well.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna loves stimulus to her body, but she's especially delighted when I say I love her. I quite like seeing this reaction.

And there is one girl that is staring intently at this from the corner of the room.

Despite not being forced to do so, Eve punctually comes to watch. She's rubbing her inner thigh while watching Setsuna and I. I know the reason.

When she hid while watching us, she could comfort herself, but in a situation where she's openly watching us like this, she can't comfort herself. After all, even Eve wouldn't be able to do that kind of thing in front of me.

She must feel more irritated than ever before to be in a situation where she can't touch it while feeling aroused. It's just as I planned.

After I give love to Setsuna, it will be Eve's turn. Today, on top of being extremely aroused, she has a past record of being given love by my hand, and her intimacy degree is soaring. Oh yeah, I should give her love with my tongue today. Once that finishes, next I will take one step forward and ask to have intercrural sex with me, and next is... I will finally eat her. The destination is long, but I'll certainly advance forward.



“Kearuga-sama. Love you.” (Setsuna)

In a limp state, Setsuna murmurs that with a befuddled face. I gave Setsuna enough love until her legs and loins couldn't stand up.

I cover a blanket over her. Setsuna makes a happy smile when I kiss her, and falls asleep.

“I made you wait, Eve.” (Kearuga)

“I-, I wasn't waiting, hmph! I'm definitely not thinking of anything strange.” (Eve)

She is denying it with a flushed face, but she doesn't have any persuasive power. I smile wryly, embrace her from the back, put my hand in her clothes and touch Eve.

Without refusing it, Eve entrusts her body to me. It seems she's ready. She keeps reacting to my hand.

"Eve, lets kiss." (Kearuga)

"Kissing is no good. That kind of thing." (Eve)

"We're more than friends but not in an intimate relationship right? Besides, we've come this far. Kissing should be fine as well. You know, kissing feels good." (Kearuga)

Because I embraced her from the back, I can't see Eve's face, but even her ears are bright red. Since I showed her plenty of passionate kisses with Setsuna just, she must have a keen interest in it.

"Hey, Kearuga, you love me right?" (Eve)

"That's right. Therefore, I'm taking good care of you like this. I won't go this far for a woman I don't even like." (Kearuga)

Precisely because it's Eve, I am undergoing stages without making her head go blank from drugs.

"In that case, it's fine. We can kiss. I don't hate you either." (Eve)

The princess's permission was given. I turn over Eve's body and make her face this way. Eve's eyes are moist. It's very erotic.

"Thanks. Then, let's kiss." (Kearuga)

I join my lips with her and do an adult kiss. I'll teach her the great parts of kissing in plenty. Eve's dorsal muscles instinctively extend, and then it relaxes. Now, the night is long. With every possible method apart from insertion, I'll give Eve love.



I wake up. Uuun, it's a good morning. Yesterday was satisfying. I never would have thought Eve would give me that kind of service.

I'm looking forward to the next night. While thinking about that, Setsuna gives me her morning service. The morning isn't a shift system, and it's only left to Setsuna, so it's her special right. Eve isn't here yet. She's sleeping soundly. Once her service finishes, Setsuna opens her mouth.

"Kearuga-sama, what are we doing today?" (Setsuna)

"We'll be raising our levels at noon, and sometime in the afternoon, we're going to Miru-jii or whatever's place. Even though Eve knows about the god bird's trial, she doesn't know the content yet. I want to gather as much information possible." (Kearuga)

I have heard the general idea. The god bird's trial is to overcome the disease the god bird scatters. We should be able to handle it easily with my Recovery Heal. However, I want to be extra careful. I will gather all the information I can gather.

"Nn. Okay, then Setsuna will wake everyone up." (Setsuna)

Setsuna puts on clothes and leaves the room. Well, I guess I should make breakfast. I have to make something that will energize them, since I can't give love to everyone.



By the time I realized it, it became the evening. We have just returned to the village after finishing raising our levels and securing food. Moreover, I have also harvested mountain grapes and cranberries that I coincidentally found.

“I can make sweets for the first time in a while. It seems like it will please Setsuna and everyone.” (Kearuga)

Along with this, I also have wheat and goat milk that the villagers shared with me. With this much, I should be able to make a sweet pie. I can make sweets for the first time in a while. Girls like sweets things. They will surely be delighted.

After passing the game to the villagers, I head to Miru-jii’s residence. In the morning, I already requested him to make time for the evening.

Since it would be a bother to intrude with a large number of people, I only took Eve and Freya with me, leaving both Setsuna and Ellen behind.

About this time, Setsuna is probably training Ellen. Ellen has no talent, but she has guts. She started getting stamina by the day. Once a month passes, she should grow enough to keep in pace with our journey.

When we arrive at Miru-jii’s residence, we are lead to the guest room. After waiting around five minutes, Miru-jii comes over. A wooden box is in his hand.

“Hello Kearuga-dono. I am sorry for having to make you come here.” (Miru)

“No, I am also sorry for abruptly intruding on you... I am going straight to the point, but let us enter the main question. We will receive the god bird’s trial, and obtain god bird Caladrius. For that reason, I have come to ask whether there are any legends or details about the god bird’s trial.” (Kearuga)

Miru-jii makes a pondering gesture. I asked other villagers, but he is this village’s elder. There aren’t any people that know more about the god bird than him.

“A few legends have remained. According to it, what it tests is also the strength of your body, but most of all your mind. If your mind isn’t strong, the trial cannot be

passed... specific things have not remained. After all, only the founder of the Reese family returned after challenging it, so we cannot gain any information.” (Miru)

It tests your mind huh. I see, interesting.

“No, it is plenty. Thank you very much. I can use it as reference.” (Kearuga)

The strength of your mind huh, as someone who has a delicate mind, it’s quite a harsh trial for me. However, I should be able to endure it if I have resolve.

“If I became of help, that is good. ...And Kearuga-dono, I have something I want you to accept.” (Miru)

Miru-jii presents the wooden box before me. It’s the item he carried into this room. I had been strangely curious about it from some time ago.

“Am I allowed to open it?” (Kearuga)

“By all means. I carried it in for that reason.” (Miru)

I open the wooden box. Inside, an egg that has a large amount of straw and talismans on it is there.

“What could this be?” (Kearuga)

“It is the god bird’s egg.” (Miru)

“Wha-, am I allowed to receive such a treasure?” (Kearuga)

If it really is a god bird’s egg, it would be so valuable it’s priceless. Even if don’t receive the god bird’s trial, we can obtain a god bird by raising this.

“Yes, you have worked hard for the sake of this village. Above all, Eve-sama trusts you. From the beginning, I am Eve-sama’s father. Amuda-sama requested me to entrust this to the person that will someday become Eve’s husband.” (Miru)

Hearing that, Eve’s face becomes red.

“I’m not, like that yet with Kearuga!” (Eve)

Hou, ‘yet’ huh. She’s saying things that make me happy.

“As someone who has been watching you since you were young, this Miru understands. That this person is a special person for Eve-sama. And you have also said you love Eve-sama. To that you, I entrust this egg.” (Miru)

To think he would entrust Eve and this treasure because he believes me; he has quite a discerning eye. I am pleased by this offer. However, there is something I absolutely can’t get off my mind.

“...Why did the kokuyoku race not use this egg? If you controlled it after raising this god bird, you wouldn’t have been this cornered by the demon lord.” (Kearuga)

I don’t understand their reason for leaving alone this thing that will become fighting power no matter how you look at it.

“We were not able to hatch it. This egg grows by eating mana, and it can only eat accept the mana from the person it first took mana from. Even for the god bird, it can only raise one egg at a time. If a different egg is born while it is raising another egg, it throws away that egg. ...And the one that was thrown away like that is this egg. Members of the village have already tried it, but there wasn’t anyone who had the mana to raise this egg.” (Miru)

I see, so that’s why it was is inherited for generations as treasure without being used.

“I will thankfully accept it. I will also obtain the god bird you people worship, and I will safely hatch this as well. If there are two god birds, it is all the more reassuring.” (Kearuga)

In the worst case, there’s a possibility I can’t hatch it, but in that case I’ll entrust it to Freya. She is the hero of Magic and is the world’s strongest magician. If even Freya can’t do it, there’s nothing we can do about it anymore.

“One correction, it is not a god bird that is born from the god bird’s egg. Monsters that are called god gives birth to divinity. What the god bird’s egg eats is not just mana, but also leaking minds and thoughts, so as a result, it becomes a suitable divinity for the one that raised the egg. There is truly an infinite variety of its appearance and nature.”

(Miru)

“Hou, interesting.” (Kearuga)

A monster that strongly receives my influence huh. Similarly to me, it will surely be born as an angel-like \*monster. I’m looking forward to raising it from now.

“Well then, I will gratefully accept it.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I entrust Eve-sama and this egg to Kearuga-dono. Please make sure to always carry it with you. If you do that, it will eat the mana, emotional strength, spirit and everything that leaks from you, and will grow into a worthy divinity for you, Kearuga-dono... incidentally, there is no need to be careful while carrying it. Even if you strike it onto the floor with all your power, it is durable enough to be undaunted.” (Miru)

“I understand. I will always carry it close to me from now.” (Kearuga)

I’ll make a dedicated backpack for it later. I also need to think about its name. I should consult Setsuna and co later as well. It’s our new comrade.

Not just information about the god bird, but I was even given an unexpected present. The day of the god bird’s trial is almost here. At this rate, we will easily obtain the god bird and will be able to attack the demon king. We’re doing quite well. ...However, my intuition is telling me; limited for these types of times, trouble always comes along.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN POURS MANA INTO THE EGG**

A day passed after I received the god bird's egg from Miru-jii. Interestingly, it will not be born as a god bird, but it apparently changes its appearance after receiving the foster parent's mana and spirit influence.

The god bird's egg is a mirror that reflects your heart. It means that a monstrous monster would be born for a wicked person, and a clean monster for a good person. I'm looking forward to what monster it will be born into. I'm going to raise it, so it should be born as an extremely splendid monster.

However, there's a part I can't honestly feel delighted about. According to Miru-jii, there is a need to wake up the egg at the start. With weak mana, the egg will not be able to wake up. It seems that halfhearted mana is no good.

“To think it wouldn't even twitch after I pour in all my mana.” (Kearuga)

I have already poured in mana once on the day I received the egg, and I splendidly failed. It seems my normal amount of mana is not enough. Therefore, I have made

elaborate preparations today. With Transformation Heal, I made my status extremely magician based.

Furthermore, even if my MP limit is raised, my aggregate amount isn't recovered by Transformation Heal, so I drank plenty of mana recovery potions, took a deep sleep and recovered my mana till the max. Since that is still not enough, I doped myself to forcibly recover mana until the limit.

"If even this is not good enough, then there's nothing I can do about it. I will make it receive my best." (Kearuga)

Now, this is my first and last chance. Concentrating my mind, I glare at the egg that's bigger than my head.

"Kearuga-sama, go for it." (Setsuna)

"Do your best! Kearuga-niisama." (Ellen)

While Setsuna swings her wolf tail, Ellen lets her pink hair flutter in the air and sends encouragement.

Incidentally, Freya and Eve are out shopping. We will finally depart to the god bird's trial in three days, so to prepare for the journey, I appointed Freya, who's used to shopping, and Eve, who is popular with the kokuyoku race to go shopping.

Thanks to us offering them a large quantity of meat, it feels like they will hand over the necessities. Oops, my concentration was disturbed. I should put in more fighting spirit. I can't show these two an uncool scene. Alright, this time I will definitely do it!

"...This is my all. Take iiiiiiiit!" (Kearuga)

I gather all my mana in my right hand and strike the egg. Due to the sudden disappearance of mana, a tremendous sense of fatigue assaults my body.

Clenching my teeth, I firmly endure it. As if I could stand losing. I will definitely bring forth a monster of divinity and raise it. There's no way I could abandon something that seems so interesting.

While enduring the sense of fatigue, I keep pouring in mana, but I'm uneasy about my remaining mana. Is it still, is it still not enough!? My remaining mana is 40%, 30%, 20%, 10%... It wasn't enough... it happened just while I was thinking that. The egg moved.

The throbbing is being transmitted to my palm.

"That gave me a hard time." (Kearuga)

I somehow succeeded. The egg properly woke up and it started breathing. I sit down on the spot, and breath out in relief.

"Kearuga-sama, did your egg properly wake up?" (Setsuna)

Setsuna and Ellen rush over to me.

"Yeah, it properly woke up. You'll know if you touch it." (Kearuga)

Once I say that, the two of them repeatedly touch the egg with a keen interest in it.

"It's true, it's moving. Cute." (Setsuna)

"Kearuga-niisama, when will this child be born?" (Ellen)

That reminds me, I hadn't asked that. When will that happen? I hear footsteps from the back, and when I turn around, I see Miru-jii.

"Since I felt an unbelievable mana, I came. Oou, as expected of son in law-dono. To think you would truly wake up the egg." (Mirus)

...It's hasty to call me son in law. Since I can't be bothered to retort it, I'll ignore it. In any case, it's good that he appeared just now. I'll ask him about the egg.

“I just barely made it, but it properly woke up. However, I am at a loss on what to do from now.” (Kearuga)

“Umu, as it has started breathing like this, there isn’t really anything you need to do. Now you just have to raise it by letting it arbitrarily suck the mana and spirit that you leak. Let’s see. It was between two to three weeks in the legends.” (Miru)

“I see, I can carry it with a peace of mind then.” (Kearuga)

I’m saved. Only waking it up demanded an enormous amount of mana, but it seems it won’t be that burdening from now on. It would be tough if it required this much mana every day. After this, I’ll be able to comfortably spend my time.

“By the way, I am changing the topic, but I heard about it from a someone in the village. It seems you are departing in three days.” (Miru)

“The time we have to take the god bird’s trial is limited. I want to challenge it with as much room as possible.” (Kearuga)

If I let this go, Eve said the next one would be in two months. I want to decrease as much risks as I can.

“In that case, I will give you one more charm. ...The kokuyoku race keep the remaining souls of their brethren in their wings. In other words, our wings have the power to lock up spirits and mana.” (Miru)

“I know about that.” (Kearuga)

...That’s why I picked up the feathers Eve would occasionally shed. It seems like feathers that carry mana and spirits can’t come out, but since the other feathers extremely rarely fall out, I was securing it because it can be used as material for a good weapon. However, I had some difficulty because I didn’t quite understand the manufacturing method. I can’t make it a weapon as it is.

“This feather is a charm. It uses our nature, and is a feather arrow that is loaded with plenty of mana. While using magic, a first-rate magician can shoulder the amount of mana another consumes. Apart from that, if you throw it while shouting Kururina, it can be used as a bomb replacement.” (Miru)

I was passed a bundle of ten feathers. It seems it has been manufactured into a weapon, and it’s even loaded with mana. The usability is good, and above all, it’s great if I can learn the manufacturing method. If I study this, I should be able to use Eve’s feathers as weapons.

“Thank you very much for everything.” (Kearuga)

“No, we are grateful. You got Eve-sama’s smiling face back. Since she became a demon king candidate, she became unable to smile. No matter what Eve-sama says, she trusts you.” (Miru)

After just saying that, Miru-jii leaves. ...Without exaggeration, he’s a good person. He loves Eve from the bottom of his heart, and since I’m the person Eve trusts, he even believed me, despite the fact that I’m human. I have taken a slight liking towards that person.

“My chest is noisy.” (Kearuga)

However, I have a jinx. The people I am pleased with end up dying.

Anna-san, my first love, and Caruman, the merchant who was my close friend, were the same. It’s ironic. Only the good guys keep dying.

I should pray so he won’t end up like that. If we see this village destroyed by the demon king army when we return from the god bird’s trial... if that happens, this battle will not be to help Eve, but for my revenge. At that time, I will become a revenge oni and will probably punish the current demon king of my own will.



And finally, the day of departure has come. We have raised our level every day after coming to this village, and everyone has become stronger.

Especially Setsuna's growth is remarkable. Because this is territory that the demons control, strong monsters appear, which means that we can earn a large quantity of EXP. I have frequently raised Setsuna's level limit, and by pouring EXP there, she has finally reached level 41.

Far from a demi-human's average, it's a value that has even exceeded a human's average. She was already blessed with high talent values, abilities, skills and a fighting sense, so if she reaches this level, Setsuna wouldn't fall behind most people.

Speaking of growth, Eve has also achieved a great transformation. Thanks to instructor Setsuna's special, hell-like training, she's finally gotten stamina. Moreover, the improvement of her magic precision is terrific. By having the experience of seriously firing her magic once, she learnt that sensation and kept practicing until her precision improved. The current Eve can be counted as a splendid fighting force.

“Kearuga-niisama! It has finally come!” (Ellen)

While making a clenched fist, Ellen roughly breathes through her nose. As expected, I still can't count Ellen as part of our fighting power. Even so, she is steadily getting stronger, although slowly.

“Ellen, I'm not counting on you as fighting power. However, you're smart and good at observing. Warily look at the surroundings, to see if it's suspicious or strange. If you think so, report it to me.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, please leave it to me!” (Ellen)

I can count on Ellen’s intellect. After all, she was princess Norn who tormented me plenty. Well, right now she has to use all her might to follow us and probably doesn’t have the room to observe the surroundings, but I’ll look at it with a long-term view.

“Kearuga-dono! Eve-sama and everyone... I wish you luck in battle!”

I look in the direction I heard the voice, despite it being early morning, the kokuyoku race has come to see us off. When I came here, I was surrounded with hostility, but to think they would come see us off when we’re leaving... that’s quite amusing.

“I’m off. I will definitely subdue the god bird! And then, once the god bird accompanies us, we will counterattack! After this, I won’t let the demon king do as he pleases!” (Kearuga)

The kokuyoku race raises shouts of joy at my voice. I got some goosebumps. ...It’s because I unusually said a hero-like phrase.

We split up and ride on the two raptors. Of course, I am properly carrying the god bird’s egg. I made a dedicated backpack for it, so that I can carry it without it falling. Putting in the whip, I make the raptor run.

I’ll take the god bird’s trial or whatever it’s called. It’s a trial that only Eve’s ancestor succeeded in doing. I’m itching to put my skills to use. It truly seems interesting. To obtain a cute pet, I hasten the raptor.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN HAS A DREAM OF THE PAST**

I was in front of a grave.

It's father and mother's grave.

There was a person held up an umbrella for that me.

"Kearu-kun, about your mother and father... it's unfortunate. My parents said that if you're fine with it, you can live together with us. I would also be happy if you became my younger brother. Hey, can we live together?" (Anna)

Anna-san is the person I yearn for who lives next to me. It seems she's worrying for me as I have no relatives.

...I'm glad it's raining today.

If it wasn't raining today, the fact that I was crying would have been exposed to Anna-san.

Father and mother who went to sell the apples after harvesting them didn't come back.

From what I heard, it seems monsters assaulted the carriage.

Not only my parents, but many other people didn't come back either. I had finally accepted reality, and was able to visit their graves.

"Anna-san, I won't go." (Kearu)

"But you're alone." (Anna)

"Don't worry, I was properly taught the ways to live by father and mother. I can live alone. I'll be able to do it by growing apples and hunting." (Kearu)

I know that it's easier to be in Anna-san's house.

But I don't want that.

Just by imagining me living in happiness while forgetting about father and mother makes me nauseous.

"But Kearu-kun, you're still young." (Anna)

"That has nothing to do with it. The reason I came here today was to tell father and mother that I'm okay. I'm going to have them hear my vow. If, maybe, just maybe, I was able to get a strong occupation (class)... at that time, I will" (Kearu)

Clenching my hands tightly, I swear to father and mother who are in heaven.

"Become a hero. I'll defeat all the evil demons and never let such a sad thing happen again." (Kearu)

I decided that.

To become strong, I can't depend on others. From now on, I will live alone and fight alone.

Anna-san sadly laughs while looking at me and opens her mouth.

"If you don't get a strong occupation (class), and it's an occupation (class) that's completely not suited for fighting, what would you do?" (Anna)

“If that happens...” (Kearu)

I turn around and the answer...



“Kearuga-sama, Kearuga-sama, wake up!” (Setsuna)

My body is being shaken by something soft.

I open my eyes.

There, I see a beautiful girl with white wolf ears and blue eyes.

“Setsuna huh, what happened?” (Kearuga)

I look at the surroundings, and see that it’s still dim, early in the morning.

Right now, we are heading to the god bird’s trial.

Since the sun was setting, we should have made camp. Besides Setsuna, Freya is also here, and is comfortably sleeping naked.

If I remember correctly, yesterday was Freya’s turn.

“Kearuga-sama, you were having a terrible nightmare. Setsuna was worried and woke you up.” (Setsuna)

I see, so she became worried and woke me up huh.

I stroke Setsuna’s head.

“Thanks. I was having a slightly unpleasant dream.” (Kearuga)

“Scary dream?” (Setsuna)

“No, it wasn’t scary. The former, foolish me was thrust before me, and I felt like vomiting.” (Kearuga)

At that time, I had been under the impression that the monsters and tragedies would disappear if all the demons were killed.

...They were just illusions.

Even without demons, monsters keep gushing forth one after the other.

Rather, having demons controlling the monsters would cause less damage.

I was an idiot as a child.

Since I was that idiotic, I was in high spirits after being chosen as the hero, so Princess Flare and the king deceived and tricked me. If I had even a little wariness, I'm sure it would have ended up differently.

Now that I think about it, on that day, what did I say I was going to do to Anna-san if I didn't get a strong occupation (class)? I can't remember.

Well, it's fine. It was probably just some childish nonsense anyways.

"Kearuga-sama's old dream? Come to think of it, you have never talked about your past. Setsuna is curious about what kind of child you were in your childhood." (Setsuna)

Setsuna's eyes are shining with curiosity.

She leans her body forward and swings her tail, which is cute.

I don't like stories about my past that much, but I guess it's fine to talk about it if Setsuna wants it.

"I was just an apple farmer's child. I grew apples, and in seasons where I couldn't deal with the apples, father and I would hunt together a lot. Apart from that, I was engrossed with earning extra money, since the reward from helping out with the apples and hunting was insufficient." (Kearuga)

In those days, I was relatively greedy for money.

Therefore, I was doing various businesses even before I became ten.

“Kearuga-sama, what kind of things were you doing?” (Setsuna)

“When you’re an apple farmer, there are a few apples that can’t be sold as they were either bitten by insects, sunburnt, scarred, or has a bad shape. I brought those to my parents, and sold them as juice after crushing them or turned them into sweets. Luckily, I got along with a sweets maker who had come to stock up on apples and was taught various things. Since then, thanks to me always selling juice and sweets, I became very good at pastry making.” (Kearuga)

Come to think of it, I wonder if he’s in good health. Even after father and mother died, he continued being my customer and bought the apples. He’s about the only guy I can call my true friend that wasn’t about profit and loss.

I want to meet him after a long time.

“Kearuga-sama, good at making sweets?” (Setsuna)

“Yeah, I’m quite good.” (Kearuga)

After all, I have spent a considerable amount of years on it. For the sake of raising my proceeds, I tried to be original and devoted myself to it.

Before I knew it, my fans increased quite a bit, and it became a famous product in the village. It advertised my parent’s apples as well, so my father praised me for increasing the proceeds, which made me more motivated.

“That’s surprising, since Kearuga-sama hasn’t made any sweets before.” (Setsuna)

“That’s true. I guess I’ll make some for our breakfast today.” (Kearuga)

“Looking forward to it!” (Setsuna)

With the ingredients I have on hand, I should be able to do it.

If Setsuna would be delighted, working hard for a bit would be fine.

Setsuna is swinging her tail. When I tightly grip that tail and play with it, Setsuna raises a sexy voice.

I give her an adult's kiss where we entwine our tongues, and Setsuna becomes satisfied, so I separate our mouths.

"Before sweets, it'll be the morning service." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Setsuna will do her best. Kearuga-sama will be given plenty of service."

(Setsuna)

She started her morning service immediately.

She's a lot more energetic than usual.

Once Setsuna finishes her service, she will take Freya, Eve and Ellen who have no stamina to give them intense training.

During that time, I'll bake a pie or something. Sweets should pervade a tired body.



After seeing them depart, I started my sweets making.

Add water, egg and oil into wheat flower, and knead it thoroughly.

You have to let the batter rest for around an hour, but by activating the batter with Recovery Heal, I shorten the time.

Once the batter is done, next is the inside.

As expected, we don't have high-class things like sugar, so I concentrate the alcohol that was made from the potatoes on hand. The alcohol thereupon flies, and the sugar concentrates, turning into a sweet syrup.

The light brown, sticky syrup looks appetizing just by itself.

Here, I put in cowberries, mock strawberries, smashed walnuts, etc. that I had collected to replenish our vitamins, and fry it while mixing it together with syrup.

The heat passes through, and after I confirm that the sweetness of the cowberries and mock strawberries had become strong, I shift the contents into a different container and wash the fry pan.

Well, I'll start baking the pie now.

"It would be better with an oven, but even without one, there's a way of doing it."

(Kearuga)

I spread plenty of oil onto the fry pan. And then, I equally stick the thin pie batter onto the fry pan and turn on the heat. Once the pie batter heats enough, I pour in plenty of the syrup I had transferred to a different container inside it.

"I need to make a lid." (Kearuga)

Next to that, I grid-pattern pie batter, stick it onto a stone and bake it altogether.

This will become the pie's lid.

After deciding that the pie batter on the fry pan has been heated enough, I use syrup and the remaining pie batter to stick the pie on the fry pan and the pie lid.

With this, the simple mock strawberry and cowberry pie is finished.

It has a sweet scent.

Since we rarely eat sweets on a journey, they will surely be delighted.

"Well then, I'll transfer it to a plate." (Kearuga)

I transfer it onto a plate once the fry pan cools down.

Because of the fry pan's shape, it's properly finished in a circular shape. The appearance of the grid-patterned pie lid compares favorably to a pie baked in an oven.

I'm looking forward to eating it.

If it's a fry pan-sized pie, everyone should be able to eat to their heart's content with just one... no, we have our Setsuna and Eve. I have time anyways, so I'll bake one more. Those children really eat a lot after all.



"Kearuga-sama, we're back." (Setsuna)

"...Setsuna-chan, as I thought, you are an oni." (Freya)

"I think I've gotten quite used to it." (Eve)

With Setsuna at the front, Freya and Eve have returned.

Even further behind them, Ellen is following with unsteady steps. She joined late, but it seems she has the willpower to finish the training until the end.

"Eh, Kearuga-sama, something is making a nice, sweet smell. There is no way this kind of smell would be here in the middle of the forest though..." (Freya)

Freya sniffs the air.

"It's true... ah, some time ago, Kearuga said he would bake an apple pie. Did you really make it!?" (Eve)

It seems Eve remembered our idle talk when we were on the raptor.

"Unfortunately, since I couldn't obtain any apples, what I made today is a mock strawberry, cowberry and walnut pie. It's sweet and has plenty of nutrients." (Kearuga)

Mock strawberries and cowberries are abundant in vitamins.

Plenty of nutrients is packed in the walnut's fat as well. If they eat the pie I made, they will become energetic again.

“Uwaa, I’m looking forward to it. My stomach is empty as well. Once Ellen-chan returns, let’s have breakfast.” (Freya)

After Freya says that, her stomach lets out a sound.

Before, she used to be groggy after Setsuna’s training finishes and wasn’t even able to eat breakfast, but she’s considerably improved.

“Kearuga-niisama, finally... I have come back.” (Ellen)

With a pale face, Ellen come back a bit late.

That worn-out state overlaps with Freya long ago. On the contrary, as long as she just tries hard, she should become as good as Freya right now.

“Good work, drink this and rest.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, thank you... very much.” (Ellen)

She takes a seat, and gulps down the potion I handed her.

This is a potion that has every principle component to gain stamina and has ingredients that recover fatigue.

It’s slightly unfair, but if I don’t give her this kind of thing, she will be down and unable to continue for the whole day today.

Ellen who finished drinking the potion became noticeably more energetic, and Freya was looking at that enviously.

I know how she feels, but since I can only rarely harvest the medicinal herbs to make this potion, I won’t give it to Freya who is relatively calm.

“Well then, let’s have breakfast. Enjoy the specially made pie that has plenty of sweet fruits.” (Kearuga)

It’s been a long time since I made sweets. Hopefully I made it well...



I distribute the pie into five equal parts

Girls like sweet food. Following that rule, everyone apart from me had their eyes rooted to the sweets they haven't had for so long.

I was careful when I split it into five parts, because they might quarrel if the size is different.

With all my power, I made them into even sizes.

...However, even that consideration was useless.

In the end, they quarreled over which pie had the most fruits packed in it, so they decided to go in the order of the coin toss.

After this and that, our slightly delayed breakfast begins.

“Kearuga-sama, it tastes good. Setsuna wants to eat this pie every day!” (Setsuna)

“It’s crunchy, sweet and lovely.” (Freya)

“...So it wasn’t a joke when you said you make sweets. Sweets don’t suit you. It’s so frustratingly tasty though.” (Eve)

“So Kearuga-niisama can even do this!” (Ellen)

Everyone is eating the pie in a daze.

From seeing the way they eat it, I can tell it’s not just flattery.

I should also eat.

The pie batter is crunchy, and affinity of the concentrated alcohol syrup with the sweet and sour mock strawberry and cowberry is perfect. The walnuts used as the accent also makes a good flavor.

They are just on hand ingredients, but the quality was better than my expectations.

It's filling, and the sweetness is an incentive to eat it. I'm also happy that everyone is more delighted than I am. I'll make it again if there's a chance  
I'll leave thinking about the future for later... there's something I have to do right now.

Setsuna and Eve, the schoolchildren without lunch group, are looking at their empty plates with lonely faces. It seems they've already eaten it.

"There's one more pie, so I'll cut it up for the people who want a seconds. Raise your hand if you want it." (Kearuga)

When I say that, everyone raises their hands.

It's surprising Freya and Eve are still going to have seconds.

I smile wryly, and split the second pie into four equal pieces. I'm satisfied with one piece.

Setsuna and co are deliciously eating the pie that's cut even bigger than their first piece.

...While looking at these girls, I remember the continuation of my dream.

That time, I said this.

*If I can't get a strong occupation (class), I think I'll protect this apple orchard until I die. I'll make a lot of tasty apples and sweets, and let everyone who's living in this harsh world be happy! Even if I don't become strong and defeat demons or monsters, I'll support everyone by the things I make. I'll choose that way of fighting.*

Maybe, if I wasn't chosen as a hero, right now I might have been living a lifestyle of growing apples, making apple pies and feeling happiness while watching the people that say it's delicious.

Around this time, I might have married as well.

“What is that.” (Kearuga)

I mock the illusion that was sweeter than the pie I made.

That path has already vanished long ago. I chose a different path.

I became the hero of Healing, degenerated into a brute, and even while being self-aware that I’m a brute, I’m doing whatever I want to my heart’s content and will grab everything.

And also, I don’t regret a single part of it.

I have money, I obtained the best women, and both my body and spirit is free. I obtained overwhelming power. As if there is any happiness better than this!

I eat the last piece of the pie that remained on my pie.

This is the last time I’ll soak myself in sweet sentimentality.

Tomorrow, the god bird’s trial will start.

Like I am now, I’ll behave however I want to.

“Were you the one that showed me that dream?” (Kearuga)

Since the dedicated backpack for the egg shook, I tried calling out to it.

The reason I had this dream might be because of this fellow, who grows as the owner’s mirror.

If so, it would be troubling.

I don’t want it to resemble my naive self that I have abandoned long ago.

Well, it’s useless to just worry over it, since right now, I can only advance forward.

Once we finish breakfast, we will advance forward. Our plan is to arrive at the god bird’s valley by tomorrow.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN VISITS THE GOD BIRD'S CANYON**

After I filled their stomachs with the pie I made, we started running on the mountain road with the raptors.

Raptors are good; they can travel on any path, no matter how rough it is.

“Eve, this is the right way right?” (Kearuga)

“That’s right. We will probably arrive before the sun sets.” (Eve)

“I see. At any rate, we have free time huh.” (Kearuga)

It’s a mountain path with few trees.

There are no monster presences in the surroundings, so we can’t even hunt.

I’m already quite tired of the scenery as well. I want thrill.

“Oh yeah, Ellen. I thought of something good. What do you think of travelling while being tied together?” (Kearuga)

Intrusting your body to the raptor’s jolting seems quite enjoyable. With that, we can have fun for a long period of time, and it will be a good recreation.

“...It is embarrassing, but if Kearuga-niisama desires it, it is fine.” (Ellen)

Ellen becomes bashful, and her ears that can be seen through the cracks of her pink hair are red.

“In that case, face this way, embrace me, and hold my waist between both your legs...” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga’s saying something weird again. Even though I only just recently saw you in a better light! Do you have a disease that won’t let you feel satisfied unless you immediately spoil my opinion of you!?” (Eve)

Since Eve talked in a loud voice, the raptor becomes surprised and greatly shakes.

It was just a joke, but she became too serious.

When she makes this kind of reaction, I conversely want to do it.

“It was just a Kearuga Joke. It’s true that I thought it seemed fun though.” (Kearuga)

“...That is unfortunate. Even though I thought Kearuga-niisama would give me love.”

(Ellen)

Ellen looks at Eve with a reproachful face, to which Eve makes a surprised face.

“Ellen, that will slowly happen tonight. Today’s your day.” (Kearuga)

“I am looking forward to it. I have always been eagerly waiting my turn!” (Ellen)

While saying that, Ellen leans on my chest.

Despite being small, this child is considerably indecent. She’s proactive, so accompanying her is fun.

“By the way, Eve. I’ll confirm it with you just in case, but you can’t use the summoning magic which uses the souls of the kokuyoku race that dwell in your wings right? I want to precisely confirm our hand before the god bird’s trial.” (Kearuga)

I remember the fight I had with Eve in the first world.

Her attack that summoned black winged angels in succession was extremely troublesome. It was strong enough to repulse the hero of the Sword, Blade, from the front. If possible, I want to rely on it.

“...I can’t do it. I can’t use that power.” (Eve)

Eve said so with a tone of voice that sounded like there’s a hidden meaning for it. I instinctively understood it.

The reason she can’t use it is not a problem about her level or ability, but an emotional one.

“I see. I won’t rely on that. Also, since you’ve become considerably better at using light magic, you should practice darkness magic soon. That is useful in its own way.”  
(Kearuga)

“Yeah, please. I also want to increase the things I can do.” (Eve)

Ever since we went to the kokuyoku race’s village, I feel like Eve has become more proactive than before. It should be fine to say that this was enough reason to go to the kokuyoku race’s village.

Miru-jiisan’s face comes to my mind. Ah, the string of my boots is cut. It would be good if nothing ominous happened.



While fitting in a rest, we continue travelling for a few hours.

We have finally arrived at our destination.

The canyon where the god bird lives. We are on the hill just before it, and this will be where we camp today.

“This is amazing, the whole canyon is covered in white fog. ...I sense strong mana from that fog.” (Kearuga)

“That’s not just any fog. The spacetime is warped. If you jump into it, you won’t know where you’re going to be hurled to. Only the god bird can freely move in that fog.” (Eve)

“I see. So the reason you can only take the god bird’s trial at decided times is because of that huh.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, apparently the destination of the fog changes depending on the movement of the stars and the moon. Just for a several day period starting from tomorrow, the god bird’s canyon connects with the other side of the fog. If we let this period go, it would be just a suicidal act to go there.” (Eve)

That’s an interesting mechanism.

Also, we don’t just need to be careful when we enter, but also when we leave.

“Can we properly get out?” (Kearuga)

“According to the legends, it seems you will be hurled to an unimaginable place if you go outside of the fog without being recognized by the god bird-sama. Once you enter, you can’t even leave until the trial is over.” (Eve)

“I understand the situation. We’ll rest today, and early in the morning tomorrow, we’re going to challenge the god bird’s trial.” (Kearuga)

Either way, the other side of the fog isn’t connected to the god bird’s canyon today.

Tonight, Eve will look at the stars and make the final decision of whether we can go or not.

Setsuna and Freya’s raptor has caught up with us as well.

Now, I guess we should start making camp.



After we installed the camp, Eve and I went out to procure our dinner.

Since I sensed a monster's presence, Eve and I jumped out.

The monster we found is a large grey dog. Its characteristic is that its forefeet are abnormally muscular and its nails are enlarged.

"Eve, you can keep up right?" (Kearuga)

"Yeah, I have a lot more stamina thanks to Setsuna after all." (Eve)

As expected of a dog type monster, it's quick.

The reason we can still follow it, is because our level rose and our status improved.

My Jade Eyes saw that that monster has adaptable genes, so I need to bring it down no matter what.

I can easily catch up with it by making myself specialized in speed with Transformation Heal, but I'll have Eve try her best today.

I had just been thinking I want her to practice darkness attribute magic.

"Eve, try using darkness magic. It's fine with the most simple one. Engulf the region surrounding that dog with darkness. Can you do it?" (Kearuga)

Darkness magic is literally magic that manipulates darkness.

Unlike light and the other four attributes, it's hard to use it for direct attack power.

Unless intermediate or higher magic is used, it doesn't become magic with destructive power.

However, it is highly applicable and can make weak points for the opponent.

"Okay. I'll try it." (Eve)

"With all your power, and as wide as possible." (Kearuga)

“Watch me, haaaaa, Jet Black !” (Eve)

Eve spreads her wings and pushes out both her hands.

With the dog monster that’s running with all its power in the center... was what was supposed to happen, but a black sphere came out from a deviated place, and the darkness spreads in one go.

Covered in darkness, it became unable to see forward, and I hear a thick sound.

My Jade Eyes can see everything.

After losing its sight, the dog monster collided into a tree.

Suddenly making their field of vision disappear is quite an effective method.

“Eve, you did well. Next is light magic. Aim well.” (Kearuga)

I stop, stand behind Eve and point her finger to the staggering dog monster. Since I can see even in the darkness, I can show her where to aim.

“Kearuga, is this fine?” (Eve)

“It’s perfect.” (Kearuga)

“In that case, here it comes. Arrow of Light !” (Eve)

A beam of light is fired from Eve’s fingertip.

The arrow of light cuts through the darkness, and advances in a straight line to the direction she pointed at.

She has considerably grown. Although it’s a basic light magic, it properly flew in the direction she aimed at.

The arrow of light pierced through the dog monster’s head.

Eve’s darkness disappears. It seems that Eve can also see the dog monster that had its head pierced through.

“I did it! Kearuga, I did it.” (Eve)

“You’re good with the basics now. Let’s use a more difficult magic next time.”

(Kearuga)

“Yeah! I’m looking forward to it. Recently, magic practice has been really fun!” (Eve)

Eve already has splendid fighting power.

Even if she just rapid-fires Arrow of Light, which has a strong penetrative power, from the back, it would be an extremely effective support.

“But are you able to teach me light and darkness magic? Especially the difficult ones.” (Eve)

“A foolish question.” (Kearuga)

Those two magic attributes are extremely rare.

In reality, until I used Imitation Heal on Eve, I couldn’t use them.

However, developing things once I gain them is my specialty.

I know all the information and tricks regarding magic, and I was practicing it secretly.

“Well, just watch me.” (Kearuga)

With Transformation Heal, I set light magic as one of my abilities.

And then, on top of my palm, I made a ball of light and throw it up.

The ball of light bursts open, and eight arrows of light fire in every direction, cutting through the branches that bear fruit, dropping the fruits without wounding them.

The fallen fruits are picked up by a gentle wind, and are carried to my side.

“I think I want you to learn this much accuracy.” (Kearuga)

“As if! Rather, why are you able to do it!?” (Eve)

“Talent and effort. Since you have more talent than me, as long as you put in effort, you will learn it. Well, let’s head back. We got dinner and dessert after all.” (Kearuga)

I'll turn this dog monster into stew.

Adaptable speed genes are quite valuable, and it's an important status.

Furthermore, we should gain energy from eating the meat.

It's a good way of cheering us up for tomorrow's trial.

◇

And now, it's dawn.

To preserve stamina for the trial, instructor Setsuna's training is taking a day off.

We ate breakfast and have arrived in front of the fog.

"Now, let's all go. Once we enter, we can't leave until we achieve the trial. And also, if we fail the trial, we're dead. Except for just one person, no one has ever succeeded at the trial. If you think it's scary, I don't mind if you stay home together with the raptors."

(Kearuga)

After saying so, I look at all their faces.

Far from trepidation, their faces were full of motivation.

"I can't imagine Kearuga-sama losing. Besides, I am Kearuga-sama's follower."

(Freya)

Freya softly smiles.

"Setsuna is Kearuga-sama's property (thing). It's weird that a tool isn't together with its master." (Setsuna)

"Rather than the trial, it would be much scarier to be separated from Kearuga-niisama!" (Ellen)

The children pair are also overflowing with motivation.

And then...

“The god bird’s trial is also my trial. I can’t always be carried by you, and besides, I already quite running away.” (Eve)

Eve grins broadly.

She even seems like she’s enjoying herself.

“Okay. Well then, let’s all go. We’ll enjoy the god bird’s trial to our heart’s content.”

(Kearuga)

Like that, we all nod to each other and enter the white fog.

I’m happy that no one turned their back.

My mood is being uplifted. No matter what happens, I don’t think we will lose at all.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ACCEPTS THE GOD BIRD'S TRIAL**

Everyone enters the white fog.

And then, we see a town.

However, it's all white; a white, stone-built town.

The cold air gently brushes our cheeks.

It is terribly desolate, let alone human presences, there aren't even presences of any living things.

“Everyone, you’re still here right?” (Kearuga)

This is a mysterious fog that hurls you to random places if the stars aren’t in a good position. I need to confirm that everyone is safe and I want to avoid being split up.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna is here.” (Setsuna)

“I am also okay.” (Freya)

“Kearuga, I’m properly here.” (Eve)

“There is nothing to fear, Kearuga-niisama.” (Ellen)

That's good. It seems everyone is together.

"Don't stray away from me. Setsuna, search the surrounding presences for me.

Freya, with the Heat Detection magic formula, check if there are living things in the surroundings." (Kearuga)

The two nod, and start searching the surroundings.

We don't know what there could be. Maximum precaution is necessary.

"Kearuga-sama, Setsuna's ears can't sense anything." (Setsuna)

"Same here. At the very least, there are no heat sources apart from us in a five hundred meter radius." (Freya)

"I see, for the time being, let's pass straight through the town. Most likely, finding the god bird is also part of the trial." (Kearuga)

In the worst case, we could have been hurled to a strange place because the stars weren't read correctly. Saying that would reduce our morale, so I won't say it, but I'll proceed while checking if there's an uncomfortable feeling.

We continue doing nothing but walking on the highway.

This highway is a straight, wide path that's easy to walk on, in the center of the town.

We've walked for around two hours, but we still can't see the end of the town. It is abnormal that we can't see the end of the path even after walking this much.

Setsuna is checking with her ears while walking, and Freya is periodically performing heat source detection. Even then, nothing is found.

It can't be helped. I guess I'll use a slightly rough method.

"Setsuna, clear your ears. I'll fire a light bullet that explodes on impact, which travels at the speed of light. Ignore where it goes to, and just listen to the time it takes for the sound to come back, so we can understand how much longer this path continues.

Setsuna, you have heard Freya's explosion magic several times right? With that volume, how far do you think you can hear it from?" (Kearuga)

"By concentrating mana in the ears, Setsuna has the confidence she can hear it from two hundred kilometers away." (Setsuna)

"Alright, in that case, I'll try it." (Kearuga)

After I make sure Setsuna has put her hands on her wolf ears and concentrated her mana, I create an extra large bullet of light.

Light attribute explosion magic. Even among light magic, it's categorized as advanced level magic.

Seeing that, Eve makes a envious face. This magic is still impossible for Eve right now, so it's understandable.

I fired the bullet of light.

The bullet of light naturally went straight ahead at the speed of light.

Now, how many seconds later will she hear the noise?

"That's a joke right?" (Kearuga)

No matter how long we waited, it seems that she couldn't hear the noise.

Setsuna shakes her head side to side.

That action means...

"So this path at least continues for more than two hundred kilometers huh... or possibly, there could be no end. As expected of the god bird's trial. It's unreasonable."

(Kearuga)

It's pointless to just advance forward.

In that case, what should we do?

While I think about that, snow begins to fall.

From my bodily sensation, the temperature is close to twenty degrees. There's no way snow would fall.

No, this isn't snow.

"Hide under a building right now! This is poison!" (Kearuga)

I was too late by the time I noticed it.

Setsuna and everyone are collapsing in succession. Only Eve is somehow standing while being in a poor state.

I click my tongue.

I have also suffered damage from the poison, but my Divine Arms Georgius's Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) activated, so I was able to stay standing.

What's troublesome is that Automatic Recovery activates every time I get afflicted by the poison, so my mana is steadily being consumed.

I had tampered with my body to make antibodies each time I'm harmed by poison, but the nature of the incessantly raining poison is changing without pause, so my antibody can't keep up. As expected of the god bird's poison, it's quite irritating.

I somehow carry Setsuna, Freya and Ellen.

"Eve, do you want me to carry you as well?" (Kearuga)

"I'm okay. I can run by myself." (Eve)

"In that case, follow me!" (Kearuga)

We start running towards the nearest building.



We enter the building, and because we have escaped from the white snow, I use Recovery Heal on everyone.

As expected of the god bird's trial.

If I had been late to use Recovery Heal, everyone would have died.

As one would expect, everyone was more or less agitated by this.

In these situations, I need to be optimistic.

"This is good. The only one who could scatter this poison would be the god bird. The worst case scenario would be if we were hurled to a place that doesn't have the god bird, but at the very least, that can't be possible." (Kearuga)

I say it as if making fun of it.

It seems everyone's agitation has settled a bit.

"Hey, Kearuga. What are we going to do from now?" (Eve)

"The god bird is probably somewhere in this town. In that case, we just have to search for it. This town is too wide to do that with brute force. Therefore, I'll trace it's mana. It specially sent disease rain to us, so I'll follow it." (Kearuga)

I can follow the origin of this disease snow with my Jade Eyes.

That being the case, I need to leave the building and bathe in the disease snow. I will resolve myself for that risk and jump out.

If I try running through it without making an antibody and just relying on Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal), my mana will be used up in the blink of an eye and I would be checkmated. I need to go forward while enduring the manual Recovery Heal until the limit to preserve my mana.

This is a battle about if I can find the god bird first or if I collapse first

"You guys should stay here and rest." (Kearuga)

Setsuna and the girls stopped in the middle of saying they would go as well.

They know that they would only become a burden.

However, only Eve opens her mouth.

“I will also go.” (Eve)

“I can’t allow you to do that. I have no room to waste mana healing a burden.”

(Kearuga)

“You don’t have to heal me. The kokuyoku race’s poison resistance is much higher than humans. You can leave me behind if I fall.” (Eve)

Resolution is in those eyes.

I remember hearing Eve say that this trial is her own trial.

She did not come to follow me. She is here with her own will. ...In that case, she would probably follow me no matter what I say.

“I understand. If you have the resolution, then come with me. Drink this just in case.” (Kearuga)

After saying that, I take out two potions and hand one to Eve.

“This is?” (Eve)

“It’s a potion that’s full of nutrients and has the effect of increasing your endurance and temporarily increasing your immunity. It’s mere consolation against the god bird’s poison, but it’s better than not having it.” (Kearuga)

I should also inoculate myself.

And then, I tamper with Georgius’s configuration and turn off Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal).

If it heals me every time I become poisoned, I wouldn’t have enough mana no matter how much I have.

I'll keep enduring to a certain extent and then use the manual Recovery Heal).



Eve and I are running.

I activate Jade Eyes and follow the source of the disease snow.

I've enhanced my physical ability, and we are running on the roof of the stone houses.

By wearing a raincoat that is a counterplan against the rain, the poison snow has become a bit better.

"Eve, are you okay?" (Kearuga)

"I'm completely fine." (Eve)

Eve is acting tough.

With my eyes, I have seen through Eve's physical condition, and she's actually on the verge of collapsing.

However, we are almost about to reach the outbreak point of the cursed snow.

We've arrived.

It's a white sphere. Disease snow is blowing violently from the white sphere that's suspended high in the sky.

"Eve, can you pierce through that?" (Kearuga)

"Leave it to me!" (Eve)

Eve turns her palm towards the sky.

She enhances her mana and...

" Spear of Light." (Eve)

Fires a beam of light.

Compared to the Arrow of Light that she fires from her fingertip, this has an overwhelming stronger magical power.

The spear of light goes through the white sphere. The white sphere is gouged out, a crack spreads from the middle, and it breaks. Then, the white snow stops.

A huge bird that tucked itself in its wings was inside the white sphere. It's a bird that is slender like a hawk and has a white silhouette. That white sphere is the egg it sleeps in.

Its true identity is the god bird Caladrius. The first trial was to find this guy and break its shell, which means something will happen now.

That premonition was correct.

The god bird Caladrius spreads its wings, and the moment it does, I become engulfed in black darkness.

I become unable to see the white stone town, the god bird, Eve and everything. It's as if I was brought into a different world.

“He said the god bird makes you fight disease and tests your spirit.” (Kearuga)

I remember what Miru-jii taught me.

If what happened until now was the disease trial, it should be the trial that tests your spirit from now.

What exactly is it going to do?

“Eve, are you safe!?” (Kearuga)

I don't sense Eve's presence, so we must have been separated. The reasons I need to quickly breakthrough this trial increased.

No matter what trial it is, I want it to happen quickly.

Maybe that wish was understood, as a trial-like thing began.

I can hear footsteps from the surroundings.

“Hate, hate, I lost everything because of you, bastard.”

Princess Flare's imperial guard knight captain who I killed before comes in sight. He is bloodstained and is spitting out curses.

“Even though I would have been able to embrace more cute girls if you, weren’t here.

Because of you.”

The hero of the Sword who I took revenge on by ripping off her man mask and making her die at the very end as a woman is glaring at me while shedding tears of blood.

In addition, the people I have killed until now appear in succession and spit out grudges.

I see, these are my sins huh.

It appears that the god bird's trial is a trial to face your sins.

The dead people censure my sins one by one.

Apparently I'm not allowed to be alive.

They all joined in saying die, die, die.

If I was a normal human, I might have chosen death from the torment of being aware of my sins.

“Ahaaaaaaaaaah.” (Kearuga)

When I noticed it, I had been laughing.

Ah, it feels good.

I see, so these guys hated me this much huh.

They're like the former me.

This, this is so great. My revenge wasn't mistaken.

After all, these guys hate me this much! That hatred is my pleasure! To think they hate me enough that they would curse me after dying, it really was worth the hardship.

Above all...

I grab the imperial guard knight captain's head, throw it on the ground and smash it.

I steal that sword, send the head of the hero of the Sword, Blade, flying with that sword, kick that head to the group of the dead and humiliate her corpse.

"I had just been thinking the revenge was insufficient. Is this what you call the feeling when your bladder hasn't been completely emptied? I regretted not tormenting them enough. Thank you for reviving! I can kill you and disgrace you again. What kindness the god bird has!" (Kearuga)

To think I would be able to kill the people I hate twice, there is no happiness like this! It's surely a reward god gave me because of my good habitual conduct!

I don't know what intention the god bird has for doing this.

However, a chance like this will never happen again.

I can taste revenge that could never happen again for the second time.

To taste this happiness, I'll kill, torment, humiliate and pulverize these dead people.

Now, the fun starts from here!

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OVERCOMES THE GOD BIRD'S TRIAL**

After we pierced through the huge white cocoon the god bird lives in, I was suddenly transferred somewhere.

That place is a wide room with black walls.

In that room, I was surrounded by the people I had once taken revenge on and killed.

Let alone doors, there are no windows, so escaping is impossible.

In that situation, the dead people seemed to unjustifiably resent me because of a misunderstanding, and they are spitting out curses while attacking me.

Therefore, I harmed them and violated them until their exhaustion.

Just killing them would be boring, so I disgraced their body, heart and spirit, and then pulverized them.

These guys hate me. However, I hate them as well, and I was just thinking how my revenge was insufficient.

“Ahahahahaha, what’s wrong!? Don’t you hate me!? Aren’t you going to kill me!?”

(Kearuga)

When I noticed it, I had been laughing.

After all, I thought I was lucky to be able to take revenge twice, but that was a complete misunderstanding.

Rather than twice...

“I can kill as much as I want!? How many more times are you going to let me enjoy myself!? You guys are the best!” (Kearuga)

I haven’t been counting after the tenth time.

I killed them many times, but they revived.

Furthermore, it seems the others properly remember that they were killed each time.

Their reactions changed depending on their death count, so it’s amusing.

Until the third time, each time they are killed, their resentment would further increase and attack me more violently.

After exceeding five times, they start losing detail in their movements and learn hesitation.

After exceeding around ten times, it seems that their resentment lost to fear. Even though I, who they unbearably hate, am right in front of their eyes... even though they should be trying to kill me, far from coming to attack me, but they started escaping from me.

When I approach them, they entreat me to forgive them while crying.

That’s weird, wasn’t asking for forgiveness my line? If they’re dead, they should act like the dead.

Right now, one of them is crying and shouting for forgiveness. I smash up his head. I purposely gave him a fatal wound that would leave him just \*barely alive. It’s to make him taste fear until his death.

“I wonder how I should kill them next.” (Kearuga)

It's quite fun to think of various murdering methods to not get tired of it.

Just now, I tried abnormally multiplying the hero of the Sword's cells to inflate her like a balloon and explode.

She was excellently unsightly and ugly.

The appearance of the damn lesbian woman despairing as her own appearance changes into a monster is quite stimulating.

Since I became a bit excited and got an erection, I refreshed myself by raping a random dead person. Because I got tired of it, I let that person's head fall and went to the next one.

“Look, you resent me right!? You want to kill me right!? What happened to your vigor from before!? You were so energetically saying you would kill me! Didn't you say you couldn't forgive me!? Eh!? Despite that, what do you mean ‘forgive me’ or ‘don't come? The man you guys resent is right here! Do your desires for revenge only amount to that much!? Ahahahahaha!” (Kearuga)

Ah, this is fun.

To think those guys I once killed out of resentment would run away, trying to miserably escape from me.

There's no longer a single person who would challenge me.

There are only prey that request forgiveness while crying, and tremble while running about trying to escape. I chase after them and trample them.

How lukewarm! If their desire for revenge is real, as if they would give up just from being killed dozens of times and being disgraced to their limit!

I'll teach them true revenge.

Unlike these guys' tepid desire for revenge, I will never be satisfied no matter how many times I kill or disgrace them.

Ah, I'm glad to be a healing magician.

I can heal their wounds and stamina with Recovery Heal, and steal their mana with Looting Heal. In other words, it's perpetual motion. I can enjoy this supremely enjoyable game for eternity.

Since there are various things I want to test, it would be extremely helpful.

The last hero. The hero of the Gun, Bullet. I have to let that shota homo psychopath taste the highest grade of pain as well.

For that reason, there's a need to investigate and compare which way of killing would make him taste the most effective fear, pain and humiliation.

Inspiration is welling up inside me. As I thought, putting it into practice is the most educational way. I should immediately try it out.

"Do-, don't come."

"No way, I don't want to revive anymore. Kill meeeeeee, don't let me reviiive."

"Let me out, let me out of here."

"Hiiiiii, I don't want to die anymore. I don't resent you anymore, so please forget about me already, I'll do anything."

The dead people beg for their lives.

That's quite rare.

However, I won't forgive them. This is because I loathe these guys. Rather, I'll voluntarily do things they hate.

Well, I wonder what kind of idea should I enjoy myself with next.

It happened while I was thinking about those sorts of things.

Suddenly, the dead people started disappearing, and the dead people were receiving their disappearance happily. Everyone is expressing relieved smiles.

‘We’re finally released’, ‘we’re saved’, is what they’re saying.

Stop it, it’s annoying. If you disappear so happily, my hard work would go to waste.

Oh, I thought of something good.

“You guys, look forward to it, because I’ll play with you guys again when I fall down to hell! Anticipate our reunion in hell!” (Kearuga)

I shout with all my might at the end.

It’s amusing. The dead people’s’ faces full of relief warp and dye in despair. Yeah, this is good. As if I would forgive a peaceful end.

“Now, what’s next? This should have been the bonus stage before the trial, so I need to brace myself for the real trial.” (Kearuga)

At the start, I suspected that it was the trial, but there’s no way such a fun recreation would be the trial.

A strange floating feeling wraps up my body.

I’m probably going to be taken somewhere again.

I entrust my body to that sensation.



I open my eyes.

It’s a white room.

Sensing a presence next to me, I look that way and see Eve.

While crying, she is muttering ‘I’m sorry’.

“Eve, you’re safe huh.” (Kearuga)

“...Kearuga.” (Eve)

After looking at me, Eve smiles with a tear-stained face and jumps into my chest.

And then, she sobs.

I stroke her head.

“What happened?” (Kearuga)

“Yuel, and Mero, and Naara appeared, and then, and then...” (Eve)

I don’t know who that is, but when I think about what I was experiencing until just earlier, people who Eve killed, or died because of her must have appeared with resentment towards Eve.

“And then, Kearuga. Everyone blamed me, but, they understood after I talked to them, cheered me on at the end and then disappeared. Even though everyone dies because of me, they told me, to try my best, Kearugaa.” (Eve)

Eve sobs harder.

...They understood after she talked to them? They cheered her on at the end and disappeared?

What’s up with that.

I don’t understand it. Was it that sort of trial?

For the time being, I’ll stay like this until Eve settles down.

Eve behaving like a spoiled child is quite fresh.



After we stay like that for a while, the wind blows.

I look up at the sky. A huge, pure white hawk descends with a size that probably exceed five hundred meters.

The characteristic silver feather is on its head, and it's like a crown.

My eyes meet with that bird, and in those eyes, I can see profound intelligence.

This guy is the god bird Caladrius huh.

*{O small people. You have done well beating my trial. I tested your body, wisdom and mind with the trial. The strength of your body that can overcome disease. Even while harmed by disease, you calmly reeled in the thread with your intelligence that let you arrive beside me, and the strength of your mind that let you personally face your own sins and climb over it. You guys have overcome everything.}* (Caladrius)

So there was a trial to test whether your mind was strong enough to personally face your sins and overcome them? I have no knowledge of it.

It was surely a trial that was only imposed on Eve.

*{Most people crumbled to dust without being able to endure the disease. Even the ones that endured the disease only thought of escaping from it and shut themselves away in the white houses that have been prepared, without being able to arrive at my location. And even the small amount of people that arrived here were tormented to death by their sins. Both of you have done well to overcome it.}* (Caladrius)

Both of us? Did I also clear that trial or whatever that tests your mind's sins?

...Weird, I should ask just in case.

“What was the mind trial?” (Kearuga)

*{What are you saying? You also received it and overcame it. I call the dead souls that died because of your sins, and there are souls with strong emotions among them. You need to face those souls, and be forgiven by them. The more sins the person has,*

*the more souls are called out. Being forgiven by those who hold resentment is difficult, but if you are able to do that, it means you have a truly strong mind.}* (Caladrius)

...Face them, and then persuade them to forgive you.

Oh, so I had to do that kind of thing with those guys

This trial has such a high degree of difficulty.

“What would happen if I killed those souls that were called out?” (Kearuga)

*{The curse and resentment would just deepen. Even if they are killed the power of the dead increase until they eat you death in the end. This is a trial that tests the strength of your mind. It is impossible for people who accumulate sins to overcome it. I have not seen the state of the trial, but you are amazing. To think you were able to sublimate that many souls that held strong resentment. You must have quite a strong heart and had acquired enough advantages to be forgiven by the dead. You are an amazing man}* Caladrius)

Ah, so that really was a trial huh. I hadn't noticed.

For now, I'll stay silent about what happened.

At least the god bird wasn't watching the state of the trial.

Fumu, it's surprising that the method of beating the immortal dead people who keep reviving is to hurt them and disgrace them enough to make them want to vanish themselves.

This was quite educational.

“Eve, you worked hard.” (Kearuga)

“...It was a tough trial. But I'm glad I accepted it. I met the people who died trying to protect me again. And also, everyone was pleased when I talked to them about you. They were talking about how I finally have an important person. ...After that, I promised them

to properly become the demon king and protect everyone from the kokuyoku race.

That's why, I'm going to work even harder from now." (Eve)

Eve – who had stopped crying – started crying again.

...I see, so this is the orthodox method of beating the trial.

It's definitely impossible for me.

"Hey, what kind of things happened to you?" (Eve)

"Yeah, it was normal. Normal. Well, what is it, with all my heart, I showed my sincerity by not just putting my seriousness into words, but actions to the people that died because of me. In the end, everyone returned with satisfaction." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga, you're amazing." (Eve)

I haven't told a lie. Everyone vanished of their own accord in the end after all.

The god bird's mana swells.

Eve and I both look its way.

*{O small ones. I will award you a reward for clearing my trial. First is the kokuyoku race girl. In accordance with the ancient oath, I will \*gift you the proof of overcoming the trial.}* (Caladrius)

The god bird pokes Eve's forehead with its beak.

Eve's hair thereupon turns silver colored, and her pupils became the color of blood.

...That appearance is the appearance of the demon king I once saw.

I had misunderstood. Even in the first world, Eve had subdued the god bird Caladrius.

In that case, why did she not use it in the fight with the heroes (us)?

I can tell from just standing in front of it right now.

The god bird is strong. If the hero party in the first world fought it head-on, they would have been crushed by the god bird alone. If I had taken on the demon king and the god bird at the same time, the first world me would have had no chance of success.

The amount of things I'm curious about has increased by one.

*{I have awarded you with my blessing. You have obtained power. And you can call me whenever. However, you know right?}* (Caladrius)

“Yeah, I’ll only call you when I really need to. ...I won’t be let off so easily if I call you.” (Eve)

She unexpectedly answered quickly.

There is either a risk, or possibly a limit of times she can do it.

However, we certainly obtained a trump card. I’ll ask Eve about the details later.

*{And now, the man over there. I will not serve anyone other than the kokuyoku race. Furthermore, my power is poison to humans. Although you have considerably ceased being human, you will not be able to endure it. That being said, it would affect my dignity if you were to return without being awarded anything. Therefore.}*

(Caladrius)

The god bird hits the egg backpack with its beak.

Then, it pokes my left eye.

...Because of its extreme speed, I couldn’t react.

*{That eye is a spirit eye. Therefore, if it is just the eye, I am able to award you with my power. And I have also poured my power into the child that grew from eating your mana. A child with terrific power should be born... nevertheless, who exactly are you? The child that grew from eating your \*mana and spirit is warped this much... excuse me, monstrous... ahem, destructive, no. It is being raised into something original.}*

*Strange. It should be impossible for this type of person to overcome the trial.}*

(Caladrius)

I have become slightly worried for when this child is born.

No, surely the god bird's values are different to humans.

There's no way this child who was raised by receiving plenty of my mana and spirit could be a bad child.

"Thank you very much. I will use this child and this eye valuably." (Kearuga)

My right is a Jade Eye, but the left has evolved into a new eye. This seems useful.

And then, a monster of divinity that could be called my other self. That one will become even stronger. I can be hopeful for this.

*{With this, the trial has finished. I will send you to your original world. Let us meet again, o small ones. I quite enjoyed having visitors for the first time in a while.}*

(Caladrius)

Once again, I feel the strange floating sensation.

We will surely be fired outside of this white fog.

I'm glad we came here. After all, I gained plenty of power thanks to it.

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN'S PURE LOVE GETS THROUGH**

I open my eyes, and realize that I've been transferred outside of the white fog.

I recognize this scenery. It's most likely the same location we were in when we entered the white fog.

I look around the surroundings, and breathe out in relief.

“Kearuga-sama, where is this?” (Freya)

“Setsuna’s head is pounding. We were supposed to be inside the house, but we were suddenly transferred.” (Setsuna)

“Kearuga-niisama, I am glad you are safe!” (Ellen)

Everyone who had been resting inside the building to avoid the disease snow is here.

It seems the god bird is quite a thoughtful one.

“I’m glad you guys are safe.” (Kearuga)

If they weren’t here, I would have had to rush into the fog again.

Since they each ask how the trial was, I look towards this time’s leading actress.

“Kearuga, thanks. Because of you, I was able to obtain the god bird.” (Eve)

This time’s leading actress is Eve. After all, we came here so that Eve can use the god bird.

Eve’s silver dyed hair waves with the wind, and her pupils that became red engender a devilishness charm.

Eve was not born with her silver hair and her red pupils. It’s the proof that she received the god bird’s power.

In my left eye, I have also acquired the god bird’s power. Just one side of my jade eyes changed into the different magic eye that I received from the god bird.

That power isn’t even outdone by the jade eye. From now on, I can make use of two kinds of magic eyes. I’m looking forward to using my second magic eye later.

“I don’t need gratitude. I only took you along with me. It’s your power that overcame the trial.” (Kearuga)

“Even so, thank you. If you hadn’t pushed my back, I probably wouldn’t have been able to come here. I keep receiving favors from you, don’t I. I should properly express my gratitude.” (Eve)

Eve smiles.

Her face looks like she has broken through her doubts.

Until now, it was only Eve’s ancestor that overcame the god bird’s trial.

Her self-confidence is probably connected to clearing that kind of trial.

“If you want to thank me and want to do it, then I guess you can let me embrace you.” (Kearuga)

I’m teasing her like always. Since Eve’s reactions are amusing, I reflexively end up saying these kinds of things.

I can't stop even though I know it would make her angry.

"...If it's you. Yeah, it's okay." (Eve)

"Eh?" (Kearuga)

Since it was an unexpected answer, I turned back to my normal self.

Seeing my reaction, Eve notices that she was being teased and turns bright red.

"Kearuga you idiot! It was a joke huh! Even though I specially resolved myself! Idiot!

This is why, you, you!" (Eve)

While having teary eyes, she continuously strikes my chest.

I closely embrace Eve.

Eve entrusts her body to me.

"Sorry, I didn't think you would really accept it. I was honestly perplexed. I'm happy.

I'll give you plenty of love today." (Kearuga)

'Uuu, I'm not going to do it after all. I don't know anyone like you." (Eve)

It seems she's sulking because of my reaction from before.

Well, for times like this...

"I really love you. I want to embrace you. Please." (Kearuga)

I pile up sweet, simply honest words.

Having done that, I should have overcome Eve's weak resistance.

"...That's unfair. That way of talking. But, yeah, it's okay. I'll give you everything."

(Eve)

Eve raises her face and stares at me intently with wet eyes.

I steal her lips. Eve didn't resist.

We have an adult's kiss and our tongues entwine.

I have my fill of Eve's flavor. Kisses are interesting, as the smell, flavor and sensation differs with each girl.

After I amply enjoy our kiss, I separate from Eve.

"Setsuna, sorry about tonight." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Just give love to Eve today. For her first night, just love Eve." (Setsuna)

"I'll do exactly that." (Kearuga)

Normally, at night, I have Setsuna – who requires her level limit to be increased – and one more person that has their turn that day, but Eve has finally joined in.

At least for today, I'll love just Eve.

"I'm glad. It's my first night after all. I want you to only look at me." (Eve)

\*Eve is shyly delighted.

I'm glad I decided this.

With red faces, Freya and Ellen are excitedly chatting together about us. I'm glad they aren't jealous.

"That being said, why did you suddenly feel like letting me, Eve?" (Kearuga)

I had predicted that it would take a bit longer.

Moreover, I thought she would have little by little, given up her body from losing to pleasure, not her emotions, and had I plotted to make it happen like that.

"...Since you were always kind. Besides, after coming to the kokuyoku race's village, you showed me a lovely scene. That's why I fell in love with you. Of course, your personality is bad, let alone being flirtatious, you don't even think fooling around is fooling around, you're indecent and you're a pervert, but even so, I fell in love with you."

(Eve)

Eve smiles; it's a smile with various emotions mixed together.

I thought it's pretty.

...I'll do my best to give her love tonight.

My pure love finally bore fruit.

"Everyone, I guess we should return to the kokuyoku race's village. We have to report that we've obtained the god bird after all. Miru-jii and Co. are worried as well. Apart from that, we'll hunt on our way there. We should let everyone eat a feast again."

(Kearuga)

When I say so, everyone nods and raises their voices.

Let's return to the place the raptors have stopped at.

They are surely waiting for our return as well.

Then, Eve suddenly fell on her knee, hugged her body tightly, and started trembling.

Her black wings expand until the limit.

"Eve, what happened!? Is it a side-effect of the god bird's power!?" (Kearuga)

I rush over to her in a panic.

Tears are welling up in her eyes.

It's obvious that something abnormal is happening.

"Everyone, everyone's, souls are, pouring into, my wings. It's not just one, or two people, many, many people, Kearugaa, it's strange. Why, why." (Eve)

While crying, Eve looks at my face.

It's understandable for Eve to have this reaction.

...Eve possesses an ability called Kokuyoku Summoning.

It's an ability to summon the souls of the kokuyoku race that dwell in her wings as familiars.

And that means that the souls that die in regret and couldn't die peacefully dwell in Eve's wings.

From Eve's words, it means that right now, at this moment, several tens of the kokuyoku race has been killed, turning into ghosts that couldn't die peacefully and are clinging onto Eve for her to clear away their own regret.

"I don't know the reason. However, the kokuyoku race's village should be receiving an attack right now! Let's quickly return. As quick as possible to the kokuyoku race's village!" (Kearuga)

Most of the kokuyoku race is being killed by the demon king.

The ones that barely survived have dispersed to various places.

If that village isn't being attacked, it's impossible for several tens of people to die at once.

The people in that village are all good people.

Even though I'm a human, moreover a hero as well, they accepted me. They trusted me enough to entrust Eve to me.

There's no way I could abandon them.

"That's true, we need to do that, I shouldn't be crying right now. I want to save them, even if I only save one." (Eve)

"It would take a few days on the raptor. Eve, can you call the god bird? That guy should be able to carry us. I won't tell you to do the impossible. Tell me if you can or can't do it." (Kearuga)

"I'll do it. If I don't use it here, there would be no reason for accepting the trial after all." (Eve)

Eve stands up.

And then, she closes her eyes and enhances her mana.

The mana that Eve possesses surges.

This amount of mana would make anyone who possesses mana to be frightened.

Eve opens her eyes. Her red eyes are shining. A gigantic magic square is made at her feet.

“I command you in accordance with the ancient oath. You who carries wind and death, the companion of my soul, Caladrius. Manifest right here and now!” (Eve)

A gate opens due to Eve’s words filled with power.

The magic square on the ground projects to the sky, and from inside the magic square, a white, gigantic bird that is covering its body with its wings appears.

And then, it expands its wings.

*{This is a quick reunion, o young ones. You must know the significance of calling me.}* (Caladrius)

“I know. I called you because it’s necessary! Carry us, god bird Caladrius.” (Eve)

*{Hou, so that is how it is. Very well, I deliver you with my power.}* (Caladrius)

Caladrius used some kind of magic.

Starting from Eve and I, everyone, including the slightly far away raptors, is buried into its feather membrane when the god bird pulls us in.

...To think it would even take the raptors, this god bird really is thoughtful.

*{I will fly. Don’t lose consciousness.}* (Caladrius)

Together with those words, Caladrius flies with all its power.

It accelerates many times faster than the speed of light. This white membrane is most likely protecting us. Without it, we would have all died the moment it accelerated.

God bird, you possess this much power huh.



Thirty seconds.

It turned the distance that the raptor would have taken several days to travel to zero.

From the sky, we view the state of the village.

It was hell.

The kokuyoku race's village is engulfed in flames.

Hundreds of demons and monsters are attacking the village.

A one-sided fight. No, this much would just be a massive killing.

In addition... it's already finished.

What they are doing right now, is disposing the corpses and house-hunting to see if there are any survivors.

We couldn't make it.

How unfortunate. If only we had been one day, no, just a few hours faster at clearing the trial.

We might have met them while they were fighting.

*{O small ones. There is no longer anyone who seeks help. There are only unsightly beasts. And the people here cannot be defeated by just you people. I advise you to go away from here.}* (Caladrius)

I want to attack the enemy.

However, that's just a suicidal act.

Since before, I have been using Jade Eye.

I saw the demons and monsters who are the assailants.

These guys are strong. If we challenge them, no matter how we fight, I can only see a future where we die. The current demon king has put in strenuous effort. Without a doubt, even among the demon king's army, these guys are an elite force.

If there were survivors, there's a meaning to try the impossible.

...However, that is hopeless.

It's not necessary to do the impossible. We should run from here.

“God bird Caladrius.” (Eve)

Eve lets out a cold voice. That cold voice is caused from her hatred exceeding her critical point. I know it as well. Once the flames of hatred exceed a certain point, it turns into ice.

{*What is it, o young one.*} (Caladrius)

“Use your power.” (Eve)

*{Do you know the significance of that? Not a single person will be saved by just defeating those people. Despite the burden being big from just calling me, if I use my power-}* (Caladrius)

“Just use it, Caladrius! It's an order! Quickly!” (Eve)

Eve cries out.

There is almost certainly no meaning to what she's going to do now.

No one will be saved. Far from that, a compensation for Eve using its power will be demanded.

Considering the loss and gain, there are only losses.

However, I can understand Eve's feelings.

She can't forgive them. Even without something like a meaning, she needs to do it, or else she will break.

Therefore, I decided to let her do what she wants.

No matter what Eve loses here, I'll support her. I believe doing so is my role.

The god bird moves just above the village and spreads its wings.

And then, the god bird of fatal disease uses that power, the feared power that became a legend.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN EMBRACES EVE CLOSELY**

Flames are rising and vulgar laughter is resounding in the kokuyoku race's village.

The god bird Caladrius is fluttering about in the sky.

Because of the overwhelming mana the god bird releases and the feeling of being drawn to a great presence, the demons and monsters who attacked the kokuyoku race's village are looking up at the sky.

And then, snow begins to fall.

It isn't just normal snow. It's the fatal disease god bird Caladrius's snow of death.

The violet snow falls and piles up.

Screams start resounding.

The monsters and demons collapse in succession.

They have been afflicted with disease.

I have tasted the power of the god bird's disease with my body.

Even I, who can obtain resistance by making an antibody and instantly heal no matter what disease I'm harmed by, am helpless before the god bird's disease that changes its nature every second.

There's no difference even if the opponent is a demon.

Even monsters that have absolute resistance to poison and superior demons are turning into prey one by one.

I confirmed it after looking at this. For the trial, the objective was only to test us, and the god bird had been holding back.

This is its serious disease.

To answer to Eve's hatred and sorrow by killing them, it is sending poison snow.

"It's tremendous." (Kearuga)

It seems I had still underestimated the god bird's power.

Hundreds of demons and monsters have been afflicted with disease, struggled in agony, and died.

It's pointless even if they try to escape to the buildings.

The snow that descended onto the ground vaporized and has spread from being carried by the air.

It's better than directly touching the snow, but it just means that death will visit slightly later.

It's an overwhelming power.

If we have this, it's possible to defeat both the demon king and his followers.

The legend that it destroyed a country in a night wouldn't have been an exaggeration. The god bird would be able to do it.

“...It’s not the time to be happy, but I’m thankful for the large quantity of EXP here.”  
(Kearuga)

Moreover, it’s wonderful to have the demons and monsters that the god bird killed being treated as Eve’s kills.

EXP rapidly come into us who have formed a party with Eve.

I’m glad that we were able to level up in one go here.

It can serve as our last preparations before we challenge the demon king.

And also, there is one more big meaning to this attack.

I loved the people of this village. This isn’t an act, and I truly did love them from the bottom of my heart.

It was only a short time we spent together, but the genial people and the gentle time had reminded me of my hometown.

...That was stolen. I can’t forgive them. There’s no way I could forgive them.

Even I am feeling hatred, but Eve is feeling a more violent and intense hatred and sorrow.

“More, more! Annihilate them!” (Eve)

With disheveled silver hair, she is using the god bird’s power.

I can tell from just looking at her. A tremendous amount of mana is being absorbed from Eve.

That’s not all, her stamina... no, a more fundamental something that cannot be undone is being taken from Eve.

She should be going through considerable agony, but she is bearing the pain while continuously using power.

And then... she reaches her limit.

Eve faints and crumbles down.

*{Fumu, your supply of power has stopped. I can only stay in this state for another several tens of seconds. O small ones. All the enemies have died out, and there are none to protect in the village. ...However, in the northern forest, albeit faint, I can sense lives that resemble my master. If you are going to save them, you should hurry.}* (Caladrius)

After saying just that, the god bird drops us off onto the ground and disappears. The violet snow and the vaporized poison that floated above ground had both unbelievably disappeared.

The northern forest huh.

They probably let some of the women and children secretly escape.

If they all ran, they would have been found with pursuers chasing after them, resulting in complete destruction.

Therefore, the majority of them became a decoy and only let a few of them escape.

It's quite a courageous action.

After getting off to the ground, I look at Eve's state.

She has weakened to the limit.

From my pocket, I take out stamina recovery potions and mana recovery potions.

Putting those in my mouth, I pour it down her throat.

As she has lost consciousness, this is the fastest way to make her drink it.

In addition, I apply Recovery Heal on her.

“Eve, wake up, Eve!” (Kearuga)

“Ke, a, ru, ga.” (Eve)

After a while, Eve comes to her senses.

It seems quite painful for her.

“I’ll tell you the current situation, so understand it the first time I say it. Everyone who was attacking this village died. And then, according to the god bird, some of the kokuyoku race has escaped to the northern forest. There might be pursuers over there as well. I plan on chasing after them from now. What will you do, Eve? I gave you temporary treatment, but if it’s tough, then you can rest.” (Kearuga)

“...I will go as well! If there are still survivors, I want to save them.” (Eve)

“I see... everyone else will stay on standby here. I want to reduce the weight on the raptors to gain more speed.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Kearuga-sama, just in case, Setsuna will check if there are any survivors here.” (Setsuna)

“Yeah, I’m counting on you.” (Kearuga)

We’re talking about that god bird that excessively pays attention to other people. If there were any kokuyoku race survivors, it would have warned us before using its power, but just to be sure, it would be better to check. I’ll leave that to Setsuna and Co.

“Eve, hold on to me.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, take it out, Kearuga.” (Eve)

We mount the raptor, and after I confirm Eve has wrapped her arms around my waist, I make the raptor run.



I made the raptor run with all its power in the direction the god bird pointed at.

The raptor wouldn’t be able to keep up with this way of running, so by using Recovery Heal, I forcibly recovered its stamina to keep it running.

There is something that has been on my mind ever since I used Recovery Heal on Eve earlier.

Eve didn't recover even from my Recovery Heal.

If her stamina and mana was just exhausted, then she would recover from a potion and Recovery Heal.

Something more than that was probably taken away.

"Eve, sharpen your senses. You are better at detecting mana than me." (Kearuga)

"Yeah, no matter how small, I won't miss any sign of mana." (Eve)

I have set searching-use abilities and sharpened my five senses until the limit.

I was only taught the direction from the god bird. It wouldn't be strange to overlook something.

"Are you able to talk while you're still being on guard?" (Kearuga)

"Yeah, that's okay." (Eve)

"What did you present to the god bird?" (Kearuga)

Eve swallows her breath.

It seems she thought I hadn't noticed.

"...To call the god bird Caladrius, it's necessary to present your stamina, mana and life force. If I made the god bird Caladrius fight with all its power, I could probably only call it four or five times. If I call it that many times, my life force will probably become empty." (Eve)

As expected of the god bird.

If it was an ordinary person, they probably would have become a disabled person in one shot.

Because Eve is irregular, she can call it five times. And each time he calls it, Eve steadily becomes weaker. Once she calls it three times, she would break down, and I doubt she would even be able to normally live.

“Sorry. I didn’t think it would be something like that. If I knew, I wouldn’t have relied on the god bird.” (Kearuga)

In the first world when Eve had reigned as the demon king, it’s not that she didn’t call the god bird, but it was that she couldn’t call it anymore.

Until she reigned as the demon king, she had most likely relied on the god bird’s power until the limit.

If not, it would be impossible for the Eve in those days to become the demon king. Because she had the god bird, she was able to overturn the difference in fighting power.

I had cornered her into doing it without knowing that.

“You don’t have to apologize. After all, for just my life alone, you can use such an amazing power. You should thank me. By just presenting one life, you can defeat ten thousands of people after all. There’s no story as tasty as this.” (Eve)

There was no uneasiness in Eve’s voice.

Rather, I sense hope from her in defeating the demon king.

In a way, her words are correct. It’s a cool-headed calculation and the cost performance is good.

Even so...

“Don’t ever use that again. What’s ‘just my life alone’. For me, your one life has a lot more value than ten thousand pieces of trash you can find anywhere. It’s not profitable so don’t do it.” (Kearuga)

Those are my thoughts.

I like Eve. There's no way I could bear exchanging her for just a few tens of thousands of trash.

"Kearuga, don't say those sorts of things. You're making me fall in love with you."

(Eve)

"Aren't you already in love with me? I'll say it just in case, I'm going to properly embrace you today." (Kearuga)

It's also to console her. It's better for someone to be beside her.

"Yeah, embrace me plenty. If you don't, I probably won't be able to endure today."

(Eve)

Her voice has turned into one with sorrow and hatred mixed together.

Those feelings are too heavy for someone to carry themselves.

"Also, Kearuga. I will use this power... I was naive. I thought I could someday become the demon king and save everyone if I continued running away. But that wasn't true. It's exactly what you said before. I didn't even notice that things would be stolen from me if I don't steal. I won't hesitate anymore. I will defeat the current demon king. For that reason, I will use this power. Even if you stop me, I will definitely use it. I don't want anything to be taken from me anymore." (Eve)

Revenge.

It's our common feature.

I see, so Eve has already chosen huh.

'I won't stop anymore. I have come too far that I can't be stopped.'

She has understood that by force. ...I want to stop her. However, I don't have the qualifications to tell her that when I'm the one that has advanced to the end of that path.

“In that case, promise me. I’ll lend you my power. Therefore, you can only use that power once. I’ll make it so you only have to use it once.” (Kearuga)

Thinking about it realistically, it’s impossible to challenge the demon king without the god bird.

In the first world, on top of having four heroes, because they had various backups, they won.

Therefore, I’ll find a method to win by just using that power to the max just once. That is the only way I don’t lose Eve and she can carry out her revenge.

“Thank you. Kearuga, why are you doing this much for me?” (Eve)

“You’re being insistent. I have already said the answer of it many times. It’s because I love you. If it’s for the sake of my woman, I will go through any hardship. That’s why I can embrace you with a peace of mind.” (Kearuga)

“Because you’re like this... I love you so much.” (Eve)

Eve rests her \*forehead on my back.

I’m feeling motivated.

For a while, I continue making the raptor run.

My sense of uneasiness is steadily increasing.

It was at that time.

“Kearuga, turn your route slightly to the left, there’s a mana presence from over there. It’s the kokuyoku race’s mana! Furthermore, that person is fighting right now!”  
(Eve)

“Okay!” (Kearuga)

Eve found it.

Furthermore, the fact that the person is fighting means they are alive. I need to hurry.



Miru-jii is there. He has taken a stance with his staff. His robe is dyed in blood, and he has taken a severe wound.

With girls from the kokuyoku race behind him, he's fighting bat-winged demons.

When our eyes meet, Miru-jii smiles.

In Miru-jii's surroundings, there are corpses of adult men from the kokuyoku race, and the corpse of a gigantic bat monster is rolling.

I throw a knife.

It pierces through the bat monster that came to attack Miru-jii from high in the sky.

“I came to save you!” (Kearuga)

I purposely threw away my chance for a surprise attack and made them aware of me.

It seemed like Miru-jii would immediately be killed if I didn't do so.

The bat-winged demons face this way.

I jump off from the raptor and charge with a low posture.

They come to try and cut me with their sabers.

I dodge them, and press my hand against a stomach.

“ Deterioration Heal “ (Kearuga)

Due to Deterioration Heal, I remake the enemy's body to one with an abnormal condition. I blocked the gateways to the heart.

Because of that, the man instantly dies.

The second one faces this way. However, by the time he turned around, there was nothing above his neck.

Eve did it.

It evaporated because of Eve's light magic.

The third one looks at us, understands that he's at a disadvantage and tries to run, but Eve's light magic mercilessly pierced through him.

Light magic goes at the speed of light. Therefore, running away is impossible. Now that her accuracy problem has been resolved, Eve has become a magician of the strongest class.

Because their masters are gone, the bat monsters run away.

There are no signs of enemies in the surroundings. It seems we have somehow made it in time.

“Miru-jii!” (Eve)

Eve rushes over to Miru-jii.

Miru-jii has taken a serious injury.

It wouldn't be weird for him to die whenever. I need to quickly cure him.

I hurriedly head that way too.

And then, I press my hand on him.

However...

“Kearuga, what are you doing, quickly heal him, Mriu-jii will, Miru-jii will die.” (Eve)

Eve shakes my shoulder.

However, I can't meet her expectations.

No matter what kind of disease or injury it is, I can heal it.

However, even so... I'm unable to resurrect the deceased. It's the limit of a healing magician.

"Eve, it's impossible. He's already, dead." (Kearuga)

"That's, a lie. After all, he's properly standing, and holding his staff, and yet, and yet."

(Eve)

Eve opens her eyes widely.

She was probably made to understand by Miru-jii's soul entering her wings.

"Eve, listen well. Miru-jii already got a fatal wound. However, to protect those girls, he was fighting on just his willpower. And by us defeating the pursuers, his thread of tension broke off." (Kearuga)

"Why, why, we couldn't even make it in time for Miru-jii! Even though I thought we finally caught up with him, even though I thought we could save him." (Eve)

Eve screams.

To her, Miru-jii was her foster parent.

And he died in front of her eyes. That scar is deep.

...And I can't endure my hatred either. That damn demon king who killed Miru-jii.

Rather than many kind people dying, the fact that my friend, Miru-jii, died gouged my heart out even deeper.

After coming here, my intentions have changed. Subjugating the demon king is no longer just helping out with Eve's revenge.

It's my revenge. With my own intention, for my sake, I will kill the demon king.

"...Eve, stop crying. Let's admire Miru-jii first. He protected them and fulfilled his duty." (Kearuga)

The girls that were behind him who he protected are uninjured. Because he kept standing even after he got a fatal wound, we were able to make it in time.

With just that, there was a meaning for him to live.

“But, but.” (Eve)

“I know you’re frustrated. However, if you don’t accept it, you can’t move on. Isn’t that right?” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, I will absolutely, absolutely avenge Miru-jii. Moreover, I won’t let them kill the children Miru-jii protected.” (Eve)

With gloomy flames of revenge in her eye, Eve declares that.

The girls that Miru-jii protected come up to us.

“Um, Eve-sama, Miru-sama has entrusted me with his last request. He said he wants me to tell Eve-sama if I meet her after he dies.”

While shedding tears like Eve, the girl intermittently spins a tale.

“Tell me.” (Eve)

“Yes, he said ‘once I die, please let me fight with you. I want to continue fighting together through thick and thin as a knight of Eve-sama’s wings.’”

“...I see, so Miru-jii said that sort of thing.” (Eve)

“We, no, everyone who died until now feels the same! Even if we are tied to this world for the rest of our lives, we want to fight! We want to clear away our resentment! Therefore, Eve-sama. Please use Kokuyoku Summoning ! We have suffered this much damage, been killed and trampled, so I absolutely cannot agree with letting it end like that. Therefore, please let us fight with you! That is our wish.”

Eve looks up at the sky.

And then, she spreads her wings.

Every feather of those wings has a soul of the kokuyoku race who died with regret.

Her wings are shining.

For some reason, it felt like the countless number of kokuyoku race souls that dwell in her wings are crying.

“I have received Miru-jii’s last request. ...Until now, I had never used Kokuyoku Summoning. If I used it, they would be tied to the present world after all. I was waiting for them to return to heaven once their hatred fades away some day. However, it’s just as you said. Everyone would hate it if we only keep suffering damage. Therefore, we will fight together. That’s what I decided.” (Eve)

Eve makes a face that’s unbound to the past.

And then, she sweetly strokes her wings.

“I will fight together with all your souls that have been put in these wings.” (Eve)

Various thoughts start pouring out of her wings.

They are wavelengths of great joy.

I embrace Eve’s shoulders closely. Eve’s shoulder are small. They’re too small to be burdened with all of the kokuyoku race.

Therefore, I’ll support them.

They seem like they would break down if I don’t.

“First, let’s return to the village. We also need to decide what we will do with these girls from now on.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true. For the sake of Miru-jii as well, we need to let these girls live.” (Eve)

We nod to each other.

With this, the attack on the kokuyoku race’s village has settled for now.

Various people were lost, and Eve chose the path of revenge.

It's a path of solitude she can't turn away from anymore. Therefore, at least I will advance forward with her, as Eve's lover, and above all, as a comrade who similarly had their important person taken away.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CONNECTS WITH EVE**

Due to the demon king, the kokuyoku tribe's village was attacked.

The kokuyoku tribe that remained in the village fought and was annihilated.

However, their fighting was not pointless.

By purposely leaving the majority of their people in the village and resisting to the bitter end, they let a few girls who have a future escape together with a guard.

Pursuers were directed to them as well, and they fell into a predicament, but we were somehow able to save them. It was because of Miru-jii's hard fighting that I was able to make it in time.

“Our expectations were too naive. To think they would aim for the timing of the god bird’s trial.”

I heard the story from a survivor, and apparently it wasn’t a coincidence that the demon king’s army attacked at this time.

At this time when we can take the god bird's trial, the god bird awaits the ones that take on the trial and doesn't come out of the canyon. For this reason, the demon king's army aimed for this time.

...The one who leaked that information is probably someone from the kokuyoku tribe that had scattered to various places. They might have even been tortured.

Hearing that story, Eve clenches her fist tightly in frustration.

There are only around ten-odd girls that survived.

As a result of asking if they have any aims for their lives from now, there's apparently a hidden village south from here that the star rabbit tribe lives in, which is a tribe that was persecuted, similarly to the kokuyoku tribe, and they are going to head there.

Since it seemed that they would be able to arrive there if they walk for a whole day, I plan to rest for today and accompany them as a guard tomorrow.

After telling the girls from the kokuyoku tribe to pack and brace themselves until we depart tomorrow, I released them.

And then, we gather in the room we were allowed to use in this village.

“Setsuna, this is a remarkable achievement. Good job on noticing it.” (Kearuga)

“No, Ellen was the one that noticed it. Setsuna just moved her hands.” (Setsuna)

“I see, both you and Ellen are admirable.” (Kearuga)

Because we rushed out of the village in a hurry, I had forgotten to give them one important instruction.

That was to loot money from the corpses of the demons that attacked the village and any weapons that look usable.

In Buranikka where humans and demons lived together, we were able to use human money, but in the demon villages we will travel to from now, it probably can't be used.

In Buranikka, I turned a majority of the jewels that even have worth in the demon society into money, but as expected, it would be better to have money.

I also want to let the girls from the kokuyoku tribe keep money to live in a new land.

Because of that, it was necessary to borrow from the corpses.

Ellen noticed that, and Setsuna did it in advance.

I stroke Setsuna and Ellen's heads, and they narrow their eyes happily.

Ellen has no fighting power, but she excels in observation powers, and she can notice the things I want.

I was saved thanks to Ellen again this time.

“Where did you store the money and equipment?” (Kearuga)

“I put it all together in the house next door.” (Ellen)

“I'll look at it later.” (Kearuga)

With this, there are no more concerns for our journey route or the kokuyoku tribe girls' living expenses.

In that case, I need to decide what to do from now.

Specifically, I need to think about what kind of punishment I'll make the demon king receive.

From my experience in the first world, I know the general location of the demon king's castle.

Of course, by going with simple tactics, I'll avoid as many demon villages as possible and trespass all the way into the town the demon king controls.

I'll summon the god bird Caladrius in the town, make it send the snow of death to cause chaos, sneak into his castle with a select few and then kill him.

This is the easiest way and it certainly has the highest winning percentage.

There is a problem, which is that ordinary people who are unrelated will be dragged in with this method.

However, I don't plan to hesitate now.

The damn demon king tried to destroy the kokuyoku tribe itself. There shouldn't be any complaints if I do the same thing.

...In the first place, only the demons that receive favor from the demon king and the demons who control them live in the demon king's home territory. There's no need for sympathy.

Above all, I am angry. Starting with Miru-jii, who I liked, they killed people of the kokuyoku tribe and humiliated them. As if I could forgive those types of people.

I won't be satisfied unless I massacre them. I can't stand having things taken from me. I absolutely cannot forgive people who steal from me.

And there is a girl who is feeling more hatred and sorrow than me.

"Kearuga, tell me. What should I have done to save everyone?" (Eve)

Eve asks with a face that seems like she's going to cry.

"You wouldn't have been able to do anything. Since long ago, the demon king's army had been planning to attack when the god bird's trial starts. If we stayed in that village, we might have been able to slightly increase the amount of survivors... but repelling them would be impossible. There's too much of a difference in fighting power. We only won this time because we had the god bird's power." (Kearuga)

We had been checkmated from the start.

Freya, the hero of Magic, Setsuna, the genius of the ice wolf tribe, Eve, who can handle both light and darkness magic, and I, the hero of Healing all have tremendous talent, furthermore, high levels.

However, no matter how much of a talented person there is, against more than several hundreds of elites from the demon king's army, we had no chance of winning.

If there was a method of saving the kokuyoku race's village...

"We might have had to fight faster. Apart from crushing the demon king before the attack, there was no method to save this village." (Kearuga)

I tell her the truth.

By the time we came to this village, it was already too late.

Eve is smart. She would immediately see through a poor consolation.

Therefore, I simply told her the truth, and Eve accepted that truth.

"I get it. Kearuga. ... I won't ever be too late again. From here, let's go in the shortest." (Eve)

With a determined expression, Eve strongly nods.

"Okay. I'll also do my best to not let you regret anything." (Kearuga)

Her resolution has become firm. Eve and I don't ever want to repeat feeling more regret than this. We will take action for that reason.



After that, I finished having dinner, cleansed my body in the bath and waited for Eve.

Everyone else is sleeping in a separate room.

I decided that I will only love Eve for today.

Just in case, I suggested we could do it on a different day if she needs to sort out her feelings, but she entreated that she would rather want me to embrace here right then.

Therefore, I am quietly waiting for her by myself.

The door opens, and Eve enters.

Seeing her appearance took my breath away.

“Eve, you’re beautiful.” (Kearuga)

“I see, is it not weird?” (Eve)

Eve is boldly just wearing her underwear.

It’s a lascivious underwear that doesn’t hide various important things. Despite being a little girl, it quite suits Eve who has a bewitching charm.

“What’s with that underwear?” (Kearuga)

“...When I left this village, there was a person that gave this to me to wear when I want to win. I didn’t think I would wear it this soon.” (Eve)

That person was probably killed.

I purposely don’t confirm that with her.

“Eve, come here.” (Kearuga)

“It’s a bit embarrassing.” (Eve)

I beckon her onto the bed.

I’m sitting on the edge of the bed, and Eve’s small back settles within my arms. I turn my hands from the back and hug her closely.

I can feel Eve’s body temperature and heart beating.

“Being hugged by you is relieving. You’re hard, big, and when I’m here, all of my anxiety disappears.” (Eve)

“This’s the world’s safest place after all. But it’s limited to only cute girls and can also be a dangerous place.” (Kearuga)

“Kya-, all of a sudden.” (Eve)

I enjoy Eve’s body while hugging her.

Indeed, this underwear is great. It's easy to do various things.

Eve's body accepts my hands and returns it with cute reactions. Finally, Eve reaches it. At that timing, I open my mouth.

"Eve, it's really fine right? If we advance further than this, I won't be able to stop anymore." (Kearuga)

"...I told you it's fine already. In the first place, you're strange. You're always so overbearing enough to make other people draw away, and would do whatever you want even if they say no, but you show restraint in these kinds of situations." (Eve)

After saying that as if teasing me, she grabs my hand and urges me to advance forward.

Therefore, I push Eve down onto the bed and put a cover over us.

We can hear each other's beating awfully loudly.

And then, we lock eyes.

Eve's eyes want me.

So, I kiss her. We entwine our tongue.

I satisfied myself plenty, so I separate my mouth.

"Eve, I'll give you plenty of love." (Kearuga)

"Yeah, mess me up. Make me tranced by you... if you don't I feel like I might cry."

(Eve)

I'll do just as she wishes.

And then, I tear off Eve's underwear, and advance forward into the place that I had enduring this whole time until now.



Morning comes.

I gave love to Eve for the whole night yesterday.

It was Eve's first sexual experience, but thanks to her comforting herself all the time until now and me training her, it seems she was able to enjoy it from the first time.

I had been enduring until now, so I greedily devoured Eve many times, and Eve accepted it.

As expected of all that enduring, not only my body's reaction, but my mind's sense of accomplishment was also tremendous.

I've been watching Eve's sleeping face since I woke up, but it's so lovely I can't quite get tired of it.

Eve wakes up.

Her eyes meet with mine, and from a blank face, she makes a complacent smile.

"Kearuga, you were too rough yesterday." (Eve)

"You liked it as well though." (Kearuga)

"Well of course, but... I might get pregnant." (Eve)

"Maybe." (Kearuga)

The truth is, that's not possible. I have properly been using contraception by putting Recovery Heal to practical use.

Without it, it wouldn't be strange if Freya and Setsuna are already pregnant. I am a gentleman. I think men who can't use contraception are the worst. If a child is made now, it would be troubling in various ways. Once my journey for revenge finishes, it might be fine to make a child then.

I have been keeping this a secret from anyone. For instance, Setsuna seriously wants my child.

“Hey, Kearuga. You won’t disappear right? You won’t betray me right?” (Eve)

“Of course. As long as you stay as you are, I won’t leave you.” (Kearuga)

I am sure of it.

If I ever leave Eve, that would be when Eve loses her radiance.

“Kearuga, I love you.” (Eve)

Eve voluntarily kisses me.

I accept it.

Now, my heart and body is connected with Eve.

Now, I’ll work hard today as well.

First of all, I’ll make the preparations for our journey, and then escort the kokuyoku tribe girls. And then... I’ll finally start moving to dispose of the demon king.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SUSPECTS THE DEMONS**

The next day after connecting with Eve, I take the kokuyoku tribe girls with me early in the morning and head towards the village in the south.

Because we have a large number of people, we're walking without riding the raptor.

Eve and I are walking in the front, and Freya and Setsuna have been positioned in the back.

There's a chance that survivors of the demon king army are still lurking, so we need to be wary of attacks.

From thinking about our fighting power, this has the best balance.

Our pace is quite fast.

It will probably be tough for the girls' feet, but we are advancing on a very strict schedule by having them take turns riding the raptor and using a complete Recovery Heal on the tired ones.

It would be good if we arrive at the village before the sun sets though.

“Thanks for looking after everyone Kearuga.” (Eve)

“I was looked after by Miru-jisan and everyone from that village after all. It’s my thanks for that.” (Kearuga)

This is also a tribute to Miru-jii.

I was even given the precious god bird egg as well.

Just as Miru-jii told me to, I have always been carrying it on my back after making a dedicated backpack for it, and recently the egg has become able to move.

The day it’s born might unexpectedly come soon.

It’s a monster of divinity that will be born with the influence of my mana and mind. Furthermore, it has even received the blessing of the god bird.

I have no doubt that it will have terrific fighting power.

“Have you ever gone to the village in the south, Eve?” (Kearuga)

“I haven’t. But I think I met their representative a few times.” (Eve)

“What type of people are they?” (Kearuga)

“They’re called the star rabbit tribe. Just as their name says, they are people who have rabbit ears, and the monsters they use are rabbits. They don’t have any unique abilities, but they all have amazing leg strength and it seems like they’re the \*type to use violence without compromising with the opponent.” (Eve)

Rabbit monsters are cute, but contradicting with their outer appearance, many of them are powerful.

Their perception ability excels in proportion to their hearing ability, and just like Eve said, their leg strength is amazing.

Leg strength has a direct connection to attack power and speed.

“I’m relieved we can interact with them. Being turned away would be quite troublesome after all.” (Kearuga)

“Don’t worry about that, the star rabbit tribe was originally appointed to a responsible post by the previous generation demon king, but the current demon king gave them cold reception. ...Besides, there is also a demon king candidate in the star rabbit tribe, and we made an oath that whether the star rabbit tribe’s demon king candidate or the kokuyoku tribe’s demon king candidate becomes the demon king, the one who becomes the demon king would save each tribe.” (Eve)

I see, since they don’t know which demon king candidate will become the demon king, the current demon king’s regime is afraid of getting revenge taken on them if the next demon king comes from one of the tribes they gave the cold reception to.

However, cooperating together like the kokuyoku tribe and the star rabbit tribe is a good idea.

No matter which one is chosen as the demon king, they will have sweet feelings.  
...It’s good that their interests are clear.

There’s nothing as uncertain as a person’s emotions. When Eve becomes the demon king, if the other party can obtain profit, I can leave these girls that Miru-jii tried to protect with a peace of mind.

“Everyone, let’s hurry. It’s almost time to switch riding. If you’re tired, feel free to tell me and don’t force yourself. I can keep using Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

A voice comes back from the back.

Ellen, who seemed like she would be exhausted first, had improved her stamina before I knew it and is properly walking. ...She’s also properly growing huh.

Like this, we continued walking while aiming for the star rabbit tribe.



We take a break to also have lunch.

Leaving Eve and Freya to guard the kokuyoku tribe girls, I enter the forest together with Setsuna. Since I noticed a monster, I'm going to maintain our safety and secure ingredients for lunch.

“You've become considerably faster.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Level went up at once after all.” (Setsuna)

The other day, we easily won against the demon king's army with the god bird's power. Setsuna, who was in our party at that time, also got that blessing.

There is a limitation to only having four people in a party at a time.

Excluding Ellen, who is not a necessary person for battle, we usually form a party as a four, so Setsuna got that blessing in full.

Recently, because I have just been raising her level limit, her level hadn't caught up, but it's great that her level rose all the way to her limit in one go with that matter.

The current Setsuna should even be able to not lose against a hero.

“That's true. However, it seems that your senses haven't caught up with your rising physical ability because of the sudden level up. Your movements are awkward. Try hunting by yourself to accustomed yourself with your body. You can do it right?”  
(Kearuga)

“Nn. Leave it to Setsuna. The current Setsuna can easily deal with a monster of that extent.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna's eyes become sharp.

And then, she jumps.

Without landing on the ground, she kicks a tree trunk in the air and continues accelerating.

It's as if she's flying at a low altitude. She's slipping through the spaces between the trees in a zig-zag.

Because of her excess strength when stepping into them, Setsuna's footprints have distinctly remained on the tree trunks.

We are chasing a tanuki monster.

Despite being a tanuki, it's slim, smart, and above all, it seems to know the forest well, so it makes use of shelters well and is skillfully escaping.

It would be difficult for even an elite hunter to catch that.

However, it's helpless before Setsuna's current overwhelming speed.

"Good grief, Setsuna is a prodigy. Her sense is good. Let alone growing accustomed to it, in this short amount of time, she has already mastered her current body."

(Kearuga)

I doubt I could have followed her with my eyes without using Jade Eye.

She would have unfavorable progress if she just left her movements to her status.

It's a feat that can only be done because of Setsuna's sense that makes the best use of her speed.

She catches up with the tanuki monster in speed, and lops off its head with her ice claws while passing by it.

Blood pours out like a water fountain.

Setsuna drains the blood as it is, extracts the internal organs and returns after it's in an edible state.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna properly hunted it.” (Setsuna)

“Yeah, you’re a good girl.” (Kearuga)

Because Setsuna looks at me with a greedy look, I stroke her.

Recently, Setsuna has been behaving like a spoiled child a lot more.

She must have been lonely because I kept looking after Eve.

“Setsuna, I’ll say this just in case, I think you’re important as well. I don’t intend on neglecting you.” (Kearuga)

Certainly, I have been taking care of Eve recently.

She’s my pure love partner, so she needs the appropriate treatment.

However...

“You aren’t my lover like Eve, but you’re my important property (toy). You’re the most convenient and easiest to use, and I like you. It’s impossible for me to part with you, so don’t worry about it.” (Kearuga)

I trust Setsuna more than anyone else, and Setsuna has the power to live up to that.

As a woman and as a weapon, either way, Setsuna is supreme.

“Kearuga-sama, glad. You want Setsuna. That’s relieving.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna blushes, and shakes her wolf tail.

It seems she was more jealous of Eve than I had thought.

She deserves to be valued highly for not saying her complaints until now and not expressing that jealousy. I need to give a reward for my cute property (toy). I’ll give her plenty of love as her master.

“We haven’t done our daily routine this morning, so I’ll love you here.” (Kearuga)

When I whisper that into her ear, Setsuna’s body trembles.

A sweet smell hangs in the air.

It seems Setsuna's switch has been flipped.

"Happy, Setsuna was always enduring." (Setsuna)

"We don't have much time. I won't be doing any foreplay for you." (Kearuga)

Setsuna nods.

And then, she places the tanuki monster on the ground, presses her hands against a large tree and pushes out her bottom.

"No foreplay is needed. By just thinking that Kearuga-sama loves Setsuna, Setsuna has become hot." (Setsuna)

Hou, it seems everything has been prepared.

I smile, and first tightly seize Setsuna's wolf tail roughly. From just that, Setsuna's spinal column bent backwards.

And then, as intensely as I can, I gave love to Setsuna.



After giving love to Setsuna, I Purified the tanuki monster and made tanuki soup.

The tanuki soup I served for lunch was greatly received by the kokuyoku tribe girls too.

Not only is it tasty, but there is also an adaptable physical strength gene in this tanuki, so it contributes to raising our talent value.

However, I feel regret that I did something wasteful yesterday.

"I guess it was a mistake to have Freya burn them all." (Kearuga)

Yesterday, we gathered the demon corpses – which were all stripped of their possessions – and monster corpses in one place, and then turned them into ashes with Freya's magic.

To tell the truth, as far as I saw with Jade Eye, there were many among the monsters that attacked the kokuyoku tribe's village that possessed adaptable genetics.

That being said, eating the meat of the monsters that died because of the god bird's poison is dangerous, so I decided to burn them.

Even if we were poisoned, if it's not an instant death, I can cure it, but Whether Recovery Heal will make it in time is doubtful.

“As usual, Kearuga-sama’s cooking is delicious.” (Freya)

“Nn. It gives energy.” (Setsuna)

“Kearuga, seconds.” (Eve)

“Me too!” (Ellen)

Whether they understand my regret or not, everyone requests seconds like always. I wryly smile and give them large servings. The kokuyoku tribe girls timidly requested seconds as well. It's a good thing they have the energy to eat.

I should stop regretting. Things that were already burned can't be helped. My judgement of safety first shouldn't have been wrong.

We finish lunch, and once again start aiming for the star rabbit tribe's village.



When we arrive at the star rabbit tribe's village, the security guys rush up to us.

We explain our situation, and because they let us through while smiling, it was a let-down.

The kokuyoku tribe girls were accepted without any problem, and they were given a house.

As compensation for them being taken in, I pass them valuable things among the items at hand on the demon king army that I had the raptor carry, and they become all the more delighted, promising us that they would politely treat the girls.

And then, to answer their request for wanting to hear what happened to the kokuyoku tribe's village, Eve and I are being guided to a different location to the kokuyoku tribe girls.

“There are quite a lot of various demons in this village.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, with the star rabbit tribe as the center, the prosecuted demons have gathered together.” (Eve)

“...Isn’t that bad? It’s like asking to be killed.” (Kearuga)

While I talk in a small voice with Eve, the rabbit tribe security supervisor man who is guiding me turns around.

“There is no need to worry. This village is hard to attack, and is a location that’s easy to protect. We have plenty of fighting power, and we have repelled the demon king army many times... above all, it is not worth it for the demon king army. Small amounts of people from various tribes have gathered in this village, so just by making this fall, there’s no way they can eradicate the hostile tribes. On the contrary, it creates several hostile tribes in one go.”

He’s saying that full of confidence, but it’s clearly strange.

By looking at this village from the demon king army's standpoint, I would conclude that it's a location where hostile tribes have a cultural exchange and share information. I would destroy that sort of place from the start.

However, it seems that it's true that they have plenty of fighting power.

Powerful monsters walk inside the village, and there are many influential demons and demons who are defending.

It also seems like they have the ability to gather information. They knew about the demon king army's attack on the kokuyoku tribe's village.

Before we explained our situation, they said we did well escaping from the demon king army's troops.

After that, I checked to see if I was being tailed, and I immediately found people.

...Also, when I said we annihilated one group of the demon king's army when the village was attacked, they thought it was a joke at the start, but after I continued denying them, their faces turned serious and decided to send a scout to the kokuyoku tribe's village.

They are not being complacent about peace. They have accurate judgement.

It's increasingly becoming more suspicious; would those sorts of people say such optimistic things? It feels like they're hiding something.

And now, the person we will talk to is apparently the chief of this village, so we were passed into the most splendid residence in this village.

Even from just interacting with the security people since I came to this village, the existence of a leader that possesses deep feelings yet is shrewd appeared and disappeared.

They might help up out to defeat the demon king depending on our conversation.

...I can't fail.

While thinking that, I started concentrating my mind.

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OBTAINS A STRATEGIST**

I had come to the village where the tribes that were persecuted by the current demon king have gathered. It's to leave the survivors of the kokuyoku tribe with them.

It seems everything is centered around the star rabbit tribe here.

When we arrived at the village, we were surprisingly welcomed and invited to the residence where the star rabbit village's chief is.

The star rabbit tribe's chief is sitting down on a sofa.

My first impression is that he's young and on the ball.

He's wearing a monocle, and his white, beautiful rabbit ears are his characteristic.  
“Dear visitor, I have been waiting for you. Please take a seat.”

Taking his offer, I sit down on the sofa.

An employee comes out and serves tea. The nice smell of the tea leaves spreads.

Although the kokuyoku village had been troubled from just their daily meals, it seems this place has quite a lot of room.

I had been carefully observing the state of the village before coming to this residence, but this village was strangely wealthy and peaceful.

Hiding my alertness, I stick a mask of a smiling face onto myself and open my mouth.

“First, my thanks. Thank you very much for taking in the kokuyoku tribe. I am Kearuga. As you can see, I am a human.” (Kearuga)

“How polite. Kearuga-sama, I am called Carol of the star rabbit tribe. And I am relieved that Eve-sama seems to be safe. It has been a long time.” (Carol)

“It has been a while. Let me say my thanks as well, thank you.” (Eve)

I see, this man called Carol and Eve are acquaintances.

As far as I can see from Eve’s response, it seems that Eve at least thinks this guy’s a good person.

“No no, since the star rabbit and kokuyoku have formed an alliance, I have only done what is a matter of course. We have also received considerable presents from Kearuga-sama as well... and I also heard from my subordinate. Apparently you annihilated that demon king army’s elites. How did you annihilate them? It may become a clue to break through our predicament. Could you please teach me?” (Carol)

Carol leans his body forward.

It’s obvious he would be interested in it.

That being said, from this way of speaking, I interpreted it as him knowing that the demon king army’s elites were dispatched, and that he even knows their scope.

I wonder if they sent a scout.

However, even if they had sent a scout, they didn’t know we had repelled the demon king army before coming here. This is full of uncomfortable feelings.

However, it would be unnatural to not tell the whole story of repelling the demon king army, and it's not like there are any demerits to not say it. I'll honestly tell him about it.

“Carol-sama, do you know of the god bird Caladrius?” (Kearuga)

“Of course. It’s the monster of divinity that once accompanied the great hero from the kokuyoku tribe. Apparently, differing to the normal monster, it gives a trial, and only accompanies those who overcome it.” (Carol)

“The story will be quick if you know that. Eve overcame the god bird’s trial. And then, with the god bird’s power, we annihilated the troops of the demon king army who attacked the kokuyoku tribe.” (Kearuga)

Carol swallows his breath. His pupil behind the monocle shines.

“Hou, so it had the exact same power as the legends huh. To think it would bury the demon king army’s elites by itself.” (Carol)

The questions have increased here. Carol isn’t pleased.

No, it looks like he’s pleased from the outside. However, as someone who was continuously betrayed, reading people’s emotions is my forte. I look inside his mask.

Normally, he should have been pleased that an ally has obtained power to oppose the demon king army. Despite that, ‘instead, my questions have increased’ is what he’s thinking.

“Yes, I was also surprised at the god bird’s power, and at Eve who handled the god bird.” (Kearuga)

Eve is feeling embarrassed.

I made some requests to Eve in advance.

I want her to choose the information she should say, and to not expose any information about us.

“Kearuga-sama, you would be invincible if you have the power to easily win against the demon king. I don’t think you can use that much power without any compensation. Are there any conditions or compensations for activating it?” (Carol)

...Conditions and compensation huh. He’s getting to the point and asking me that. It’s as if he’s assuming that Eve will fight them.

Fundamentally, I don’t trust a single person. ...The only exceptions would be Setsuna and Eve.

I was painfully taught what will happen if someone unconditionally trusts people. For this reason, I doubt people. It’s a type of disease.

Based on that, this guy is suspicious.

Eve looks towards me. She’s confirming whether it’s okay to talk about it.

I tell her to stay silent with my eyes, and open my mouth.

“There are several conditions that are necessary for using the god bird’s ability.”

(Kearuga)

“As expected, it was like that. Those conditions are?” (Carol)

He’s taken the bait.

“Before that, please tell me why you want to know them.” (Kearuga)

“Is it not natural I would want to know them? With Eve-sama and the god bird’s power, we can go on the offensive. It’s a chance to rebel against the demon king. Of course, I do not plan to make only Eve-sama fight. To cooperate as well, I want to know about Eve-sama’s power.” (Carol)

It more or less makes sense.

Even so, from my experience of always being deceived, my instinctive alarm bell isn't stopping.

Therefore...

"The god bird obtains power from the moon and stars. Unless there is a crescent moon like yesterday without any clouds, we can't use its power." (Kearuga)

I told a more or less believable lie.

He must know that the god bird's trial can only be taken during a period of time when the arrangement of the stars are at a certain position.

In that case, even if I say that the power is influenced by the waxing and waning of the moon, it shouldn't sound strange. Therefore, I told the lie that it can only be used when there's a crescent moon like yesterday.

"I see, so you can only use it on days when there is a crescent moon without any clouds. It is a power that is harder than I thought it would be to use." (Carol)

"Yes, it is troubling. The truth is, the god bird's poison can actually be nullified by eating apples. It is likely that the components of apples don't neutralize the poison, but apples have a conceptual significance." (Kearuga)

"Hou, apples you say. Legends say it is the fruit of life. For that reason, even against the god bird's poison... we absolutely cannot let the demon king army know of this. They will easily make a counter-plan." (Carol)

\*We smile wryly. And then, I taste the black tea.

In addition to ordering Eve not to tell him the information, I also told her to not taste the drinks or tea cakes.

...I was correct, poison has not been mixed into this black tea, but a truth serum is inside it.

It's tasteless and odorless. The effect is to the extent of loosening your reason and letting you slip information.

No matter what happens, it's not something you would use against your allies.

I wouldn't have realized it unless I set my class as an Alchemist.

"Kearuga-sama, Eve-sama. It is already late today. Please stay at our village. We have made our preparations to welcome you. You guys are the heroes that sent an arrow back to the detestable demon king after all. We will do our best to entertain you." (Carol)

Carol brightly smiles.

I return his smile, and firmly shake hands with him.



Everyone has gathered in the room we were given.

There was no poison or sleeping pills inside the cooking and alcohol that was taken out at the welcome party. It seems they don't plan to round us up here.

Therefore, we safely passed time at the welcome party.

...I once again thought this after participating in the welcome party. This place is too wealthy.

"Kearuga-sama, more tense than usual. What happened?" (Setsuna)

Setsuna asks me, but I press my index finger against her lips and tell her to be silent.

Next, I bring my mouth close to Freya's ear and speak in a low voice.

"Freya, can you make sure no sound leaks from the room with wind magic?"

(Kearuga)

“It is possible. I will try it... Wind Cradle. It is okay now. They cannot eavesdrop on our conversation from outside the room.” (Freya)

As expected of Freya.

Being the only one in the world who can use four great attributes isn’t just for show. Fire that excels at offensive power, water that is useful on a journey. Apart from that, there is also the support orientated wind. Earth that demonstrates its power by installing traps. No matter what situation she is in, Freya can show her power.

“Everyone, don’t be surprised. The star rabbit tribe is probably under the control of the demon king. They are traitors.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna indifferently accepts it, Freya opens her eyes widely in surprise, Eve almost raises a loud voice saying that it’s a lie, and Ellen closes her mouth.

Far from being surprised, Ellen made a reaction as if she had already assumed they betrayed. As expected of the strategy genius, princess Norn.

“The moment we arrived at the village, I thought it was weird. A village where the tribes that were persecuted by the current demon king gather. Furthermore, they have military power and population to some extent, and it’s a village where their communication is lively. If I was the demon king, I would not allow the existence of villages like this. After all, it’s the optimum location for the persecuted tribes to band together and work as one to revolt.” (Kearuga)

Through this village, the persecuted tribes have gathered, and I’m certain their steps are matched.

So to speak, it’s a stopping point for information.

Even if there are a few sacrifices, it’s normal practice of war to destroy it from the beginning.

“Kearuga, it’s not nice to doubt them just because of that. They actually said they were attacked a few times as well.” (Eve)

Eve says that as if sticking up for the star rabbit tribe.

Towards that sort of Eve, \*Ellen opens her mouth.

“I also thought they were suspicious. Therefore, I asked the frequency and scale of the demon king army’s attacks to the person that guided us. ...It is strange. I didn’t feel any intention of trying to destroy this village. They repeatedly appointed small amounts of fighting power. Useless attacks like this are impossible. If it did happen, it would be some kind of camouflage. It felt like they were appealing that they are opposing each other.” (Ellen)

Ellen matter-of-factly informs her that. Unlike her normal facial expression that always behaves like a spoiled child to her onii-sama, she has the face of a cool-headed strategist.

“I’m of the same opinion as well. I can understand it if they underestimated them and experienced one or two defeats. However, if they lost, anyone with a normal mind would put in more fighting power to win next time.” (Kearuga)

It’s impossible for someone to fight for the sake of losing.

“I can understand that it’s strange. However, it’s too pushy to suspect the star rabbit tribe just because of that.” (Eve)

“That’s not all. Apart from this, there were several points that are suspicious. The star rabbit tribe knew about the demon king army’s attacks.” (Kearuga)

“That’s because they sent out scouts.” (Eve)

“In that case, why would they not know we annihilated the demon king army even though they sent out scouts? Why did they not offer information to the kokuyoku tribe?”

If they were allies and obtained the information quickly, they should have at least provided information. If they had information, the kokuyoku tribe would have been able to cut down on the damage.” (Kearuga)

“The star rabbit tribe find out at the last moment, and didn’t have the time to tell the kokuyoku tribe, so the reason they didn’t know the demon king army lost is because they returned before the battle started since it’s dangerous.” (Eve)

I can understand Eve’s feelings of wanting to deny it, but that’s definitely impossible. Ellen opens her mouth as if taking over my words.

“They made the scout return because it’s dangerous’. That would be impossible. This village is a threat to the demon king army, and can be reached by walking one day from the kokuyoku village. If I was the top of the star rabbit tribe, I would predict that we would be aimed at next after the kokuyoku tribe, and make a counter-plan. I absolutely would not take my eyes off the demon king army. Despite that, the fact they made the scout return means they knew the demon king army wouldn’t attack this village from the start.” (Ellen)

Ellen informs her that with confidence.

There is a possibility that the star rabbit tribe is just stupid, but from looking at that chief, thoughts like that disappeared.

“That’s a lie. If Ellen’s words are true, this village is” (Eve)

“Connected to the demon king. That is almost certain. If so, everything would be consistent.” (Ellen)

Eve loses her words.

She is smart. It looks like she properly understands everything I explained until now.

“By camouflaging their attacks merely for form’s sake, they are overlooking this village, and the demon king army is gaining information from the various tribes that have gathered here via the star rabbit tribe. You should think that the star rabbit tribe is buying their safety by selling the other tribes that gathered here. As far as the demon king army is concerned, it is more convenient to have this place.” (Ellen)

“I’m of the same opinion as Ellen. And, Eve. Try and remember our conversation with Carol from before. He persistently asked about the god bird’s weakness right? That was him searching for weaknesses to kill you. Therefore, I lied to Carol. If they find out that it can only be used on days with a crescent moon and no clouds, the area of the demon king will be short of hands on nights apart from ones with a crescent moon, and they will be exhausted from being on a state of high alert on days with a crescent moon. The reason why I said apples is the specific medicine for it is to invite negligence.”

(Kearuga)

If what we talked about leaks, I’ll scatter convenient lies.

This is also a of usual measure.

It would be the best if they underestimate the god bird because they think they’re fine as long as they have apples.

“Fortunately, they are under the impression that they deceived us. Together with Ellen, I’ll think of a plan to make the best use of this situation.” (Kearuga)

Eve clenches her fist tightly.

For the better or worse, she is pure.

Her mind is hurting from the star rabbit tribe’s betrayal. She can’t understand why they would sell their comrades who are in the same circumstances to gain their own safety.

“...Hey, Kearuga. What are the girls going to do? If the star rabbit tribe has betrayed, we can’t let leave them here.” (Eve)

“No, we’ll leave them. While they still think we have been deceived, this village is safe. After all, it won’t be assaulted by the demon king army. They also have value as a hostage against you, so we can’t reach out to them. Above all, there is no other place more relieving than here for those girls.” (Kearuga)

“But...” (Eve)

“If you want to save those girls, throw away your sentimental argument. Think about whether your feelings or those girls’ lives are more important.” (Kearuga)

Eve stops clenching her fist and looks up at the sky.

And then, she looks straight at my eyes.

“I got it. Kearuga. I properly understand. I won’t do anything stupid.” (Eve)

“That’s good. Ellen, lend me your wisdom.” (Kearuga)

“I understand! Since I cannot be of use in battle, things like this is my specialty.”

(Ellen)

That’s reassuring.

I’ll borrow princess Norn’s wisdom.

“Freya, it’s okay to stop the wind magic now. Everyone, from now on, you’re banned from having any conversations or behaving in a way that shows you have realized you’re being deceived. Ellen and I will communicate in writing.” (Kearuga)

“Since it’s a magic that uses my nerves, I had just been thinking that any more than this would be hard. I’m saved.” (Freya)

Towards the demon king, I spread the lie that the god bird can only be used on nights with a crescent moon to make him be cautious of the wrong timing, and the lie that they would be fine as long as they have apples.

Lies are poison.

I'll scatter plenty of poison tomorrow.

Together with Ellen, I started thinking about a strategy that would make the maximum use of this situation.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN RECOGNIZES ELLEN'S POWER**

Believing that the star rabbit tribe is connected with the demon king, Ellen and I thought all night long about a strategy to defeat the demon king by utilizing the fact that they think we were deceived.

Early in the morning the next day, I received a message from Carol's messenger, saying that they are going to open a meeting with all the representatives from each tribe, and that he wants us to participate.

It seems the meeting starts in the afternoon.

It's one of the developments I had been expecting.

I can roughly imagine what they will talk about in that meeting as well.

Afternoon comes, and the place we are guided to is the conference room in Carol's residence. Eve and I head towards it.

It would be better to have Ellen there as well, but her intellect is a trump card. I don't need to thoughtlessly expose it.

In addition to the star rabbit tribe, five other races have gathered.

According to Eve, among the tribes that the demon king had his eyes on, there aren't many tribes that lost their country like the kokuyoku tribe.

In the unlikely event that their country is destroyed, they have sent comrades to various places, and because they sent people to this village as well, it seems they also fall under this category.

Besides the implication of being insurance, they also have the intention of gathering information in this village where several tribes gather. Apparently, the tribes that gathered in this village periodically exchange information with their own countries.

When I open the conference room door, Carol, the representative of the star rabbit tribe, waves his hand towards us.

“Kearuga-sama, Eve-sama. I am very sorry for suddenly calling you.” (Carol)

“What exactly could this be?” (Kearuga)

“I thought about various things yesterday. Kearuga-sama and Eve-sama will become our hope. With your powers, not only can we put up with them, but we can also strike them. For this reason, I had the representatives of the tribes that were persecuted by the demon king!” (Carol)

What Carol is saying is just an official stance.

His true aim is to eradicate the tribes that are hostile to the current demon king.

To do so, Carol is bound to set a trap to use Eve.

“So that was what it was. Eve and I were also thinking we wanted to defeat the demon king somehow. I am grateful to be able to gain your cooperation!” (Kearuga)

Since it is one of the developments Ellen had predicted, I have thought of a counter-plan.

I'm looking forward to seeing how far the situation will move as she expected.

Once Eve and I take our seats, Carol starts talking.

It seems he has gathered all the tribes that are in this village.

"The other day, the demon king's elite force was mobilized, and attacked the kokuyoku tribe's village. ...Even that Gram Grim force that was called the strongest."

(Carol)

Many demons become agitated.

While looking at each of their faces, I color code the agitated demons and non-agitated demons.

The agitated ones are most likely \*white. They are on the side that has been deceived by the star rabbit tribe.

The ones that aren't agitated had this information beforehand, so they could potentially be \*black. The star rabbit and same demon king side tribes.

For the time being, three tribes are white. Two tribes are black.

"From the attack of hundreds of dreadfully strong demons and monsters, the annihilation of the kokuyoku tribe was inevitable. In reality, that was what happened. However... the strongest Gram Grim force was annihilated due to the power of Eve-sama and the legendary god bird Caladrius! Although the kokuyoku tribe wasn't saved, they splendidly retaliated!" (Carol)

The place gets excited.

It seems the demon king army's elite force, the Gram Grim force was the synonym of terror.

No, I also knew it. In the first world, the hero of the Sword and Gun were cornered to the verge of their deaths.

...Those guys were tough.

“I, the star rabbit tribe’s chief, Carol will make a declaration here. A chance to win has finally been given to us. Why don’t we stop running!? Now is the time for us to band together with Eve-sama at our center to overthrow the current demon king!” (Carol)

Their resentment must have accumulated greatly, as most of the ones who gathered showed their enthusiasm from a speech of this degree.

The wild boar headed demon raises a hand.

He is a demon that I temporarily judged as white some time ago.

“From just that story, I can’t make my judgement. I want you to specifically tell us how you defeated the demon king’s military force.”

He has an appearance that can really be called a military man.

From experience, he’s the type that can be trusted.

Carol sends a glance this way. It seems he’s telling me to answer.

“The god bird Caladrius can make snow of disease fall. By sending the snow of death to the whole village of the kokuyoku tribe, we annihilated the demons and monsters there. If we feel like it, we can make snow of disease fall onto a whole town. ...If we make the snow of disease fall on the demon king’s town in his home territory, we can kill one whole town.” (Kearuga)

It becomes noisy nearby.

After hearing the power of the god bird Caladrius’s power, everyone starts revering it.

A god’s power to easily destroy one town is that powerful.

“Everyone, it is just as you heard. We already sent a scout from the star rabbit tribe to the kokuyoku tribe’s village, and there were no lies to this man’s words! In other words, we can win against the demon king!” (Carol)

As expected of the star rabbit tribe. Because they have terrific leg strength, they probably gathered the information in one day.

“Let me suggest something. This power cannot be used on days when a crescent moon doesn’t come out. The day before the crescent moon one month later, we will simultaneously raise a disturbance in various places. And then, during the chaos, Evesama will make the snow of death rain on the demon king’s capital, letting us attack all at once when the functions of their capital are lost. After that an elite force will enter the castle and kill the demon king! Apart from our tribe, many demon king candidates live in the demon king’s capital, so we can kill two birds with one stone by killing them as well!” (Carol)

I was almost about to laugh.

It’s because this strategy was the same one I was planning on carrying out before.

If we are going to make the maximum use of the god bird’s power, there’s nothing we can do except for that strategy.

I have no intention of being mean-spirited to this strategy. It is the optimum solution to kill the demon king.

If our plan wasn’t leaked to the demon king army, we would be able to succeed without any problems.

However... in reality, it is being leaked.

If we carry out this plan, the demons who revolt in the various places will immediately be captured and massacred by the demon king army that is lying in wait.

Eve will probably be killed as well by an assassin that's disguised as a guard before she summons the god bird.

The guys that attack the capital will easily have the tables turned on them. There will be no more demons that are hostile towards the demon king like this. That is the demon king and the star rabbit tribe's aim.

...That being said, Ellen is amazing.

Her rough assumption of the star rabbit tribe was the exact same.

With limited information, she read through this situation.

That's exactly why I can prepare a plan to utilize the strategy the star rabbit tribe suggested. I'll take over the plan Carol prepared as it is.

"Everyone! You must be too worn-out to keep running from place to place! Let's fight! We are fortuitous to gain the trump cards called Eve-sama and the god bird. If we let this chance escape, there will never be any chances to win again." (Carol)

People with the same opinion as Carol's words who say 'that's right' appear, and the quantity of heat in this place increases.

It's also great that the two tribes I judged were black are agitated. They have fulfilled their duties as decoys, and the remaining three tribes compulsorily got excited.

Their technique is quite fine.

The wild boar military man who was asking a question earlier made a sound containing discontent. And then, he once again raises his hand.

"Carol, I can understand why you would be enthusiastic. I have feelings like that too. However, we need to think about Eve-dono's feelings, who is the vital person here. I don't like having women and children fight. Needless to say, I can't stand seeing the

person herself be forcibly kicked up to a higher position while ignoring her feelings. I wish to ask Eve-dono's feelings."

This guy might be a good guy.

It seems like I'll like him... no, I definitely shouldn't like him. For some reason, all the people I like die first. I should be careful.

Since Eve looks towards me, I tell her to do as we planned in our prior meeting.

"I plan to fight. I don't want to see any more of my comrades to die. If they're going to be snatched away, I will be the one to steal!" (Eve)

The adults become encouraged by the girl's courageous words.

Only the military wild boar man has a face that seems sad.

"I understand. Eve-dono. My iron hog (tetsu inoshishi) tribe will undertake guarding you. With our power, we can at least become your shields."

"Please don't decide of your own accord, Guruga-sama!" (Carol)

Carol inhibits the military wild boar man in hot haste.

Well, he would probably hate having the guard role – that can kill Eve easily – given to someone who doesn't serve the demon king, furthermore if they are a tribe that has outstanding military prowess.

"Why? There are no tribes that excel at protection than us. Isn't that right, everybody?" (Guruga)

The man called Guruga seems to be greatly trusted, as the two other tribes I judged were white strongly recommended him. The two black tribes seem to have difficulty taking their move.

Even Carol couldn't push through this, so he timidly drew back, and the iron hog (tetsu cho) tribe that Guruga leads was appointed as our guards.

After that, concrete proposals come out in succession.

In the middle of that, I was carefully looking at the representatives of each tribe.

Earlier, I roughly color coded them, so I'm closely observing them to increase the accuracy of it.

Who the allies are and who the enemies are. If I mistake any of them for something else, I can't win.

Because I had kept doubting people, seeing through others' thoughts is my specialty.

I also have Ellen's assistance. Ellen had me hold several questions in advance. By interweaving that question into the odds and ends of the conversation, I can naturally color-code them from their response and reaction.

As a result, it was the same as what I felt from my first impression, but I was able to confirm it.

And now, the finishing touches.

The meeting was reaching its end.

I stand up, greet each person, and shake their hands.

The moment I shake their hands, I look through their memories with Recovery Heal.

Since it would feel out of place if I took the time to look through everything, I do it in an instant. If I do that, I can't search deeply.

As a result of the reactions until now and Recovery Heal, I slip a letter that I prepared beforehand into the hands of the three tribes I judged as white and seem trustworthy.

The contents of it is...

*The star rabbit tribe are traitors. They are selling information to the demon king. I want to start a true strategy meeting in the place that has been pointed out on the map.*

Even if I look through their memories with Recovery Heal, I can't see their personality, so ascertainment is necessary. Therefore, I had been carefully observing them.

All the information in the obverse side of the meeting is being sent to the demon king, and in the reverse side of the meeting, we will outsmart them, and thrust a short sword before his throat.

Now, we will be enjoyably deceiving each other.

The three tribes I gave letters to will come to the promised place.

Will I gain a bomb that's tied together with destruction, useful fighting power, or both.

Either way, it seems like it will become something interesting.

I'm looking forward to the true strategy meeting from now.

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GAINS NEW COMRADES**

The meeting with five tribes, including the star rabbit tribe, finished.

In accordance with the star rabbit tribe's plan, the persecuted tribes have jumped to their feet by using Eve's power as hope.

There's no problem with that itself.

From the beginning, I was planning to destroy the demon king. It's convenient to have reinforcements.

...The problem is, due to the star rabbit tribe that is leaking information to the demon king, the information has been leaked, and there's almost a hundred percent chance it will fail.

I can't just be silent and overlook that.

"It's helpful that the other party thinks we have been deceived." (Kearuga)

If I objected in that situation, there was even a possibility of being killed.

Therefore, I purposely acted like I was deceived and let the plan advance to take them by surprise.

There are no pieces as easy to use as idiots that assume you have been deceived and dance for you.

Having the information being leaked to the demon king means that any random information can also be sent to the demon king.

For example, by just attacking a few days faster than the plan, we should be able to easily take the enemy by surprise.

Because of the thoughtless information, the enemy will deploy excess fighting power at the informed date and time on the informed invasion route. The places apart from them will be short of hands.

Furthermore, he even believed stuff like we can only attack on ‘the night of a crescent moon “and ‘they will be saved as long as they have apples’. They’re full of weak spots.

However, it’s insufficient with just that.

I want to at least win over the iron hog (tetsu cho) tribe that has been entrusted with guarding Eve onto our side, and if possible, I want more helpers as well.

For that reason, I ascertained which ones are not under the control of the star rabbit tribe from the meeting I had just now, and slipped a letter into their hands.

“Well then, let’s immediately prepare. Eve and Setsuna, come with me.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna has made her preparations.” (Setsuna)

“This makes me nervous.” (Eve)

Setsuna and Eve each grip their weapon and follow my back.

“Freya and Ellen will stay on standby here. You know what to do when the time of need arises.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, we will do just as you said. Kearuga-sama, please take care.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-niisama, since I will work over a new plan using the information from the meeting you had some time ago, please look forward to it.” (Ellen)

While watching over Freya and Ellen who are going to be house-sitting, I go outside from the basement of the residence we are borrowing.

The underground passage was not originally there. It's something I made by manipulating the ground with alchemy magic for when it comes to the crunch.

As long as this is enemy territory, I can't live with a peace of mind without having an emergency use escape route.

The house we are borrowing is being observed, but since the inside has not been seen, I was comfortably able to prepare things like this.

Even the observations of the star rabbit tribe whose sense of hearing excels can't pick up sound from below ground.

Exiting the basement, we go out to the forest.

As I thought, alchemy magic is convenient. It can be put to practical use in many ways.

“Setsuna, Eve, don't lose focus. The guys we are going to meet from now are probably cautious of us, and... if I make a single mistake, they will turn and become an enemy. By just giving them a letter, let alone not believing me, at the present time, they would believe the star rabbit tribe more.” (Kearuga)

“That's true. They might be thankful to the star rabbit tribe because it's thanks to them that they can live peacefully.” (Eve)

“Setsuna will put herself on guard. No matter what happens, Setsuna won't let Kearuga-sama die.” (Setsuna)

There's a reason why I only brought these two along.

Without Eve, the person concerned, it wouldn't even be worth considering. And in case there's a fight, I want fighting power. Setsuna who originally had self-defense strength is suitable.

Freya can play an active role during an exterminating war, but in a situation where there are a small number of people and the opponent's distance is close, it would be hard to participate, and her self-defense strength is poor. Ellen is out of the question to be fighting power. She will become an impediment.

There's no more personnel to select.

However, just leaving the rear guards Freya and Ellen at the residence leaves me with uneasiness.

I told Freya to escape to the basement if she felt even a slight fear of her physical safety.

Apart from the path to pass through the forest from the underground passage, there is a skillfully hidden forked road. If she leaves from there, she will be safe. Without realizing the hidden passage, the pursuers would be under the impression that she ran away into the forest.

“You don't have to protect me. I can do whatever for myself. I'm relying on you for Eve.” (Kearuga)

“Understood. If the demons make any suspicious movements, their heads will immediately fall. Offense is truly the greatest defense.” (Setsuna)

“That's the last move. Don't do anything until the last moment. Let's go as peacefully as possible.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna has a more belligerent side than me.

Since the ice wolf tribe is quite a battle race, she must have been influenced.

For some reason, Eve tilts her head.

“It’s not like Kearuga to be peaceful. I thought you would delightfully suggest massacring them.” (Eve)

“How rude. Except my targets of revenge and the ones who steal something important from me, I deal with them sensibly.” (Kearuga)

That’s right, I only have the intention to give back if I suffer damage.

To say nothing of being suddenly fought by a guy that might become my ally, I wouldn’t get angry over such a trivial thing.

Now, it’s almost the designated time that was written on the letter.

After a while, the people I called start appearing in ones and twos.

Six demons and the several monsters they use.

They seem to have abided my request to come with a small number of people.

...Or possibly, they might be quite confident in their skill and have the self-confidence to cut their way through it with the number of people they have, even if it’s a trap.

The ones that appeared is the iron hog tribe that took the initiative in choosing to protect Eve at the meeting from some time ago and their follower. In addition, the representatives of the wind weasel tribe and blaze horse tribe that I judged as white were there with their follower.

“We have come. Eve from the kokuyoku tribe, and the follower.” (Guruga)

The military man-styled iron hog tribe man opens his mouth first and foremost. If I remember correctly, he said his name was Guruga.

It seems he thinks I am Eve's follower. He is misunderstanding, but there's no need to correct him. That way seems easier to operate.

"Thank you for coming. Is it fine for me to think you believed my story?" (Kearuga)

"The story that the star rabbit tribe betrayed huh... there were many things that added up when I thought about it that way. However... it is still not enough for me to believe you. I came here to obtain positive proof. The others are the same." (Guruga)

I see, his appearance is of a military man, but it seems he is not an idiot.

This was also a test.

First of all, if there were any idiots who accepted and believed what I said without thinking, they would just hold me back, so I have no need for them as a comrade.

In that situation, I would quickly slip out of this village and defeat the demon king by ourselves.

And I would also give up if they were the type of guys to think I'm making a tell-tale of the star rabbit tribe. If they have a decent brain, saying the star rabbit tribe has betrayed would make them recall one or two occasions.

If they don't have that much consideration, aren't able to gather information or are the type of guys to immediately sell me out, I don't need them since they would just pull me back.

For that point, they have passed.

While doubting what I'm saying, they came to hear me out without leaking information to the star rabbit tribe.

In this case, my story will be understood, and there will be no problems in winning them over as an ally.

"I understand. In that case, I will talk." (Kearuga)

I slowly said the whole story of why I doubt the star rabbit tribe.

After that, I told them the method to ascertain whether the star rabbit tribe are traitors that Ellen drafted.

“...I see, the things you said certainly make sense. It is understandable that you would doubt them. And the method you said can truly ascertain whether they betrayed. Either way, for a while, my iron hog tribe will not circulate information to the star rabbit tribe. And if we ever find out that the star rabbit tribe is black, we will cooperate with you all.” (Guruga)

“The wind weasels will also do that. Those rabbits, I thought they were suspicious from before. Carol is especially cunning.”

While chewing her nails, the marriageable, harsh beautiful woman tells me she has the same opinion as the iron hog tribe.

“The blaze horses are the same. I will say this just in case, but it doesn’t mean I trust you all. However, I will doubt the star rabbit tribe. There is no way you all who crushed the demon king army’s greatest fighting power would be the demon king’s subordinates. I believe just that... we blaze horses also wish for such power. We can’t ignore it.”

The young man with a horse lower half and a red mane seems he will take part in my plan for now. That’s a good reaction. People that easily believe me here actually can’t be trusted.

Not doubting people is the same thing as abandoning thinking.

“Thank you. In that case, please listen to my story for today. I want to talk about how we can use this situation. As long as the star rabbit tribe is leaking information, the success rate of the strategies he drafts are extremely low. However, we should not take this as a crisis, but a chance. We can send as much false information we want. We dance

on his palm until midway, and at the very last moment, we can take actions that are different to the plan.” (Kearuga)

Everyone nods.

It seems they have recognized the usefulness of it.

I told them the strategy I talked about with Ellen from start to end.

There were small parts that were pointed out, but they generally agreed.

The three tribes said they would cooperate if they become certain of the star rabbit tribe’s misgivings.

“Thank you. I was able to have a productive conversation.” (Kearuga)

“Yes. It is a discussion though. Can we talk about this story to the other tribes? Of course, I understand that the tribes other than us who attended the meeting the other day are black. There are reliable people even among the few tribes that were not called to the meeting.” (Guruga)

Increasing our allies is desirable.

However...

“No, there is a possibility that they are under the control of the star rabbit tribe. For now, I want to just contain it within the members here.” (Kearuga)

Right now, I should take the minimum amount of risks.

Especially the fact that we are being deceived, our side noticing that is our greatest weapon.

We can’t let it be lost.

“I see, I understand. You have checked the star rabbit tribe with the method you talked about. If it goes well, our response will come within one week. ...That being said, there are a considerable amount of humans with eccentric personalities.” (Guruga)

“Eccentric personality?” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, the guys from my country said a human was welcomed as a guest to the demon king’s castle behind closed doors. ...That human was a human, but it seems they were clad in mana that is greatly darker than a demon’s mana.” (Guruga)

A human arrived at the demon king’s side at this time!? Impossible.

Even the first world’s hero party took many years to even arrive at the demon king’s castle.

And that human has darker mana than a demon.

Who in the world is it!?

There is just one person that comes to mind.

When I looked at the Dioral King with my Jade Eye, it said Human (?).

That matter is recalled to my mind.

Perhaps the demon king and the Dioral Kingdom is connected? Even Princess Flare and princess Norn didn’t know about that kind of information. I searched through their memories with Recovery Heal, but there wasn’t even a fragment of that information.

However, it’s not impossible.

No matter what that king does, it wouldn’t be strange.

And if that was true, I can assume a further worst-case scenario.

...In the Dioral kingdom, the hero of Magic, the hero of the Sword, one of the three heroes, Hawk Eye and the strategist princess Norn has already been defeated.

They should painfully understand my strength. If I seriously try to win, it’s likely that I can make one of their remaining, greatest fighting power, the hero of the Gun, cease being human.

And I have also become worried about the Sword Saint Kureha.

Similarly to the hero of the Gun, she is also one of their remaining, greatest fighting power. She is suitable for being their trump card. That is my property (toy). I would be troubled if it's strangely tampered with.

“There are various people even among humans.” (Kearuga)

“If you, who has become the follower of a demon princess, is saying so, then it must be true.” (Guruga)

Hiding my agitation, I feign calmness.

The appearance of the strengthened Sword Saint Kureha and the hero of the Gun Bullet attacking me while clad in mysterious power has already come to my mind.

...I shouldn't think about that for now.

Making allies here is the first priority.

After that, we separate after supplementing our earlier conversation for a while.

After the iron hog tribe left, I breathe out a big sigh.

If the Dioral Kingdom and the demon king is connected, it will be bad.

Something important that I overlooked in the first world will probably hinder my plan.

I should somehow search for a way to get in contact with Kureha.

I relied on her as a spy that searches in the Dioral Kingdom, but I have become unable to say that. ...My unpleasant premonitions are usually correct. I should immediately link up with her and include her in my party.

While thinking about that, the dedicated backpack for the egg moves greatly.

It's the first time it made such a large movement.

“Are you going to be born soon?” (Kearuga)

There was no response. However, the egg continued moving.

It is going to be born at this timing.

That will surely have some kind of significance.

It's a monster of divinity that received the god bird's blessing and will be born from my mind and mana.

It will surely be a noble, sacred and powerful compassionate monster that will become my power.

Be born quickly, I'll use your power plenty.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A FATHER**

It should be fine to say that my conversation with the three tribes that aren't connected with the demon king has succeeded for the time being.

At the very least, they haven't become enemies.

Since I especially needed to get along with the iron hog (tetsu cho) tribe that is guarding Eve, I feel relieved.

I don't even want to imagine our guards being enemies.

Right now, I am returning to the residence we are borrowing through the basement.

I am careful while going through the exit and entrance of the forest and I don't forget my disguise.

"At any rate, a human with contact to the demon king huh." (Kearuga)

Gaining this information can be called fortuitous.

I hadn't even considered it until now.

The lie that we will carry out our plan on a night with a crescent moon is showing effect.

Because of that lie, we have earned a one month time period.

During that time, I want to contact the Sword Saint Kureha somehow. If I slip out of the village somewhere and return all the way to Buranikka, the town where humans and demons coexist, it should work out.

Before that...

“I need to greet you, don’t I.” (Kearuga)

I stroke the egg that’s in its dedicated backpack.

It has been moving since some time ago, and I can feel its pulse and mana throbbing violently.

This child will probably be born soon.



Two days have passed.

In those two days, I basically raised my level by hunting monsters in the forest and searched for a way to return to Buranikka so I can contact the Sword Saint.

I was also helping the iron hog tribe to confirm the star rabbit tribe’s betrayal.

If they are fast, they should be able to collect positive proof by the day after tomorrow.

“Kearuga-sama, look. It will be born soon.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna is fixedly looking at the god bird’s egg that has been placed on top of the cushion.

Eve, who is next to her, opens her mouth.

“I’m looking forward to it, but it’s scary. It’s a child that received influence from Kearuga after all. A dreadful thing will probably be born.” (Eve)

“It will surely be a strong and cool child.” (Freya)

“Yes, it is Kearuga-nii sama’s child after all.” (Ellen)

The cherry blossom colored sisters are also eagerly waiting for the birth of their new comrade.

The egg’s movement has finally become more intense.

Right now, we are all intently watching the egg inside the house we are borrowing.

Just some time ago, a crack appeared in the interior of the egg, so Setsuna called everyone over.

While swallowing saliva, everyone is watching over it.

However, just watching it like this feels mentally fatiguing.

We should chat while watching over it.

“About this god bird’s egg, the truth is, it’s not just absorbing my mind and mana. It’s also absorbing the mind and mana of everyone near it. It seems that it’s a glutton, so it wasn’t satisfied from just my mind and mana.” (Kearuga)

Jade Eye can see the flow of mana.

When I looked at it with it, I noticed it was gathering everyone’s mind and mana who are close to me.

In short, this child is a child that received not just mine, but everyone else’s influence.

“In short, this child is Setsuna and Kearuga-sama’s child. ...Happy. A real child isn’t quite being made, but Setsuna’s dream came true in this form. Next is working hard on a real one.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna energetically swings her white tail, and decides an unthinkable matter.

I had vaguely realized it, but Setsuna wants a child with me. When I give love to Setsuna, she always clings on until I’m exhausted.

If I wasn’t using Recovery Heal as contraception, she would have become pregnant a long time ago.

I’m using contraception right now as it would be an inconvenience for a journey, but if I deal with the demon king, the hero of the Gun and destroy the Dioral Kingdom, making a child might be nice. I feel that making a child with Setsuna isn’t that bad.

“I-, I don’t particularly want a child with someone like you. But this child that will be born will be a newcomer. I will properly look after it. There’s no deep meaning to why I’m going to pamper this child.” (Eve)

Are you a tsundere!? Is what I retorted.

Contrary to her tone, Eve is looking at the god bird’s egg with enthusiasm.

“That is nice. It is Kearuga-sama’s child. Hearing that has made it increasingly adorable.” (Freya)

“...I feel slightly complicated. I am happy about having a child with Kearuga-niisama, but since my mana is evidently insufficient, it feels like my ratio is low. I am jealous of everyone here who have an \*absurd amount of mana.” (Ellen)

Freya is calm as usual, and Ellen is subtly spitting out poison while holding a strange jealousy.

Ellen is bothered about the ratio, but the mind and mana it ate from me is about a 70% of its whole, and the remaining 30% has been split up by everyone, so it is within range of calculation error.

No, 30% might unexpectedly be big.

If it was just me, it would clearly become a monster that is obedient, kind and has an overflowing sense of justice.

However, apart from Setsuna and Eve, I'm a bit uneasy about it eating the minds and mana of former Princess Flare and former princess Norn.

"I'm worrying too much." (Kearuga)

After becoming Freya and Ellen, they have become my obedient and cute possessions (pets). The egg was just distorted in the middle of its growth, and its true nature shouldn't be that bad. It shouldn't have that much negative influence.

At any rate, after hearing it has also received their influence, Setsuna and Co has become more interested in the monster that will be born from the god bird's egg.

The egg's crack became larger.

The sound of the egg being struck became stronger.

The egg breaks, and a monster comes out.

It's a quadrupedal beast type that has fluffy golden body hair which is tinged with red. The ends of its ears, hands and feet are black, as if it's wearing socks.

Its neck, stomach and end of its tail is white, which gives a lovely accent.

That fluffy animal shakes its body and tail. Its tail is considerably splendid.

"Kearuga, this is my first time seeing this animal. What kind of monster is it?" (Eve)

“Setsuna knows. This child is a kitsune. A kitsune monster. Setsuna senses unbelievable power... it’s probably stronger than Setsuna. As expected of Kearuga-sama and Setsuna’s child.” (Setsuna)

A kitsune was born.

On top of that, it’s a kitsune cub. Strange.

From what I heard from Miru-jii, monsters of divinity aren’t born young as they don’t grow. They are born in a completed form from the start.

Despite that, it’s strange that it’s a child. Was the mana insufficient?

No, that’s not it. I can tell without even using Jade Eye.

This child’s power is tremendous. It seems this is not its young body.

Besides, it is too fluffy to be a kitsune cub.

When they are born, kitsunes are not so fluffy. Their appearance is like a dog and the color of their fur is dark, and when they become an adult, they become fluffy and the color of their fur also changes to a brilliant light brown.

Despite that, this child is already light brown colored and is fluffy.

...This child is probably complete with this. It looks like a kitsune cub, but it seems to be a race with this appearance in the first place.

“Let me see, can you understand what I’m saying?” (Kearuga)

From what I heard, it becomes emotionally attached to the parent it took mind and mana from.

However, if it becomes an evil monster, it will even eat its parent to death.

This is slightly bad, I thought I would be able to calmly deal with it even if an evil monster is born, but this fellow is bad. It’s too strong.

Because I saw its strength with Jade Eye, I know the strength that’s hidden inside it.

It is almost impossible to defeat it without being hurt.

The kitsune cub looks towards me.

Its round and cute eyes are lovely.

“Ko~n♪”

It jumps at me after raising a fawning voice.

I catch it in my arms in a panic.

It's warm, soft, and fluffy.

What is this great hugging sensation.

The kitsune cub started soundly sleeping in my arms.

It feels like my hardened heart is being healed. It's too cute.

“Kearuga-sama, let Setsuna stroke it too.” (Setsuna)

“Uwaaa, why was such a cute child born from Kearuga!” (Eve)

“It is round, tiny and wonderful. I was expecting a cool child, but this is good in its own way.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-niisama, I want to carry it in my arms!” (Ellen)

It seems to be greatly popular in the female camp as well.

The kitsune cub makes quite cute reactions to having its head stroked and hugged by them.

...It's as if it knows what reaction will please them the most.

Because it's too perfect, it's suspicious.

Since I am rebellious... wary, perfect things are what I doubt the most.

That being said, I wonder why such a child was born.

It's mysterious.

A harmless, friendly and cute monster is strange.

That reminds me, there are many kitsune monsters that can manipulate fire and illusions. Above all, they disguise themselves and are sly.

I look at its abilities with Jade Eye. Like kitsune monsters, this child possesses an ability to manipulate fire, and ability to manipulate illusions, and a transformation ability.

Are all these lovely actions an act?

Including me, it has eaten the mind and mana of quite two-faced guys, and it probably received the wolf component from Setsuna.

When I think about it this way, I can understand why this kind of child was born.

---

Race: Silver One Tail • Crimson

Name: Not Yet Established

Class: Divine Beast

Level: 30

Status:

MP: 133/133

Physical Attack: 71

Physical Defense: 59

Magic Attack: 98

Magic Resistance: 59

Speed: 83

Level Limit: 80

Talent Values:

MP: 106

Physical Attack: 110

Physical Defense: 90

Magic Attack: 154

Magic Resistance: 90

Speed: 130

Total Talent Value: 680

Abilities:

- Purgatory Magic Lv1
- Illusion Magic Lv1
- Transformation Magic Lv3

Skills:

- Purgatory Flames: Lets the fire magic ability class up to purgatory magic. If it is class upped, summoning purgatory flames is possible.
- \*Echochrome: Increased correction to illusion magic's power and effect time. By increasing the consumption mana threefold, the effective time of illusion magic on a separate item can become infinite.
- Divine Beast: While being a monster, it is a existence that has walked in on the god's domain. Increased correction to all stats and automatic recovery. Voids restraints, weakening corrections and condition abnormality apart from the Parent.

---

It has a tremendous status, and its abilities and skills are excellent.

The total talent value 680 even surpasses Eve, a demon king candidate. This is my first time seeing a digit like this.

Purgatory magic is unfortunate though.

Since it is something that was evolved from fire magic by a skill, even I can't copy the ability.

“On top of being strong, it's a cunning fellow.” (Kearuga)

By looking at it with Jade Eye, I have finally confirmed it.

Fawning on me and pleasing the female camp are all part of the kitsune cub's calculations.

I should get insurance. While the kitsune cub is desperately trying to please, I take the opportunity to change my abilities so that I specialize in magic.

I use a magic formula, which I based off of a slave's collar, for making a monster serve me

Only I, its Parent, can disregard the kitsune cub's resistance against restraints and condition abnormalities.

Without leaking any mana, I created the magic formula so it wouldn't be exposed.

I soak my blood in a unique magic needle that I prepared beforehand for ritual-use and stab it into the kitsune cub's heart. A binding magic formula for subordination was engraved on the kitsune cub's heart.

“Kyan-!!”

The kitsune cub raises a scream, and hops out of Ellen's arms.

However, the magic formula is completed.

Now this child can't run away from me, and it also can't hurt me.

...At any rate, it is glaring at me with an intense look. You wouldn't think this monster is the same kitsune cub that was acting like a spoiled child before.

I broadly grin while looking at its original expression.

It immediately returns its expression to normal. It's teary eyed as if saying 'it hurts~'. And then, it tilts its head. Sly and cute.

"Koya~n..."

Incidentally, because the expression changed too quickly, the female camp didn't notice the expression this fellow showed.

"Kearuga-sama, abruptly using a needle is pitiful." (Setsuna)

"That's right, this child was surprised." (Eve)

Yeah, as expected of my monster. It has deceived everyone apart from me without fail and has already secured a position of being loved in the party.

If I didn't engrave a magic formula with the magic needle, it might have already ran away today.

This calculation level can actually be relied on. No matter how malicious it is, it is certainly cute, so I'll pamper it plenty later.

The kitsune cub is once again caught by the female camp who do nothing but pamper it.

Oh, I know. It would be pitiful if it's always a kitsune cub, so I should give it a name.

It's feigning innocence, but there's nothing to criticize about its fighting power. I'll be relying on it plenty.

## **CHAPTER 20**

### **THE HERO OF THE GUN FALLS IN LOVE**

**~Dioral Kingdom, at the audience room~**

In the Dioral castle, there is an obverse side of the audience room and a reverse side of the audience room.

The reverse side of the audience room's existence itself is only known to some people.

...It's because the people who know of the Dioral Kingdom's undersurface face are either erased or brainwashed.

This room is rarely used, and even Princess Flare and princess Norn have only entered it a few times.

That room is being used.

A heavy, dignified door opens.

The ones that entered are the giant, dark skinned, skinhead man and some knights.

At the same time they pass through, the door automatically closes and locks itself.

Furthermore, even a barrier is deployed.

Obviously, it was prepared so that the people inside can't even leak out a sound.

As long as they don't use a magic that is only handed down the royal family, no one can enter, and no one can leave.

Anyone would be flustered if they were taken to a room like this.

However, the smile of the giant man whose features a skinhead and dark skin didn't stop.

He is wearing priest clothes, but they don't quite suit him, and it seems like it will rip from being swelled up by his muscles.

"Welcome, hero of the Gun, Bullet."

"It has been a while, king Dioral. Just, please do not call me the hero of the Gun, Bullet, but rather, priest Bullet." (Bullet)

The man who was called to this room is the hero of the Gun, Bullet.

He is the last hero that the Dioral Kingdom manages, and is the "strongest" "hero. That huge silver gun that can even be called a pronoun was taken away by the soldiers before he entered this room.

He normally hides the fact that he's a hero, and protects the church as a priest and administers the orphanage.

His popularity is thick, and he is loved dearly by the people and children.

"You know the reason I called you right?" (King)

"...Yes, it is probably for me to deal with the hero of Healing." (Bullet)

Bullet further narrows his narrow eyes.

He has an independent intelligence network that doesn't rely on the kingdom.

He doesn't trust the kingdom. He understands that they are only letting him live because he has utility value.

If it becomes inconvenient for the kingdom, they would probably dispose of him immediately.

For this reason, it was imperative to be independent.

"Heroes can only be killed by heroes. My daughter, the hero of Magic Flare was defeated, and afterwards, she betrayed the Dioral Kingdom and I after being either tortured or brainwashed, while staying near that guy. You are the only one who can take on two heroes." (King)

"Are you prioritizing killing the two heroes instead of rescuing Princess Flare?"  
(Bullet)

"That's right. Save my daughter if it is possible. However, killing those two should be prioritized." (King)

The king's face warps. Even though the hero of Healing is already troubling, the hero of Magic is cooperating with the hero of Healing.

To not affect the soldiers and the people's morale, he has been sealing people's mouths, but because there were too many witnesses, he can't prevent the spreading of information.

...The most problematic thing was Princess Flare's speech. Because words of equality and peace that sound good to the ears were sent from someone who has the appearance of a holy woman, there are many that have been poisoned.

For this reason, he was in a hurry. The Dioral Kingdom's base might shake.

He will certainly kill the hero of Healing, Kearu. And he will take back his daughter, Princess Flare, if possible, but it's fine to kill her if that is difficult.

Flare, the failure, is different to Norn, and has had few successes. It's not like there are no substitutes.

"Certainly... is what I want to say, but it is impossible for me. Although they were hit with surprise, challenging the one who the hero of the Sword and one of the three great men, Hawk Eye, who had gained the War Hero, princess Norn's, strategy couldn't beat is too much." (Bullet)

Bullet shrugs his shoulders in disappointment.

There are mainly three reasons why he is reigning as the strongest hero.

The first one is the fact that the Gun is overwhelmingly excellent as a weapon. It can attack without pause while maintaining its accuracy and precision even from long distances. It is inferior to the hero of Magic in annihilation power, but the range exceeds it and can overwhelm others.

The second one is his overwhelmingly high level and combat experience. Not much time has passed since the hero of Magic and the hero of the Sword has awoken. In contrast with that, it has been more than twenty years since the hero of the Gun has awoken. He accumulated many things in those twenty years.

The third one is his wariness. He doesn't overestimate or underestimate himself. He doesn't risk danger. He doesn't trust anyone. Constantly preparing insurance. Thanks to that personality, he was able to survive until now.

"Priest Bullet. You say it is impossible huh. I plan on preparing reinforcements. They are a group of elites that have the Sword Saint that was raised to the three great men

status because of Hawk Eye's death. That being the case, the work should be easier right?" (King)

The king smiles, and like always, Bullet still has a nice, smiling face stuck on his face.

"It is not that kind of problem. The hero of Healing hasn't shown the depths of his abilities. What we know at the present condition, is that he has some kind of brainwashing ability that won over the hero of Magic. He can use sword techniques at the level of the Sword Saint. Furthermore, he has a recovery ability that can even heal a whole arm. ...If he can do this much, he is surely hiding more hands he can play. It is not sane to challenge a monster that is hiding his hand while the hero of Magic is accompanying him." (Bullet)

Bullet was collecting information of the hero of Healing with his own power.

He knows that he last appeared at Buranikka and is heading deeper into the demon king's territory.

Besides that, there are two powerful members apart from the hero of Magic in the hero of Healing's party.

...And he also knows that the hero of Healing defeated Hawk Eye one on one.

He approves of the Sword Saint's true strength, who the king Dioral is suggesting, and he understands his own strength. From the hand he can see, he's confident that there's a 70% chance he will win.

However, there is a 30% chance he will lose.

Furthermore, he can't see the hero of Healing's hidden hand.

Challenging him in such conditions is just stupid.

"Priest Bullet. Are you going to disobey me, the king?" (King)

“Not at all, that is unthinkable. Due to princess Norn’s campaign failing, the elite force was annihilated. Magic and Sword. If the Dioral Kingdom that even lost Hawk Eye were to lose Gun and Sword Saint, it would be taken advantage of by foreign countries. In reality, the surrounding countries have already turned their poison fangs towards us. I am saying this because of my love to this country.” (Bullet)

What the hero of the Gun is saying is correct.

The Dioral Kingdom is already resented.

Using the fact that they are at the foremost line at the battle against the demons, they demanded support for their war expenditures, and stole large amounts of funds, personnel and techniques from other countries. The countries that refused were punished as enemies against humanity.

The reason they were able to do such things, is because of the irregular existences of the heroes and princess Norn’s diplomacy ability.

If they lose Gun in this situation, the Dioral Kingdom will be destroyed by the surrounding countries.

“That is funny, it is unthinkable for priest Bullet to do something for someone other than himself... you are making an excuse. This is an order. If you are to disobey me, your personal secrets... I can teach you the real meaning of graduation in public.” (King)

What he means by graduation is just what the name says, it’s about the orphans in Bullet’s orphanage leaving the nest.

In public, they were explained to have left the orphanage after becoming workers, live-in servants, or possibly adopted children.

...There are those types of kids as well, but most are different.

Bullet can’t love anyone apart from boys.

That orphanage only takes charge of good looking boys. The boys are raised to his liking, are trained, and become outlets for his sexual desire.

At the time when they are the most beautiful, Bullet kills the boys and preserve them, making them part of his collection.

After approaching their peak, they do nothing but deteriorate. The boys become men. Bullet can't forgive that.

Yesterday, he stopped another boy's time. He indulged in the boy at the best moment, ran out of tasting him, and stopped his time. To Bullet, stopping a boy's time and making him last for eternity is a necessary action, and is the best amusement.

"My my, it would be quite tough if you are to say that. I wouldn't be able to do my artistic activities. I understand, I will devote my power to subjugating the hero of Healing." (Bullet)

While saying that, Bullet started thinking of how he could run away from the Dioral Kingdom inside his head.

The Dioral Kingdom is certainly charming. Thanks to the trust he piled up and the royal family's assistance, he chose high quality boys and received them.

The process of rearing, training, loving, killing and preserving that he was doing until now would have been extremely difficult if it wasn't the Dioral Kingdom.

...Even so, being able to love the boys is originally because he is alive.

I was planning to eventually cherish the hero of Healing, but if we are going to fight now, it would be better to hold onto him as part of my collection and then run to another country.

There, I will rebuild my paradise for square one, and wait for a chance.

Before escaping out of the country, I will have all the children I haven't broken yet and kill them. Unripe fruits have their own charm.

"That is reliable. As expected of the strongest hero." (King)

"I will certainly deal with the hero of Healing." (Bullet)

That will not be now. Only after my preparations for certain victory are finished.

Wait for me, cute Kearu.

It was love at first sight. The moment I saw the portrait, I ejaculated.

That is the ideal boy. I will love, love and love and then add you to my collection while you are still beautiful.

"King Dioral, has our talk finished?" (Bullet)

"Indeed, I gained priest Bullet's cooperation after all. ...did you think I would say that? (King)

When king Dioral says that, knights slowly approach and surround priest Bullet, shortening the distance.

Priest Bullet unconsciously reaches his hand out to his reliable partner, the Divine Treasure Arms gun, but that was taken away before he entered this room.

"Well, king Dioral. It may just be my imagination, but I feel bloodlust aimed at me."

(Bullet)

"I hate the ones that try to deceive me the most. Just like you." (King)

"I have no idea of what you are talking about." (Bullet)

While being cautious of the surroundings, priest Bullet tilts his head.

Even in this situation, he was calm.

“I borrowed a convenient monster from the demon king. I can read minds. Unfortunately, I also know that although you are nodding right now, you plan on escaping.” (King)

“...Hahaha, that is a convenient monster. Are you not embarrassed to join hands with the demon king?” (Bullet)

“Hou, you weren’t surprised that I joined hands with the demon king. You, did you know about it?” (King)

“Well, from a while back.” (Bullet)

He couldn’t keep anything secret because of the monster that can read minds. Besides, there is no point to it, so Bullet indifferently replies.

At the same time, he experiments.

He has some knowledge of how many bodies the mind reading monster has, and that there are a thousand various differentiations of reading the mind. He thinks of a method to see what pattern it is, and looks at the Dioral king’s reaction.

I see, he can’t read this way of thinking.

...With this, I can sort which thoughts he can read and which thoughts I can hide.

“Your ears are good. As expected of the strongest hero. However, your Gun is not here. No matter how strong you are, you can’t rival ‘evolved’ knights unarmed. Stay quiet. You are capable, but you were hard to use. You will become a good piece if I ‘evolve’ you.” (King)

While following the knights’ movements with his eyes, he thinks in a way that won’t be read.

This is evolution? I don’t want it even if I die. As if I can stand being captured and becoming such a dirty doll.

I can tell from looking. They have quit humanity. The mana they are shrouded in isn't a human's mana. It's not human nor demon nor monster, it's something more different and filthy.

"Sorry, because I am bad at giving up... and a piece of advice, you underestimated heroes too much. Because you are like that, the hero of Healing was able to do as he pleased." (Bullet)

He brought out a pistol from the pocket of his priest clothes. And then, he rapid fires six bullets with a quick draw. A mana bullet struck the surrounding knights and the Dioral king, making their brains explode.

Priest Bullet doesn't trust other people.

He has even continued lying about the real appearance of his Divine Treasure Arms.

It is to use it as a trump card when the time comes.

This pistol is the real form, and it becomes a huge gun by putting on the gigantic optional parts.

When he left his weapon with them, he only handed them the exterior, and didn't let go of the real body. Being unarmed in 'enemy territory' is impossible.

Bullet examines his escape route.

A cancellation code that only the royal family knows is necessary to open the door, but he has a few ideas of it. He should be able to get out if he takes some time. The problem is after he leaves.

He became a king killer. Unfortunately, he probably doesn't even have the time to pick up his collection. He needs to get out of the country even a second faster.

"Fuhahahahaha, hahahahahaha."

A laughing voice reverberates.

It is from the Dioral king who died after his brain was thrown out.

The knights stand up one by one.

“...To think you went that far. So you abandoned humanity, and degraded to a beast it seems.” (Bullet)

The scattered blood and brain fluids turns into black fog, going back to their original positions.

“Degraded? I wish you would call it evolved. Now, you can keep killing me as many times as you want. Until your stamina and mana run out, that is.” (King)

Priest Bullet laughs.

He has become fine.

Even in this situation, he has not been put in disorder. From the moment he was called to this room, he had hypothesized this possibility. However, by that time, he was already powerless.

I bet on a ray of hope and came here, but it was useless. That's it.

...That being said, I can't just take damage. I have already made harassment preparations. He identified the Sword Saint as a spy for the hero of Healing.

Therefore, using his subordinates, he interfered with the Sword Saint's duty to put off the day she comes back to the royal capital for two days later.

If I hadn't done so, the Sword Saint would have been here as well, captured by the king.

If something happens to himself, he arranged for all the information he searched to pass onto the Sword Saint.

If she sees that, without returning to the Dioral Kingdom, the Sword Saint should go towards the hero of Healing who advanced past Buranikka.

This is a present to the hero of Healing. As if I could hand the cute Kearu to such a monstrous king.

“Hero of Healing. I wanted to give love to you, raise you, and then kill you.” (Bullet)

I recall the cute Kearu’s face that I fell in love with the moment I saw his portrait.

I became erect from just looking at his face, and I couldn’t stand my want to love him.

While masturbating to Kearu’s face, priest Bullet continued killing the resurrecting knights over and over again.

He is not just recklessly killing them. He looks at their movements from the moment they revive, and tries to read the structure of this black power. He adds differences to each method of killing them.

Priest bullet has a bad trait of stalking and not giving up.

I faintly smiles... because I finally understood the trick. With this, there is a possibility I can save myself without being overwhelmed.

My mana is at the limit. There is only one bullet left.

I have decided the way of using it.

“Are you already at your limit, priest Bullet!? Now, you will become the same existence as us!” (King)

“I decline. I will stay as myself... and I have decided to remain married for life to the ones I love.” (Bullet)

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, shot personally shot a bullet into his temple.

His large build collapses.

This is the finishing touches of the trick to maintain his ego even if he is invaded by the black something.

...The king will surely be under the impression that I suicided before becoming a monster. That is fine. I will take that opportunity.

Even if I become a monster, I won't lose myself. I will find a chance after acting like I am being used as much as possible. ...And then, I will love the hero of Healing, Kearu.

"Hahahahahaha, there is no way you can escape by doing something on the level of suicide. Oi, \*Reeharouze. Evolve this guy as well. A Hero will be evolved. He will become an outrageous monster!" (King)

The king laughs loudly, thinking that the hero of the Gun's suicide was pointless.

A woman with membrane wings and violet skin appears from the king's shadow, and sketches a carved seal on the hero of the Gun's corpse with her own blood.

However, the king hadn't noticed.

A trick to preserve himself even if he degrades to something strange-looking was hidden in the hero of the Gun's suicide.

Not only that, but he had also let the Sword Saint hold information to make her head towards the hero of Healing.

In this situation, the strongest hero did what he needed to do without any disturbance.

Everything was for the sake of preserving himself so that he could love, raise, kill and live together for eternity with the cute Kearu who he fell in love with at first sight after finding him.

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN LEAVES THE VILLAGE**

“Ku-, kushun.” (Kearuga)

I sneezed.

“Kearuga-sama caught a cold?” (Setsuna)

Setsuna worriedly looks at my face from below.

We are currently in the forest.

We are raising our levels by hunting monsters.

It's not just for that, as it is also for eating monster meat that have monster genes that we haven't taken in yet to raise our talent values.

...Is the surface reason. I'm searching for a way to slip out of this village.

If we are going as a party, we'll slip out at night through the underground pathway.

However, to save the Sword Saint, I will head to Buranikka by myself. I can't just go at night when the monsters are active and the vision is bad, but going during the

daytime by using the underground pathway has a high risk, so I'm searching for a gap in their security net like this.

The star rabbit tribe is wary, and a lookout is even watching us right now.

Lookouts are troublesome.

Not only am I unable to freely take action, as long as we are being watched, but the information about our strength will also be sent to the enemy.

I have limited Setsuna and Co. to only use abilities that can be used for hunting.

For example, without using kokuyoku summoning and dark attribute magic, Eve is only using light magic.

“Setsuna, you don’t have to worry. It shouldn’t be a cold, since I involuntarily heal myself if I become ill.” (Kearuga)

Divine Treasure Arms Georgius.

It has an Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) function. It would have healed me the moment I caught a cold.

“Nn. That’s good.” (Setsuna)

“This is superstition, but someone might be strongly thinking about me.” (Kearuga)

It feels like my dorsal muscles are turning cold.

The amount of people that resent me surpass ten or twenty. There are too many people I could think of.

For some reason, the hero of the Gun comes to mind.

The last hero I am taking revenge on.

...I have never forgotten him for even a single day. In the first world, I continued receiving sexual assaults from him day after day.

He would be unreasonably violent while asking why I'm so cold to him even though he loves me this much.

And then, after I would be thoroughly injured, he would always cry and apologize.

*Sorry for doing something painful. I was violent because I love you. Tomorrow, I will love you a lot in proportion to the mean things I did today, so please forgive me.*

On top of that, he would be saying that while persistently kissing me and stroking my body.

My greatest trauma.

If he appears in front of me, my legs will probably tremble.

For that reason, I will find him, torment him, and kill him.

I'll give back the humiliation and pain I received before with interest included.

“Kearuga, you’re thinking about something strange again. You’re making a scary face.” (Eve)

Eve, who’s walking next to me, says that with a frown.

It’s cute how she nonchalantly interlocks fingers while holding my hand.

“A bit. I remembered a guy I hate.” (Kearuga)

“Hmm, so even you have people you aren’t good with? Is that person human?” (Eve)

“Nice guess. He’s human.” (Kearuga)

“In that case, that’s good. You won’t have to meet him if you’re here.” (Eve)

Eve is indirectly telling me to stay here.

I stroke Eve’s head.

“Well, yeah. But I don’t want to avoid him. He’s an opponent I have to overcome someday.” (Kearuga)

If I don't, I feel like I'll become strange from these flames of revenge that continue burning in my chest.

These days, I have always been thinking about how I should torment and kill the hero of the Gun, Bullet.

In a way, it's similar to love.

"Koya~~~n."

Above my head, the kitsune cub is yawning.

Seeing that, Freya and Ellen become spellbound.

As usual, it's fluffy and cute.

This child is troublesome, as it always nimbly climbs onto my head or shoulder and sleeps. My head becomes heavy, but I end up letting it off because it's cute.

"As ever, this child is cute. Have you decided a name for it?" (Freya)

"Kearuga-niisama, I am also curious! It is hard to call for it without a name." (Ellen)

Freya and Ellen energetically come to me.

These two are engrossed with the kitsune cub's cuteness.

"Yeah, I decided. It's Guren." (Kearuga)

It's a simple name I took from its race name, silver one tail • crimson.

If I give it something too elaborate, it would be hard to understand.

The name Guren suits this child who uses crimson flames.

"Uwaa, that is a cute name." (Freya)

"Come to think of it, Kearuga-niisama, is this child a boy? Or is it a girl? Which one is it?" (Ellen)

"I wonder? I guess I'll check." (Kearuga)

Inserting my hands into Guren's armpit, I raise it and look at its crotch.

That isn't there.

In that case, a girl.

The moment I finished confirming, Guren grew restive. This is rare for Guren who always seems sleepy.

She takes distance, and then protects herself while barking 'konkon'.

...Was she angry because her crotch was seen? Does she care because she's a girl? No way.

"I won't do it anymore, so come back." (Kearuga)

At any rate, I just have to not do it if she doesn't like it.

I call out Guren who's hiding behind a tree.

"Kon." (Guren)

While still making an angry face, Guren runs up to me, and once again starts sleeping after climbing on top of my head.

Now that I think about it, I haven't seen this child's power yet.

Good timing. I can see a pig monster far away.

I look at it with Jade Eye. Its level is a bit more than twenty. It doesn't have any troublesome special abilities either.

It should be perfect as practice for Guren.

"Guren, that's your meal. Go and hunt it." (Kearuga)

Guren wakes up.

It seems she reacted to the word, meal.

She runs at full speed towards the pig monster that is several hundred meters away.

Hou, as expected of her outstanding speed status.

Her speed rivals Setsuna.

She shortens the distance in the blink of an eye, jumps high overhead the pig monster, and spits a fireball out of her mouth.

It's not just a flame, it's a superior ranked flame magic. Purgatory magic that summons purgatory flames.

The color of the flames is jet black. Everything from the neck up of the pig monster who was directly hit by the fireball disappears. Not even ashes remain.

When Guren skillfully cuts the pig monster that collapsed after losing its neck with her nails, this time, instead of using black flames, she grills it with normal flames and then eats it.

With amazed eyes, Setsuna opens her mouth.

"That child is amazing. It's my first time seeing a monster that grills meat with flames and then eats it." (Setsuna)

"I'm surprised. She's a clever child huh." (Eve)

Eve and Setsuna similarly become surprised.

Rather, she eats a lot. .... No, that's strange. The amount she ate is several times the size of herself.

A kitsune cub finished eating one whole pig in the blink of an eye.

Guren returns. This time, she gets on my shoulder and starts sleeping. Her weight hasn't changed from before. Where exactly did the things she ate disappear to?

Anyway, I stroke her head and praise her.

She listened to my words.

As long as this child is becoming part of our fighting force, I need to try my best with communicating with her.

“Well, let’s work hard hunting as well. We need to become stronger to prepare for the fight against the demon king.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna and Co. nod.

We’ll raise our levels and become stronger. It’s a fundamental thing, and is important.



While hunting, I searched for an opening from the lookout and finally started aiming to escape.

I found an opening in their strict defenses, so it should be possible to shake off the lookout and slip out of this village without being exposed.

But as long as I’m going to Buranikka, I will become absent for several days. A counter-measure for that is necessary.

During that time, I plan to make it look like I’m there with Guren’s shapeshifting.

“Guren, please shapeshift.” (Kearuga)

“Koya~n?” (Guren)

She’s only tilting her head, and it seems she has no intention to shapeshift.

...From a glance, it looks like my words haven’t been understood, but they have been properly transmitted.

She seems to be too bothered to do it.

From out few days of socializing, I was able to generally read Guren’s personality and her behavioral pattern.

Thinking it would become like this, only Guren and I are in this room.

“<This is an order. Use your shapeshifting.>” (Kearuga)

I mercilessly order her.

The power of the carved seal that's engraved into Guren's heart comes into play.

Guren warps her face painfully.

And then, she somersaults on the spot.

“It hurts... why would you be so violent?” (Guren)

And then, she becomes a girl that looks to be around thirteen years old with kitsune ears and a tail, and looks up at my face with teary eyes.

She feels slightly younger than Setsuna and Eve.

This is probably Guren's other real appearance.

“It's because you were acting like you couldn't understand me.” (Kearuga)

“It's tiring. \*Sleeping as a kitsune in a kitsune appearance is the most comfortable.

Having a human appearance is distasteful and makes it hard to sleep.” (Guren)

As usual, it seems it's too tiresome for her.

And she has been releasing bloodlust since before.

Exactly who did she take this selfishness from?

“I'll say it just in case, the carved seal on your heart has the effect of crushing your heart if you attack me, the effect of crushing your heart if I die, and the effect of giving you pain if you ignore my orders.” (Kearuga)

“Uu, that's cruel. That's \*familiar abuse. ...To think I would be born to this kind of master, Guren is a pitiful child.” (Guren)

The kitsune eared beautiful girl breaks down crying.

This fellow is unexpectedly calm.

“If you get it, then quickly shapeshift into my appearance. If I don’t leave at this timing, the situation will turn bad.” (Kearuga)

“Although it’s tiresome, I will work hard. In exchange, buy me a souvenir. I want expensive and soft meat. Wild meat is hard and stinky.” (Guren)

“I promise.” (Kearuga)

Once I say that, Guren changes into my appearance.

She looks slightly sleepy, but her appearance is perfectly me.

This probably won’t be seen through.

“Eve and Ellen will support you. Listen to what they say, okay?” (Kearuga)

“I understand! Take care!” (Guren)

Her voice is strangely cheerful. It’s as if her not wanting to do it was a lie.

That tone from my appearance is unpleasant.

Just in case, I’ll take insurance.

“<Don’t leave more than one kilometer from Eve.>” (Kearuga)

“Wha-, what kind of order are you making!” (Guren)

“...You would have escaped if I didn’t order you, right?” (Kearuga)

“There’s no way I would do that.” (Guren)

While averting her face, Guren whistles.

There aren’t any careless opportunities as well.

“In the first place, if I die, you will die. Serve me if you don’t want to die.” (Kearuga)

“Uuu, I understand.” (Guren)

It seems she has finally accepted it.

Well then, I will depart.

I’ll go to Buranikka, and somehow contact Sword Saint.

Sword Saint is my toy. I won't hand her to anyone.

While thinking about that, the door opens.

It's Eve.

"Uwaa, she really did shapeshift into Kearuga-sama's appearance. Guren-chan is clever." (Eve)

"Guren is amazing!" (Guren)

Like I said, don't talk in a strange tone with my appearance. Also, don't make a triumphant look.

"Eve, what's up?" (Kearuga)

"I came to report to you. The star rabbit tribe is moving just as you said. The iron hog tribe are confident that the star rabbit tribe is black." (Eve)

"That was faster than I thought." (Kearuga)

Among the methods to confirm whether they are traitors, the quickest and easiest way is to actually see them circulate information.

Doing that is simple.

If they catch hold of information that needs to be urgently circulated to the demon king, the traitors will immediately move.

And then, without knowing they are being suspected, the star rabbit tribe will expose the crime scene.

...I was the one that set them up, but to think they would so easily move on the palm of my hand.

The information I told the iron hog tribe was circulated to the star rabbit tribe, and the star rabbit tribe panickingly reported it to the demon king. Without even knowing they are being seen.

“The crucial moment starts from here.” (Kearuga)

I have made demon allies. Next is to collect the Sword Saint and prepare my fighting power. After this, I will earnestly entrap the demon king.

First, I will go outside from the hole in the security net.

...Now, everything will start from here.

**VOLUME 5**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEERS**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

5

月夜 涙

イラスト・しおこんぶ  
Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 回復術士 やり直し

Redo of healer



角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HERO OF THE GUN'S CLEAN PART**

“Trouble keeps occurring over and over. I need to hurry to the king’s side, and yet...

three days have already passed since the promised day.” (Kureha)

Sword Saint Kureha Claylet was grinding her teeth.

She was on her way back from finishing her task in the Sherwood forest that is west of the Dioral Kingdom.

A brutal demon appeared at the west, which ordinary soldiers can’t compete against, so she was dispatched because the Sword Saint’s power was needed.

Even the demon that buried several hundred knights of the Dioral Kingdom is not an enemy for the Sword Saint.

The problem was after that.

Her job was not just to defeat the demon, but had also included escorting a severely wounded person to the royal capital.

However, the car wheel of the carriage the wounded person was on broke. The bridge collapsed, so they needed to take a detour, but they were attacked by a group of monsters.

That kind of trouble happened frequently, so their return to the royal capital was drastically delayed.

Normally, she should have reached the royal capital three days earlier, but it seems like it will still take another whole day.

“I feel like explaining this to the king will take up time. ...Fuu, I am sick of this.”  
(Kureha)

She looks considerably worn out.

Her prideful silver hair has darkened as well. It is not just from this incident that she is tired out by.

A Sword Saint’s job is extremely busy.

The Dioral Kingdom has lost its greatest fighting powers of their country, who are the hero of Magic, Flare, and Hawk Eye, one of the three champions. To fill up that gap, the Sword Saint is being overused.

If she is late to the king’s call this time, a good enough explanation is needed.

She feels like galloping away on her horse by herself from the file of troops, but the demon she defeated this time had a powerful monster with it, and they were attacked by a different group of monsters the other day as well. If the body of troops transporting the wounded person were attacked without her, they will be helplessly defeated.

“Kureha-sama. Thank you for your hard work.”

The woman serving as Kureha’s attendant brings her tea.

It used the tea leaves Kureha likes, and it was brought at the temperature she prefers.

As she has been serving her for a long time, she is thoughtful.

“Thanks. This helps.” (Kureha)

“No, I am sorry for only being able to do this much. It was a beautiful fight this time as well!”

Kureha smiles wryly.

Although she said her purpose is to protect the Dioral Kingdom, she has betrayed this country and is circulating information to the hero of Healing and the hero of Magic.

She heard about Kearu’s group’s activities in Buranikka, the town where humans and demons coexist.

The hero of Magic, Flare, made a speech about humans and demons coexisting, and ending the war without fighting.

She wants to increase the amount of towns like Buranikka where humans and demons coexist, and that if they are able to achieve it in Buranikka, it should be possible for other towns to do it.

That seems to be a wonderful thing, but also feels difficult.

For Kureha who is fighting at the front lines, she can tell.

...The long battle has left countless scars on the people’s hearts. Important people were killed by the demons and monsters, and she knows of many knights that hold strong resentment.

And that is probably the same for the demon’s side.

Although it’s an unnecessary war that was brought about by the Dioral Kingdom because they wanted profit, neither side can be stopped.

Even so, she will work hard, because this is that person's dream after all.

"Kureha-sama, you are making gentle eyes. We have had a long acquaintance, but you have only started making those eyes after going to Ranalitta. Did you have a wonderful meeting in Ranalitta?"

Kureha's face turns red.

Then, she averts her face from her attendant and opens her mouth.

"It isn't like that. But, well. It isn't wrong that I had a wonderful meeting." (Kureha)

After just saying that, Kureha closes her mouth.

She is embarrassed to the point of death.

Her attendant kindly smiles, and didn't ask any further. It is because she knows that any more would trouble Kureha.

And then, her attendant chose to change the topic.

"Recently, the higher-ups have become kind as well. To think they would gather severely wounded people at the royal capital and heal them."

"That's true, there are military surgeons in remote regions as well, but for severely wounded people, they need the power of healing magicians in the capital or exclusive equipment." (Kureha)

It's the same right now as well, but recently, the severely wounded people who the institutions and doctors in the countryside cannot deal with are carried to the royal capital, and are made to receive medical treatment.

The royal capital takes the burden, and the knights that could only die without help could be saved, which raised the knight's morale.

“...But, you hear bad rumors as well. They haven’t returned since coming to the capital, or the people that came back have changed. My acquaintance said that it was as if their interior was changed with someone else.”

Kureha smiles wryly at her attendant’s words.

“You are worrying too much about it. They were severely wounded people, so it’s not like everyone would be saved. Besides, they were on the verge of death from their injuries. They wouldn’t just stay the same as they were before.” (Kureha)

“That is true. ...But, Karura, ah, she is my acquaintance, her lover came back, but he is overflowing with tragic heroicness, so slightly changing is-.”

Their conversation was interrupted. Their carriage came to a sudden stop.

“What happened!?” (Kureha)

Kureha raises her voice at the driver.

“It seems the wheels of the carriages in the back suffered damage.”

“Again? How many times does this make. You go and help repair as well.” (Kureha)

“Yes, Sword Saint -sama.”

As expected of a driver, a man that can do simple repairs was driving.

Things like this happened multiple times, so their return was delayed.

In the next moment, Kureha felt something cold in the muscles along her spine. She checked the surroundings.

“Youna, could you exit the carriage and check the situation outside?” (Kureha)

“Certainly. I will be off.”

The attendant goes outside.

Kureha puts her breathing in order and takes a stance.

“You have something to talk about right? I have cleared out the people. Come out. Or else, would you prefer me to come your way?” (Kureha)

Kureha puts her hand on her sword.

Then, one man appears from the shade.

“As expected of the Sword Saint -sama. To think you would notice me.”

“Might you be an assassin?” (Kureha)

“No, I have come to send a letter to you from my father. And, a verbal message. *‘This country has already ended. Run away even if it’s just by yourself.’*, he said.”

After just saying that, the man hands her a large envelope and disappears in the darkness.

Kureha tears open the envelope. Inside it, there were multiple documents and one letter.

An upside down cross symbol has been stamped on it.

She only knows one person who would use something like this on purpose.

A comrade in arms of her late father, Arthur, and also someone who she has personally fought alongside with multiple times, the Dioral Kingdom’s strongest man.

“What exactly does priest Bullet want from me?” (Kureha)

The man right now who said Bullet was his father is probably his shadow.

Something he wanted to convey to me enough to use that shadow... she reads the letter with shaking hands.

After that, she reads into the letter and the enclosed documents.

“...No way, to think my connection with Kearu was exposed. ...Besides, this, it’s a lie.”

(Kureha)

Kureha opens her eyes widely.

The contents of these were awfully unbelievable.

Through Kearu, Kureha learnt the other side of the Dioral Kingdom.

The Dioral Kingdom was using their army to attack demi-human villages and sell them as slaves.

Apart from that, they marked innocent villagers as heretics and burned them to death as a lesson, and performed every possible wrong doing.

Even so, she hadn't thought their darkness was this deep.

Putting the letter in her pocket, she left a letter addressed to her attendant and a necklace with the Claylet's family crest and rushed out.

On it, this was written.

*Youna, I sensed the presence of a powerful demon. Go back, because proceeding any further on this path is dangerous. I will carry out separate actions from here. If you are troubled, rely on marquis Roulubach. If you show that necklace and use my name, they won't be cruel to you.*

And then, she enhanced her physical ability with mana and ran.

If this was true, informing Kearu immediately is necessary.



### **~Priest Bullet's letter~**

It's been a while, Kureha-jou.

I have heard of your fame.

Hearing that that little Kureha-jou who pestered Arthur and I to play with her became the current Sword Saint and is doing well makes me feel a mysterious feeling of happiness and loneliness.

Kureha-jou, I will enter the main question.

The Dioral king has a relationship with the demon king and possesses a suspicious power.

He is no longer human, and the king is also changing the knights of this country one by one into something that isn't human.

It is under the pretense of gathering severely wounded people from various places to treat them.

People who can't endure the suspicious power turn into tragic corpses that aren't in a human shape, and the ones that endured it turn into something that's neither human nor demon. And these things that aren't human return to the countryside, becoming the king's eyes and limbs.

You absolutely cannot return to the royal capital.

The king who perfected the experimental technique to change people with a suspicious power wants the strongest pieces. The ones he will aim for will be heroes like me and other people like you.

The king has called for you and I in secrecy.

...If we, the two strongest in the Dioral Kingdom, fall into the king's hand, it will be the end of the Dioral Kingdom.

For this reason, I made my subordinates hinder your mission and made it so you can't go back to the king's side.

I have arranged for this letter to reach you in case I cannot come back after heading to the king.

If my bad prediction is correct when this letter reaches you, I am either dead, or have become something that is not human.

Head to the hero of Healing that has proceeded further past Buranikka. And then, inform him of the kingdom's darkness that I investigated. This country has already ended.

In the near future, the king will probably set out for world domination with the knights that have changed into something not human and the demon king's troops.

...The only method to save this finished country is to defeat the Dioral king together with the hero of Healing and have princess Flare govern it.

Kureha-jou, please forgive me for only being able to entrust everything to you.

And, I will tell you this to not make you misunderstand.

It is fine for you to abandon this country.

After delivering the envelope to the hero of Healing and princess Flare, it is fine to forget everything and live with the one you love. ...For you who has a strong sense of responsibility, you will probably choose the path of fighting, but if you are to choose that path, please stop your legs for a moment and think over it carefully.

Because you are the daughter of my deceased friend Arthur, I want you to become happy. Make the option you won't regret.

...Lastly.

If you are to choose the path of fighting, become a Hero. From here on out, a human that has simply been trained well cannot put up with it.

I have enclosed data about Heroes that I have investigated in my lifetime.

Heroes return. Many go to new lives. However, people that have the qualifications are pulled in. For you who is the most worthy of Sword in this world, you will surely be able to achieve it.

To my dear Kureha-jou

Bullet Hashranto.

# CHAPTER 1

## THE HEALING MAGICIAN GATHERS INFORMATION

After leaving the village, I have been running towards Buranikka.

To slip away without the star rabbit tribe noticing, I unfortunately had to leave the raptor behind.

No matter how much I enhance my physical ability with mana, there's a limit to my speed, and on top of enhancing, because I Recovery Heal myself immediately once I feel fatigued, my mana consumption is terrific.

When I was leaving, Guren, who had taken my appearance, said something bothering with a sleepy face.

*{Master, originally, divine beast eggs can only be hatched by divine beasts or gods. Having enough mana is just a prerequisite. There's a meaning to why master hatched Guren. What is really needed for hatching a divine beast is... nn, I said too much. Please forget it. Well, master is quite that. It will be hard, but keep at it!} (Guren)*

I told her to continue because I was curious, but Guren didn't agree.

When I was about to order her, she became desperate...

{Master will either see Guren dying from divine punishment by breaking the rules,  
or Guren breaking down and dying by continuously fighting against the Command !}

(Guren)

And entreated like that, so I stopped.

Even I wouldn't go so far as to kill Guren just to gain information. As expected of a divine beast, she is bound by some considerably mysterious rules.

Or rather, I would prefer if she didn't wave that kind of dangerous story at me.

...If I think about it very optimistically, I could take it as her risking danger to try and tell me as much as possible about something she has to tell me.

She might unexpectedly be a child that loves her master. I'll splurge on her souvenir a bit.

While thinking about such things, I head to Buranikka.



That night, I slept alone after a long time.

I feel lonely when I'm alone at night. Moreover, I throb severely.

“I want to embrace a woman...” (Kearuga)

I miss Setsuna and Co.'s body temperature.

It might be nice to go to a brothel when I reach Buranikka.

For me who is only embracing the best women, I don't know if I will be satisfied with a brothel around there, but it will serve a distraction.



I have arrived at Buranikka after camping for one night.

The scars engraved by the Dioral troops that were led by Princess Norn are mostly gone.

Humans and demons are both energetically working hard at business.

I am relieved since there are no signs on the relationship between humans and demons deteriorating.

In a way, this town is hope that can end the war.

I prioritize revenge, but I want to contribute to world peace where possible.

It is too lonely to end your life after just achieving your revenge.

After all, if your life ended after just killing the guys you hate, it's the same as dying because of them. That is equivalent to defeat.

I want to be happy after my revenge. For that reason, a peaceful and safe world is necessary.

"I wonder what I should do after my revenge ends." (Kearuga)

...It might be nice to go to some countryside and raise apples like I used to. I also want to make my specialty pies. I'm going to give lots of smiles from my apples and sweets.

Actually, should I become Eve's close aide once she becomes the demon king and call myself the black knight?

Setsuna wanted a child. If it's after my revenge ends, I can grant her wish.

I'll continue loving princess Flare and princess Norn as Freya and Ellen.

They are both my beautiful, obedient and lovely possessions (toys). If I use Recovery Heal, they can preserve their beauty. I'll make them serve me for their whole life.

"Maybe I'm tired?" (Kearuga)

To think I would fantasize about such a naive future.

However, part of me thinks it isn't bad.

"Oops, I shouldn't be spacing out. I need to quickly contact Kureha." (Kearuga)

It will take a large sum, but there is a mailing trader in Buranikka that can send a letter to Ranalitta.

And I have a messenger in Ranalitta for Kureha.

If I send a letter addressed to him, the letter should reach Kureha.

However, I am also hesitating.

I am hesitating whether there is a need to call Kureha over here just because there is a possibility that the Dioral Kingdom is connected with the demon king, and that there was a human clad in a black power.

Because she is in the kingdom, there is information I could gain, and she has her own life.

Even so, I have a terribly bad premonition.

My bad premonitions have never been wrong. Therefore, I'll throw a letter so that she comes to Buranikka.

Once I throw the letter, I plan to remain at Buranikka until she returns.

...Even if I do so, there's a limit.

Ten days. If she doesn't come within ten days, I'll give up.

Even if Guren, a platinum one tail, takes my appearance and Ellen, who excels at strategy, supports her, they can't deceive others for a long period of time, and the strategies against the demon king will start.

Since there's the possibility that sending just one letter might not be able to reach her because of an accident, I have requested three traders.

It will be fine as long as one of them send the letter. ...There's a chance that the contents of the letter might be exposed, but I have used a special code that I decided on with Kureha. It will take time for it to be exposed even if the contents are seen.

"Well then, all that's left is to wait... that being said, that's true. I hadn't thought about it. I'm still naive as well." (Kearuga)

I feel someone's gaze.

In addition to that, they are filled with malice.

While making a wry smile, I act like I haven't noticed and head to a back alley.

And then, I run up the wall and up to the roof.

Erasing my presence, I look at the situation below from the top of the roof.

And then, a female and a male from the star rabbit tribe rush into the back alley panickingly.

When I came to Buranikka last time, the star rabbit tribe wasn't there, but it seems that intelligence personnel have been deployed at Buranikka now.

These two aren't amateurs. I know they are pros from their movement, eyes and way of erasing their presence.

...What should I do. It will be bad if they inform the others that they saw me at Buranikka.

That being said, I don't have any particular resentment towards them right now.

It contradicts my aesthetics to kill people I don't hate.

Oh, I thought of something good. If I don't have a reason for revenge, I can just make a reason for revenge.

I jump down from the roof.

"It seems you are tailing me, but what do you want?" (Kearuga)

The pair from the star rabbit tribe pull out their knife and take a stance.

One is a slender and seemingly strong willed woman. The other one is a dark skinned man.

I feel hostility. Good, just a bit more.

"I don't have any hostility towards you. I just want you to tell me why you chased after me." (Kearuga)

I smile at them.

And then, they exchange glances.

"Youna, there's a chance we have been found out. We can't let him escape, but... don't kill him."

"I know. Having Eve's extra will become a good hand to play."

The two jump with terrific force.

The star rabbit tribe's trait is a tremendous jumping power.

...I'm surprised. To think they plan on taking me alive.

On top of that, I'm just an extra that came with Eve. Even me, who is gentle and gentlemanly, will want to kill them if they underestimate me this much.

Fumu, I was planning to make a lame excuse that I came to buy delicious alcohol in Buranikka in the worst case scenario, but if they are coming to attack me like this, I can take a different choice.

It seems that the two are coordinating, and they rushed on me as if tucking me in between them.

The woman came from the front and the man drew near from the back.

Without turning around, with the Sword Saint's All-Seeing ability, I can feel everything of the ones that step into my sword range. I enter a concentrated state where every moment feels stretched longer.

The man thrust with his knife, aiming at my back. He's the fastest in short distance. He is skilled. However, it's not like I can't deal with it.

From the shape, it most likely has poison smeared on it.

When my stance crumbles after dodging it, the woman slashes at me with her knife... is what she pretended to do, and actually aimed for my chin with a kick. Receiving that with my palm, I jump back and kill its power.

"That's cruel! Even though I wanted to talk, to think you would suddenly rush at me! ...If something like this is done to me, I have no choice but to fight!! Even though I didn't want to fight!?" (Kearuga)

The man and woman star rabbits make a dubious face.

This has become fun. Now I can freely take revenge.

After all, I was stabbed at with a knife and my chin was kicked at.

These guys shouldn't be able to complain even if I kill them.

"Hey, I don't understand what this guy is saying."

"Same here. He's probably insane."

What cruel things are they saying.

After violence, it's violence with words huh.

My glass-like delicate heart has been hurt. How many sins do they have to accumulate until they are satisfied?

Well, this is fine. I wanted to hear them out.

After going to that village, I had always thought of taking two or three of them, making their minds go blank with drugs, torture them and make them spill everything.

Despite that, the star rabbit tribe in the village just put up their welcoming front, so I wasn't given a chance to do that. I am kind to the people that don't hurt me.

However, thankfully, people from the star rabbit tribe that I can finally kill and break have come. I can't let go of this chance.

"Aah, how cruel. You're too cruel. I'll make you repent." (Kearuga)

I take a deep breath, square off, and then beckon them.

Probably because he can't stomach that, the man once again jumps at me.

Matching that timing, I activate the godspeed step, Ground Shrinker.

From there, I draw my sword at godspeed... and release the hidden art that was thoroughly tempered by the Sword Saint, Decapitation Moon.

From the speed of his own charge and my ultra-godspeed that had two godspeeds piled on top of each other, the star rabbit man's head was separated from his body without him even knowing what happened.

There are two of them. Killing one is fine. After all if I'm torturing someone, I would prefer the woman over the man.

"Hi-, Nelson was-".

The woman escapes.

Even though her comrade was killed, to think she would escape instead of take revenge, what trash. She needs to be trained.

With her strong legs that are characteristic to the star rabbit tribe, she tries to forcibly run away with all her strength. Even I don't think I can catch up.

However, I don't even need to catch up. No matter how fast she is, this is a straight path.

"Rather than running, a throwing knife is faster." (Kearuga)

I pick up the poison knife the man was holding, and throw it.

It pierced very deeply into the star rabbit tribe woman's back.

The woman collapsed. It seems her body has become numb and she can't move.

Fumu, they smeared paralysis poison huh.

To think they would stab at me with this, how cruel. Their charges will be increased.

I'll also make the woman atone for the man's share who readily died easily.

I slowly walk onto her knee, destroying it.

"Higyaaaaaaaaa!"

Alright, now she can't escape even if the paralysis poison fades.

I grab hold of the woman's hair and face it up.

Looking at her carefully, I can see she has a tightened body, strong willed face, black ponytail, white rabbit ears and a cute, round tail.

She's quite a beauty, and also has her loveliness.

That reminds me, I'm saved up because I spent a night alone after so long.

Alright, I'm going to torture her and make her spit out information anyways.

After I drug her, I'll rape her and pleasantly release everything! Both this woman and I will be happy, so everyone will be happy.

...Umu, her pain isn't enough with this. It's not enough as revenge. Having a soft spot for women is one of my weaknesses.



“Please, more, give me more, drugs, and ‘that’.”

The star rabbit tribe woman is entreating while kneeling on the ground nude.

When I told her I’ll give it to her if I feel like it, she worked hard to service me.

She’s unskillful because she isn’t used to men, but I’m not in a bad mood because I was just thirsting for woman. I can endure.

Her appearance isn’t that bad either.

Her voluptuous legs especially stimulate me. The legs of the star rabbit tribe are nice.

That being said, I can’t draw out any more information than this. I have become quite tired of this. I should end it soon.

I behead her.

It’s to seal her mouth. I have no need for her as an information source and as a woman.

“I hadn’t expected much since she was a terminal, but I got more information than I thought I would.” (Kearuga)

This woman told me about various things.

The star rabbit tribe’s connection with the demon king.

The reason why she rushed at me after seeing me.

Their intention for dispatching intelligence personnel to Ranalitta.

Those narrow eyed star rabbits... Carol is more capable than I thought he was.

As a result, I’m lucky I was found by these guys.

On top of receiving information, she let me refresh myself.

Well, the sun will set soon. I guess I'll find a inn for today.

The first day of waiting for the Sword Saint ended with a good sign.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FIGHTS A BLACK KNIGHT**

Three days have passed since I came to Buranikka.

When I arrived at Buranikka, I stupidly exposed myself, which let the star rabbit tribe find me.

Since I learnt from that, I have changed my appearance with Recovery Heal.

I'm sorry to Setsuna and Co., but because I don't have much to do, I have been restfully spreading my wings.

In the shortest period of time, it would at least take four more days for Kureha to come.

“At this rate, I'll become a hopeless case.” (Kearuga)

Since I also have a surplus of money, I ended up living while doing whatever I want.

At this rate, my body will grow dull. I should do a bit of exercise.

Deciding that, I went outside.



I went towards the forest and am currently hunting.

The only thing I can think of doing is increasing my level. I smile wryly at myself.

From the start, I didn't have any hobby-like hobbies.

Raising apples and hunting. If I had free time, I would make sweets with apples and sell them to earn extra money, and other than that, I used to swing a sword while dreaming about becoming a hero someday.

It's too lonely. I guess I'll make a hobby-like hobby.

That area is probably my task from now on.

To live a fulfilling and happy life, I need to find a hobby.

I might even start fishing.

While thinking about such things, I hunted monsters.

"It's been a while, but my skill in the bow hasn't declined." (Kearuga)

Since I used it for hunting back in the village, I can more or less use a bow.

I didn't copy another person's experience and techniques, but they are techniques I trained well by myself.

It matched my nature, so hunting with a bow is quite fun.

I killed another monster.

The one I killed is a tiny squirrel monster. Its size is small, but it can easily smash a human's skull, and is a monster with brutal teeth and jaw.

It's a monster I haven't fed to Setsuna and Co. and it possesses the genetics in it. I will properly smoke it and bring it back.

They will become stronger again.

Moreover...

“I can find quite a few from just searching for them.” (Kearuga)

While searching for monsters, I have been carefully looking at the surroundings.

It’s to find medicinal plants and mushroom to use as ingredients for my potion making hobby that has actual profit. As I am usually desperately babysitting, I don’t get around to it that much.

I’m happy I could find toxic and highly effective ingredients this close to the town.

As expected of the demon’s territory. It’s because the atmosphere and ground in this area is densely filled with mana.

“What should I make?” (Kearuga)

I have specially obtained such wonderful ingredients.

It would be a waste not to make a new potion.

I have made a satisfactory aphrodisiac potion already, and it’s been verified enough by Setsuna and Co. It’s about time to begin a different potion.

It’s convenient to have things like paralysis poison and nerve poison.

Truth serums are charming as well, but I don’t need it as long as I can peek through their memories with Recovery Heal.

I’ll make an extraordinary paralysis poison by combining the monster poison I had been saving up bit by bit during hunts and using the ingredients I harvested today.

...I feel like I will be able to make something good. A paralysis poison that will make them fully conscious, despite not being able to move a single finger, and give them enough pain to make them think that dying would be better.

The good part about this, is that they are not even allowed to cut off their tongues. Since they can’t even let out a voice, they can be quietly appreciated.

If I think about it carefully, this might be my current hobby.

Alright, I'll put in a lot more spirit into making potions than I was before. It's quite a productive hobby, so it's nice.



Since I took a break from monster hunting and medicinal plant gathering, I go out to the highway from the forest.

I exercised well, so I feel like I'll be able to comfortably sleep today.

I grasp the hilt of my sword.

“...That’s quite a wild way of riding.” (Kearuga)

I can hear a sound from far away.

It’s the footsteps of a raptor, and they are considerably violent. They must be making the raptor excessively run. A dispute is happening.

I invoke Jade Eye to enhance my eyesight, and look in their direction.

With this Jade Eye, I can see them without a problem even if they are a long way off.

“Wha-!?” (Kearuga)

I unintentionally raised a strange voice.

The one who was riding the raptor is Sword Saint Kureha.

With her silver hair waving in the air, she is desperately riding the raptor. The raptor is blowing bubbles, and it seems like it will collapse at any time.

Impossible.

I called Kureha to Buranikka. However, thinking about the number of days, the letter shouldn't have even arrived yet.

Besides, her appearance is weird.

For someone who takes care of her personal appearance, Kureha's clothes are unusually dirty and her hair is disarrayed, as if she hasn't groomed herself at all.

"Is she being chased by someone?" (Kearuga)

Behind her, there are two raptors that are being straddled by knights.

It seems that Kureha is being chased by the knights and is escaping.

Kureha's raptor that continued being overworked fainted and collapsed. It must have reached its limit from being overused.

She immediately dealt with the sudden tumbling, splendidly landed, and took a stance after drawing her sword.

The two knights stopped their raptors, drew their sword and prepared to charge.

It appears that Kureha intends on fighting them.

That gives me a sense of discomfort.

If she's drawing her sword because they caught up with her, she should have counter attacked much faster.

Kureha should be able to easily defeat just two knights.

I forcefully run like the wind through a shortcut in the forest's crooked highway.

There shouldn't be any need for covering her, but I have a bad premonition.

...This face would make me appear like an enemy.

"Transformation Heal." (Kearuga)

I return to my Kearuga appearance.

Kureha and the two knights riding raptors collide with each other. ...Just before that, I jump right in between Kureha and the knights, drawing my sword.

"Kureha, you came faster than I thought you would." (Kearuga)

When I said that, Kureha's beautiful, sky-blue eyes became round from surprise.

"Kearuga? Why!? Did you come to save me?" (Kureha)

"As you can see." (Kearuga)

Without even caring that I appeared, the knights riding raptors brandished their swords.

One went for Kureha, and the other one attacked me.

I dodge it, and stroke his wrist with a sword. Then, his artery is cut off, flowing out blood like a water fountain.

...His charges are that he tried to kill me with his sword, and that he tried to attack Kureha, who is my property. That much is enough for his charges. It's worthy of certain death.

"Kearuga, don't drop your guard!" (Kureha)

Kureha, who is fighting the other knight, shouts.

"...This must be a lie. Is this guy even human." (Kearuga)

While his blood is still spurting out like a water fountain, the knight turned and slashed at me.

I stop that sword.

Heavy. His physical strength is unthinkable for an ordinary knight. What is this power.

It's impossible for his sword power to not fall at all with the amount of blood he lost.

When I enhance my physical power with mana and repel his sword with all my strength, the knight took distance.

Let alone collapsing from losing blood, his blood stopped, and even the spurted out blood turned into black fog, returning to him.

“Kureha, what are these guys? I at least know they aren’t human.” (Kearuga)

“I don’t know either... at the very least, they were originally human.” (Kureha)

Probably because Kureha is accustomed to fighting with these guys, she aims for their legs. It seems that cutting off their legs and taking distance serves as a way of stalling.

Of course, their severed legs either immediately stick back on or grow, letting them rush at you immediately.

I really can’t keep going on with this.

It’s impossible with a sword. There’s no need to be fixated on swords. I’ll efficiently dispose of them.

Thinking that, I change my abilities with Transformation Heal and allot my status to specialize in magic power.

The knights who took distance charge at me while accelerating their raptors.

I extend my hand straight out and...

“If they don’t die from being cut, I’ll burn them to nothing. Rank three magic, Fire Storm.” (Kearuga)

I release a storm of fire.

Unlike Freya, I compensate for the lack of power increasing skills by distributing my status to specialize in magic offensive power.

Even so, I can’t use any transcendental magic that surpasses rank six magic like Freya. I released the advanced level magic, rank three Fire Storm.

Just like its name, it’s magic that creates a storm of fire.

Together with the raptor, the knight becomes wrapped in fire.

When fighting a monster that has high regeneration abilities, burning them is the best thing.

If they become ash, they can't regenerate for shit.

"Kearuga, you are too unreasonable. Not only Recovery Heal and fencing, to think you have even mastered magic." (Kureha)

"I'm confident in the number of hands I can play. Kureha, you said they were originally human, but do you know something?" (Kearuga)

"They were originally knights. ...If I made a single mistake, I would have become like that too." (Kureha)

A human who is clad in black mana.

Those words come to mind.

No way, did the Dioral Kingdom obtain a technique to remake a human into such a monster?

"At any rate, I'm glad I met you right now. It's a good thing the letter reached you early." (Kearuga)

"Why do you know about priest Bullet's letter?" (Kureha)

"What are you talking about?" (Kearuga)

"...Thanks to priest Bullet, I was able to escape from the clutches of the Dioral king. To gain the strongest pieces under his control, he was trying to dye priest Bullet and I with the black power the knights had right now. Priest Bullet realized that plan, and sacrificed himself to let me escape." (Kureha)

Priest Bullet sacrificed himself to let Kureha escape? That's not a funny joke.

It sounds as if that shota homo psychopath is a good person.

I look at Kureha's eyes.

...At the very least, it doesn't look like a joke.

"Let me hear about it in more detail later. So you escaped here by following priest Bullet's words, and not my letter, right?" (Kearuga)

"Correct." (Kureha)

"That being said, you did well escaping. It must have been the worst compatibility for you who can only use sword techniques." (Kearuga)

"That's true. Every time they caught up with me, I either killed or stole the raptor they were using, and finely cut them up into pieces of meat... but even so, stalling for time was my limit, and they would immediately return to normal. Besides, unlike me, since they don't feel fatigue, I couldn't shake them off. Because of that, I couldn't get any decent sleep for around two days." (Kureha)

That's a nightmare.

...The worst assumption is that all the knights and soldiers in the Dioral army become like this.

I can tell from exchanging blows with a sword.

They have become unbelievably strong.

Furthermore, they are immortal. I don't want to imagine a knight order that is made up of those kinds of knights.

No country could win against them. The amount of magicians that can use high ranking fire magic are so few that they are countable. They would be taken down in the blink of an eye.

"Oi oi this must be a joke. This much huh." (Kearuga)

Despite burning them to ashes, the smoke and ashes gathered in one spot, making a human shape.

...I have never seen such an absurd regeneration before.

It's even impossible for monsters that specialize in regeneration.

I guess I'll use my last resort.

I run up to the knights that steadily return to a human shape and touch them with my hand.

“Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

I use the most offensive Recovery Heal I have.

That is a power which changes them into a wrong form.

The knights completely repair... into the shape I changed them to.

“Kearuga, what exactly, is this?” (Kureha)

“I remade them into a form that doesn't function as a human.” (Kearuga)

I'm experimenting various things.

I made one person have their blood that flowed out from the heart stop and unable to travel to their other internal organs, returning directly to the heart.

I made another person have their limbs unable to move.

They won't die, but they can't move a single step, and all they could do was squirm while saying ‘auau’.

“Why are they unable to regenerate?” (Kureha)

“They can regenerate. However, my Deterioration Heal distorts their correct shape.

His condition where he can't move a single step is his regenerated appearance. Not being able to die is more pitiful this way.” (Kearuga)

I dig a hole with earth magic.

And then, I drop the knights in it and cover them with dirt.

“That is Kearuga's power... it is tremendous.” (Kureha)

“As long as I can touch them, there’s nothing I can’t break.” (Kearuga)

And even that weakness has been conquered by the God Made Treasure Tool  
Georgius.

Rather than that...

“I’m glad you’re safe, Kureha. After hearing there is a sign of unrest in the Dioral Kingdom, I couldn’t stand still and waited at Buranikka after sending a letter. The letter was for nothing, but I’m happy I can meet you again like this.” (Kearuga)

I embrace Kureha.

Kureha blushes and returns the embrace.

“I am also happy I met you. I almost cried when you came to save me.” (Kureha)

Kureha’s eyes are wet.

I put my lips on her lips. Kureha doesn’t resist. Then, we entangle our tongues.

Since she was fighting in a risky, life or death situation just before, her instincts are trying to make her leave behind genes. Kureha becomes aroused.

Kureha is rubbing her inner thighs.

“I rented an inn. Let’s continue after moving to the inn. ...Or else, do you want to rest first? You haven’t slept for a long time after all.” (Kearuga)

“No, I want you to love me first. Let’s do it straight after I clean my body... I always yearned for you and I was about to turn strange.” (Kureha)

She tempts me with obscene eyes.

She’s a good girl. I’ll give her plenty of love today.

Giving love to Kureha’s trained adult body is different to the usual, and I feel like I will be able to enjoy myself.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CAREFULLY READS THE WILL**

After returning to the inn, Kureha and I took hot water and cleaned our bodies before making love.

Even I, who doesn't mind the sweat and smell of a woman, had it a bit tough with embracing Kureha when she had been showered with plenty of the immortal knights' blood.

Kureha is sleeping.

From the fatigue of her escape, the relief of meeting me, the pleasure from sex, and so on, she must have not been able to maintain her consciousness.

She fainted while climaxing, and is sleeping comfortably.

"To think that Kureha would become like this." (Kearuga)

It has been a long time since Kureha and I made love.

It seems she was quite lonely during the time we were separated, so Kureha was unbelievably disordered and was seeking me.

She has a beautifully proportioned figure, and yet is in a good state.

She gladly accepted the things that Eve and Co. who have stamina, cannot do. It was an extremely fun time.

Her sleeping face is also lovely. I softly brush her prideful silver hair. It feels good and silky.

“...Good grief, I can’t believe it. That Bullet is helping another person. I always thought his exterior side was good, but I didn’t think it was to this extent.” (Kearuga)

I had received an envelope from Bullet addressed to Freya and I from Kureha.

I look at the letter and the many documents he created from investigating, and hold my head in my arms.

Especially the letter addressed to Kureha.

...It’s flooding with consideration to Kureha and self-sacrifice, and makes it look like that shota-dedicated psychopath homo is a good person.

In reality, he must be a good person in Kureha’s eyes. He’s her father’s friend and a kind, gentle old man.

Apart from the distorted inclination towards boys of the same sex, the man called Bullet is classified as a good person. However, that one fault is fatal.

There’s no way I could forgive him.

“Shit! Dioral King! You fucking snatched my prey.” (Kearuga)

The revenge plan against Bullet I was thinking of has become nothing.

My original plan was to use myself as bait.

In the first world, as if it was his favorite quote, he would always call me cute. He kept chanting that I was the ideal boy and was attached to me.

In short, by just appearing in front of him with Kearu's appearance, he will probably try and make me his own no matter what methods he takes.

Once he obtains me, he will try to strike his own sexual desire into me.

...The moment he exposes a gap like that, I'll shoot my specially made paralysis poison into him and slowly enjoy my revenge. If I do that, I will easily be able to make him powerless and my excuse for revenge will be perfect.

That was how it should have been.

However, if I were to believe Kureha's story and Bullet's letter, it means that Bullet has already become like the knights.

It's pointless to take revenge on such an empty, living corpse that doesn't even have a fragment of himself and is just a ruin of what he once was.

As if my hatred will settle from just breaking a puppet that just moves and doesn't feel fear, pain, despair, nor hatred!

I want to take revenge on Bullet, that crazy psychopath shota homo. Engraving a trauma in him, and making him go insane from just looking at young boys. My revenge will only be accomplished if I corner him that far.

Shit, even though I redid it at great pains, to think I can't take revenge on the one I want to take revenge on the most.

As if I can allow this unreasonableness!

“No, remember. Would that man easily fall to the enemy's hands? That man would have surely done something. I already knew about his tenacity and habit of not giving up.” (Kearuga)

Tenacity to definitely not let prey he has aimed at escape. He survives through any hopeless situation.

I don't know any man that is more tenacious than him.

I learnt many things from looking at that man's back.

Being wary and thoroughly prepared are things I obtained from him.

In other words, Bullet is my target of revenge while also being my teacher.

Would Bullet do exactly as someone like the Dioral King wants? That must be a joke.

Furthermore, he gathered this much information beforehand. ...He won't do something like letting go of himself.

He has surely laid some kind of trap.

...There is probably a meaning to him using Kureha as a messenger to leak information to Freya and I.

If Bullet has preserved himself, then there is a chance I can take revenge.

"I definitely won't let you escape. Bullet. Until I finish breaking you, my revenge won't end." (Kearuga)

He is probably seeking me as well.

Surely he's seen at least a portrait of Kearu. And being interested in it, he searched my footprints.

There's no way he can't fall for me. There's also no way he won't seek me either.

It's annoying to admit it, but in a way, we have \*mutual thoughts. We strongly seek each other.

I want to quickly met you. Bullet.



I wait for Kureha to wake up.

I'm not going to wake her up, since she is quite exhausted mentally and physically, so I'll wait for her to wake up naturally.

Even if Recovery Heal can heal her body's fatigue, it can't heal her mind's fatigue.

I should stay quiet for now.

During that time, I repeatedly read the documents Bullet left.

He did quite a good job investigating this much.

\*The connection between the demon king and the demons, the important human who is thought to be polluted.

The Dioral King's specific plan that he has towards world domination.

And the interaction between Kureha and I.

Through me, he is trying to bring the distress of the Dioral Kingdom to princess Flare.

But there is something that bothers me.

It's the document regarding Heroes.

A Hero's meaning of life is written on it.

Not the adventure stories and myths that have been talked about, nor what people desire, it's about what role heroes fulfill in the world.

If this was officially announced, it would result in a death penalty.

It's blasphemy towards Heroes.

However, it strangely makes sense while reading it.

I ended up assenting to the meaning to why the world brings forth heroes.

As a Hero, I just can't help but assent to it. The hand that's turning over the page naturally starts moves faster.

What came to a halt in my eyes next is the entry where he wrote about the system of Heroes.

### **Standard facts regarding Heroes:**

1. Only ten can appear at the same time in the world.
2. If a hero dies, a new hero is born.
3. Being chosen as a hero only happens when you grow of age and receive your class.
4. A level limit doesn't exist for heroes.
5. Two times the normal experience points is given to the parties that heroes are in.
6. Releasing another person's level limit by giving them body fluids is possible. The success rate of semen is high. The success rates of things other than that is extremely low.  
*I also know this much.*  
*The problem is the continuation of this.*
7. In case a hero dies, on average, it will take two years for the next hero to be chosen.
8. During the period of time in 7, if there is someone compatible with a mark that a dead hero possessed appears, there is a possibility for them to be elected. ...According to the past documents, people that have qualifications can be drawn in by heading to a singularity points.

I didn't know about these two.

In a different document, it states what a singularity point is, and it is like the place where I obtained my Jade Eyes, where the spirit and the human world is connected.

The importance of the course of the stars is the same as when I got Jade Eyes.  
I spread a map. I carefully read Bullet's documents, and plot several singularity points.

And then, I calculate the cycle of the stars and choose one place among the singularity points that has the best timing for the course of the stars.

“No way, it’s fifty kilometers ahead and we have to reach it by the day after tomorrow. ...And the hero that is dead right now is Sword. Is it a coincidence?”  
(Kearuga)

A singularity point that coincidentally is in a position where we can reach it, we can coincidentally reach it in two days, and the one that is dead is coincidentally perfect for Kureha, Sword. There isn’t anyone more worthy of Sword than her in this world.

It feels intentional when it is to this extent.

I hear a sound from behind me. It seems Kureha has woken up.

“Good morning. Kearuga.” (Kureha)

“Good morning. Kureha.” (Kearuga)

As expected of spending intense time together, Kureha is being bashful.

And then, she pesters me with her eyes. I wryly smile, and pile my lips on hers.  
Kureha is a spoiled child.

“Kearuga, I have one request.” (Kureha)

“...Is it about heroes?” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I will fight together with you from now on. I can’t leave the Dioral Kingdom alone. I am inadequate to fight together with you right now. ...Therefore, I want the power of a hero. Even after looking at the documents priest Bullet left behind, there

weren't any singularity spots nor times when they would appear. But I thought if it's you..." (Kureha)

I have already read it carefully.

I am hesitating because I only found one place that we can actually reach after deciphering it, but if we don't reach it in two days, there are no other options except waiting for a year or waiting for two years.

In short, it's as if the time and place is being specified. ...To put it simply, it's extremely easy to set up a trap. It feels like I'm being called over with evil intentions with fake information.

However, quite advanced knowledge is required to decipher it.

In that aspect, setting up a trap is quite a high gamble.

"I understand. Let's go. Look at the map. As far as I've seen from the course of the stars, a singularity point will appear tomorrow night, fifty kilometers from here... and if we let go of this chance, the next time will be in a year's time." (Kearuga)

"It seems I have to go." (Kureha)

There was a light of determination in Kureha's eyes.

Even if the possibility of it being a trap is high, I can't let go of a chance to make Kureha a Hero.

We have no choice but to go.

Even if there is a trap, I will deal with it.

"We will depart tomorrow morning. There's time until then. Let's make love. I'm feeling like I still haven't connected with you enough." (Kearuga)

"I was actually thinking that too. I didn't say it because I didn't want you to think I am an indecent woman." (Kureha)

Kureha immediately rests her body weight onto me.

There's a sweet smell.

"I like indecent girls more. Let's make love at once." (Kearuga)

She nods while blushing.

And then, I push her down and indulge in her lips.

Even if it's a trap, it doesn't matter. If there is a trap, I'll tear through that trap and make them regret trying to set me up.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN AIMS FOR THE SINGULARITY POINT**

I departed from Buranikka together with Kureha.

Since I left Buranikka, I restored my Kearuga face.

Because a star rabbit spy was sent out to the town, I needed to change my face apart from when I was inside the inn.

As I thought, my real face fits nicely... well, my Kearuga face is also fake, but since I have used it for a long time, I'm attached to it.

I don't like my Kearu face. It's too cute and isn't manly.

Above all, it makes me remember unpleasant things.

And now, we are currently fighting monsters in the forest.

I sense monsters trying to attack Kureha from her blind spots with detection magic.

I tried to urge caution into Kureha... but I stopped.

She should properly be able to 'see'. She doesn't have any weak spots, so even if she's attacked from a blind spot, she should be able to deal with it without any problems.

She has the Sword Saint's ability All-seeing, that makes her skin feel everything in her sword distance.

...She displays that power.

A leopard with purple body hair rushes on Kureha from her back. The leopard has perfectly erased its sound and presence.

Far from ordinary, not even an elite adventurer would be able to notice that approach.

The name of that monster, is Sion Leopard.

A monster that is feared as the professional killer of the forest.

Once it reaches her sword range, Kureha is able to feel the monster's approach with All-seeing, but on the contrary, Kureha will not be able to notice it until it reaches a distance of a few meters.

She ended up allowing it's approach up until just two meters. On top of that, it's from her back, which is hard to deal with. It should be impossible to deal with the overwhelming speed of the Sion Leopard.

...If she was an ordinary person, that is.

The next moment after it sprung onto Kureha's back, the Sion Leopard's head and body was divided.

And then, it was struck on the ground.

...Tremendous sharpness. I could only see it as a flash of silver.

“That skillfulness in the sword is amazing.” (Kearuga)

I did well getting off safely after being attacked at by her in the past.

Let alone one step, if I made even half a step of a mistake, it wouldn't have been strange if I turned out like this.

Her strength does not come from the powerful abilities peculiar to a sword saint, like All-seeing and Divine Sword, nor does it come from her powerful skills.

It comes from her the strength of her mind and her sword technique that makes the best use of those abilities and skills.

“Kureha, that skillfulness in the sword is amazing.” (Kearuga)

“No, it is still not enough. I can still only see my sword distance after all. I want to extend my awareness outside of this range.” (Kureha)

That is one of Kureha’s few weaknesses.

When it surpasses the range that her sword can reach, her enemy searching ability suddenly falls.

She’s at a disadvantage against opponents with long range attacks.

“If it’s just an arrow or a thrown stone, can’t you just cut it away even if it’s after it enters your sword range?” (Kearuga)

“That’s true, as long as it’s slower than the speed of sound, I should be able to do something about it.” (Kureha)

This is why the Sword Saint is troubling.

Carefully trained techniques. Sharpened senses.

These aren’t compensated for by her status or abilities. In a sense, they can be called true strength.

“Even though you say that, you are the real amazing one... I only have the sword, but you really can do anything.” (Kureha)

“I guess. Now we won’t be bothered for our dinner today.” (Kearuga)

There is a badger monster in my hand. I killed it with a throwing knife after finding it with detection magic.

Kureha is surprised by my skill in throwing knives.

Kureha is surprised, but it isn't something that I can be that confident about.

...No matter how far I go, I'm a Healing Magician. Apart from the skills I have from being a Healing Magician, even if I can copy abilities, I can't copy skills, so I can't go any further than first-class, and I'm no match for the best.

Even if I can copy the experience of sword techniques, the experience I copy is specialized for the body of the owner of that experience, and so it degrades when it is implemented with my body.

For this reason, combination and cleverness is important.

"The sun will set soon. Let's make preparations for camping... Monsters in the demon's territory are strong. It's better to just rest at night." (Kearuga)

"That's true. I have gotten hungry as well after all." (Kureha)

We laugh together.

Today has been a calm day.

I feel at ease with Kureha.

After all, I constantly have to be on my nerves when I'm with Eve, Freya and Ellen.

Ellen is a complete amateur, and I have to pay attention to both Eve and Freya who are careless.

They are only amateurs that possess powerful offensive abilities. They are extremely weak against surprise attacks. They might easily die from some small mistake, so I can't let my eyes off of them.

However, Kureha can handle it by herself without me having to worry about her.

Thanks to that, it has become quite an easy trip.

...Even after we meet up with Setsuna and Co., I feel like it will be easier with Kureha there. I will no longer need to cover everyone after all.



We began making preparations for camping.

I pour a monster protection potion onto the fire.

This is a special potion that once evaporated, will release a smell that monsters instinctively hate.

And then, I begin cooking.

Today's main is a hedgehog monster. I remove the poison with Purification, peel off the skin and disassemble it.

“You can even cook huh.” (Kureha)

“If I couldn't, it would be hard to go on a journey. There are few times when you can stop by towns after all. It's generally just camping, so if you want to eat something good, you have to make it by yourself.” (Kearuga)

The amount of times you camp when going on a journey can't help but increase, and there are no decent things like restaurants.

“That is true. My journey after slipping away from the Dioral Kingdom was tough...”  
(Kureha)

“What exactly did you eat?” (Kearuga)

“Bread, salt and dried meat.” (Kureha)

“That must have been a tiring journey. Having that kind of meal everyday sounds depressing.” (Kearuga)

I wryly smile, and replace my abilities with Transformation Heal.

It's the Offensive Magic (All) ability I copied from princess Flare.

I prepare water with my water attribute magic.

I'm glad I copied princess Flare's ability.

Being able to use the four great attribute magic in one slot is basically foul play.

In a journey, water and fire magic is extremely useful.

There aren't many times when you are fortunate enough to have a water source nearby, and even if you obtain water, you will get diarrhea unless it's distilled.

Furthermore, it's necessary to carry heavy and bulky water during a journey.

Water magic will let you easily obtain cold and hygienic water.

With just that, a journey will become considerably comfortable.

Fire is also important. Live trees are hard to burn, and dried wood or other things that can be used as fuel aren't quite easy to obtain. Having the firepower to get rid of the moisture in live trees and forcefully burn them is appreciated.

“That smells delicious.” (Kureha)

“We're having soup today.” (Kearuga)

I dissolved hardened and dried dice-shaped lards that has seasoning kneaded into it into hot water.

With just this, a delicious soup can be made.

I cook the hedgehog's meat, and throw it into the soup.

After enough heat has passed through it, I throw in wild plants that I harvested from the forest. Since I luckily obtained naturally growing potatoes in the mountain, I also put those in.

While taking out the scum, I taste it when the heat passes through it all. I take out salt and seasoning from my bag and adjust the taste.

Alright, it's finished.

I put in a big serving, and pass it to Kureha.

"It's done. Eat up." (Kearuga)

"Thanks, Kearuga." (Kureha)

Today, we are just having this soup.

Before leaving the town, we prepared for our journey, so we have hard baked bread and the like, but since I harvested some potatoes, we secured carbohydrates.

I'll preserve the bread.

"Delicious! I didn't think I would be able to eat such a delicious meal in the forest! The potato is soaked in the soup's flavor and it is fantastic. There is plenty of meat as well, so it will give me strength." (Kureha)

"There's still another serving. It seems like your body has weakened, so eat as much as you want." (Kearuga)

"Yes, I will do that." (Kureha)

Because of her poor eating habits these past few days, Kureha's body has weakened. I need to have her get nutrition.

"Can I have another serving?" (Kureha)

"This is the last one. Eat it while savoring it." (Kearuga)

The soup I made in a larger portion to use for tomorrow's breakfast has become empty since Kureha had many servings.

I will need to think up a different menu for breakfast.

...Well, she ate it that deliciously. I can accept this much labor.

Using water magic, I wash the cookware and tidy it up.

And then, while I'm putting away the seasoning, Kureha makes a curious face.

“Even though you are on a journey, you carry various types of seasoning huh.”

(Kureha)

“It’s because I’m on a journey.” (Kearuga)

What I had taken outside, was the solid soup base, salt, and a spice called Qalam.

“Apart from this, I have various other things as well.” (Kearuga)

It’s troubling if she’s surprised from just this.

I take out honey, the salty fermented seasoning – corn miso – that I bought from Buranikka, and different types of dry herbs from my bag.

“I am surprised. I thought you wouldn’t have the room to care about taste while travelling.” (Kureha)

“That’s wrong. Travelling doesn’t just take one or two days. Travelling is painful and has no amusements... and you would feel depressed if tough days where even your meals are bad, right? It would be fine if you just became depressed, but at the end even your mind will give in. Tasty meals make those tough journeys enjoyable. It’s the greatest medicine for journeys.” (Kearuga)

I smile at her, and Kureha mumbles ‘I see’.

“That is true... It made a deep impression to my body when I was travelling by myself. I don’t want to see hard bread and dried meat that I have to soften with my saliva.” (Kureha)

“It’s not just the taste, nutrition is important as well. Since honey is high in calories, it can even be used as a separate item. It raises your body’s power of resistance, and warms you up. When you have insufficient salt, it becomes hard to move. These spices

erase the smell of the animal meat that is so smelly that it's inedible, and it also has a counteraction effect. A human's body is unexpectedly weak. Especially when they are on a journey, without enough knowledge and cooking skill, you will break in the blink of an eye." (Kearuga)

I learnt that after having it pierced into my mind.

However, it's useless if you just fill your stomach. In the first world, I had a perfect support until midway, but from then, it seems I was carried by Bullet.

...Apart from Bullet, the only one that was able to earn a living was the broken me.

Even with that appearance, his survival techniques and cooking techniques were excellent.

"That is true, if for example I were to go on a journey by myself, I probably wouldn't even last a month... I thought my food would be supplied by the army." (Kureha)

"When you're on a journey, being able to procure food locally is the basics. The method of handling beasts, the way of distinguishing between edible wild plants and mushrooms, and the way of finding them... and this is the important part, but animal flesh that is native to the forest is generally unappetizing. To eat unappetizing food deliciously, cooking techniques and this much seasoning is necessary." (Kearuga)

If you don't seek flavor, just salt is fine, but having just that wouldn't make a decent dish.

When that happens, instead of your body, your mind breaks.

To have an enjoyable journey, even if it's slightly heavier, I don't let go of seasoning.

"Fufu, you're amazing, Kearuga. Hey, could you teach me various things while we travel? How to provide food for yourself in the forest, and how to cook. Apart from that, how to set up camp as well." (Kureha)

“Of course. It will definitely become useful if you remember it after all.” (Kearuga)

Like that, I drove various survival skills into Kureha.

Kureha enjoyably listened to my story.

It had completely become dark.

When I looked up at the sky, I could see the stars shining.

The movement of the stars are exactly as I had calculated.

If it's like this, the singularity point should be born tomorrow, just as planned.

...And as long as it's not a trap from Bullet, Kureha should become a Hero, becoming stronger than she is now.

While I am looking forward to that, I am also scared because it feels like I am dancing on the palm of Bullet's hand.

Bullet's letter shows that he knows Kureha's personality well.

Thinking about her personality, there's no way she wouldn't become a hero after being told that.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ASCERTAINS THE SWORD'S TRIAL**

It is now the evening of the second day after I left Buranikka with Kureha.

We have finally arrived at the singularity point.

“I intended to depart while having surplus time when we arrive, but it took longer than I thought it would.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true... there were many monsters.” (Kureha)

According to my expectations, we were supposed to reach it at the afternoon of today.

However, on top of having many encounters with powerful monsters, the road was worse than I thought, so it has become this late.

I spread a map. The singularity point is probably close to here. Once the stars begin shining, it should become more distinct because of the mana flowing from the spirit world.

“Kureha, just in case, don’t forget to be wary of the surroundings.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I know.” (Kureha)

I have properly told Kureha that becoming a hero if she comes to the singularity point might be a trap.

She said that priest Bullet wouldn’t try to trap her, but when I told her that Bullet himself might have gotten hold of false information, she consented.

I had faintly expected it, but Kureha idolizes Bullet further than my imaginations.

...Caution will be necessary when I take revenge.

I have to do it in a way that Kureha won’t find out. If I’m imprudent, Kureha will resent me.

With heat detection magic, I search for heat in the surrounding hundred meters.

Freya should be able to spread that range to five times of that, but this is my limit.

There aren’t any human type living things in the vicinity.

“Well, we have nothing to do, so I guess we’ll just wait until the singularity point appears... and if you can, I want you to tell me what kind of person priest Bullet is.”

(Kearuga)

“Sure thing. If I remember correctly, this was a story from five years ago.” (Kureha)

Like that, I listened to Kureha’s story until the stars came out.

The Bullet that appears in Kureha’s stories is a flawless adult that’s kind, and yet strict as well.

...Ah, disgusting.

To think he disguised himself that well. If there’s a chance, I really do want to tear off that good person skin in front of Kureha.



While repelling the monster and beast attacks that appear sometimes, night came.

The stars began shining in the night sky. The alignment of the stars is perfect.

If it wasn't a lie, the singularity point should appear.

Right when I started worrying a little, it came.

"Kureha, can you feel it?" (Kearuga)

"Yes, even I, whose mana detection is poor, can feel it when this much power is overflowing." (Kureha)

Mana flows in.

This mana is pure.

Because of the overwhelming density, it gives an illusion of having mass. The monsters and beasts run away from that power in fear.

I drink the saliva in my mouth.

This power is the real thing.

Kureha and I run towards the direction where mana is flowing.

"This is, the singularity point." (Kearuga)

"It's pretty. The blue light is flowing in." (Kureha)

The source of the mana is the lake.

The smoothness of water surface is like a mirror, and it is shining in blue. A gentle blue like moonlight. It's such a magical scenery that even I am fascinated by it.

"Well, the question is what we are supposed to do after coming here." (Kearuga)

All that was written in Bullet's document, was that if someone with the qualifications approached the singularity point, the trial will visit them.

Since we don't know the contents of the trial, the match starts once it comes. If the judgement that no one with the qualifications to take the trial is made, there is even a possibility of nothing happening.

I look at Kureha's face from the side.

Her beautiful blue pupils are glued to something.

And then, she quietly opens her mouth.

"Are you calling me?" (Kureha)

Doing as she's told, she starts walking towards the lake.

Her manner of walking is like somnambulism. I can't hear anything. It was probably only whispered to the one that was chosen to become the Sword.

Kureha's legs sink into the lake. It seems to be a shallow lake, so the water only went up to her waist.

The blue light becomes stronger. The source of the blue light, the connection point to the other side, appears in a visible form.

"...It's like some legend or heroic tale." (Kearuga)

A sword appears in the center of the lake.

It's stuck in the surface of the water. A mysterious phenomenon that can only be described like that.

It's a single-edged, narrow sword that places importance in sharpness, just as Kureha and I prefer, and has good maneuverability.

That is a beautiful sword. It's not like there are any flashy ornaments, nor does it have a characteristic shape.

Even so, it's more beautiful and splendid than any treasured sword.

That must be the sword that's calling for Kureha.

*{O one who desires power. If you think you have the qualifications to become the hero of the Sword, pull me out... however, when one that does not have the qualifications touches me, they will know of their own conceit with death.}*

A voice directly resounds in my mind.

It's a voice filled with power. Because the power of the Sword became stronger, it seems I was able to hear it as well.

I had gotten goosebumps. I even feel awe.

...As expected of a hero's power.

Death awaits if you fail the Sword's trial.

Furthermore, it is probably not just any death. I can tell from just looking at that sword. The souls eaten by that sword has been tied to it for an eternity.

The risk is too high.

I should stop Kureha. Thinking that, I was going to call out to her... but I stopped.

Kureha is enjoying this situation. If I stop her here, she will probably resent me for her whole life. She is confident that she will be chosen.

Pride that she's the most worthy to be the hero of the Sword in the world.

That isn't something like conceit. I know her sword. I know the hell she walked through. Kureha, who was blessed with more talent than anyone, worked harder than anyone, and piled up experience.

I don't know anyone more worthy of the Sword than her. If she can't bear the Sword, it means that no one can bear the Sword.

Kureha finally reaches the center of the lake. The air became tense. Kureha opened her eyes widely; a sword qi was released. I reflexively checked if my head was still connected.

...Even though I am this far away, I felt like I was sliced from just being affected by the qi.

“I have continued being the Sword more than anyone. And, I will continue being like that from now on. Therefore... become mine.” (Kureha)

She grasped the handle.

Blue lightning incessantly rains out. It's dazzling. While hiding my eyes with my hands, I checked Kureha's state.

She is standing her ground.

However, she is concentrating her all in this confrontation against the Sword in front of her. Kureha's beautiful skin is getting cut up.

The contrast of her white skin and the blood is beautiful, and even at a time like this, I feel shocked.

And then... she pulls out the Sword.

*{I will approve of you. Kureha Claylet. You are worthy of the Sword. Therefore, I grant you the title of the hero of the Sword. I will be together with a new hero.}*

The voice resounding in my mind stops being severe.

The sword bursts open and the blue light turns into particles.

Then, it gently pours down into Kureha's direction.

A ‘shu-’ sound is made, and a carved seal is engraved into the back of Kureha's hand. Kureha stands stock still, and then crumbles down.

In a panic, I run through the lake and embrace her.

“Kureha, are you okay!?” (Kearuga)

Kureha had gotten hollow cheeks and was weakened from losing weight.

“I am slightly, tired... for how long was I holding onto the grip?” (Kureha)

“I think it was a few minutes.” (Kearuga)

“...I see, was that a dream, then?” (Kureha)

She was probably drawn into a struggle to the death in a spiritual world the moment she grasped the sword.

If not, there's no way that Sword Saint would be this exhausted.

“Was I able to, properly become a hero?” (Kureha)

“Can you see this? It's proof that you're a hero.” (Kearuga)

I take her hand, and bring it right in front of her face.

There, a hero's carved seal was unmistakably there.

“Is that so... I'm glad.” (Kureha)

Kureha faints.

Then, I carry her to shore.

Before I knew it, the blue mana disappeared and the lake returned to being just a normal lake.

I lay her down, and prepare an open-fire. I'll make camp here today.

Because she fell in the lake, she is soaking wet. I need to change her clothes. At this rate, she will just catch a cold.

While changing her clothes, I see her white naked body and cover my eyes with a hand.

As I thought, Kureha's body is erotic. It turns me on.

“No, it's not good to make a move on her while she's sleeping... rather than that, I need to properly look.” (Kearuga)

I activate Jade Eye.

I'm going to confirm if she properly became a hero.

---

Race: Human

Name: Kureha

Class: Sword Saint, Hero

Level: 48

**Status:**

*MP: 23/180*

*Physical Attack: 148*

*Physical Defense: 92*

*Magical Attack: 75*

*Magical Resistance: 92*

*Speed: 129*

*Level Limit: ∞*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 91*

*Physical Attack: 148*

*Physical Defense: 90*

*Magical Attack: 72*

*Magical Resistance: 90*

*Speed: 129*

*Total Talent Value: 620*

**Abilities:**

*Divine Sword Lv5*

*All-seeing Lv5*

**Skills:**

*Divine Sword Ability Increase Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, divine sword speed and power correction.*

*Presence Detection Lv3: Sword Saint only skill, all-seeing's detection range and perception speed correction.*

*Increase of EXP: Hero only skill, gives 2x the amount of EXP earned for you and your party.*

*Level Limit Breakthrough (Yourself): Hero only skill, the release of the level limit cap.*

---

A hero's characteristic level limit of  $\infty$ .

And, she obtained an EXP increasing skill.

Because she's a woman, she can't release the level limit of others.

Furthermore, the talent values of her physical attack power and speed has been enhanced from her previous values. As far as I know, she is humanity's greatest, high speed physical attacker. Combined with her sword techniques, there are probably no living things that can match her in the world.

“Congratulations, Kureha, starting from today, you're also a hero.” (Kearuga)

She was reliable from before as well, but she will become even more reliable from now on.

While gazing at her sleeping face, I start preparing for dinner.

It's Kureha after all. She will surely wake up soon from hunger. I need to have her eat plenty and maintain her strength.

*Author's Note: Thank you for always supporting me! I am happy when I receive bookmarks and ratings!*

*On the July 1, the Kadokawa Sneaker version was released. There's sex and rape  
that I can't write on Narou, together with Siokonbu-sensei's erotic illustrations! Since  
you can also read Kearu's awakening scene in the first world, please pick it up!*

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GOES ON A DATE**

While watching the open fire, I gaze at Kureha's peacefully sleeping face.

Quite some time has passed since then, and it has already become dawn.

"To think she would actually become the hero of the Sword. ...What is Bullet thinking? It's him, after all, he would never do something pointless. He definitely has an aim behind making Kureha a hero." (Kearuga)

There were no traps we were on guard for, and Kureha became a hero without trouble.

If it's not a trap, there's definitely a different goal.

That is scary.

From my point of view, the trial of the Sword was just grasping the sword and pulling it out, but Kureha became exhausted.

Surely, in that one moment, something must have happened in a world I couldn't see.

I check if there are any irregularities with Kureha's body.

As someone who has mastered Recovery Heal, I have full knowledge about a human's body. With a simple medical examination, I figured out how long she will take to wake up.

At the same time, I'm heating a pot with the open fire and cooking a stew with plenty of nutrients.

In this journey, I have been doing nothing but cooking.

I taste it.

"Yeah, it's well made." (Kearuga)

I used my valuable dried tomato after all.

This is a lump of umami, and its compatibility with meat is excellent. Putting in dried tomato, mushrooms and rabbit meat into a potage made from mashing potatoes, a specially made stew with plenty of nutrients is completed.

I adjust the taste with salt and spices.

All that's left is waiting for Kureha to wake up.



Kureha woke up.

"Where is this?" (Kureha)

"A cave near the singularity point." (Kearuga)

"...I remember now. I collapsed after the trial." (Kureha)

Kureha checks the back of her own hand.

There, the crest of a hero was on it.

“I’m glad, it wasn’t a dream. I properly became a hero.” (Kureha)

She firmly presses her hand against her chest.

It’s a pleasant spectacle.

“Kureha, wear some clothes first. It troubles me on where I should put my eyes... I washed them for you. They should have dried by now.” (Kearuga)

“Ah, um, sorry.” (Kureha)

“You don’t need to apologize. Once you wear your clothes, I’ve made stew, so you should eat that.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, then I will take you up on your kind offer.” (Kureha)

While blushing, Kureha put on her clothes.

I always thought that it’s erotic when a woman takes off her clothes, but it’s also erotic when they put on their clothes.

After enjoying Kureha change her clothes plenty, I pass her the soup.

Because Kureha ate too hurriedly, she choked.

I tell her she doesn’t have to hurry.

And then, I open my mouth after waiting for her to eat everything.

“First of all, congratulations. It’s a good thing you were able to become a hero.”

(Kearuga)

“It is thanks to you. If I was by myself, I wouldn’t have even been able to arrive at the singularity point.” (Kureha)

“That’s exactly right, but your own power was the one that let you be approved as a hero... and now, I’ll enter the real issue. Right now, my princess Flare... Freya, is trying to defeat the demon king.” (Kearuga)

Kureha gulps the saliva in her mouth.

Since I hadn't talked about this with Kureha, it's understandable that she would be surprised.

"I'll omit the details, but the current demon king is connected with the Dioral king. Of course, that's because it is advantageous to the demon king. They will definitely cause something bad. ...That's not all. The current demon king gives favorable treatment to the tribes he is pleased with, and by persecuting the other tribes, political pressure is happening within the demon territory." (Kearuga)

"Is that so... so that even happens in the demon society too." (Kureha)

The humans lump all of them together, but the demons have tribes and countries.

They are by no means monolithic.

There are few people that actually recognize such an obvious thing.

"We plan to defeat the current demon king and have another demon become the new demon king... that demon wants to stop the favorable treatment and oppression, and is aiming for peaceful times. She is also friendly to humans. Once she becomes the demon king and Freya holds authority after she returns to the Dioral Kingdom, the war against the demons will end." (Kearuga)

Kureha opens her eyes widely.

It seems she has admiration after hearing a realistic method of ending the war.

And then, she points her admiration-filled eyes to me.

...Well, it's probably an empty theory.

Let's say Eve became the demon king. Starting with the kokuyoku tribe, the persecuted tribes will begin persecuting the tribes that were given favorable treatment from the demon king and were milking profits from him.

There's no way the persecuted tribes will be satisfied with everyone living equally from now on. Thinking that it wouldn't be fair unless they get to milk profits, they will do so.

No matter what the top says, that will certainly happen. History has proven that. And, about the war.

Once both the top people agree and overcome the surrounding resistance, they should be able to publicly stop war, but at best, they will just mutually not interfere.

Harmony is impossible, and skirmishes will continue.

And, that won't continue for long.

Someday, a voice that wishes for a rematch will rise, and they will be unable to control them.

Humans and demons have already shed blood. One of them would have to be destroyed for them to consent.

...The demon side is especially dangerous. A voice to not persecute the ones that oppressed them and a voice to stop the war; the dissatisfaction towards those two will smoke and explode.

Sooner or later, either Eve's assassination, or a large scale coup d'etat will be planned.

That will almost definitely happen.

"You are amazing. You really are trying to save the world." (Kureha)

"I'm working hard for that to happen." (Kearuga)

It should be fine to not tell Kureha what I'm thinking about right now.

She's easier to use if she is being fired up with ideals.

I plan to obliquely teach Eve about a way to let off steam. Only having idealistic thoughts will lead to failure. Compromises are also necessary.

...Fish can't live in a clear stream. I need to do it well.

It wouldn't matter if a different demon was assassinated, but that, is my property (toy), and I won't let it be taken away from me.

"Kureha, I understand the Dioral Kingdom's present situation from priest Bullet's documents. First of all, I want you to cooperate with me and defeat the demon king. After that, grab evidence of the connection between the demon king and the Dioral king, enter the Dioral Kingdom with princess Flare and Eve, and then have them plunder the throne. Then, let's make peace negotiations." (Kearuga)

The order should be fine like that.

The fact that the Dioral Kingdom is blowing in some black mana into the knights and changing them into something not human is bad news, but it's impossible to return to the Dioral Kingdom now.

Making Eve the demon king even a little faster will lessen the damage as a result.

Additionally, when we look through the demon king's castle, we might be able to find a secret about the black knights.

It's extremely problematic that I'm the only one who can defeat those things in a frontal attack.

If we don't find a strategy against them, we will be squashed by the amount of material resources and losing will be the final result.

"Alright. I will follow your plan, and entrust my sword with you." (Kureha)

"I'm counting on you, Kureha." (Kearuga)

I tightly grip my hand.

Having a hero join here is pleasant.

She probably has the highest fighting power as a single person.

She doesn't have any trouble even if the opponent is a superior demon.

However, it is concerning.

It seems they are making the immortal knights with black mana in the Dioral Kingdom, but it's not like the demon king, the originator, wouldn't be able to do it himself.

If we are imprudent, the moment we attack the demon king's town, an immortal military force might come out.

It's doubtful if they can even be killed with the god bird's disease.

I will need to think of a method. ...Instead of killing them, make them unable to move.

In that case, it should be possible.

"The discussion is over. Let's depart." (Kearuga)

"We are heading to the people that are going to fight the demon king, right?"

(Kureha)

"...No, let's return to Buranikka once before that and buy a change of clothes. I thought you would at least have that much, but it seems you know less than I thought you would at travelling." (Kearuga)

I smile wryly.

When we were leaving Buranikka, I thought we had prepared for the journey, but I didn't think she wouldn't even have a change of clothes.

It's obvious, but leaving aside the outer garments, if you don't change your underwear frequently, it will start smelling in the blink of an eye.

Not having a substitute when you wash it is inconvenient.

“Sorry for troubling you.” (Kureha)

“No, it’s fine. I was the one that didn’t properly tell you that.” (Kearuga)

There’s no problem with her fighting strength, but she’s no good at all in any other aspect.

I have to think that way.

We nod, and head for Buranikka.

That reminds me, my cute pet requested an expensive and soft meat as a souvenir.

I’ll go buy that while I’m at it.



We make preparations for our journey for the second time at Buranikka.

I feel bad for Kureha, but I made her show me everything in her bag and purchased everything that’s necessary.

“Can I really have it?” (Kureha)

“It’s necessary after all. Take good care of it.” (Kearuga)

“...Thank you. I am happy.” (Kureha)

I gifted her expensive gloves that uses first-class demonic beast skin.

It’s thin, can defend to some extent, and has grip strength, so it doesn’t weaken your senses.

The best gloves for a swordsman.

“If you don’t hide the hero’s crest, various troublesome things will happen.”

(Kearuga)

There aren't many that know about that crest, but there's nothing wrong with being cautious.

In reality, Freya and I aren't hiding it with a glove.

Kureha is more pleased that it's my present, than the worth of that glove.

I'm glad I gifted it to her.

And, because we have finished our shopping, we have come to the gate.

"Dear customer, the preparations have been made!"

"Thank you. Here's the promised gold." (Kearuga)

What the demon carried over, is a raptor with a bit attached to it.

I purchased it to quickly return to the village.

Piling up gold, I purchased the best raptor there was.

As a subtenant, I lent Kureha a hand.

"Kureha, let's hurry. We used a lot more time than we planned to!" (Kearuga)

"I understand." (Kureha)

"Hold on tight." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga, you are slender, but you are quite tough." (Kureha)

She somewhat hesitatingly wraps her arms around my waist.

This innocence is nice.

I use the whip against the raptor.

"Kya-, is it okay to let it run this fast!?" (Kureha)

"Have you forgotten, I have Recovery Heal. I immediately heal it when the raptor becomes tired." (Kearuga)

"As always, you are unfair. But, that's lovely. ...The wind feels good." (Kureha)

Kureha's silver hair trails.

Like this, the raptor with Kureha and I riding it hurries towards Buranikka.

I wonder if everyone in the village is safe.

...I think it's okay since Setsuna and Ellen are there, but it's worrying since the vital body double is like that. If she makes a careless mistake, I will confiscate her high grade meat I was going to give her as a souvenir.

At any rate, we need to hurry.

To the village where Setsuna and Co. are waiting!

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SAYS I'M HOME**

We have come near the star rabbit tribe's village.

However, without returning directly to the village, we will wait until it becomes night in the forest nearby.

I can't let them realize that I slipped out of their village and went to Buranikka.

Once it becomes night, I plan on using the underground passage to return first.

And then, Kureha will come join me tomorrow morning as my visitor.

It seems that Kureha was quite lonely every night when I wasn't with her, so she wants me.

I'll give her plenty of love. My compatibility with Kureha's body is quite good.

It has finally become dark.

Leaving Kureha behind in a tent, I depart.

...I wonder if Setsuna and Co. are doing well?

I'm especially worried about Guren who transformed herself into me. She lives however she likes to after all.

While feeling an unpleasant premonition, I proceeded further and further inside the underground passage from the entrance.

◇

I come out inside the room that we are borrowing.

When I take my head out of the floor, I suddenly feel a glance.

“You finally came back. Setsuna was waiting and waiting for Kearuga-sama.”

(Setsuna)

While swinging her white tail, Setsuna rushed up to me.

Setsuna's ears are good. She must have noticed that I was approaching from below before anyone else.

“Sorry for being late. I took more time than expected.” (Kearuga)

“No, it's okay. As long as you come back safely.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna embraces me.

I strongly return the embrace.

Setsuna's wolf ears are twitching. It seems she has sensed something.

“Kearuga-sama smells like Kureha. Were you embracing each other until just before?” (Setsuna)

She's sharp.

As expected of the ice wolf tribe. They are sensitive to these sorts of things.

“That’s right. I was embracing Kureha until just earlier. ...I’ll give you plenty of love tomorrow as well, Setsuna. I have been missing your body.” (Kearuga)

“Happy. When Kearuga-sama wasn’t here, it was always lonely.” (Setsuna)

I rub Setsuna’s butt, and she leans her body on me.

We exchange a kiss.

She’s a cute one. I’ll give her plenty of love.

Everyone else realizes that I’ve returned and come over.

“Geez, Kearuga. You made us wait too long. A lot of things happened.” (Eve)

It’s Eve. She spreads her black wings intimidatingly.

She is swelling her cheeks, but it seems that she can’t hide her delight from my return as her mouth has become less tense.

“...Guren-chan was sulking and it was very difficult.” (Freya)

Freya seems tired.

She was probably following up for Guren.

That reminds me, where is Ellen and Guren?

“Where did the remaining two go?” (Kearuga)

When I ask that, Eve opens her mouth on behalf of them.

“At the strategy meeting. The outward side one. Since they are going to start moving in two weeks’ time, so there are a lot recently.” (Eve)

“How should I put it, shouldn’t you be going as well?” (Kearuga)

“It was Ellen’s decision. Since it’s a bit suspicious, she said that it would be better for me to stay in a safe place. In reality, making strategies and negotiating is Ellen’s forte.

But I also go for the important ones.” (Eve)

I feel like that’s the correct choice.

Eve has times when she becomes too passionate. It's not unlikely for her to make a strange promise from the momentum at the spot.

In that case, it would be better if Ellen listens to the story once, carries it back home, tells Eve the story and let's Eve make a response after properly concluding.

"It seems Ellen has been working hard." (Kearuga)

"I'm a bit surprised. To think she was such a smart child. I understand why you made her your comrade even though she can't fight." (Eve)

"Well yeah, I made her into my comrade because she's useful." (Kearuga)

I'm pleased with Ellen's appearance and body.

It's also exciting that she is Freya's younger sister as well.

However, I wouldn't make her into my comrade from just that.

She's a burden that holds me back in battle. I prefer not to walk around with unusable tools.

Ellen's ingenuity is useful. I don't know of anyone else who is such a tactical genius. Disadvantageous battles are exactly where Ellen's talent shines.

Speak of the devil, Ellen and Guren who has transformed into me has returned.

Guren sweetly smiles, and jumps into me... it's quite disgusting to see her do that with my Kearuga appearance.

"Hey~♪ Master returned. Now I can return to my original appearance!" (Guren)

I ordered Guren to constantly stay in my appearance while I was absent, and she was bound by that order.

The order was terminated by my return.

She delightfully makes a "kon" sound, and somersaults, returning to her kitsune cub form.

She shakes her whole body, stretches, and then grooms herself.

She's fully enjoying acting like a kitsune again after several days.

Cute.

I tightly hold her in my arms.

"Uuu, it's painful. Release me. I'm going to curl up and sleep as a kitsune next."

(Guren)

Guren struggles in my arms.

"Hou, is it fine to say something like that? Even though I bought a souvenir for you just as I promised." (Kearuga)

While hugging Guren, I sit down. And then, I take out a lump of meat from my bag.

That is what Guren wanted. Expensive, soft and delicious beef.

It's unobtainable unless the town is wealthy enough to some extent.

I have cut it so that it can fit in a kitsune cub's mouth.

"Guren loves master a lot♪" (Guren)

She became quiet in the blink of an eye when I showed her the meat, and opened her mouth widely, pestering me.

"Hahaha, you cute fellow." (Kearuga)

I carry meat to the fluffy kitsune cub's mouth and stroke her. While I'm at it, I enjoy her paw as well.

I'm being healed from just doing this. Small animals are unfair.

After feeding her plenty of meat, Guren becomes full. Since I also became satisfied, I let her go.

Just as she declared, Guren curls up and starts sleeping. As Guren would say, she's sleeping as a kitsune.

Well, I should return to the real issue soon.

I need to learn about what happened in the village.

“Ellen, tell me what happened while I was away.” (Kearuga)

“There was some slight trouble, but it mostly progressed as you had expected. As the first phase of the strategy, small scale uprisings will occur in places a long way off the demon capital as a diversion. In two weeks’ time, they are planning to cause uprisings in three places.” (Ellen)

The uprisings that have been leaked to the demon king’s forces.

It will certainly fail.

...Before that, we need to get the jump on the star rabbits and send the snow of death to the demon capital.

“It’s a good thing it proceeded with just some slight trouble. I thought Guren would have made more of a mess.” (Kearuga)

“It’s simple. Guren was prohibited from talking in public. If I sent a signal, she would either nod or shake her head. I didn’t allow her to do anything else!” (Ellen)

She is saying some terrific things with such a happy smiling face.

...Guren must have been quite stressed.

I think these parts are what remained of princess Norn.

Princess Norn prioritized efficiency, and cut away everything else. She’s the type of commander that would have military gains but is hated by the people there.

“What about the actual attack on the demon capital?” (Kearuga)

“That is going to be decided from now. ...I have been delaying it with the tribes that are cooperating with me after all.” (Ellen)

“Good work.” (Kearuga)

Ellen was delaying the meetings so that she could gather information.

Deciding on the strategy without having all the information present is like walking on a minefield with a blindfold on.

When I told her I'm bringing Kureha along, I also said that I will bring back all the information she gathered until now.

This time, there's even data that Bullet got from thoroughly investigating.

Ellen would surely be able to use that and construct the most optimum strategy.

“Ellen, I will report to you as well. I was able to safely join up with Kureha.

Tomorrow morning, she's going to come to the village. As war potential, well, I guess you could think of it as if there's another me.” (Kearuga)

“That is great. In that case, the degree of freedom will increase by quite a bit. Fufu, it will be worth displaying my ability..” (Ellen)

“Also, I have a souvenir. These are documents that the hero of the Gun, Bullet, made after investigating the kingdom's inside. I've already thrown it into my head. ...Make sure to read this thoroughly.” (Kearuga)

Ellen turns over the pages of the documents at an extreme speed.

Once she finishes reading everything, she returns the documents.

An instant memory ability. That is Ellen's special skill. According to her, it seems anyone would be able to do it depending on their training.

“I have remembered everything... if by any chance the demons learn of those documents, it will be troublesome, so I recommend burning them, since I have already stored it all in my mind.” (Ellen)

“In that case, I will do so.” (Kearuga)

“...Fufufu, that was incredible. The amount of information, and quality. The authenticity is also quite high. There are no discrepancies in this whole volume, and it also coincides with the information I have gotten from our journey. ...There are no problems with constructing a strategy based on it.” (Ellen)

Ellen happily smiles.

She is smiling, but in her mind, she is drafting a strategy with tremendous momentum.

Well, I've finished hearing what I need to hear.

“Everyone, let's just slowly talk today. I've bought good alcohol after all.” (Kearuga)

I smile at everyone.

Other than work reports, they probably all have things they want to tell me.

With the alcohol I bought as a souvenir in one hand, I'll restfully listen to them.

They all seem to have things to talk about, so they start opening their mouths.

Good grief, if I'm imprudent, they might even take until morning to finish.



I somehow ended the complaint tournament at a suitable time.

As I thought, they have all been tense from being in an enemy's village, and they are exhausted.

I want to quickly kill the demon king and return to our freewheeling journey.

Ellen slipped out of the complaint tournament midway and thought up countless draft strategy patterns using Bullet's documents as a base.

...And then, with a pale face, she said “There is an unbelievable pitfall” to herself.

I will probably understand the meaning of those words soon.

We all peacefully sleep in the same room.

After waking up, I gave Setsuna and Eve plenty of love.

Since I overdid it, they both fainted.

...I had been doing it with Kureha recently, so I accidentally used her as the standard.

Kureha is strong and has stamina, so we have been doing intense play, but... it was too extreme for the two.

I'm going to have to reflect.

Well, both of them fainted with a happy face, so that's my only salvation.

With bright red faces, Freya and Ellen are in a daze.

I'll make them senseless tonight.

I put on clothes and leave the residence.

Noisy. Guren, who was out on a walk accompanied me.

She excitedly scrambles up my body and gets on top of my head.

“For you to follow me on your own accord, what kind of change of mind is this.”

(Kearuga)

“I don't really know. I-, it's not like I'm happy I can meet my master after so long or anything!” (Guren)

I don't quite understand Guren.

Maybe, Guren is emotionally attached to me in her own way.

Just before I left, she did give me advice by just barely breaking the divine beast rule while being resolved for the risk.

Once we return, I'll brush her.

The demons start making a racket.

Well, of course they would.

After all, for a human to come to this hidden village is impossible.

The star rabbit guards surround Kureha and ready their weapons.

Well, let's go.

At this rate, it will grow into a fight.

“Everyone, calm down. She is my comrade. I thought she could become part of our fighting power for subjugating the demon king, so I called her over.” (Kearuga)

Their eyes gather on me and return to Kureha once again.

The racket becomes bigger, and Carol, the star rabbit tribe's chief, comes out.

“So she was your visitor, huh... I am surprised. To think you are able to call that Sword Saint.” (Carol)

“Do you know Kureha?” (Kearuga)

“She's a celebrity among the demons. The notorious demons that invaded the human world were dealt with one by one by her.” (Carol)

The Sword Saint is dispatched when the Dioral Kingdom is in a predicament.

She answers to predicaments like when notorious demons are fighting.

Kureha inevitably encounters demons many times.

...I'll need to be cautious. There will probably be demons that hold resentment towards Kureha even among our allies.

“That person herself is becoming our ally. Isn't that reassuring? We don't have anyone as qualified to protect Eve.” (Kearuga)

Carol's expression cramped for one moment.

To him, it's basically as if Eve's assassination jumped up one level higher.

I walk towards Kureha.

“Thanks for coming, Sword Saint Kureha Claylet.” (Kearuga)

“If it is your request, I will go anywhere, Kearuga.” (Kureha)

And then, we shook hands tightly.

It's barefaced, but there's no helping it.

I can't say something like I went to meet her in my absence.

Now, our fighting power is in good order. We have also obtained information.

All that's left is for Ellen to construct a strategy that makes the best use of our powers and execute it.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN HELPS ANOTHER PERSON**

I joined up with the Sword Saint Kureha.

Because of that, the surrounding demons are feeling shaken.

The star rabbit tribe chief, Carol, approaches while smiling, and opens his mouth.

“Kearuga-sama. It is surprising that you are the Sword Saint’s acquaintance, but how did you call her over?” (Carol)

A reasonable question.

I had Guren transform into me, so I was supposed to have been in this village the whole time.

It’s unnatural to be able to call Kureha who is in a human town.

Not only that, but they also probably suspect that I’m connected to some kind of force in the human side.

Rather than thinking an individual is guarding Eve, they might think some kind of organization is following Eve's back. Or possibly, it might be more natural to think that organization is trying to use Eve.

"With a letter. ...You'll probably ask how I sent it, right? Anyone that is wary to a certain extent would at least have an emergency contact method." (Kearuga)

"Excuse me for asking an insensitive question." (Carol)

It was quite an overbearing explanation, but it seems he won't be asking anything more than this.

I am more or less Eve's partner, and she is the core for the demon king subjugation. I'll have him show the minimum respect.

...Of course, that is just his outward appearance, and their surveillance will probably become stronger from now.

It's probably for the best if I don't use Guren as a substitute that much anymore.

"Kureha can live in the same house as us. You did lend us a wide house after all."  
(Kearuga)

I constrained him so that he wouldn't isolate Kureha.

With a look that says there's nothing he can do about it, he nods.

That reminds me, there's one thing I'm curious about. Since it's a good opportunity, I'll ask him.

"Is the star rabbit tribe's demon king candidate not in this village? I want to greet them once, as Eve's partner." (Kearuga)

Eve said that there is a demon king candidate in the star rabbit tribe as well.

In the first place, they formed an alliance from the agreement they made to give each other favorable treatment if either of their demon king candidates became the demon king.

No matter what, tribes that have been endowed with a demon king candidate get a bigger right to speak.

The star rabbit tribe is the center of this village. In addition, as far as I've seen from how they behave, there's no way they don't have one.

"We do have one, but my daughter is under medical care... and cannot appear in public." (Carol)

Under medical care, huh.

I want to check if that's an excuse or the truth.

And, that method isn't too difficult.

"Is it a serious disease?" (Kearuga)

"...Yes. Furthermore, since it is a contagious disease, she is in an isolated condition."

(Carol)

Hou, that's a good response.

It's easier to block escape.

"I might be able to heal it. I told you how I'm a hero, right? And, among the heroes, I gained the title, Healing. I'm the best healing magician in this world. At the god bird's trial, I even cured the god bird's disease." (Kearuga)

Carol opens his eyes widely.

I had been hiding the fact that I'm a healing magician to the best of my ability, but there's no reason to hide it after coming this far.

In that case, rather than hiding the fact that I'm a healing magician, I can use it as a card to expose whether his daughter really is here.

If he has the mentality of a normal father, then he would cling to me, even if the chance of curing it is small.

If he were to refuse me, his daughter is either not here, or the story about the disease is false, and there's a reason he made that lie.

"What fortune. To think Kearuga-sama was the hero of Healing -sama. Please, could you examine my daughter?" (Carol)

"I don't mind. After all, you're a comrade that will fight the demon king with me."

(Kearuga)

At least, it seems that his daughter is in this village.

I will be able to tell if she's a demon king candidate or has a disease from just looking.

If it goes well, I will probably be able to grab hold of Carol's weakness.

...Of course, that would only happen if he cares deeply about his daughter.



After guiding Kureha to the residence that we are borrowing, I was brought along to his daughter by Carol.

It seems that his daughter is living in a detached room from his residence.

Before entering the detached room, Carol and his subordinates blocked their mouth and nose with cloth. They passed me a cloth as well, but I refused it.

Diseases don't work against me.

The moment I took one step, I sensed a stench. I see, so the story about the disease wasn't a lie.

"I am very sorry for bringing you to an unpleasant place." (Carol)

"No, it's not a problem." (Kearuga)

It's a special chance to grab the weakness of this village's chief after all.

And then, it will also let me openly use Recovery Heal on him, letting me fish through his memories and gain information.

I will endure this much with pleasure.

"Thank you." (Carol)

Carol lowers his head, and rushes ahead.

And then, we come to his daughter's room.

"Who might you be?"

That's a severely hoarse voice.

Her throat has been injured.

That girl's whole body is covered up by bandages. And on those bandages, blood and other body fluids have spread on it.

Her skin is inflamed.

I look at her condition with Jade Eye.

This is serious. She's been infected with a deadly poison, and even her eye that's covered in a bandage has been damaged.

...This is not a disease, but poison. In other words, this condition was planned.

"Lapis, I brought a doctor. He is a skilled doctor, and might be able to heal you."

(Carol)

I carefully listen to Carol's voice.

That voice is the voice of a father that cares for his daughter. At the very least, there are no lies here.

And, introducing me as a doctor was my suggestion. If she was told that it's a human hero, the demon girl would be frightened.

"Is that so. Doctor, thank you for coming here." (Lapis)

"No, don't worry about it. This is my job." (Kearuga)

That being said, she's quite a patient girl.

With the condition of her throat, intense pain should have run through her every time she says something.

Even so, she is properly using honorifics and is saying what she needs to say.

She's a good child, without a doubt.

I can't think of her as the daughter of the man that is selling other tribes to the demon king.

"Carol, can I start examining her now?" (Kearuga)

"Yes, please." (Carol)

I take the girl's hand. And then, I activate Recovery Heal.

However, I purposely cancel it midway.

Doing so won't heal her, but it will let me gain the girl's memories and the present condition of her body.

Jade Eye only let me know that it was poison, but I was able to find out the details with Recovery Heal.

I see, that's an interesting poison.

Tormenting and making them suffer, all while being careful to not kill them, and her sense of pain has been numbed.

And, it seems that she has been periodically drinking that kind of poison.

With the effects of Recovery Heal, Lapis's memories come flowing in.

It's a masterpiece.

The girl thought she was drinking medicine, but was using poison daily.

Because of the component that numbs her sense of pain, she was under the impression that she feels at ease when she drinks the medicine. They even politely gave that medicine an addiction symptom, that makes her feel mad if she doesn't drink the poison.

...They really did make a cruel poison.

I'll use it for reference.

It would be simple to heal the girl.

However, that wouldn't be interesting, and it wouldn't give me a weakness to hold onto.

Therefore, I'll do something interesting.

“Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

I use the next Recovery Heal till the end.

However, I only healed her outward appearance, and left healing the poison in an incomplete state, reducing the addiction symptom in the medicine.

She repeatedly touches her face and skin, and then starts sobbing after raising a voice she couldn't help making.

“Lapis, are you okay! You bastard, what did you do to her!” (Carol)

Carol rushes over to his daughter in a rush, and shouts at me.

He threw off the mask of a young man with a gentle manner and got angry at me with all his power.

I smile.

“Calm down. Before shouting at me, it would be better to listen to your daughter’s story.” (Kearuga)

Carol looks towards his daughter.

And then, Lapis opens her mouth.

“Father, that is not it. I am happy. My throat doesn’t hurt, and my eyes can see beyond the bandages. Besides, my soaking skin is not like that anymore.” (Lapis)

She has a sweet voice.

It’s different from the hoarse voice she had until now.

With trembling hands, Lapis tries to unwrap the bandages, but it doesn’t go well as she can’t put any power in her hands.

However, Carol was surprised from just that.

After all, until now, she wasn’t even able to lift her arm.

While trembling, Carol takes off his daughter’s bandages and wipes off the mixture of blood, skin and other body fluids with a cloth.

Underneath that, fair skin with a white tone was there.

He takes off the bandages on her face. Beautiful, red pupils are there. They are slightly unfocused, as she is shedding tears of joy.

Her splendid rabbit ear fur and hair that was shed had properly grown back, and her hair is smooth.

“I can properly see father’s face. My skin doesn’t hurt or itch, and is fair. Mirror, please show me a mirror. I want to see my face properly after two years.” (Lapis)

“Yeah, I can also see your beautiful face. Bio, grab a mirror, quick.” (Carol)

Carol shouts at his subordinate.

His subordinate runs in a panic.

There are no mirrors in this room. It's not necessary for the girl that lost her vision, and before she lost her vision, her skin had been unsightly and inflamed.

She didn't like looking at her face, so all mirrors were removed.

The subordinate brings a mirror.

She looks into the mirror.

"Father, this is my face. It really is my face." (Lapis)

She delightfully repeats those words while crying.

To her, that must be the most joyful thing.

Carol hugs his daughter tightly. Strongly, strongly, and while shedding tears.

After coming here, I'm convinced. Carol wasn't the one that deceived Lapis into thinking the poison is medicine and continued making her drink it.

...If Carol was the mastermind, then he would be a terrific actor.

"Kearuga-sama, how exactly can I thank you." (Carol)

"I only did my job." (Kearuga)

I say that, and then wait for him to separate from Lapis.

Once he separates from Lapis, I start whispering close to his ear.

"...Leaving that aside, I need to tell you something. It's about Lapis's condition. If possible, I want to talk to you about it with just us two. Lapis's disease was planned, and I don't want to let Lapis herself hear about it." (Kearuga)

Carol's face turns pale.

However, as expected of a village's chief, he immediately regained his calm.

And then, he congratulates Lapis and guides me to a different room.



“So, what is the important story you talked about?” (Carol)

“There are two. The first one, is that I only healed her external wounds. I succeeded in relieving the symptoms of the disease itself, but I didn’t heal her completely. If you leave her alone, her skin will inflame again, her throat will burn, and her eyes will lose their light.” (Kearuga)

Carol makes a discouraged face.

Well, that’s only natural.

He must have been under the impression that she was completely healed.

“The-, then, my daughter will once again, become like that?” (Carol)

“At this rate, yeah. The reason I didn’t heal her completely with Recovery Heal is because healing her all at once will give too much of a burden to her body. With potions that I can periodically compound... yeah, if she continues drinking it every three days, for three months, her symptoms should stop, and she should be able to complete recover eventually.” (Kearuga)

Carol becomes delighted, but makes a difficult face at the same time.

...If it goes as planned, he was planning to trap me in one month’s time and kill me.

If it doesn’t heal unless she continues drinking it for three months, it’s the same as saying it can’t be healed.

“Kearuga-sama, please sell me three months’ worth of that potion. If it’s about the money, I can pay you as much as you want. Other than that, I can arrange anything for you with my authority.” (Carol)

He requested it just as expected.

However, I won't hear him out. Taking three months to slowly fix it is for my lifeline.

"I don't really care about money... and it's a potion that degrades in quality extremely quickly. It will become useless one week after making it. There's nothing I can do about it but make it periodically." (Kearuga)

"In that case, please sell me the potion recipe!" (Carol)

"I don't mind selling you the recipe, but I'm probably the only one that can make it, you know?" (Kearuga)

I begin writing a random recipe on paper that looks real.

It's something that the best alchemists will only be able to succeed in making it once out of one hundred times. Just in case, I quickly write ingredients that would probably be effective.

Carol preciously put the paper away, but they will probably immediately realize they can't make it and cling to me.

"Thank you very much." (Carol)

"Me too, as it's troublesome to come make it once a week, so there's no loss in having the star rabbit tribe make it. Just in case, I have made two potions for one week. Make her drink it every three days." (Kearuga)

"When did you do that?" (Carol)

"While we came here. Making potions with magic can be done as long as you have mana and the ingredients, so you can even make it while walking." (Kearuga)

...Of course, I purposely made the most important ingredient in it to be the antibody I made from taking in the poison inside Lapis's body.

It's a serum made from my blood. It can't be found anywhere else.

Apart from that vital ingredient, to be frank, anything is fine. What I compounded was just nutrients as well.

Now is the real topic.

I'll be taking advantage of what Carol feels towards his daughter.

It's becoming interesting.

"You healed my daughter's external wounds, and even gave me the recipe. You really are a good person." (Carol)

"As long as they aren't enemies, both demons and humans save people who are troubled. That's my policy. Well, on the contrary, if they are an enemy, whether they are human or demon, I will kill them. Mercilessly, even if they are a woman or a child."

(Kearuga)

I make it seem like a funny story and smile at him.

Carol must of heard it as his daughter's life will be gone if he betrays me.

"Also, there's one more thing I'm curious about." (Kearuga)

"Which would be?" (Carol)

"Lapis didn't contract a disease. Those symptoms are from poison. That girl was served poison and became like that." (Kearuga)

I carefully watch Carol's expression.

I can't miss the changes in his expression here.

Whether or not he is personally being deceived, is what I want to know.

Carol's expression shows... surprise and anger. Oh, so this guy was also being deceived, huh.

"Poison, you say. Is that, truly." (Carol)

“Yeah, and her condition was becoming more severe as she was periodically drinking it. She must be taking in a considerable amount every day. It’s not the kind of situation where she was secretly made to drink it. ...Do you have any ideas on what that could be? I want you to tell me what Lapis periodically drinks.” (Kearuga)

After saying that much, he seems to have thought of something.

While shaking, Carol goes outside.

...It might have turned into the best situation among the situations I predicted.

Carol appears.

In his hand, a small bottle filled with amber fluid is inside.

“My daughter drinks this every day.” (Carol)

Carol doesn’t say what that is.

However, I, who looked through Lapis’s memories know.

It’s what Lapis thought was medicine.

“Can I break this? I want to analyze it.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, go ahead.” (Carol)

I make it look like I’m examining it with a forced, showy magic.

Furthermore, I lick it, and make a grim expression.

“How is it?” (Carol)

“...This is terrible. It’s the poison that tormented Lapis. Furthermore, they politely made it numb your sense of pain, so that you wouldn’t realize it’s poison. If you didn’t know anything, it would make you misunderstand that it’s easing the pain by drinking it. Moreover, it’s also addictive. A mix of narcotic drugs and poison. Whoever made this is quite malignant.” (Kearuga)

“Is, th, at, so, hahaha, poison, this is poison. For what reason, did I.” (Carol)

Carol is trying to feign calmness, but is failing.

I can tell.

This is hatred. Tremendous hatred is exploding inside of Carol.

Even an idiot can tell from looking at this.

Carol probably sold the other tribes to also protect the star rabbit tribe.

However, the number one reason was to gain the medicine to save his daughter. That medicine comes from the demon king.

Carol was probably used by being told that this poison is the only medicine that can save his daughter.

What a fool. He gladly sold out his allies to obtain the poison that is tormenting his daughter after all.

“You definitely cannot give this to Lapis. If you give her the potion I compound once every three days, the symptoms will lessen and it will cure the origin. However, people that can be healed will not be healed if they are made to drink poison.” (Kearuga)

“I understand. Thank you very much, Kearuga-sama. I will definitely show my thanks later on. We will also challenge making the potion with the recipe, but if it isn’t possible, please compound the medicine next week as well.” (Carol)

“Yeah, leave it to me. After all, we are comrades that are going to fight the demon king together.” (Kearuga)

I guess my last words were too suspicious.

Well, it should be fine.

I leave the room, and even after I leave, Carol still had his head lowered.

Umu, it started with just an idea, but it was worth it.

While thrusting the situation of his daughter dying if I die at the star rabbit tribe chief, I also planted resentment towards the demon king.

This will surely be effective later on.

As I thought, helping other people feels good. It's what you call the good you do for others is good you do yourself. As a result, helping other people is for your own sake.

Lapis is quite a beautiful girl as well.

I might as well just flirt with her whenever I periodically check up on her. I learnt that the condition of star rabbits are good at Buranikka.

In that condition, she would probably fall into my hands easily.

...No, I shouldn't. Even if I resent her father, I don't have any resentment towards that girl herself. Playing around with her is an act of a brute.

From now on as well, I will continue doing the right thing as a healing magician of justice.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A PRINCE ON A WHITE HORSE**

I was introduced to the star rabbit tribe's demon king candidate by nonchalantly asking about it.

As she was afflicted with a severe disease, I expected to grab hold of the star rabbit tribe's leader, Carol's, weakness if it went well, but...

It was beyond expectations.

Carol's daughter, Lapis, was not affected by the likes of a disease.

It was poison. For quite a long time, she was deceived by the demon king's subordinates and made to drink poison, believing that it was medicine.

I am kind, so I properly told Carol the truth. He is sharp, so even if I don't tell him the answer, if I give him the material, he should be able to realize that they were willfully deceived by the demon king. And, he won't just keep suffering damage.

I thought the star rabbit tribe would be a hindrance for when we attack the demon king's castle and town, but now they might have become the best weapon there is.

“Kearuga, you’re making an evil face again.” (Eve)

“Setsuna doesn’t hate that sort of face, Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

On top of the futon, Eve and Setsuna are looking up at my face from below while nude.

Today is Eve and Setsuna’s day.

“How rude. Even though I saved a poor girl.” (Kearuga)

“...You definitely have another goal.” (Eve)

“Kearuga-sama doesn’t always lie. Setsuna’s life and village was saved. Even you are still able to live because of Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

“That’s true, but...” (Eve)

Eve and Setsuna are both girls that were saved by me.

They both are extraordinarily talented, and even as my property (toys), they can be used as part of my fighting power, so they’re useful.

Even now, I feel quite attached to them.

Our bodies’ compatibility is good as well.

“I do have another goal this time though. ...Well, I’ll aptly do it. Before that, I’ll teach both of your bodies that I am a good person.” (Kearuga)

“Kya-, so sudden.” (Eve)

“Kearuga-sama, come.” (Setsuna)

Today’s the day I turn up at Lapis’s place to look at the progress of the disease.

Incidentally, this is the third time now.

Since just that would be boring, I might as make Lapis fall in love with me. She seemed to have become quite attached to me the second time as well. By doing that, it

will be harder for Carol to dispose of me. While I'm at it, I'll also pour oil into Carol's flames of revenge.

While thinking about that, I gave plenty of love to both of them.



By giving plenty of love to Setsuna and Eve from the morning, I'm completely empty.

This time, I deliberately poured in all my semen.

I want to behave like a saint as much as possible.

...No matter how hard I try not to, I think in an offensive way in front of cute girls or beautiful women.

Therefore, I will go \*sage mode right from the start. If I do that, I will be able to act as the pure Kearuga.

Once I arrive at Carol's residence, instead of the detached room from before, I am guided to the second floor of the residence.

By informing them that it was not an airborne or infect through contact disease, it appears they released her from isolation.

While heading to Lapis's room, Carol began talking to me.

“We tried hard to make the potion from the recipe we received from you, thinking we might somehow be able to make it, but it was impenetrably difficult.” (Carol)

“It can't be helped. That would be impossible unless the best alchemists make it.”  
(Kearuga)

That's the kind of recipe I quickly wrote.

There are probably only ten people in this world that could make that.

“...I am very sorry, but could I keep asking for it from you from now on?” (Carol)

“I don’t mind. My comrade that will fight together with me is troubled. It’s only natural, right?” (Kearuga)

Now, what is Carol planning to do?

If he plans to trap and kill me when we attack the demon king, his daughter won’t be saved. I’ll regulate it so that I can slowly cure her over three months.

A pessimistic idea of abandoning his daughter and at least calming down her pain while I’m here.

Or possibly, he might plan to stop being the demon king’s dog.

I’ll be watching to see how Carol will move.



We arrive at Lapis’s room.

While putting her hand against the wall, she is desperately walking.

Because she had been lying down from illness, her stamina and muscle strength has fallen, so she is rehabilitating.

If I feel like it, I can return her muscle strength to its prior state, but then there’s a risk of Recovery Heal’s abnormality being noticed.

I purposely stopped at just healing her external wounds.

I’m just pretending to use a Recovery Heal that a healing magician with tremendous ability could use.

“Hello, I came to meet you.” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga-sama, thank you for coming!” (Lapis)

Lapis tried to rush over here, but her body couldn't follow, and she almost collapsed.

In a rush, I catch her in my arms.

Then, she fixedly looks at me with a bright red face.

"Your stamina still hasn't recovered yet. Don't overdo it." (Kearuga)

"Ye-, yes, sorry." (Lapis)

In a princess carry, I bring her to her bed.

During that time, Lapis was tightly holding onto my clothes.

...This reaction means she has probably fallen in love with me. Fumu, even though I was still just a good person to her, this is strange.

Is this what's called 'the time you don't meet develops love'?

I did consider that as a convenient way to make someone hold feeling for me, but I didn't think she would really fall in love with me on her own without me having to do anything.

To her, I am probably a prince on a white horse that saved her from hell. By piling up delusions she created every day, she imagined the perfect person and fell in love with that person.

If that's her wish, I'll behave like a prince.

"Take out your hand, I am going to examine your condition." (Kearuga)

"Yes, ple-, please do." (Lapis)

I clutch Lapis's white hand, and only carry out the first step of Recovery Heal, which gives me information about the target.

I can understand Lapis's physical condition as if I can see it right in front of me.

Alright, she hasn't healed too much. If I lose focus, I might accidentally cure the illness. If so, I won't be able to use her as a hostage against Carol.

Making a potion that doesn't heal too much while negating the pain is a delicate process.

"You are properly getting better. How admirable. It seems you have been doing your best for rehabilitation as well." (Kearuga)

"I am glad. My body was healed by Kearuga-sama, I was able to go back to being a normal girl like before, there is no pain after I started drinking the potions, and I really am happy!" (Lapis)

"That's good. ...But, this is all I can do. It's up to you whether you can return to your everyday life." (Kearuga)

"Yes! I will properly complete the rehabilitation menu you taught me!" (Lapis)

Her stamina has recovered more than expected.

Even though we have been talking for quite a long time, she doesn't seem to be tired. It must be because she's part of the star rabbit tribe.

"...Um, Kearuga-sama is a human right?" (Lapis)

While we were chatting, Lapis suddenly asks me that.

"Yeah, I'm a human. Are you scared of humans?" (Kearuga)

"No, you are not scary at all. Everyone says humans are inferior creatures that are greedy and weak, but Kearuga-sama is cool, kind, and strong enough to protect Eve from the demon king's evil influence, so I was surprised as you are completely different to what I heard about." (Lapis)

Humans are inferior, greedy, and weak, huh.

I won't deny it. A great majority of humans are like that.

"There are various types of people among humans. There are greedy people, weak people and uncool people, and the star rabbit tribe is the same, right?" (Kearuga)

“Certainly, that is true. Ahaha, now that you mention it, it’s only natural. Even though there is no way one race would all be the same.” (Lapis)

“That is true, but since there are many people that don’t understand that, I think that’s why each race make war... ah, sorry. I said something a bit painful.” (Kearuga)

“No, um, I think so too.” (Lapis)

My real thoughts accidentally came out.

In my party, there are humans, a demon and a demi-human.

As far as I’m concerned, the logic that ‘they are our comrades because we’re of the same race, and they are our enemies because they are of a different race’ is absurd.

No matter what race it is, I will help them if I like them, and kill them if I don’t like them. An egalitarian, so to speak.

“Well, I know your condition, so I can start preparing the potion. Your stamina recovered more than I expected. Now your body would be able to put up with a stronger medicine. I think you will heal faster than expected.” (Kearuga)

While saying that, I started tidying up.

Incidentally, I just said that on the spot. To make a patient fall in love with you, saying things that sound good to the ear is best.

“Um, Kearuga-sama.” (Lapis)

“What is it?” (Kearuga)

“I know you are busy, but could you tell me more stories? I want to know more about what you have seen outside. Since I have only been sleeping in a room for so long.” (Lapis)

“...I don’t mind, but it’s up to what your father says.” (Kearuga)

A human's adventure can only be poison to a demon princess. It is probably not that desirable for Carol.

Carol opens his mouth.

"Thank you for your concern. Kearuga-sama, I also want you to do so. I will return to the office, since Lapis would be happier that way. It is troublesome, but could you come there later?" (Carol)

"Yeah, I understand." (Kearuga)

Carol leaves the room.

Then, Lapis's eyes shine and she waits for my story.

...I'm not stupid enough to tell her cruel stories about demons. I'll make sure to play it safe and tell her adventure stories where demons don't appear.

Thankfully, there are countless memories in my head from when I used Recovery Heal.

There are plenty of stories she would probably enjoy.



I was restrained by Lapis for around two hours.

I was going to finish up much earlier, but it's because she kept pestering me. She would become excited over each and every adventuring story I would tell, raise shouts of joy, and the way she looked at me became more feverish.

...That was dangerous. Mainly my reasoning power.

She's basically a pure princess that loves me dearly. Furthermore, she's honest and isn't corrupted.

Seeing things like that make me want to mess them up.

However, that would be taking the path of ruin. I should at least act as a good person.

I arrive at the office.

I take a step forward, and become surprised from the serious atmosphere. It seems Carol has decided on something.

“Kearuga-sama, thank you very much for not only curing Lapis’s illness and even saving her heart as well.” (Carol)

“I haven’t done anything great.” (Kearuga)

“It has been several years since that girl laughed. If you weren’t here, even if the illness was cured, she wouldn’t have truly been saved.” (Carol)

“You are overestimating me. ...You can be happy, the state of her recovery is going well. I’ll hand you the potions for next week.” (Kearuga)

I take out two potion bottles from my pouch, and he carefully receives them.

“I have a request to Kearuga-sama. First of all, this.” (Carol)

He hands me a treasure box with a magnificent ornament on it.

Inside it, there is a necklace mounted with a blue gem that looks like it has the radiance of the stars locked in it.

Furthermore, I sense mana. It’s a natural treasure-class treasure.

“It’s too expensive to be given as a thanks for the medical treatment. This is the star rabbit national treasure, isn’t it?” (Kearuga)

“I am surprised you realized. Star tear. It is our treasure that was made in the age of the gods. Its worth as a jewel is high as well, but if you wear that, your leg strength will increase and the wind will clear away arrows.” (Carol)

You can't put a value to this.

To obtain this, people might even turn a town into a sea of flames... there are probably a great amount of people like that.

Why he gave me this.

I will wait until that reason comes out of his mouth. Carol fixedly looks at my eye and smiles.

“I am going to gamble after this, and I will probably be killed. If something happens to me, I am entrusting my daughter to you. Unfortunately, thinking about what I am going to do after this, I can't rely on my star rabbit brethren, nor the other demons. I can only entrust her to you.” (Carol)

“So you won't tell me what you're going to do huh.” (Kearuga)

“You will probably understand tonight anyway. A once in a lifetime do or die game. Everyone will probably scorn me. Either the demon king's subordinates will kill me, or the demons of this village will kill me... therefore, I wanted to entrust her with you beforehand.” (Carol)

Ah, I see.

So he chose that path.

“I understand, let's make a promise. If you die, I will look over Lapis. I received something like this after all. I will properly do my job well.” (Kearuga)

And then, our talk ended.

I leave Carol's office.

From my back, Carol calls out to me.

“Kearuga-sama, didn't you actually realize it a long time ago?” (Carol)

“...I don't know what you're talking about.” (Kearuga)

To think he noticed I realized it.

Now I'm looking forward to tonight.



It's night, and we are having a meeting about how to take the demon king's castle and town.

We are going to execute it in three weeks' time, so the atmosphere is tense.

I am there with Ellen.

Normally, Carol greets everyone at the start of the meeting, but he has a face that shows he's brooding over something.

At last, it seems he's going to start.

“My brethren who have continued being tormented by the demon king, I want you to listen to me. At this rate, our plan will definitely fail.” (Carol)

Everyone starts making noise.

“Therefore, I think we should take measures.” (Carol)

Carol claps his hands.

Then, the star rabbits, behind several tribe patriarchs and their attendants, appear and restrain them. ...They are the elites of his intelligence force.

“I will make a confession. Myself, and the three tribes my subordinates captured have been selling everyone's information to the demon king. That is the reason the plan will fail.” (Carol)

The commotion becomes louder than ever.

The words “you betrayed us” are flying about. From the traitor tribes that are restrained, and from the non-restrained tribes as well.

“We had our weaknesses grabbed hold of by the demon king’s subordinates... however, I want to stop that now. What is necessary for this strategy to work, is for us to send false information and outwit them. We will use the trust we have won during the time we were traitors. ...Once this strategy has ended, I don’t mind if you behead me. My private property will all be offered as reparations. Therefore, I want you to save the star rabbits other than me. And, please.” (Carol)

Carol strongly grasps his fist; strong enough for blood to appear.

“Send the iron hammer to the demon king that played with us.” (Carol)

I can’t control myself from breaking into a smile.

...I thought Carol was a capable man, but to think he would go this far.

He’s taking revenge while planning to die.

Well, no matter how hard he struggles, Carol won’t be saved. The demons here are not naive enough to forgive the betrayals he has done until now.

However, I will take responsibility for just his daughter and save her. That’s the kind of promise we made after all.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENCOUNTERS HIS OLD ENEMY**

The chief of the star rabbit tribe, and the representative of the village where various tribes gather... Carol, who had been selling information to the demon king as one of his pawns, suddenly exposed the fact that he is connected with the demon king.

That impact was large, and the tribes that have gathered here are in chaos.

“Carol, you better have resolved yourself.” (Guruga)

The leader of the iron hog tribe – a tough, bipedal hog demon – raises a threatening voice.

I had won over the iron hog tribe, the blaze horse tribe and the wind weasel tribe as allies from the start, and told them that the star rabbit tribe are traitors.

Because of that, they are calmer than the other tribes.

“Of course. I said it earlier as well. Once everything ends, I don’t mind if you judge what to do with me.” (Carol)

Despite this situation, Carol is standing confidently.

No, he is preparing to meet his fate.

“...Why? Why did you reveal it at this timing?” (Guruga)

“Because it is necessary for beating the demon king down to hell. No matter what I do by myself, at this rate, I would not be able to defeat the demon king. Everyone’s cooperation is necessary. I understand how selfish I am being by saying these words. Even so, not for my sake, but for the sake of defeating the demon king with certainty, please lend me your strength.” (Carol)

The demons here become bewildered.

They can’t forgive Carol who betrayed them, but they want to defeat the current demon king more than that and be released from persecution.

Rather than taking revenge on Carol, they probably want to prioritize that.

“As the iron hog tribe’s representative, no, as the representative of everyone here, I want to you to answer my question. What made you do something like that? In the first place, why do you want to defeat the demon king. If you continued being a traitor, you should have been able to spend days of peace. I cannot trust a bastard like you without hearing that.” (Guruga)

A natural question.

Carol said it was to reliably defeat the demon king with certainty, but in the first place, he doesn’t need to defeat the demon king.

If he just thought about the star rabbits, it would have been fine if he continued betraying the other demons.

“...I cannot forgive the demon king.” (Carol)

Carol opens his eyes widely.

His star rabbit tribe’s characteristic red eyes are bloodshot.

“I was made to cooperate because they took my daughter, Lapis, as hostage. To preserve my daughter’s life, who had contracted a strange disease, I was coerced to continue betraying to earn medicine. ...Despite that, the true colors of that illness was poison prepared by the demon king’s subordinates. What I believed was medicine and went as far as selling out my comrades to gain, was poison that numbed her sense of pain and continued the effects of the poison.” (Carol)

The surrounding demons get their breath taken away.

They have been affected by Carol’s hatred.

“With the belief that I was dirtying my hands for my daughter, I was just making my daughter suffer even further. I definitely cannot forgive the demon king. If it is to knock them down into hell, I don’t mind even if I am ruined. Please let me apologize to everyone once again. Until now, many people died because of my betrayal. I will atone for that sin with my life and by defeating the demon king.” (Carol)

I laugh in the inside.

That’s a good speech.

He has the resolution to offer his own life. That resolution engulfs the surroundings.

That being said, there won’t be any that approve of Carol without objection.

The fact that their comrades died because of him is true.

They can’t just forgive him.

If someone were to make an impetus, it would be me.

“Carol’s words aren’t a lie. At the very least, the fact that Carol’s daughter, Lapis, had poison prescribed to her for a long period of time is true. As a healing magician, I could tell from examining her.” (Kearuga)

The attention gathers on me.

I won't let the flow Carol created go to waste.

"I approve of Carol's plan. If we use him, a pawn of the demon king, the success rate of the plan will remarkably rise. There is already an overwhelming difference in fighting power, so we won't be able to win without using what we can use. This plan is too attractive to deny just because of emotions." (Kearuga)

"...Kearuga, Carol hasn't completely proven that he has severed connections with the demon king. Pretending to betray the demon king, he might be trying to trap us. Isn't it too risky to trust Carol?"

The young man of the blaze horse tribe timidly suggests that.

"That isn't true. In the first place, there wasn't a single person who doubted Carol. In that situation, there would be no need to announce that he's a pawn of the demon king. If Carol was trying to deceive us, he could have just been doing things like always. Above all, I know of the tears Carol shed when I saved his daughter. Those tears, and the hatred of his daughter being made into a toy are not lies." (Kearuga)

Everyone here can at least understand that Carol's hatred is genuine.

People who approved of my speech began to appear. The flow that Carol made and I supported is already constant.

Now all that's left is to leave things to take their own course.

Send false information to the demon king, and throw the god bird's disease into them at the best possible timing.

Carol will surely be killed.

No matter what reason he has, it makes no change to the fact that he sold out his comrades.

And, he desires that.

From seeing his speech and attitude right now, I am confident. He is a good person at his roots, so selling out his comrades pained his heart.

Even if he's no longer here, his daughter's life will be saved. He wants to atone for it by dying.

The demons of this village follow him. Before he was used by the demon king, he probably was a good chief. If not, he wouldn't have been able to gain this much trust, and his subordinates wouldn't have followed him.

A helpless story.

It's not like I haven't thought about wanting to save him, but Carol himself doesn't desire that.

There is only one thing I can do.

Carol and Lapis were both toyed with, so all I can do is kill the demon king with certainty. I will dispel his resentment.

Of course, I haven't forgotten my own objective. I will obtain the demon king's heart, the Philosopher's Stone.

If I have that, I can start over when I really need to.



Thanks to that incident, today's meeting continued until late at night.

Apparently, the tribes other than the star rabbit tribe that were pawns of the demon king were captured and isolated.

As accomplices of the star rabbit tribe, they are going to be isolated until this strategy is carried out.

And, as Carol wished, everyone apart from Carol in the star rabbit tribe will be forgiven.

His ability to be able to save his tribe by sacrificing himself was tremendous.

Normally, not only Carol, but the whole star rabbit tribe would have been purged.

Using both emotional aspects and theory aspects, he was able to let it end with just his punishment.

After the meeting, we came to forest at night.

It's because I received such a classical way of calling me, having a letter affixed to an arrow.

Because the star rabbits became like that, there were no eyes observing me and I was able to easily slip out.

I become surprised from seeing the sender.

That person is someone that shouldn't have been able to appear. The other party has come alone.

“Even though I especially came to meet you, it’s unfortunate. You have changed your appearance just like they reported. The former you is cuter, and I preferred it by far.”

A large, dark skinned man calls out to me with a stickily voice.

The one who called me, is....

“The hero of the Gun, Bullet. From Kureha’s story, you either died, or changed into a monster that’s not human, but you sure seem healthy.” (Kearuga)

Yes, my last target of revenge.

The hero of the Gun, Bullet.

Carrying the divine gun Tathlum, with his well-trained body covered in priest clothing.

“Don’t let out so much bloodlust, it’s useless releasing it. After all, I am already dead, and dead people can’t be killed. I didn’t come here to fight you, Kearu.” (Bullet)

“If so, what are you trying to do?” (Kearuga)

“I came to give advice so my cute Kearu doesn’t die. You are mine. I can’t let you die over something foolish.” (Bullet)

What is he planning.

I usually can’t see his thoughts, but it’s even more so this time.

“An interference will appear when you attack the demon king. You should be ready for that. ...Don’t be killed by anyone other than me. Aah, Kearu. You really are cute. It gives me the chills. It seems you call yourself Kearuga right now though. I love making cute boys like you, surrender. Not only your appearance, but children who have personalities similar to yours are the best.” (Bullet)

After saying just that, he leaves.

My hand starts trembling.

My past trauma has been resurrected.

I had continued being violated by him.

“...An already troublesome guy just had to acquire a troublesome power. He might have purposely been caught to gain power.” (Kearuga)

Bullet was clad in black miasma.

And, there are large differences to the knights I fought previously. While having his reason, Bullet is immortal.

Such a strong man is immortal.

On top of that, unlike other heroes, he properly investigated into my ability, made a counter-plan and is lying in wait for it.

It seems my last revenge won't be able to proceed easily.

But, I notice myself getting fired up at the same time.

In this second world, he hasn't gotten involved with me, so he is not a target of revenge. However, he is interested in me. I can tell from looking at those stickily eyes.

If he has something to do with this interruption or whatever, I will immediately take revenge.

He still doesn't know.

He doesn't know that my Recovery Heal can even kill the immortal.

We are both prey and hunters against each other.

The one that shows a chance will be hunted.

I definitely won't lose. I will definitely fulfill my revenge.

For Bullet, I will thoroughly give him pain to the utmost limits. My last revenge will be showy.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BEGINS A TRIP TO THE DEMON KING'S**

#### **CASTLE TOWN**

Carol's persuasion succeeded, and the plan to circulate false information to the demon king was to be executed.

Just as he desired, Carol will be executed once this battle ends.

He wishes to atone for his sins by dying.

I half understand Carol's feelings, and half don't understand.

The point where he wants to take revenge is the same as me, but I think it's pointless if you don't live your life happily after revenge.

My revenge is for the sake of having a better life. Revenge is no more than a component to make my life excellent.

If the day had finished with just that, it would have been good.

The problem was what came after that.

“...It would probably be bad if I don't find a way to kill the undead.” (Kearuga)

After the meeting, my target of revenge, Bullet, appeared.

A large man with dark skin. Similarly to the knights that were attacking Kureha, he was clad in miasma.

An already troublesome man became immortal.

I know his dreadfulness well; not only pure fighting strength, his knowledge, experience, and inventiveness are also excellent. Being thoroughly prepared and finding out his opponent's weakness is also his forte. He's in a different league to the other heroes I have been hunting until now.

Thankfully, he appeared to give me a warning.

He declared that an interference will enter in our demon king subjugation war.

If that is the immortal army corps of the Dioral king's pawns, then it would be the worst.

He changed simple knights into monsters that even Kureha couldn't kill.

When I fought with them, I thought burning them would defeat them, but I would have never expected them to regenerate from the smoke.

At present, the only one that can kill them is me.

A forceful technique where I use Deterioration Heal to make them have an incorrect shape.

The problem is, they would easily be able to push through me if I'm alone.

"It's not like I don't have a counterplan." (Kearuga)

One is poison.

Normal poison probably wouldn't have any effects on them. If there was anything that could potentially do something, it would be a pernicious cell modification. It is turning the enemy's cells into cancer cells.

Cancer cells are a group of cells that cannot be controlled and are made to perform multiplication at an abnormal rate. It's troublesome for them because it is modification, not breaking.

Since they have not been broken, automatic regeneration won't happen. If the cancer cells continue increasing, their figure as a living being won't hold. It will corner them to be unable to move.

It's not like I can't make that kind of poison, but securing ingredients will be tough and it will also be difficult to make many.

"Or possibly, freezing them." (Kearuga)

If it's not defeating them, but immobilizing them, there are various tricks that can be used.

Freya's ice attribute magic will take several days to melt.

That is probably the best answer.

"Now, which will it be, an oni or a snake." (Kearuga)

I mutter that alone and then return to the house everyone is waiting at.

If I remember correctly, today is the day I give love to Sword Saint Kureha and the younger sister princess Ellen.

Kureha has a carefully trained, excellent body, and is tight.

Ellen isn't as fleshy because of her immaturity, but she gives off a mysterious charm, and excites men with her softness and warmth.

Both of them are first-rate women.

It's an unusual combination, but the unpredictability is nice. I'll pour plenty inside of them.



Kureha and Ellen have fainted.

Because I met with Bullet, I became agitated and my blood is boiling.

I struck that rage into the two of them.

Since I wasn't able to settle down even after the two of them fainted, I used the unconscious two to cool my rage.

This is good in its own way, as it's like using them as tools to deal with my sexual desires and excites my lust for conquest.

While doing so, Guren comes over.

She's in her kitsune cub figure.

“Uuu, goshujin-sama is smelly.” (Guren)

And then, she suddenly says something rude.

“I'm doing this kind of thing. Having that sort of smell is natural.” (Kearuga)

“That's not what I mean. If I cared about goshujin-sama copulating every single time, my mind will go strange. When I said smelly I meant the smell of darkness. The enemy's smell.” (Guren)

Guren ruffles up her fluffy tail fur and is groaning.

“I met a man clad in black miasma. It might be because of that.” (Kearuga)

“That's what it is without a doubt. You did well living. Even though you haven't quit being a human, goshujin-sama is amazing.” (Guren)

“Do you know what the black miasma is?” (Kearuga)

“I know it but I won't say it. It's a prohibited matter. But, you can call it Guren's enemy.” (Guren)

I see, so this is why she is being cautious like this.

My teasing spirit is sprouting.

I leap upon Guren and hug her tightly. As she is a soft and fluffy kitsune cub, the sensation of hugging her is terrifyingly nice.

Ahh, I want to always stay like this.

“Leet mee goo, you’re smelly, hugging me naked is gross, and you’re covered in sweat.” (Guren)

The kitsune cub struggles inside my arms.

She is resisting quite seriously. If I go too far, she will hate me. I guess I should release her soon?

While thinking that, Guren starts shining in my arms.

Is she using flames!? No, they aren’t normal flames. They are flames that shine white. I don’t feel heat, and instead, it feels comfortable.

What’s happening?

“Fuu, now it’s not smelly anymore. But let me go because it’s sweltering! This is familiar abuse!” (Guren)

In a daze, I release Guren as she told me to.

Then, Guren takes distance and starts grooming herself.

“Are you perhaps able to erase miasma?” (Kearuga)

“Guren is a divine beast. Being able to do this much is natural.” (Guren)

She stops grooming herself and puffs up with pride.

It’s annoying when she does it in her kitsune eared girl form, but in her kitsune cub form, it strangely feels lovely.

I’m surprised she can erase miasma, but it’s greatly welcomed.

The amount of people other than me that can defeat the knights clad in black miasma have increased.

If an enemy that possesses black miasma appears, I can either use Deterioration Heal or poison, Freya can freeze them in ice, and Guren can use her flames that have no heat to erase the miasma.

This is great.

“Guren, you’re unexpectedly quite useful. Acting as a body double, and being able to erase the black miasma that was troubling me.” (Kearuga)

“Obviously! Divine beasts are only born when they are necessary for the world. Since Guren was born, it means the world needs Guren!” (Guren)

“I see, I understand now. By the way, was it okay to say that?” (Kearuga)

“Koya-!? It-, it’s just barely safe!” (Guren)

Guren is capable, but she’s quite out of it.

She’s restless, becomes cocky when she’s flattered, and has a very selfish personality. Who in the world does she resemble?

Her personality was decided by eating parts of the surrounding humans’ spirits and mana when she was an egg, but it seems she ate too much of Eve’s spirit.

If she resembled me a bit more, she should have shown calmness and prudence.

“Guren, you always say you’re sleepy, so you should sleep quickly.” (Kearuga)

“Even though I especially worried for you. I don’t care anymore.” (Guren)

Guren returns. For some reason, Guren likes Eve, and enters her futon on the days when I’m not having sex with her.

“Guren was saying some interesting things.” (Kearuga)

I discovered a new truth in my conversation with Guren today.

Until now, I had only thought of the black miasma as a demon ability that was given to the Dioral king from the demon king.

However, it's strange if I think about it carefully.

It's too powerful. There's no way an ordinary demon or monster would have this.

If this power existed in my first time round, the demon king would have certainly used this, and would have made us suffer.

If Guren, a divine beast, was born to oppose this miasma, this black miasma might be even more troublesome than the demon king.

In the first place, it's absurd.

Compared to the first time round, everything is different in this second time round.

It would have been influenced by me being riotous, but I'm certain that there's something more than that.

I want to know what that something is.

If there's something that has the power to interfere with the world, it's an enemy to me who is creating the world as I want to.

"There isn't enough material to think about it. Anything more than this would be just imagining things. Now, I should sleep as well." (Kearuga)

I bury my face in Kureha's breast and close my eyes.

Recently, I try to sleep while burying my face in the breasts of the girls I spend the night with.

It gives me a peace of mind when I do this.



The details of the strategy was decided, and it will be in one week's time.

We departed towards the town that the demon king controls, while taking large detours so the demon king wouldn't suspect anything.

Carol and Co. have been circulating false information.

Eve's body double has departed in a different route, and the demon king has been lying in wait after obtaining that information.

Thanks to that, we can safely approach.

While heading towards the major city the demon king controls, the other tribes that are going to pick fights have already departed.

Of course, they changed their course just before attacking the town they were specified to and attacked a different town.

The decisive battle with the demon king is just a short distance away.

There's no going back now.

In this carriage, the women and I are all together.

They are all splendid assets that each have their own fortés.

“Eve, are you scared?” (Kearuga)

Eve's hand is trembling. Her black wings also look smaller than usual.

That's natural. If the castle town isn't annihilated by the snow of death with the god bird that Eve is going to summon, we will be crushed with the demon king's overwhelming military strength.

Our allies will be annihilated.

“I am scared... But, if you're by my side, it makes me feel like it's going to be okay.”

(Eve)

I tightly grasp Eve's trembling hand, and kiss her.

The trembling thereupon stops.

“Don’t worry, I will protect you. I’m your lover after all.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, I believe you.” (Eve)

Eve looks at me with wet eyes.

“But, it is unfortunate.” (Kearuga)

“What is?” (Eve)

“I was thinking of doing even more amazing things if you didn’t get relieved from a kiss, but your trembling stopped so easily.” (Kearuga)

Eve becomes bright red and puffs out her cheeks.

“Geez, even at a time like this. Kearuga, you are, you areeeeeee!” (Eve)

It seems her nervousness and anxiety has been completely blown off.

This is fine.

Since I’m bored, I enjoy myself by teasing Eve. The other members are all pleasantly looking at that.

In a few days, we will arrive at the demon king’s home territory.

I will obtain the resetting device called the Philosopher’s Stone and make Eve the demon king.

My woman will become the demon king. I will be able to do something that’s probably even more interesting than anything I’ve done until now.

...A hindrance will probably appear as well, but I’ll make all of them receive retribution.

I hate people that steal from me or interferes with me to the point I want to kill them.

Author’s Note: Thanks for all the support!

I started a new novel.

Sono Ossan, Nishuum Play wo Mankitsuchuu

An old man that is hard working but isn't rewarded has his life suddenly changed from realizing one thing and having an encounter. A story of seizing everything with knowledge and experience! I am confident in this one!

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN IS ATTACKED**

The carriage we are on is advancing towards the demon king's castle town.

As expected of a demon coachman, a monster is pulling it. Not a raptor that humans often use, but a huge wild boar with stone like skin.

It's a monster the iron hog tribe had enslaved, and is pulling the carriage at a tremendous speed.

“At this pace, we'll arrive in five days, just as planned.” (Kearuga)

“Betting on the pride of the iron hog tribe, we will certainly arrive two days before the information sent to the demon king.” (Guruga)

I talk with the iron hog tribe's chief about today's schedule.

The information we sent to the demon king via Carol stated that we will attack in seven days.

A decoy is heading to the castle town on the route and time that the demon king was informed of.

Our route is a detour route that avoids the major city, and is a rough road.

Normally, it would have been impossible to arrive faster than the decoy that's going through the main highway, but I was able to assent to it from experiencing this wild boar monster's pace.

With this, we will be able to arrive faster than the decoy.

"The quickness is good, but the ride quality is the worst." (Kearuga)

"We're travelling at this speed on this wasteland. Please endure it. To deceive the enemy, you have to do the impossible." (Guruga)

"That's true." (Kearuga)

'It's impossible to arrive at the castle town faster than the decoy by using a different route.'

Therefore, this surprise attack could be arranged.

The problem is...

"Kearuga-sama~, the world is spinning round and round." (Freya)

"Rest, please let me take a rest, I am about to make a careless mistake in front of Kearuga-niisama." (Ellen)

Freya and Ellen.

The pink haired sisters' faces are ghastly pale. Especially Ellen, as she is on the verge of vomiting.

They are getting carriage sickness. It's inevitable with this shaking.

"As expected of Setsuna and Kureha. You're not perturbed at all from this shaking."

(Kearuga)

"Nn. Setsuna is a warrior. Our ways of training are different." (Setsuna)

“I have also trained my semicircular canals. Fighting would not be possible if I became ill from slight shaking after all.” (Kureha)

With twitching ears, Setsuna replies proudly, and Kureha replies while pressing her silver hair down.

Just as they said, both their ways of training are different.

“But, I’m surprised that even Eve is okay.” (Kearuga)

“Fufufu, did you not know that people who possess wings don’t get seasickness?”

(Eve)

That’s my first time hearing of that.

Well, it wouldn’t be strange for her semicircular canals to develop since she has the ability to fly.

For the time being, I’ll do something about Freya and Ellen.

“Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

I cure their bodies.

“Thank you very much. You saved me.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-niisama really is great!” (Ellen)

“No need to thank me. By combining the medicinal plants I had on hand, I made an anti-travel sickness medicine, so make sure to drink it. It should probably work.”

(Kearuga)

I said probably because there were only a few medicinal herbs on hand that had the efficacy to work on travel sickness.

It should at least give them a peace of mind.

Both of them drink the potion and say their thanks. After using Recovery Heal, they no longer have pale faces, probably because it was effective.

Kureha fixedly watched me while I was doing that.

“Kearuga, I heard princess Flare... gohon, Freya and Setsuna were in that sort of relationship with you, but it seems they increased before I knew it.” (Kureha)

“What are you saying all of a sudden?” (Kearuga)

A lot of time has passed since we met up with Kureha.

We made self-introductions, and I told her about how I have sex with Setsuna alone in the mornings, but have sex with two people at night by rotation.

I had sex with Kureha and another woman together.

“...I was desperate to get used to the environment, and it was difficult to ask.”

(Kureha)

Kureha is blushing.

That part of her is slightly cute.

“Eve is my lover, and Ellen is my younger sister.” (Kearuga)

“Since niisama was talking about it, you probably expected it, but we had sex, you know?” (Ellen)

“I don’t think it matters as long as there is love.” (Kearuga)

Kureha’s face slightly cramped.

However, Kureha arbitrarily made a compromise.

Judging that we aren’t connected by blood from our appearance, she probably thought up a strange story.

“Let me set it straight. So, Freya is Kearuga’s cooperator, and is currently your attendant.” (Kureha)

Since Kureha knows that I am hiding her social position as a princess, she purposely used the expression ‘cooperator’, and it seems she remembers the setting that she was pretending to be an attendant when we met at Ranalitta.

“Yes, that is correct.” (Freya)

Freya just nods. Freya doesn’t think of herself as princess Flare.

She is under the impression that she has deceived Kureha with her princess Flare acting. Freya is my property (toy) that takes delight in serving me with her body and heart.

“Setsuna is Kearuga’s slave, right?” (Kureha)

“Nn, Setsuna is Kearuga-sama’s property (toy). Setsuna serves Kearuga-sama.”

(Setsuna)

Setsuna triumphantly says something that might make someone frown, depending on the person.

What a good girl. I’ll give her plenty of love later.

“And then, Eve is Kearuga’s lover. Only your treatment seems strangely nice.”

(Kureha)

“Fufufu, well yeah. Since Kearuga said ‘no matter what’, I became his lover. Despite how he looks, Kearuga does have his cute parts.” (Eve)

That somewhat irritates me.

I’ll take care of her in a different meaning than Setsuna and make her cry out in plenty.

“And, Ellen is Kearuga’s younger sister right?” (Kureha)

“Yes. I am given plenty of love from Kearuga-niisama.” (Ellen)

With a red face, she shakes her head.

...I occasionally have times when I doubt whether Ellen really was that princess Norn.

The gap was intense for Freya as well, but Norn's was even further.

However, she does show her strategist nature sometimes.

"I get the gist of it. ...What am I to you, Kearuga?" (Kureha)

"A lover. Just like Eve." (Kearuga)

I embrace and kiss her. An adult kiss, that is.

Kureha blushes.

Despite how she looks, Kureha loves me the most among everyone here, and her sexual desire is particularly strong.

It's because I brainwashed her by using drugs, magic and some hypnotism when she was getting angry over her life that had always been austere.

My women each responded differently while staring at my kiss with Kureha, and the iron hog tribe leader averted his face.

Since he's a straight laced person, he isn't good with these sorts of things.

They are concentrating on speed in this journey after all, so even we restrained ourselves from sexual activities, but I'm almost at my limit and the girls' dissatisfaction keeps appearing.

Tonight, I'll put up the tent I bought just in case and enjoy myself.

Sound will probably leak, but he can endure that much.

Normally, I would love two people, but everyone has been enduring for so long, so I'll give everyone love in one go.

As expected, it's my first experience with everyone in one go, but I'll enjoy that in its own way.

I should drink my specially made energy increase potion.

It can't be helped that there's only my one thing, so I guess I'll have Setsuna and Freya who have learnt various techniques to take care of the other girls.

It was right when I was thinking about that.

Guren, who had curled up into a ball and was sleeping as if assuming that she had nothing to do with this, jumped up to her feet.

“Smelly, it’s really smelly.” (Guren)

It wasn’t a simple insult.

If a divine beast like Guren says it smells...

“Everyone, put yourself on guard and get ready to be attacked.” (Kearuga)

They should have come close.

I take my head out the window and check the surrounding presences.

They’ve come. Doll-like knights that have no expressions jumped out while riding raptors and are chasing after us.

“Kearuga, what are those guys? It’s almost as if they are dolls; I don’t sense any life.”  
(Guruga)

As expected of a warrior, the iron hog tribe’s leader has sharp discernment.

He saw through the fact that those knight weren’t normal humans.

“They’re something that was originally a human, but was warped by someone close to the demon king. Even if you cut them or burn them, they will immediately regenerate. Fighting them is useless. Can we outrun them?” (Kearuga)

“Don’t be absurd, we are holding this much baggage. Even Carol Boa is no match for a raptor’s legs.” (Guruga)

“I see. In that case, leave it to us.” (Kearuga)

Since I had been given a warning from Bullet, the hero of the Gun, I was prepared for an intervention from the Dioral Kingdom, but to think an attack would come this quickly.

“Freya, Guren, follow me. Everyone else should stay in the carriage. We’re up against immortal opponents, and you don’t have the abilities to fight them.” (Kearuga)

Everyone obediently nods.

There aren’t any that have any dissenting opinions here.

...No, wait.

Since Freya is a four attribute magician and can use ice magic, I judged she could stop the immortal soldiers.

However, I overlooked something unthinkable.

Setsuna is from the ice wolf tribe. The impression of her freely using claws of ice to fight hand to hand was strong, but if she can make that sort of thing, she should be able to use ice magic.

“Setsuna, can you freeze each of them in ice?” (Kearuga)

“Setsuna hasn’t tried it because killing is faster. But, with this level, it’s most likely possible.” (Setsuna)

“Alright. In that case, follow me.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna will try hard.” (Setsuna)

I hold Freya in a princess carry, and Guren climbs on top of my head. In that position, I jump off the carriage.

Setsuna softly jumps off as well and follows. I let Freya off.

The seven knights riding raptors chase after us.

All of them are immortal knights.

“Freya, freeze them all with ice magic.” (Kearuga)

“I understand!” (Freya)

Freya starts chanting.

The mana quantity increases. By calculating backwards from the mana quantity, it's a rank three magic.

An average magician would have taken quite a lot of time to chant, but Freya can activate rank three magic in seconds.

Being the hero of Magic isn't just for show.

“Rank three magic, Ice Cage !” (Freya)

Countless icicles grow from the ground.

And then, everything stabbed by the icicles start to freeze.

Even though they are immortal, they cannot move if they are frozen.

My inference was correct; those immortal knights can't even move an inch.

It's the ice of a tip-top magician, so it won't melt for a few days.

However, it seems they weren't annihilated. The knights on both ends jumped off from their raptors and escaped outside of the Ice Cage range.

They have drawn their swords, and are drawing near us.

“Setsuna on the right, Guren on the left. I'm counting on you guys.” (Kearuga)

“Nn, leave it to Setsuna.” (Setsuna)

“Goshujin is so wild with using his familiar.” (Guren)

One jumps out.

First is Guren. She somersaults, and pushes out a hand after changing her appearance into a kitsune eared beauty.

A ball of white flames manifests.

“Smelly, disappear. Guren hates that smell.” (Guren)

As if throwing away trash, she fires white flames.

The moment the white flames touched the knight, he burst into flames at once.

I also tested incineration, but that time he regenerated from the smoke.

However, the white flames aren’t a physical phenomenon, and is like a conceptual attack that burns up all the impurity.

Guren has crossed her arms and is making a triumphant face.

The immortal knight was annihilated. I can rely on this power.

I look towards Setsuna.

She made claws of ice on both hands, and has entered the knight’s bosom.

No way, is she going to break my order and cut it up like always?

No, that’s impossible for Setsuna.

Setsuna dodges the knight’s attack, and violently thrusts her claws of ice into its chest.

Then, the knight freezes from inside the body.

It seems Setsuna purposely challenged it in close combat to efficiently freeze it.

The immortal knight becomes unable to move.

“Setsuna, Guren, and Freya, good work. That was a good experiment. Even against the immortal, you guys are able to fight them.” (Kearuga)

To the end, the counter plan against the immortal knights was only an abstract theory.

It’s great that I was able to gain actual proof here.

Besides, if they can be dealt with this way, I can also use Eve and Kureha.

I’ll ask them to protect Freya and act as a support.

Even if they can't kill the knights, they can gain time for Freya to freeze them.

By chopping them up, or making them full of holes, their movements will be stopped during that time.

We can give them redemption by using the flames of purification or freeze them with a piece of mind.

"Words alone aren't good enough! Guren demands a reward! Specifically, meat!"

(Guren)

She's as cheeky as ever.

Well, it's a request from my cute pet, so I can at least comply with that much.

When I take out Guren-use dried meat from my pocket and throw it, she dive catches it while still in her girl appearance and deliciously eats it while waving her tail.

...This is a surreal scene.

"We won this time, but... this is bad." (Kearuga)

We can't be getting delighted.

Although we should have been taking actions while outwitting the demon king, we were attacked by immortal knights, and it was a complete ambush.

This truth is heavier than anything else.

Where did the information leak from.

I'm surprised that there were not only the demon king's things in that village, but there were also spies from the Dioral Kingdom.

This time's attack on the demon king's castle town has become quite troublesome. However, since we have already started moving, we can't stop.  
No matter what happens, I will fulfill my objective.

*Author's Note: Thanks for all the support! I started a new novel. Sono Ossan,  
Nishuume Play wo Mankitsuchuu A middle-aged man that is hard working but isn't  
rewarded has his life suddenly changed from realizing one thing and having an  
encounter. A story of seizing everything with knowledge and experience! I am  
confident in this one!*

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ARRIVES AT THE DEMON KING'S CASTLE**

#### **TOWN**

We received an attack from the Dioral Kingdom on the way to the demon king's castle town.

The countermeasures I was thinking of worked perfectly against the immortal knights.

Sealing their movements by freezing them in ice, or Guren – a divine beast – defeating them with flames of purification were both effective.

However, not everything was good news.

By using a decoy, we outwitted the demon king and went through a different route, but we were still ambushed.

This fact is extremely problematic.

It's proof that spies from the kingdom had been in the village. Since it was leaked to the kingdom, the possibility that the information was also leaked to the demon king is high.

I tell that matter to Eve's guard, the leader of the iron hog tribe.

"So, what are you going to do?" (Guruga)

"We have no choice but to continue the strategy as is. ...No, we'll carry it out one day earlier. By betraying our allies, we can outwit the enemy. Don't tell anyone; we're going to do it alone." (Kearuga)

"I get what you're saying, but it's impossible. Even now, we are making this guy run too unreasonably, so he would die." (Guruga)

The wild boar that the iron hog tribe leader is using, is running at a pace impossible for horses or raptors.

It has tremendous physical strength and endurance. Even so, shortening it by one day is impossible; if we use a normal method, that is.

"It's okay. I'm here. Recovery Heal." (Kearuga)

I apply Recovery Heal on the wild boar pulling the carriage, and the gasping wild boar regains its power.

I was planning to just recover its stamina, but it seems that it hadn't properly recovered from the bone fracture it once had, so I corrected that as well.

"Not only does it cure injuries, but it can even release fatigue, huh. I've never heard of a Recovery Heal like that." (Guruga)

"It's a hero's Recovery Heal after all. Now we should be able to shorten it by one day, right?" (Kearuga)

"It's possible if it keeps running at full speed. Is your mana fine?" (Guruga)

“A foolish question.” (Kearuga)

“In that case, I’ll make it run as fast as possible!” (Guruga)

The carriage’s pace raises dramatically.

There isn’t a great difference from defeating him one day earlier, but I want to do everything I can.

I don’t want to become an idiot that says something like ‘If only I worked harder at that time...’ if I fail.



Exiting the carriage, we make camp.

Running at night is dangerous because a wild boar’s eyes don’t work at night.

Besides, even if I can restore its stamina, I can’t restore its spirit.

It’s necessary to properly get enough sleeping time.

We are the same for that point.

If we don’t get proper rest at night, we would be all worn-out by the time we reach the demon king’s castle town.

The iron hog tribe are reliable guards, but since being together all the time is tiring, they are surrounding an open air fire in a different location.

Tonight, we’re going to set up a tent and spend the night there.

We finish eating dinner.

By using the highest quality monster meat among everything I’ve stocked up until now and even using expensive vegetables for energy, I made the best feast ever.

Everyone delightfully had seconds.

Now we should be able to enjoy the night perfectly.

“Guren, could I request something from you?” (Kureha)

“If you’re requesting something from Guren, you need to show your sincerity!”

(Guren)

With a shameless voice, the kitsune cub demands meat from Kureha.

I wonder who she got this shamelessness from...

“I will give you dried meat.” (Kureha)

Kureha passes dried meat to her. Then, the kitsune cub jumps at the meat and eats it in the blink of an eye.

“That was delicious. There’s no problem, so say it!” (Guren)

“I want to test if your flames of purification can be put on my sword. It would be impossible with just a normal sword, but I thought there might be a chance with the Claylet family’s heirloom sword. This sword was a sword made to cut magic.” (Kureha)

I had noticed that Kureha got a new sword; a sharp sword carrying mana.

However, I didn’t think it was the Claylet’s heirloom. Kureha’s must have resolved herself for her to bring out such an item.

“Guren’s flames are amazing, so the sword might melt if it can’t handle it. Are you still fine with that?” (Guren)

“Yes, I think this sword should be fine. Besides, I will be a burden if this doesn’t work.” (Kureha)

Those are eyes that show resolve.

Kureha draws her sword.

It's a beautiful sword. A sword that is sublime and sharp enough that you could call it Kureha herself. Even though it places importance in functionality and does not have any gaudy ornaments, it looks more beautiful than any treasure sword.

Looking at it carefully, it seems that the mechanism that lets it cut magic absorbs the power of the magic the moment it touches it, and then breaks the magic formula.

And, under the assumption that it would be used so unreasonably, it was made to be durable by using a magic metal for it.

“Don’t hate me if the sword becomes useless. Well then, I’ll try it! Guren will do her best so that the flames have a sticky feeling.” (Guren)

The kitsune cries out with a ‘Koya~n’, and produces flames from the tip of her nose. That flame hits Kureha’s sword and engulfs the sword blade.

“Amazing. The flames perfectly engulfed the sword.” (Kureha)

“Guren is amazing!” (Guren)

Kureha stands up, and releases a side sweep to a tree as thick as her leg.

She swings the sword in its flame clad state.

The tree slid from its cut section, and fell.

The flames haven’t gone out yet.

“Kearuga, with this, I can fight the immortal knights as well.” (Kureha)

“That’s a pleasant miscalculation. ...But, before that, I need to punish the trickster kitsune. Guren, why did you make a nonsense threat? You fired those flames of purification at me before, right. I don’t remember it being hot. Those flames only burned impurity away.” (Kearuga)

Guren averts her eyes.

“I think I might have said that, but also kinda think I didn’t say that!” (Guren)

“I can just order you to tell me the truth, you know.” (Kearuga)

“Uuu, I’m sorry. A normal sword can’t contain the flames, so I thought it was impossible anyways, and it was bothersome.” (Guren)

Gripping Guren, who tried to run away, by the scruff of her neck, I raise her up.

The kitsune cub’s short hands and feet flap around, trying to escape.

I rest her on my knee, and slap her butt, making a ‘pan’ sound.

“That hurts! Abuse, familiar abuse!” (Guren)

“It’s punishment. From now on, don’t tell a lie just because you can’t be bothered.’

(Kearuga)

“Uuu, I’m sorry.” (Guren)

After slapping her around three times, I release her.

Guren tries to put her hand on her stinging butt, but it doesn’t seem to work in her kitsune cub appearance, so she changes into her beautiful girl appearance and holds her red butt after explicitly lowering her skirt.

Her kitsune ears and tail are both flat.

“It stings.” (Guren)

This is subtly erotic.

Well, even I’m not that much of a brute to violate my own daughter that was born from absorbing my mana and emotions.

I’ll stop with just appreciating it.

“Anyways, Guren. Wrap Kureha’s sword with your flames of purification again when the immortal knights appear again.” (Kearuga)

“Okay. I will cooperate if it’s to exterminate those guys.” (Guren)

With this, I’ve gotten her agreement to the promise.

Even Kureha has become able to fight, so we don't need to be afraid of the immortal knights anymore.

No, there's just one guy we need to be afraid of.

Hero of the Gun, Bullet. Only I am able to defeat him, and I don't intend on letting anyone else do it.



That night, I became excited because we hadn't done it recently.

Even for me, it was tough to love everyone at once, but I satisfied everyone because I was quite backed up.

Such a large group sex would exhaust my soul if we did it every day, but it is extremely stimulating if we do it from time to time.

Everyone fell asleep after getting tired from doing it.

Women who trust you and thoughtlessly expose their sleeping face are stimulating. I want to sleep as well, but since I have the chance, I'll enjoy slowly comparing their sensations and tastes before sleeping.

Not good. I thought I used it all up, but it became energetic again.

It would be bad to wake them up, so I'll enjoy myself in a way that uses them while they're sleeping.



That was a nice refresher.

Thanks to that, our journey is pleasantly advancing.

And then, a few days later, we finally arrived at the demon king's castle town.

We got off the carriage and moved by foot a lot. It's something we were able to do because there were only a select few of us.

The diversionary tactics in various places have probably started, as soldier-like demons are recklessly coming out of the gate.

Today is one day before we were originally going to execute the plan.

At night, we will send the snow of death with the god bird's power.

Once that happens, all the demons and monsters in this town will be annihilated.

It's foul play. It involves everyone, including the people capable of fighting and the people incapable of fighting.

But if we can't do that, we can't reach the demon king.

"I didn't want to use this kind of method. ...It's a tactic a devil would use. But you know, the ones that went on the wrong path are you guys. You won't make any complaints, right?" (Kearuga)

I won't forget it.

The resentment towards the demon king army that eradicated the kokuyoku tribe's village.

Those people accepted us, who are humans.

They reminded me of ordinary days, and peace. Every day I spent in that village was filled with happiness.

Despite that, the demon king army destroyed it.

Therefore, I will do the same. Annihilation.

This is revenge; I won't hesitate.

Now, let's send the snow of death to them, and dispel the resentment of the kokuyoku tribe that passed away.

*Author's Note: Thanks for all the support! I started a new novel. Sono Ossan, Nishuume Play wo Mankitsuchuu A middle-aged man that is hard working but isn't rewarded has his life suddenly changed from realizing one thing and having an encounter. A story of seizing everything with knowledge and experience! I am confident in this one!*

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SENDS THE RAIN OF DEATH**

We've finally arrived at the demon king's castle town.

Without entering the town, I'm using a telescope to see the state of the town from a small hill.

There are many well dressed and brawny demons.

I can tell how much the enemy has read into our strategy from looking at the state of their town.

For example, if a large scale evacuation was starting, it means they have already sensed our movements.

Plenty of apples have been lined up in the shops.

...It seems the information that we sent about how eating apples can defend against the god bird's disease has properly circulated.

Even though there's no way apples could defend against a disease that even I couldn't make any antibodies against, since the nature of the disease changes every few seconds.

"Hey, Kearuga. Let me look as well." (Eve)

Before I knew it, Eve came close to me and started talking to me.

Even though she's about to do a great task, she's like always... which is what she's trying too hard at.

She must be desperately acting as if she's fine.

After this, Eve is going to kill thousands, tens of thousands of demons. There's no way she would be normal.

"No." (Kearuga)

"Why? I'm the one that's using the god bird." (Eve)

"That's the reason. You shouldn't look at the faces of the people you're about to kill. It'll just make it tougher for you." (Kearuga)

Even I feel that way when I look at the state of the town like this.

The final objective is to subjugate the atrocious demon king.

He feared having his position of power being stolen by the tribes that the former demon king gave favorable treatment to, so he expelled, slaughtered, and performed all kinds of unjust acts, so that his successor would be of the same race, and would win over the tribes that are unctuous to the demon king.

It's natural that he should die. However, the people she's killing this time are the residents of the castle town.

They are ordinary people that were slightly blessed. They live their daily lives to the best of their abilities.

They have the sin of following the atrocious demon king, but they are people, just like us.

I properly bear that in mind.

Whether they are a good person or my benefactor, I kill my enemies. With the demon king's army, the kokuyoku tribe that was kind to me has already... not only that, but the country is also using its power to massacre as well.

With that point, my revenge target was no longer the demon king as an individual person, but the country that the demon king controls.

However, Eve finds that incomprehensible.

There's a chance she won't be able to kill the virtuous citizens, and even if she does kill them, her heart will bear a deep scar.

Eve should not see people as people.

Just fighting power, just game pieces, just numbers.

If she doesn't kill them while thinking of them like that, her heart won't hold.

"Kearuga, you really are kind in the strangest ways. ...That's why I became your lover. I'm not so cheap that I would give up my body just because you're cool or you saved my life." (Eve)

Eve smiles sweetly, and snatches the telescope.

Because that movement was just too natural, I couldn't react.

"I see, so I'm going to kill these people now, huh. ...They are laughing normally, and living normally." (Eve)

Eve's tone when she muttered seemed as if she felt helpless.

"I think you already know, but if you say something like you're not going to bring out the god bird here, the guys in the village that are opposing the demon king will be

massacred. No one will be saved unless you defeat the demon king now and become the new demon king.” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga, I already know that. It’s fine that you’re nice, but you unconsciously look down on everyone, right? I want to properly take responsibility for it. I want to properly know what I did. If not, I can’t proudly become the demon king.” (Eve)

Eve’s hand is shaking.

In her mind, she engraved the figures of the people she’s about to kill.

“I know how profound my sin is. But, I will do it. You know, for me, rather than these people living normally, my comrades are more important. Everyone dwelling in my back is praying for me to take back the country of the kokuyoku tribe.” (Eve)

Eve spreads her black wings.

By birth, Eve possessed one skill as the king of the kokuyoku tribe.

Kokuyoku Summon.

It keeps the souls of her same tribe that died with regret in each of her feathers, and is a technique that gives those souls a physical body as necessary.

In her small back, Eve is carrying countless souls.

“I’m looking down on others, huh. Certainly, you might be right... sorry. If you want to take responsibility for those sins, then I won’t stop you. However,” (Kearuga)

I put my own hand on Eve’s shaking hand.

“I can support you like this. ...Well, today is Ellen’s day though. If you feel lonely or scared, call me, since I can at least be flexible with your turn in line.” (Kearuga)

“Puh, what is that. Kearuga, you really are a bit strange.” (Eve)

Eve leans her body on my shoulder.

We look at the state of the town together.

They aren't on the watch for us; we can give them plenty of damage. It's time to carry out the plan.

...We definitely can't fail.

It's to protect everyone from the village as well, but it's also for Eve herself.

The god bird's power is too much for someone to handle.

Each time she calls it, she receives serious damage. Eve can summon it once more, and she said that she would lose her life the third time.

Even if she doesn't die, she will lose something every time she summons it. So, I'm going to make this time the last.



The sun set.

We will now carry out the strategy.

After causing chaos by sending the god bird's snow of death, select few people will charge.

We'll use the god bird for breaking in. By riding its back, we can enter the demon king's castle.

The select few people include my party, the stalwarts of the iron hog tribe, and the best people in each tribe from the village.

"Everyone, are you ready?" (Kearuga)

"Please leave it to me, Kearuga-sama. I have plenty of mana, and right now, I can even ram them with rank seven magic!" (Freya)

Freya breaths roughly from her nose.

Humans can only use up to rank five magic, and anything further is magic that only the hero of Magic, Freya, can use.

At any rate, rank seven magic huh.

It seems she's already reached the area that princess Flare was finally able to use before fighting the demon king in the previous world.

I'm sure my raising method must have been good.

“Setsuna will protect Kearuga-sama even if it costs her life. With the power given by Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna looks at me with eyes full of determination.

Her natural fighting sense, her flexible, tough body, and the effort she's accumulated.

Everything needed for fighting was arranged in Setsuna. However, simply because her level limit was low, she wasn't able to become strong.

But everything changed after meeting me.

Because she received a hero's semen every day, her level limit now exceeds an ordinary person, and has become champion class.

And, her level had reached the upper limit.

By now, Setsuna possesses enough power to rival the three champions of the Dioral Kingdom.

“Even if the opponent is a demon king, there is no way I would lose with you here. Let's go comfortably.” (Kureha)

In this situation there was a calm person.

Sword Saint Kureha Claylet.

For sword techniques, there are none that surpass her in this world. And, she became even stronger after gaining the qualifications to be the hero of the Sword.

It might be conceit, but after meeting me, Kureha has become much stronger.

In a one to one battle, even I would have to use my trump card on her.

“...Kearuga-niisama, I feel like I finished everything I needed to do when the strategy drafting phase ended, so I cannot say anything cool, but I will accompany you anywhere!” (Ellen)

Princess Norn... who became Ellen after having her memories erased, makes a clenched fist with her small hand.

With this rough strategy as a base, she concentrated on the details and revised it so that we can smoothly carry out the operation even if we suddenly accelerate it by two days.

She isn't flashy, but Ellen is helpful.

“Guren is going to kitsune sleep after we finish this quickly. Finish it so that you don't use Guren's power as much as possible.” (Guren)

The kitsune cub scrambles up my head and yawns.

...I wonder why she can't read the situation. If possible, I wanted her to say something cool.

My party is the strongest.

There's no way we would lose with these members.

And then, we turn our eyes towards today's leading actress.

“Eve, everyone finished preparing. Now it's just you.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah, I have already prepared myself since long ago.” (Eve)

Eve closes her eyes on the spot and gives a prayer.

Eve spread her wings.

Eve's mana whirled.

It was enough mana to make anyone who possesses mana to fear her.

Eve opens her eyes. Her blood red eyes are shining. A huge magic circle was created at her feet.

“I command you in accordance with the ancient oath. You who carries wind and death, the companion of my soul, Caladrius. Manifest right here and now!” (Eve)

By Eve’s powerful words, a gate opens.

The magic circle on the ground projects in the sky, and a large bird appears from inside the magic circle with its white wings covering its body.

The god bird that carries disease, Caladrius.

*{O master. This is now the second time you have called me. ...I thought of questioning your resolution, but I will not. I can tell from looking at those eyes. This is a warning. Make this is the last time you summon me. Next time, you will become a broken person when you call me. And, death comes the next time.}* (Caladrius)

“I know. But your power is necessary. Lend me your power, Caladrius.” (Eve)

Eve faces the god bird.

The god bird made a white ball of light at its feet. It’s big enough to fit twenty, thirty people.

*{O sword friends of my master. Enter this sphere. If not, you will die.}* (Caladrius)

We nod, and enter the god bird’s white sphere.

Then, the god bird grabs the white sphere with the claws on both of its feet and flies.

Inside the white sphere, Eve is desperately praying.

No, she’s giving power to the god bird.

Eve’s hair was originally black like her black wings.

However, when the kokuyoku tribe's village was attacked, the color in her hair came out and it became white.

This time, color is disappearing from Eve's skin, and I feel Eve's existence turning faint.

I embrace her from behind, and pour mana into her.

I don't know if there's a point to that, but I just wanted to do it.

Once we came to the town's sky, the demons looked up and started panicking.

Without caring about that, the god bird moved to the center of the town.

It spreads its wings.

Snow began to fall.

It's not just any snow. It's the snow of death.

Death rained incessantly onto the town.

Demons and monsters collapsed in succession. There were people that believed in the superstition and ran into shops, eating apples, but they simply died.

Those who tried to release an arrow at the god bird immediately lost the strength to pull their bow and died.

Those who tried to go to the sky fell halfway and died.

Overwhelming power.

The country eater that destroyed a country.

The snow soaked into the roofs of buildings where people confined themselves in, and even killed the residents inside.

Thousands, tens of thousands of lives worthlessly fell.

"Kearuga, I can hear many people dying." (Eve)

While biting her lip, Eve mutters that with a voice that sounds like she's about to cry.

Without saying anything, I put power into the hand I'm embracing Eve with.

Five minutes passed.

The soldiers that came out of the castle, asking what happened, all died as well.

...The ones that survived are probably the ones in a special room of the demon king's castle that's protected by a barrier. With the snow of death that just rained, we shaved more than 90% of their fighting power.

The greatest obstacle to assaulting the demon king's castle, the overwhelming number of strong soldiers, has disappeared.

And, there is one bonus.

A hero's level limit is  $\infty$ , so they can become as strong as they want. My level that absorbed ten thousands of lives has become 232, a laughable number.

Even the hero party in the first world was around level 80.

Eve is in a party with Freya, Kureha, and I, who all have level limits of  $\infty$ .

It must be because of the overwhelming correction of twofold to eight fold from being cubed.

And then, Freya and Kureha are also over level 200 like me.

There probably isn't a single person that has ever reached that level in history.

*{O master. It must be your limit to keep me here for this long. I will go.}* (Caladrius)

“Yeah, please.” (Eve)

The god bird strongly flaps.

We charge towards the demon king's castle.

We enter by breaking through the upper floors of the castle. At the same time, the white sphere disappears, and we penetrated inside the demon king's castle.

The god bird's appearance fades.

*{I pray for the fortunes of war for my master. My master in this occasion was quite interesting. It is disappointing that we have to separate after all.}* (Caladrius)

The god bird completely disappeared.

“Kearuga, sorry. It looks like I’m at my limit already. I leave the rest, to you.” (Eve)

Eve faints.

Then, I caught her body in my arms.

“Good job. Just leave the rest to us.” (Kearuga)

Eve has done what she needs to do. It’s our job from now on.

We’ll find the demon king, and slaughter him.

And then, we’ll make Eve the demon king.

Once we do that, I can live happily with my important people after I finish my revenge. It will probably change into that kind of world.

I’m looking forward to that kind of world. ...I see, so I’m already thinking about my future after my revenge huh.

*Author’s Note: Young Ace Up-sama has started serializing a manga for this! It is being serialized on the web for free, so you can lightheartedly read it. Let’s enjoy Kearuga-sama’s activity even in a manga.*

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BREAKS THROUGH THE DEMON KING**

#### **CASTLE'S TRAP**

Due to the snow of disease the god bird sent, destruction visited the demon king's castle town. Both demons and monsters were massacred.

The snow of disease even soaked through the demon king's castle, so their military strength is in a devastated condition.

The plan was able to go this well largely because of the effect of sending false information through the star rabbit tribe.

The only ones that survived inside the demon king castle are the ones in a room that is protected by a barrier.

Starting with the demon king's room, several important points were strictly protected by a barrier, and the god bird's disease snow couldn't reach that far.

If we are going to defeat the demon king, right now is the only chance.

Although the demon king's military strength was almost annihilated, after two or three days, the demon king's military strength that scattered to various places will return.

Once that happens, we're done for.

I can't use the same move twice. The god bird's power is too much for a person to hold. It will heavily burden Eve's body, and furthermore have part of her soul taken away as compensation. If anymore of her soul is taken away, Eve will break.

"Let's hurry, the castle map is correct, right?" (Kearuga)

I ask to the iron hog tribe.

"Since this castle has been used since the previous demon king's time, the blueprint remained. There is an equilibrium of a magical significance and ley lines in the construction, so it can't be changed that easily." (Guruga)

Although they were exterminated by the current demon king, this castle was originally used by the previous demon king and the tribes that were driven away.

They know the particulars of the inner structure.

Thanks to that, we evaded traps and pushed straight forward to the throne, where the demon king is at.

On the way, we crossed many demon and monster corpses.

All of them died while struggling in pain.

I look at Eve.

She fainted, and is being carried by one of the elites from the iron hog tribe.

I don't feel too good with Eve being touched by other people, but my party is the main force. We need to be in a condition to be able to fight whenever.

It's irritating that I can't heal Eve.

No matter what kind of injury or disease it is, my Recovery Heal can heal it.

However, even if I wring out all the mana I have to the limit, healing an injured soul is impossible for Recovery Heal.

All I can do for this is to leave it to time.

What I can do, is to pray for Eve to wake up and defeat the demon king to make the most of Eve's tenacity.

We must have run for thirty minutes already.

We stop our legs, and look up at the thing in front of us.

"A sealed gate, huh." (Kearuga)

I had heard beforehand that there are several defenses until the highest floor where the demon king is.

One of those is the sealed gate.

It's a thick gate that's enormous enough that I have to look up at it.

On top of there being overlapping barriers, it's made from orichalcum.

A great amount of mana would be consumed to breakthrough with force.

I don't want to make such a mistake before the decisive battle with the demon king.

"Kearuga, the key is over here."

The iron hog tribe takes out the demon king's key.

The master of this castle was originally from their village, so there would at least be a key.

You would think they should at least change the key if the owner changes, but they probably couldn't even do that as it's an out of place artifact that is inherited generation after generation.

The iron hog tribe turns the key and the door automatically opens.

“Everyone, jump backwards!” (Kearuga)

I shout.

Under my instructions, Setsuna, Kureha and I who were the vanguards immediately jumped.

However, the elites from the iron hog tribe that was also in the front reacted too late.

It can't be helped.

If they want to survive, they should follow my instructions and move. They are different to Setsuna and the others who were made to think about the reason afterwards.

In exchange for that slowness, they had to pay with their lives.

A silver, enormous hammer fell down, and those people from the iron hog tribe were crushed. It's instant death.

“A golem made of orichalcum, huh. That's quite interesting.” (Kearuga)

They easily surpassed my height by twofold, and two golems with large builds appeared.

In their hands, they have a boorish hammer.

Their skin shines with silver. The most prominent metal even among the magic metals, orichalcum. On top of invalidating most magic, its physical defensive power is high.

That's a hard opponent. As expected, there's no meaning to using Deterioration Heal on an inorganic opponent, and even the god bird's disease snow seems to not have been able to kill the golem.

...When I look at the iron hog tribe people's faces, I see fear and surprise.

They didn't know of this thing's existence, huh.

“Brace yourselves. That guy is strong.” (Kearuga)

I warn everyone. Well, even without saying that, anyone could probably tell that it's strong.

If I were to convert it to level, it is around level 70.

It matches the heroes in the first world. I wonder if I'll become exhausted from fighting this thing... was what I would have thought until just the other day.

I'm composed. By making the experience points eightfold with three heroes in our party, the demons and monsters we killed in the castle town, Kureha, Freya and my level is around 200.

"Kearuga-sama, leave one to Setsuna. Setsuna wants to test her power on a formidable enemy after a long time." (Setsuna)

I smile slightly.

I was just thinking the same thing.

Even if Kureha and I easily win against an Orichalcum Golem, the experience points won't be that much of a big deal.

Setsuna becoming stronger at fighting is the best.

"Alright. I'll give the right one to you, Setsuna. We'll go kill the left one instantly."

(Kearuga)

Until it becomes dangerous, I'll just watch over her.

I'll be watching what you can do, Setsuna.



The fight begins.

And, I was surprised.

Kureha swings her sword. A slash that is beautiful and thoroughly clear. I wasn't surprised from just that; the surprise came after that. ...Kureha's sword cut through the Orichalcum Golem like butter.

As everything below its knee was cut off, the Orichalcum Golem crumbled down, and had its central part immediately stabbed by Kureha.

The core was destroyed and it stopped its actions.

Strange, Kureha's sword is a famous sword, but it's weaker than orichalcum.

It's physically impossible.

"You did well cutting that kind of thing." (Kearuga)

"If you raise your concentration to the limit, you can see the assembly of the really small spots of the material. If you cut through the gap between the spots, you can easily cut through things, even if they are hard. Besides, after my level rose, I was able to control qi even better than before. If you clad the sword with qi, the sharpness will increase, and feats of this level are possible." (Kureha)

No way, is she actually cutting in between the molecules?

I did think the sword saint lacked common sense, but for her to come this far.

In the first place, what is qi? Is it a concept separate from mana?

I should use Imitation Heal on Kureha later. There's no loss in gaining a concept I don't know of.

Then, I might become even stronger.

Since the fight ended, I look towards Setsuna.

Setsuna is having a hard fight.

Her claws of ice she's using to pierce the Orichalcum Golem are being broken. There isn't a single injury on the Orichalcum Golem.

From looking at the number of ice fragments scattered on the ground, I can tell she has repeated the same action many times.

Thanks to her characteristic speed and fighting sense, she hasn't taken a single blow, but her fatigue has started showing on her face.

She will probably be caught eventually, and there's no point in continuing if she doesn't have a telling blow to use.

I guess I'll end it soon.

Just when I was thought that.

"First freeze its joints with your ice. Then, once the opponent's balance is destroyed, send a blow with all your power to its joint. You should be able to defeat it if you do so!"

(Ellen)

Ellen shouted.

That's a good move.

Aiming for the joints is normal practice. However, on top of having its joints hidden well, the Orichalcum Golem is constantly moving.

It should be possible if she just lightly hits it, but it would be difficult to drive a full power blow onto it.

Although its joints aren't made of orichalcum, they are hard, so bare hands can't hit a telling blow, and Setsuna didn't have the composure to do that.

However, it should be simple if she's just freezing its joints first, as she just needs to lightly touch it to activate the magic.

It must be a plan to make it fall like that and drive a full power blow onto it.

"Nn. Setsuna will try it." (Setsuna)

Setsuna nods, and runs.

While slipping through the enemy's blows, she touches its knee joint, fixing its joint by making the ice coil about it.

The Orichalcum Golem tries to turn around, but because of its joints that were frozen by ice, its balance breaks and falls down.

"Did it. Won't let this chance. Go to waste!" (Setsuna)

Setsuna turns to its side, and calmly hits it with a full power blow.

The joints break with the ice still on it. The Orichalcum Golem loses the parts from its knee down, so it won't be able to fight properly anymore.

"Ellen, thanks. Sorry for thinking you were useless until now." (Setsuna)

"My head(this) is my only redeeming feature, so I need to participate in times like this!" (Ellen)

Setsuna and Ellen nod to one another.

This is quite a nice scene.

Afterwards, it was a one-sided battle. The Orichalcum Golem that couldn't even stand was cornered and had its core gouged out.

Setsuna defeated the Orichalcum Golem with Ellen's advice.

...I thought she would put up a good fight, but I didn't think she would win.

That's a pleasant miscalculation.

"Kearuga-sama, Setsuna won." (Setsuna)

"Good job. I'm proud of you." (Kearuga)

I stroke Setsuna. Setsuna delightfully waves her white tail.

I'm glad she didn't have too much hardship to something equivalent to level 70.

There shouldn't be that many demons or humans that can win against Setsuna anymore.

I pack my bag with the fragments of the defeated Orichalcum Golem. There aren't many chances to obtain rare metals like Orichalcum, so I'll gratefully accept it.

While I'm at it, I'll put it in the pocket of my jacket as well. It's a substitute for a charm.

"We defeated the gatekeeper. Let's hurry ahead." (Kearuga)

Once I say that, everyone nods and starts running.

The leader of the iron hog tribe that lost his comrades has a bitter face, but he follows after us after replacing his feelings.

All that's left is to defeat the few surviving demons, and then we will reach the demon king.

The final decisive battle is close.

I'll definitely win for Eve's sake.

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN LEAVES THE REST TO THE OTHERS AND GOES AHEAD**

After arriving at the demon king's castle, we defeated the gatekeepers, the Orichalcum Golems, and advanced even further.

“I’m happy that I could see Setsuna’s growth, but it isn’t time to be rejoicing.”

(Kearuga)

I focus my mind even further.

The problem is that the Orichalcum Golem is a defense that didn’t exist in the previous demon king’s time.

It would be better to expect enemies and traps that I wouldn’t have known of.

I switch my abilities into searching type ones that I gained from Imitation Heal and make full use of the knowledge that I saved up.

The effect of that immediately came in.

...Good grief, it should be inconvenient to live in a place like this that’s full of traps.

There are so many traps that it's tiring.

I avoided the ones I can avoid, purposely stepped into the ones that can't be avoided to block it, and took time cancelling the ones that were too difficult.

"Kearuga-sama, amazing. You saw through all of the traps." (Setsuna)

Setsuna raises a voice of admiration.

"I guess. I can see most of them, since I'm good at these sorts of things." (Kearuga)

I immediately backstep after stepping into a trap purposely. Countless spears fell from the ceiling.

Bloodstains were on the spears, and they were fresh ones.

You don't hear of people sneaking into the demon king's castle, so this is basically proof of someone destroying himself.

It's understandable. With this many traps set up, your whole body could get caught in it.

I'm starting to see the demon king's personality.

He is extremely cowardly and distrustful.

If not, there's no way he would make his own castle have this many traps.

I saw that kind of personality from how he immediately expelled the close associates of the previous demon king when he became the new demon king.

Even if you need to hurry, it still needs to take time.

If you don't properly carry out the transfer of control, the country will fall into chaos.

A country is not so simple that it can run without objection after the leader suddenly changes one day.

...In a way, that also means that our strategy this time is also very unreliable.

Massacring all the people in the capital city, killing the king, taking over, and then gathering the other people.

With the compelling force as a demon king, the demons should obey without question, but there's no change to the fact that it's dangerous.

The demon king's compelling force can't be activated unless you directly tell them your intention.

You could say that the real thing starts after Eve becomes the demon king.

There will most likely be rebellions and riots happening in various places, and I'm certain that the current demon king's influence will guerilla-fy, fighting against us. Even so, I have no other options apart from this.

"It seems we've finally escaped through this floor." (Kearuga)

Escaping through the trap filled room, we go to a higher floor.

"Kearuga-dono, once we go one floor above, it will be the demon king's room. We need to be patient for just a bit longer."

A person from the iron hog tribe raises an excited voice.

It unexpectedly ended quite quickly.

Even though I thought there would be more difficult enemies.

Probably because I was thinking about that, those guys appeared.

"We won't let you go any further than this."

"Don't think you can defeat us, the elite guards."

The elite guards or whatever gave their name as they appeared.

A human type demon that possesses a lion face. His whole body is covered in fur, and at a glance, he looks powerful.

I see through their power with my Jade Eye.

As expected of the demon king's elite guards, each of them are over level 60.

There are hardly any irregulars in this world that have a level limit of sixty.

On top of their levels being in those numbers, they have taken along a lion type monster that possesses a snake tail, an advanced level monster, a Manticore.

Because they were on standby near the demon king, they must have survived the snow of death by using the barrier.

"Kearuga-dono, our job is to escort your group to the demon king in an uninjured state. Please leave this to us and go ahead!"

The iron hog tribe raise their voices.

Certainly, they are strong as well, but they fall behind quite far compared to the elite guards. At best, their levels are in the forties, and they haven't taken along any monsters.

It doesn't seem like they have any chance of winning.

"I understand. I'll leave this to you. Don't die." (Kearuga)

However, there was determination in their eyes. I am not so insensitive that I would trample on that determination.

They must have wanted a reason to travel together with us into the demon king's castle.

If they couldn't do anything and just followed us like a shadow, they would be simple baggage. Because they can't forgive that, they decided to prevent the elite guards from leaving.

Considering their spirit, I'll give them a bonus.

"Transformation Heal." (Kearuga)

I use Transformation Heal on the iron hog tribe.

I can't tamper with other people's statuses, so this time, I removed the limiter on their brain so that they can draw out one hundred percent of their power, and furthermore made their brain secrete excess narcotics so that they won't feel fatigue or pain.

With this, they should be able to put up a proper fight, to some extent.

"Power is overflowing inside of me. This should let us do it."

"I am grateful, Kearuga-dono."

"I don't need any thanks. We're the ones that are going to be attacked from behind if you guys collapse after all." (Kearuga)

Even in this condition, the iron hog tribe will lose if they fight normally.

I'll believe in their power that their levels or statuses don't show.

...Of course, although I am leaving it to them, it's out of the question if we don't breakthrough first. With a signal from my eye, I call my party closer to me. Setsuna receive Eve from the iron hog tribe, and carries her on her shoulder.

Both her hands would be taken up if she carries her in a princess carry, so carrying them like baggage is the most logical method. With that, she can still use one hand.

"We're breaking through!" (Kearuga)

I shout, and charge. Kureha and I are at the lead.

"Do you think we, the elite guards will let you pa"

That was it.

The heads of two elite guards fall in front of my eyes.

Kureha took the left one, and I took the right one.

For us who have become over level 200, this much doesn't even count as a warm up.

It wouldn't be much of a waste to annihilate these guys here, and leaving the iron hog tribe to stop them is just to let them have a highlight scene.

While the guys of the elite guards faltered, our party shot through, and the iron hog tribe turned around, standing in between the elite guards and our party.

Without turning around, I continued running. The demon king's room is just in front of us.



We finally arrived at the demon king's room.

As if inviting us, the gate lock was open.

“Everyone, we're all prepared right?” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna can go whenever.” (Setsuna)

“If I am with Kearuga-sama, I don't feel like I will lose!” (Freya)

“I wouldn't have ever imagined that I would fight the demon king in this way.”

(Kureha)

“I will be rooting for you from the rear, Kearuga-niisama! I will properly watch, and shout if there is anything notable.” (Ellen)

Setsuna, Freya, Kureha and Ellen. Everyone is saying reliable things.

Incidentally, Guren is sleeping on top of my head. ...This worthless kitsune.

Eve, who is being carried by Setsuna, opens her eyes.

Setsuna tells Eve the current situation.

“How do you feel?” (Kearuga)

“The worst. The world is spinning. But, I’m glad I woke up. I wouldn’t want to become the demon king when I wake up.” (Eve)

“Do you not think I might lose?” (Kearuga)

“I can’t imagine you of all people losing. ...Hey, Kearuga. Will you be by my side even after I become the demon king? I forget about it from time to time, but you are more or less a human, and I become scared when I think you might leave once I become a demon king.” (Eve)

“There’s no way I would do that. I promise you I’ll stay close to you. At that time, maybe I could name myself the black knight Kearuga.” (Kearuga)

“What are you talking about, that’s so weird.” (Eve)

Eve laughed.

I open the gate, and walk into the demon king’s room.

It’s a spacious room. Extravagant and impressive. However, it feels somewhat lonely.

Deeper inside the room, there’s a throne.

There, one man was sitting on it.

Like the elite guards, he’s a demon with a lion face.

He has a big frame that’s one size bigger than the elite guards, and their mana is also nothing compared to his mana.

Level 180.

As expected of the demon king. His set of skills are all troublesome as well.

Although we overwhelm him in terms of level, the demon king’s skill composition is troublesome.

No matter how excellent his skills and status is... Deterioration Heal should settle our victory it in one blow. There’s no need to fear.

That's what my reason says, but my instinct is shouting that it won't go that easily.

In the first world, Eve, who was the demon king, killed Bullet, Blade, and made Freya onto the verge of death.

If I didn't go, the demon king would have won against the heroes.

A demon king is that much of an irregular existence.

There's no way I should look at it optimistically.

That demon king was holding his large build and made himself smaller.

His appearance did not look majestic, but looked awfully lonely.

Probably because he noticed us, he broadly grins and stands up from the throne.

The unreliability from before disappeared as if it was a lie, and he was full of demon king-like ambition.

“You have come, o heroes. To think the girl from the kokuyoku tribe would come together with the heroes. Even I couldn't imagine it.” (Demon King)

“That sort of thing can happen. In the first place, you joined hands with the humans as well.” (Kearuga)

I shrug my shoulders.

“Fuhaha, you are an interesting one. Your method of coming here was also interesting. It seems that those damn humans call demons and demon kings atrocious. ...Even I haven't killed that much, you know?” (Demon King)

He is probably taking about how I destroyed the castle town with the snow of death.

“It seems so. I won't make any excuses. I'll name myself before killing you, as you are more or less the demon king, so I need to pay my respects. I am Kearu, the hero of Healing, a healing magician.” (Kearuga)

“I am Hakuou of the king beast tribe. The king of kings, a demon king. Now, come, o  
heroes. Try and kill (save) me!!” (Hakuou)

The demon king roars.

And then, we draw our swords and run towards him.

I will win this fight, make Eve the demon king, and obtain the Philosopher’s Stone.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FIGHTS THE DEMON KING**

I am facing demon king Hakuou.

The demon king has a lion head and a human body.

Fitting of a demon king, he a very high level and has an extra high status.

Furthermore, he possesses multiple powerful skills.

I won't let my guard down.

He's not an opponent that I can win against with my guard down. I will definitely decide it with Deterioration Heal.

For that sake, I want a chance.

“Setsuna, Kureha, I leave the vanguard to you two. Make sure to not take any of his attacks... dodge everything.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Leave it to us.” (Setsuna)

“I understand.” (Kureha)

Setsuna and Kureha jump out.

Setsuna extends her ice claws, and Kureha draws out her sword. Then, they both attack from blind spots as if putting the demon king between them.

Demon king Hakuou stands up in a calm and composed state.

His claws grow long, and shine blackly.

It's similar to Setsuna's ice claws and style, but he originally has a large build. In proportion to that, his claws become massive. Far from the size of Setsuna's claws, it's as big as Setsuna herself. That signifies the length of his reach.

Not only that, each and every one of them are dreadfully sharp. They would probably even rip up a magic sword.

...No, that's not a prediction, I'm certain.

You wouldn't expect it from that large build, but he has a skill called Corrosion.

People who touch him will corrode instantly.

Because he has that power, I told them not to take his hits. The sword that takes it will break, and his claws would probably continue on to attack Kureha and Setsuna.

The demon king swings his claws towards Kureha, who entered his range first. The claws of Corrosion assault Kureha at a speed that even the top swordsmen wouldn't be able to see, to say nothing of an ordinary person.

On top of not being able to receive it, he swept sideways, so his attack range is abnormally wide.

To avoid this, she would need to jump up, but if that happens, demon king Hakuou would use his remaining left hand to checkmate her. She can't avoid a pursuit midair.

Therefore, Kureha chose the third option.

Just as she landed, she sent the ground flying with a kick, and returned back at ultra-high speed.

A mysterious scene that looked like time rewound itself appeared before my eyes. Together with a thunderous sound, claws passed by a few millimeters away from Kureha's face and in the next moment, Kureha sprung at him with a violent sword thrust.

It's a rushing thrust.

Seeing through demon king Hakuou's blow, she thrusted after confirming that her sword will reach faster than the pursuit.

"Ha-!" (Kureha)

And, that decision wasn't wrong.

Kureha's sword certainly reached demon king Hakuou.

However... the blade didn't pierce him. The bristle covering his body defended against the Sword Saint's attack.

The bristle that's covering the demon king's body in itself is the armor.

Kureha drops her center of gravity enough to make her crawl on the ground. His strong arm grazes right above her, making Kureha get blown off. The grazed part of her flesh is corroding and hollowing.

Setsuna approaches from behind the demon king.

The demon king needed to completely concentrate on Kureha, so he was being neglectful in being cautious. In addition, Setsuna has soft, soundless movements, so he couldn't sense her at this distance.

Setsuna is smart. She doesn't think that her attack would pierce the demon king when Kureha's blow couldn't, so the moment her ice claws touch, she's freezing him with the part she touched as the focus.

Then, at the same time demon king Hakuou turns his body towards Setsuna, she detaches her ice claws and jumps backwards with all her power, escaping from the demon king's attack range.

...Setsuna only froze him, and she doesn't think she can give any damage to him. This is just a preparatory step.

As if changing places with Setsuna, Kureha once again closes the distance and stabs the frozen fur.

Then, the fur crumbles together with the ice. Exactly, Setsuna froze him for this sake. The hardness of that fur did not defend against Kureha's thrust. The softness and smoothness that made the sword slide is important.

By freezing it, those become useless.

Now, she can cut his flesh next time by ignoring that troublesome fur.

“Insoleeeeent!!” (Hakuou)

Together with demon king Hakuou's shout, the black power that had only been covering his claws started cover his whole body, becoming spherical and spreading all at once.

Setsuna covered her body in mana and the power she called qi, and Setsuna made ice walls with all her power.

At the same time the explosion of black darkness settled, Setsuna collapsed. Her flesh has decayed all over her body. She's still breathing. Although she's on the verge of death, I can use Recovery Heal as long as she's alive.

Kureha seems to have somehow defended against it, but the damage is large.

However, in addition to the exhaustion after releasing a bold move, the demon king has also let his guard down as he defeated Setsuna and weakened Kureha's power.

To demon king Hakuou in that state, a flame sphere flies at him from the front.

It's Freya's magic.

It seems too plain of a magic for the hero of Magic who has mastered the magic to reduce an army of a thousand to ashes.

For the appearance, at least.

That tiny fireball has the same amount of power that rank seven magic, which is two above rank five magic – the limit for humans.

Yes, that tiny fireball has enough heat to create hell in this world.

That's how much compression there is. The difficulty is several times harder than firing it normally. That effort paid off, as the power was tremendous.

Demon king Hakuou grabbed that fireball with his arm clad in black power.

I had ordered Freya to immediately drive magic at the demon king with all her might if Setsuna and Kureha make a chance.

Freya held her breath, and continued waiting for a chance to definitely hit him.

“One after the other! Don't underestimate me that much!!” (Hakuou)

The demon king crushes the fireball with his hand.

He corroded the flames with Corrosion.

However, the compensation was large as his right hand that crushed the flames carbonized, and he is breathing heavily after exhausting much mana and stamina.

If this much power is used consecutively, even a demon king will become like this.

Thanks to that, he's full of weak spots. ...I can drive my decisive attack into him.

“Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

Even Freya's magic that was driven into him by Setsuna and Kureha making a chance was a decoy. The moment the demon king turned his consciousness towards the fireball, I started running and approached close enough to his feet.

The real decisive attack is my Deterioration Heal.

It breaks the opponent by changing their body into an incorrect one with Recovery Heal, an instant death attack.

Until now, not a single person has defended against Deterioration Heal.

I won't use divine arms Georgius.

Although slight, in exchange for sending Deterioration Heal, it sacrifices mana and precision.

To soundly dispose of the demon king, I want to directly throw it into him.

Both my eyes shine.

One eye is the Jade Eye I received from the spirits of the stars. Magic eyes that see through everything in this world.

One eye is the Kokushigan I received from the god bird. Magic eyes that see the future.

I made a strategy after seeing through all of the opponent's abilities, and by even seeing several seconds into the future, I sense it and crush the sprouts of counterattack.

Theoretically, as long as I have these two eyes, I won't lose against anyone.

I can see demon king Hakuou's movements several seconds ahead with the magic eye.

At the same time the opponent creates a phantom body, he plans to dodge by shifting his real body.

As long as I can see it, I won't fall for it.

I calmly confirmed the real body and touched it, ignoring the phantom.

Deterioration Heal activates.

This time, I thoroughly remade his body. I block the exits of his heart, destroy his spinal cord and made it so no oxygen would be sent to his brain.

“Freya! Hit him with all your power. Don’t stop until he turns into ash!” (Kearuga)

“Please leave it to me. Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

Freya fires magic at the collapsed demon king Hakuou.

While being cautious of demon king Hakuou, I first heal Kureha, and then run up to Setsuna, using Recovery Heal on her.

Due to Recovery Heal, Setsuna, who was on the verge of death, opens her eyes.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna lost again. Sorry.” (Setsuna)

“No, you carried out your role perfectly. You worked even better than I expected.”

(Kearuga)

It’s not just flattery.

Setsuna actually did do well.

The scenery in my Kokushigan dyes red. In a few seconds, my head will go flying.

Drawing my sword, I put it in front of my neck.

A high pitched shrill was made, and black claws touched the sword, decaying it.

Since I had anticipated that to happen, I jumped while holding Setsuna before the sword decayed.

There, demon king Hakuou in perfectly good health was there.

Strange.

I know he didn’t possess any regeneration abilities.

However, my Deterioration Heal has the power to change their correct condition.

Even if he has any regeneration abilities, he should only be able to return to the appearance I remade.

That's why it brings certain death. Even the knights that were afflicted by the black power were powerless before Deterioration Heal.

And, I saw with my Jade Eye that demon king Hakuou doesn't have any skills to overturn Deterioration Heal.

"O hero, you seem to have a surprised face. You can see inside of me with those eyes, which is exactly why you cannot accept it." (Hakuou)

Demon king Hakuou grins.

However, that was just on the surface.

As someone that had been deceived since the olden days, I can see his expression behind his mask.

"Sorry for disappointing you. ...Certainly, it seems I was too fixated on what I could see. Demon king Hakuou, what's backing you up from behind?" (Kearuga)

It's simple if I think about it.

If demon king Hakuou shouldn't be able to stand up after receiving Deterioration Heal, then there must be someone behind the scenes.

It's hard to believe there is an existence that can do whatever he likes to the demon king's body from a distance that we can't see.

"It seems your brain isn't bad." (Hakuou)

"Don't worry, I'll properly kill you. That's probably your wish after all." (Kearuga)

The methods to regenerate after receiving Deterioration Heal is limited.

1. An ability to reestablish their correct condition.
2. To preserve information about their correct body condition outside of their body.

It's one of those two.

It's just my intuition, but it's the latter. Someone is healing demon king Hakuou to the condition they remember him in.

There seems to be a healing magician with the equal skill as me. How cheeky.

"Yeah, kill me. You need to do so. I... end up killing everything. I am scared. As long as I am the demon king, everyone will betray me, scorn me, and try to kill me. Above all, the demon king itself will devour me. I have been rapidly disappearing after becoming demon king. Tell me, who am I? Is Hakuou really me?" (Hakuou)

Demon king Hakuou's figure becomes bigger.

His body further enlarges, and he became a beast that treads on the ground with four limbs.

Piercing his stomach, a blade sticks out from both sides and bends frontward, transforming into a halberd.

That appearance isn't just for show. Looking at him with Jade Eye, his joking status dumbfounds me. Also—

...As expected of a demon king.

It wouldn't be worth fighting him if he couldn't do this much.

"It seems the opponent has finally become serious. ...We'll also do our best from now on." (Kearuga)

Now, let's go for round two.

I'm already starting to get tired of this. If there's any interference from the outside, I can search for a magic that kills him under that hypothesis. If it's me, I can do that.

*Author's Note: Web Ace Up-sama publicly released chapter 3. Please, feel free to read it. And, I will be happy if you could press the support button. Also, volume 2 will*

*be released on the first of December! It's a book I worked hard on writing new parts, with erotic and rape scenes that I can't write on Narou. By all mean, please read it.*

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN DEFEATS THE DEMON KING**

Demon king Hakuou transformed into his second form.

Even though we were struggling with his first form... my head is hurting.

Demon king Hakuou's ability, Corrosion, is extremely troublesome.

If he touches us, we'll be affected by it and melt. Even trying to defend against it isn't allowed, since evasion is difficult against his overwhelming speed.

And, his defense is extremely annoying as well. His bristle even repels Kureha's blade, and even if we break through that bristle and damage him, he'll just regenerate.

My Deterioration Heal doesn't work either.

"Freya, I'm counting on you for support!" (Kearuga)

"Certainly, Kearuga-sama." (Freya)

Demon king Hakuou transformed from a human beast to a beast, and the power of Corrosion that only covered his claws now covers his whole body.

If he's covered in Corrosion like that, close combat is completely ineffective.

After all, due to the black aura that covers his body, our fists or swords will decay from Corrosion before it reaches him.

I activate divine arms Georgios. With Georgios, I can fire Deterioration Heal.

“Rank 7 magic, Ice Prison !” (Freya)

Freya activates supreme ice magic. From the ground, gigantic ice pillars grow towards the sky, forming a prison.

Demon king Hakuou is imprisoned in the ice cage, and was frozen in ice.

It isn't just normal ice; it's absolute zero magic ice of the highest hardness.

If it's an opponent we can't kill, we can seal his movements by freezing him in ice.

The basis of the counter-plan is the same against the knights afflicted by the black power.

However...

“Of course this happens.” (Kearuga)

The absolute zero magic ice that possesses the highest hardness is cracking.

Corrosion is happening.

Even if the body itself gets frozen in ice, it seems Corrosion continues being active. ...And, I found out one important thing. Corrosion takes time if there's enough mana as Freya put in her magic.

It was within expectations for the ice prison to break.

In front of demon king Hakuou, Kureha had lowered her back deeply with her sword resting in its scabbard.

“Moonlight.” (Kureha)

At the same time the ice completely broke, Kureha releases an iai slash with all her power.

Demon king Hakuou is using the power of Corrosion to break the ice, so the moment he breaks the ice, the power of Corrosion and the ice cancel each other out, making a moment of defenselessness.

A sword would reach in that moment, and the Sword Saint would be able to drive her sword into him in an instant. A crack appears in the beast's face, and blood spouts out.

Unshameful to the name Sword Saint, the fastest and strongest blow.

It would have been an instant death for a normal creature.

However...

“So even this doesn't kill you.” (Kureha)

Demon king Hakuou's face that was split right in half immediately joins together, and he swings his strong arm.

Kureha just barely evades it with her extremely fast way of running.

Taking advantage of that chance, I get near him.

“Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

With Georgios's ability, I fire Deterioration Heal.

It doesn't keep the same accuracy as when I touch him directly, so I make a rough image of all his blood vessels blocking up.

Because it came into contact with Corrosion, I feel my mana damping.

It somehow reached him.

Although I can't block up all of his blood vessels, I blocked multiple important arteries.

Blood vessels exploded in succession due to the dammed up blood.

“Guaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa.” (Hakuou)

Demon king Hakuou writhes in pain.

If blood doesn't go around the body, living things can't maintain their life activity.

"...As expected, he recovered from this as well." (Kearuga)

Demon king Hakuou regenerated again. It seems like we are repeating pointless actions, but there is a meaning behind these acts.

It's something I understand because I'm a user of Recovery Heal as well.

Compared to accelerating your own resilience, the amount of mana used to rewrite is in a different league.

Furthermore, in proportion to the distance, the amount of mana used for Recovery Heal springs up.

The size of the target you heal is also important.

Kureha and I have been giving him injuries that simply accelerating his own resilience could do nothing about, and whoever is healing demon king Hakuou should be in a place quite far away. Furthermore, demon king Hakuou, the target of healing, has a large build.

All the conditions connect to a vast consumption of mana. Every time he is healed, an unbelievable amount of mana should be consumed.

So, they shouldn't be able to heal him that many times.

Our aim is simple; we're going to continue breaking him until he can't be healed anymore.

...Is what I was thinking, but it seems one prerequisite was mistaken. There's something I understood from staring at him with Jade Eye the moment he recovered. The person that is healing demon king Hakuou is in an extremely close position to him.

"What's wrong. I thought you were going to kill me. Show me some more schemes!"  
(Hakuou)

As a beast, demon king Hakuou shouts and springs at us.

I thought he lost his reason when he became a beast, but it seems that didn't happen.

I see the future with the eye I received from the god bird.

I tut. I've been checkmated.

Even if I can see several seconds in the future, I can't defend against it no matter what with my power. That's how different demon king Hakuou's speed is after becoming a beast.

A close up of his face spreads in front of my eyes. His mouth widens, trying to crunch me.

Protecting my right arm with all my power, I bash his fangs. Breaking through my defenses of mana, the power of Corrosion melts my right arm. Blood spouts out. However, my fist reached him before it melted off, sending him backwards from the reaction of the hit, preventing him from crunching me.

He smiles, and chases after me to follow up.

Then, an extra-large ice spear pierces his flank.

It's Freya. A simple magic that sends a shot of ice flying with a wind explosion. Because of its overwhelming speed, it hits before the ice melts from Corrosion, blowing him away.

My melted right arm comes back from divine arms Georgios's automatic Recovery Heal.

"Freya, protect yourself!" (Kearuga)

Seeing Freya be crunched with my future vision, I shout.

Freya immediately produces a spiked mud wall with magic. She just barely made it in time. Demon king Hakuou that leaped towards Freya struck the wall, getting skewered by the countless spikes on the wall.

The mud wall that had the same, vast amount of mana as the ice from before endured Corrosion to a certain extent as well.

While smiling, demon king Hakuou continued breaking the wall that protects Freya as he extracted the spikes.

To protect herself, Freya added a magic formula to make the mud wall thicker.

“Kearuga, it seems to be more problematic than we thought.” (Kureha)

“True. However, I finally saw a chance of winning. It’s his flank. Whatever is healing him is in there.” (Kearuga)

We’ll continue breaking him until he can’t be healed anymore.

There doesn’t seem to be enough resources to do that, and if we continue like this, our side will be annihilated.

Since I thought it might turn out like this, I continued exploring for a different solution.

I stare at him with Jade Eye at the exact timing when he regenerates. I thought of trying to find a path of mana that connects to the outside to destroy whatever is healing demon king Hakuou.

However, no paths of mana from the outside could be found, and I didn’t notice the trick at the start, but I finally found the truth when he was healed after I used Deterioration Heal before. There is something inside of demon king Hakuou.

The moment he regenerated, I saw mana that didn’t belong to demon king Hakuou spring up inside his body.

If I kill that one, the situation will change.

The problem is how I can cut open demon king Hakuou's stomach.

"If you leave it to me... I can do something about it." (Eve)

It's Eve.

Eve, who was resting her body while being guarded by Guren, gets her staggering body up.

"You would probably be able to do it, but do you even understand your own state of health?" (Kearuga)

"Yeah, my light magic can do it. It will surely go through him." (Eve)

Freya's ice spear already proved that using overwhelming speed that pierces before being afflicted by Corruption is effective.

I'm certain that light magic would be even more effective than that.

However, Eve is already worn out from using the god bird. Exercising her power any more would affect her life.

"Kearuga, don't make that kind of face. This is my battle. I'm the one that needs to risk my life." (Eve)

Eve starts gathering mana.

If she tries firing strong enough light magic that will pierce demon king Hakuou, there is a high possibility she will die. Even though I know that, I can't throw cold water over Eve's resolution.

On her head, Guren in her kitsune cub appearance gets on her.

"If you're a divine beast contractor, it's easy for Guren to match wavelengths. Eve gives me food, so I'll give her special mana." (Guren)

Guren shakes her body.

Guren's mana flows into Eve.

"Thanks. I feel a bit more energetic now." (Eve)

"Show your good faith in meat, not words." (Guren)

"Yeah, I'll give you a reward later." (Eve)

"Contract established. I'll pour in a lot more mana!" (Guren)

Matching wavelengths and giving mana without burdening the other party is extremely difficult, and is close to impossible for even the best magicians. For her to easily do that... as expected of a divine beast I guess.

In the case of my Looting Heal, I make use of it by healing myself when I receive damage from the rejection of taking in mana that doesn't match me.

Freya's mud wall stops growing. She's probably out of mana, and she doesn't seem to be able to reinforce the wall anymore. At this rate, Freya will be killed.

One part of the mud wall breaks, and I see Freya's scared face.

At that timing, Eve finishes loading her mana.

"Kearuga, where should I shoot?" (Eve)

"Leave it to me." (Kearuga)

I hold Eve tightly from behind, and fine tune the direction of her hand towards demon king Hakuou.

His flank that is close to his hind-legs.

Something is in there. It has been camouflaged well, and it doesn't emit any mana apart from when he regenerates. However, I've already seen through it.

The mud wall protecting Freya completely collapses, and Freya gets teary eyed, trying to protect her face with her arms.

"Fire it just like this. Straight ahead." (Kearuga)

“Yeah, here I go. ...Holy Light Explosion.” (Eve)

It's not the light magic Eve always uses. It's a more high ranking one.

A technique that she had been secretly practicing by herself.

A torrent of explosive light fires from Eve's hand. That light pierces straight through demon king Hakuou's Corruption and flank, piercing the wall behind him and illuminating the night sky.

“Well done, Eve.” (Kearuga)

Eve didn't reply. She fainted.

Although she received mana from Guren, releasing magic with her current physical condition itself is reckless. However, I can see that her life isn't in a serious condition. It's because Eve's magic formula was perfect; there weren't any backlashes from poorly using magic.

“My injury isn't healing. I see, so I was finally released from this abominable fetus.

Kokuyoku tribe girl. Were you the one that did it?” (Hakuou)

Ignoring the cornered Freya, demon king Hakuou turns his face towards my direction.

From the large hole in his stomach, a disgusting, grey, fetus-like something that is around the size of a head fell, making a loud noise. That thing didn't have a lower half, and was dead.

That's the something that was healing the demon king.

“I thank you. Now I can die. My pain, suffering, hunger, irritation and anger will all be gone. I am free.” (Hakuou)

He is delightfully laughing loudly.

That blow right now didn't only kill the fetus inside the demon king, but also seriously damaged several important organs, and blood keeps pouring out.

With every second, demon king Hakuou is nearing death.

"Demon king Hakuou, what is that? Why was something like that living inside your body?" (Kearuga)

For some reason, I couldn't see demon king Hakuou's memories and experiences when I used Deterioration Heal on him.

That was my first time experiencing something like that. Therefore, I asked him.

"If that girl becomes the next demon king, she will know. In the end, a demon king is just one pawn. I wanted to become a demon king that much, but once I became one, I learnt the truth and regretted it. I wasn't supposed to become the demon king. ...However, I am the demon king. Doing something demon king like at the very end was just for a brief entertainment. O heroes. Let's fight." (Hakuou)

While spilling blood, demon king Hakuou charges with an expression of joy.

Demon king Hakuou can't even maintain Corrosion anymore.

I also go towards him.

It's unlike me to do this, but he called me a hero. In that case, I have to fulfill that role as well.

Our bodies cross.

"Demon king Hakuou, it seems that I was stronger." (Kearuga)

Just before he pierced my throat with his fangs, I twisted off all of his muscles with Deterioration Heal.

I purposely didn't give him an instant death. Leaving several seconds of room for him before he dies, I put him in a condition where he can't move a single bit.

For Eve from now on, I wanted his memories and experiences.

I use Imitation Heal, that is the easiest to read through his memories. I concentrate completely, and try to read through all his hidden memories.

As I thought, there's a lock on them. I forcibly break through them.

The more demon king Hakuou gets closer to dying, the defenses loosen, but I won't be able to read them if he dies.

Demon King Hakuou died.

...In the short time of one second before he died, the defenses loosened. In that time, I was able to gain small, disconnected parts of information.

“So that's what a demon king is.” (Kearuga)

It came out in words, and I almost feel like laughing. That's quite the clown act.

I turn around from sensing tremendous mana and light behind me, and the back of Eve's hand was shining.

The demon king candidate crest changed.

It seems that Eve was chosen as the next demon king.

Our aim has been completed.

All that's left is to collect the philosopher's stone from demon king Hakuou's body and leave this place.

To protect Eve who has become the demon king, there's something I need to do.

Eve is my lover. I can't just let her go through misfortune before my eyes.

*Author's Note: Thank you for always supporting me. And now, volume 2 will be released on the first of December! I worked hard to writing newly written text like sex and rape that I can't write on Narou. By all means, please read it.*

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN VOWS HIS LAST REVENGE**

I defeated demon king Hakuou and read through his memories.

Thinking back on it now, I never understood what kind of existence a demon king is.

Humans only know that a demon king is a person that control demons and monsters, and endangers humans with evil influence.

The demon side shouldn't be that different either.

They have the surface information of how you gain outrageous strength and the ability to control all demons the moment you turn into a demon king, but no one knows anything further than that.

No, I guess I should be saying it was hidden on purpose.

Who is the source of the demon king's strength? And, why does that existence give the demon king strength?

Once you start doubting it, it feels suspicious.

Though for suspiciousness, the existence of Heroes is the same.

Demon king Hakuou came into contact with this secret.

The Dioral king was not given strength due to the demon king's power, but through the power of the existence that gives the demon king power.

And then...

Sensing a tremendous swell of mana, I immediately jump to the side.

A mana bullet pierces the place I was at.

After I evaded that, many more followed after me in succession. I continue running, and continue dodging.

As I am now at level 200, I don't feel the need to even dodge any ordinary attacks, but... I can't let this attack directly hit me.

I search for the figure of the enemy.

There's only one person in the world that can Bombard with this much power and rapid-fire.

"Hahaha, as expected of my Kearu. Well done defeating the demon king. However, I did tell you that an interference would come." (Bullet)

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, appeared in the demon king's room while taking along many knights. A dark skinned, skinhead giant.

...Since the black miasma can only give immortality, he shouldn't have become stronger. And yet, what is this absurd destructive power!?

It can't even compare to Bullet in the battle against the demon king in the first world.

While dodging the Gun's rain, I look at Setsuna and Kureha. Both of them are being attacked by black knights, and have their hands filled with protecting Freya – who used up all her mana – so they have no room to support me.

I solely continue avoiding.

“What’s wrong, are you just going to run? How boring, Kearu.” (Bullet)

His voice strangely coils about. This bastard, his crotch is swelling while shooting.

Kureha is making an amazing face. If she sees the man she idolized in this kind of appearance, of course she would be surprised.

Kureha calls out to Bullet, but Bullet is either ignoring her on purpose, or can only see me, as he isn’t responding.

“I’m finally starting to see the bullets.” (Kearuga)

While evading, I seized an opportunity. I’ll change to counterattacking soon.

It was just at the moment I thought of that.

Bullet broadly grins, stops shooting at me, and points his muzzle towards Eve. A high pitched sound started reverberating. A charge shot. Overwhelming light comes from the divine gun Tathlum.

Defeating Bullet from this position before he shoots is impossible.

Guren, Eve’s guard, can’t block an attack with that much power either.

There’s only one option.

“Shit-.” (Kearuga)

I have no choice but to protect Eve.

I just barely make it. Eve is my lover, so I can’t just abandon her.

As I ran up to Eve, I changed the allotment of my status by using Transformation Heal. Sacrificing attack power and speed, I increased defense and magical power to the limit.

A bold, belt of light is spat out of divine gun Tathlum.

I wring out all the mana from my whole body and make a wall, but the wall gets shaved little by little, then gouging my flesh.

While it's being gouged, the power of Automatic Recovery repairs, no, not even that can catch up.

As my arms, that I used to defend myself, turned into ash, the light ceases, as the divine gun Tathlum ran out of charge.

Automatic Recovery caught up. My arms come back.

“Bulееееееееееееет!” (Kearuga)

“Ahh, my Kearu. Don’t call my name so passionately. It’s giving me an erection. Well, I had it since a while ago though.” (Bullet)

Drawing my sword, I charge while changing my status to emphasize on attack and speed.

It’s straight after he fired a bombardment of that extent. He won’t be able to shoot a decent bombardment. I’ll decide it before his next shot.

This sword is a decoy. By turning his attention to the sword, I’ll make him unable to fight with divine arms Georgios, that can fire Deterioration Heal. Even if he’s immortal, it doesn’t matter.

He jumps backwards.

Futile; I’m faster.

No, he didn’t just move back; there’s a dark hole between us. From there, black knights gush forth and spring at me.

“Tch, Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

Without caring, I fire Deterioration Heal.

To sever transmissions from the nervous system, I crumpled their spinal cords. Even if they’re immortal, they’re helpless if they get cornered in an immobile state.

Although I was able to disable the black knights, Bullet is far in the rear.

He laughs.

“I wanted to play with you for a bit more, Kearu. Our objective has ended, so we are ending here for today. My Kearu. Do you know what this is?” (Bullet)

In his hand, he’s holding a jewel redder than blood.

The demon king’s heart, the Philosopher’s Stone.

While Bullet was stalling me with a bombardment, the black knights must have gouged demon king Hakuou’s heart and obtained it.

“Return it, that’s mine!” (Kearuga)

I definitely can’t lose the Philosopher’s Stone. I worked this hard to obtain it after all.

“I can’t return it. If you want it no matter what, come to the Dioral castle. Sweet Kearu. I will be waiting for you there.” (Bullet)

Even more black knights get created and rush out, and he also had the divine gun Tathlum at the ready.

It’s not a bombardment. The quality of the light is different. Shit, he’s intending to do ‘that’.

“Everyone, close your eyes and block your ears!” (Kearuga)

I shout.

Setsuna, Kureha, and Freya, who were trying to assist me by repelling the nearby black knights, do as they were told. Guren transformed into her girl form, and blocked Eve’s ears after flattening her kitsune ears.

A bullet of light is fired from divine gun Tathlum, and bursts open.

Loud enough volume to shake the walls, and bright enough light to paint the world white.

It’s a trick he uses often when running.

When I opened my eyes, Bullet and the black knights followers had already disappeared.

“Freya, do you have enough mana to use Heat Source Detection ?” (Kearuga)

“Yes, just barely. I tried using it. ...It was no use. There are no heat sources in the detection range.” (Freya)

He really did it. From the start, their arm was the Philosopher’s Stone.

Since they can’t defeat the demon king, they were probably waiting for us to defeat the demon king.

...In the first world, the Dioral king and princess Flare were planning to perform a forbidden spell by using the Philosopher’s Stone.

It will be problematic if they use that.

No matter what, I need to take back the Philosopher’s Stone.

Once we prepare, we’ll immediately depart towards the Dioral Kingdom.

If what he said at the end about the Dioral castle was a bluff, then it’s quite capable of causing a fatal wound, but I know Bullet’s personality well.

He definitely wouldn’t make such a stupid lie like that.

“For the time being, let’s wait until Eve wakes up.” (Kearuga)

Although few, there are survivors of the demon king, and those guys outside of the city will eventually come back to attack us, so there’s no problem.

Eve became the demon king. As long as Eve wakes up, she can make absolute compliance orders to all demons and monsters.

“Freya, there really aren’t any heat source reactions apart from us in the effective range, right?” (Kearuga)

“I searched all over, but I could not find any.” (Freya)

“I see...” (Kearuga)

...The fact that there are no heat sources apart from us in Freya’s Heat Source

Detection means that the iron hog tribe that was fighting below was annihilated.

It’s natural to think they were attacked by Bullet and Co while fighting the elite guards. They would be helpless against Bullet.

The people of the iron hog tribe were good people. I might have even been able to call them friends.

However, Bullet killed them.

My heart fills up with hatred.

Even though I already can’t forgive him for stealing the Philosopher’s Stone, he even stole my friends’ lives.

I will certainly kill Bullet and the Dioral king, who gave Bullet the order.

Before killing them, I’ll humiliate them and give them the suffering of hell.

Just as he wishes, I will go to the Dioral castle. That is not due to a sense of justice nor a sense of obligation.

...It’s just revenge.



An hour had passed as we rested our bodies in the demon king’s room.

No one has appeared in this room apart from us.

Currently, I’m staring at Eve’s sleeping face.

I treated Eve’s body with Recovery Heal, and made her drink a MP recovery potion by mouth to mouth feeding so she can restore her exhausted mana.

It should be about time for her to wake up.

Eve's eyelids move, and she slowly opens her eyes.

"Kearuga, this place is..." (Eve)

"The demon king's room. We were waiting for you to wake up here." (Kearuga)

"Being able to rest in this kind of place means that... we won." (Eve)

"That's right. You became the next demon king." (Kearuga)

Eve slowly looks at the back of her hand.

The demon king crest is engraved on it. Hiding her face with her arms, she sobs.

"We did it. Now the kokuyoku tribe won't be persecuted anymore. ...I can finally gather everyone." (Eve)

The kokuyoku tribe was persecuted by the demon king, so some made a village, whereas the majority spread up, living while holding their breaths.

Because Eve became the demon king, from the position of being persecuted, they will become a tribe that receives blessings from the demon king.

...Well, there's a problem with that as well. They will probably spit out all the resentment and hatred they accumulated from living a tough, painful life of being persecuted.

They will probably persecute the tribes that had been persecuting them, and will petition to the demon king, Eve, to do so.

If that isn't held down, the same thing will just happen again. Next time, a different tribe will kill Eve, who became the demon king, trying to save their comrades.

As a revenger myself, I can understand the feelings of the kokuyoku tribe that wants to clear their resentment, but for Eve's happiness, I will mercilessly interfere with other people's revenge.

If not, I would have my hands full with protecting Eve.

“Eve, you better not change.” (Kearuga)

“What is it, all of a sudden.” (Eve)

“It means exactly what I said. Since I like you as you are now, I would be sad if you changed.” (Kearuga)

“You’re being weird, I am myself.” (Eve)

I had read through demon king Hakuou’s memories.

Demon king Hakuou was originally a kind, timid demon that desperately acted strong to protect his own tribe.

However, he sensed himself become more aggressive and cruel by the day. His original self probably wouldn’t have persecuted all of the tribes that received good treatment from the previous demon king.

He became scared of slowly not being himself anymore, and when he started to thoroughly investigate information about demon kings, he ended up learning the truth.

“If you become the demon king, the surroundings and yourself will change. Be careful not to lose sight of yourself.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true. Various people will approach me, so I need to make sure not to get carried along.” (Eve)

Demon king Hakuou’s investigation linked the truth together. An existence called the black god is the source of the demon king’s strength, and the black god wants a soul to become an offering, as well as a body to resurrect itself in the present world.

Pulled by the black god’s conscience, the demon kings become belligerent, become to like ravages of war, and give souls as offerings to the black god by making countless lives drop.

Not only that, but the black god also strengthens the demon king so that they can become a vessel for it.

...Once it eventually obtains enough offerings, the black god will descend to the world, occupying the demon king's body and eats their soul.

That's the kind of mechanism behind it.

Demon king Hakuou also investigated multiple resisting methods. One of them is to steal an offering the black god collects, and delay its revival.

However, that has an unexpected adverse effect.

By giving the black god's polluted offerings to humans and demons, they can turn into immortal monsters. This is the truth behind how the Dioral king makes black knights.

To strongly control demon king Hakuou, who caused a rebellion, it embedded a terminal inside his body. That is the truth behind demon king Hakuou's immortality, that disgusting fetus.

"Well then, Eve woke up as well, so let's do it soon." (Kearuga)

I let out a bright voice. Eve will eventually start being polluted by the black god, and I want to prevent that somehow.

I won't tell the person herself, and it would only worry her if I told her.

"Do what?" (Eve)

"The demon king's inauguration greeting." (Kearuga)

I show a small smile.

I was planning on waiting for the previous demon king's subordinates, but it's no use.

There's a much faster method.

Since this room has no window, I pierce a wall.

And then, I used wind magic. By changing the refractive index of light with wind, I enlarge the target's appearance in the sky.

Eve darts her eyes about when she sees her appearance showed in the sky.

When I look down, I see the demon king army – that came back from the other towns – pointing their fingers at the sky while shouting something.

“Eve, you have to tell them you became the demon king. I’ll send your voice with wind.” (Kearuga)

Sound is a vibration in the air.

By amplifying it with wind, it can even reach the designated position.

“Eh, wai, wait a minute. Even if you say something like that all of a sudden.” (Eve)

“I’ll start sending your voice in another ten seconds.” (Kearuga)

“Only ten seconds!? Just a bit more.” (Eve)

“Five more seconds.” (Kearuga)

Eve’s appearance that looks like she’s about to blow a fuse is amusing, so I was about to laugh.

With my fingers, I countdown three, two, one.

Just as I declared, I use magic to send her voice throughout the whole town.

“Eh, umm, I am Eve of the kokuyoku tribe. I defeated the previous demon king, Hakuou. From now on, I am the demon king. Make sure to obey me.” (Eve)

Without any majesty, she’s like Eve from before.

Since she blew her fuse too much, it seems her head couldn’t think of anything other than what she has to say.

I was at the limit of enduring my laughter, so I stop the room projection and amplification.

It was quite amusing.

Looking below, demons are heading to the castle with great haste.

Once they arrive, we'll inform the whole territory the demon king controls of the birth of a new demon king with a demon king's absolute compliance order.

“Kearuga, you’re so mean!” (Eve)

“We achieved our objective, so it’s fine. Rather than that, those demons are going to intrude on us in a bit. To flatly reject them, we should start preparing from now.”  
(Kearuga)

When I say that, she stops complaining to me and desperately thinks with her head.

According to demon king Hakuou’s investigation, the mind corruption pace is faster the weaker your heart is.

Despite her looks, Eve’s heart is strong. She should be fine for a while.

We’ll test various things while we still have time.

I might even be able to restore the changing Eve with Recovery Heal.

While Eve is still safe, I will finish my revenge and take back the Philosopher’s Stone. After all, if they try to do the same thing as they were going to do in the first world, even the demons would all be annihilated.

Even without that, this is also my revenge.

Finishing revenge quickly is my policy.

I absolutely can’t forgive people who steal from me.

The hero of the Gun, Bullet. Like princess Flare and the hero of the Sword, Blade, you injured me even in this world and stole from me.

I'll make you receive plenty of retribution.

**VOLUME 6**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN FINISHES**

**HIS REVENGE**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

月夜 涙  
イラスト・しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

6

# 回復術士の やり直し

Redo of healer

角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BEGINS HIS TRIP**

We succeeded in defeating the demon king and making Eve the demon king.

However, the moment we let our guard down, the hero of the Gun, Bullet, stole the demon king's heart, the Philosopher's Stone.

The Philosopher's Stone is a disposable magic tool that tremendously increases the user's mana.

Its power is terrific, and if I use it, I can use Recovery Heal on the world itself, making it possible to turn back time.

I will take it back no matter what. I was supposed to have it as insurance in case I fail, so that I can redo.

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, must have some nerve to steal treasure from me.

That's not his only sin. He killed the iron hog tribe. He stole my treasure, and killed my friends.

I definitely can't forgive him. I'll mercilessly and cruelly take revenge.

Once again, I swore that.

“Kearuga, you’re making a grim face again.” (Eve)

“Sorry, I was just thinking about something.” (Kearuga)

Currently, I’m alone with Eve in the demon king’s room inside the demon king castle.

A whole day has already passed since our battle with demon king Hakuou.

There’s a reason to why we have still remained in the demon king castle, even though I need to head to the Dioral Kingdom as soon as possible.

“Geez, make me work as well. I can’t stand being alone and doing nothing!” (Eve)

“Sorry, I’ll be careful... Also, how long do you think it will take to prepare that?”

(Kearuga)

The reason why I have still remained in the demon king castle, is to secure legs to head to the Dioral Kingdom. There is too much of a distance between here and the Dioral Kingdom.

Even if I make the raptor run at full power, it would probably take more than half a month to get to the Dioral Kingdom.

I can’t accept that.

“According to the report from some time ago, I would say around two or three hours.” (Eve)

“Well done. With the speed of that, we can arrive at the Dioral Kingdom before Bullet.” (Kearuga)

I can’t let him hand the Philosopher’s Stone to the Dioral King. Before the hero of the Gun, Bullet, returns to the Dioral Kingdom, I’ll assault the Dioral castle, murder the Dioral king and also destroy their magic ritual device.

And then, I'll lie in wait for an ambush, killing Bullet as he returns.

With a normal method, our arrival will be late and even catching up to him would be impossible. As expected of someone who led an intelligence force, Bullet understands the importance of moving speed, and will return to the Dioral Kingdom at the fastest speed he can think of.

However, we can borrow the power of this monster. In the demon king army, there was a branch called the dragon knights.

By using dragons as their legs, they could reach overwhelming speeds.

If we ride a dragon and fly in the sky, we can reach Buranikka, where humans and demons co-exist in one day, Ranalitta in the next day, and can even reach the Dioral Kingdom in the third day.

For that sake, Eve was preparing the dragon knights with her authority as a demon king.

"Are you doing fine with having control over them?" (Kearuga)

"Mostly, yeah. I was saved since the people that came back first were all of the commandant class." (Eve)

A demon king can make orders of absolute compliance to demons and monsters.

With that power, Eve made the enemy commandant recognize that she's their master, and using their loyalty, she ordered them to summon the demons in key positions that she can't control.

By doing this, she steadily grasped real power.

Of course, it's not like all demons have responded to her summons.

There are many that ignored the order and escaped far away.

...To the end, Eve's power as a demon king is only her own overwhelming power and her orders of absolute compliance after all.

Eve's position is extremely unstable. To harden that unstable foothold by even a bit, Eve and the persecuted tribes are taking action.

"Kearuga, what's everyone else doing?" (Eve)

By everyone, she probably means Setsuna and the others.

"Setsuna and the others are resting in a random open room. They were quite exhausted from the demon king battle after all." (Kearuga)

I healed their injuries with Recovery Heal and gave them stamina recovery potions, but I preserved the mana recovery potions that are expensive and hard to obtain.

However, their mental fatigue cannot be dealt with by using magic or medicine, so they are resting to fix their state of health as well.

"You must be tired too, Kearuga. I heard you also worked a lot while I was unconscious, and even after I woke up, you've been helping me. You worked yourself quite hard in the battle against demon king Hakuou as well, but are you fine with not resting?" (Eve)

"I'm okay. Our ways of training ourselves are different." (Kearuga)

I am tired, but it's not that difficult that I can't endure it. It's a dangerous time as Eve just became the demon king. Not only that, but Eve would also be anxious without having someone next to her.

At least until I leave the demon king castle, I want to protect her and stay by her side. Therefore, I am slightly pushing myself too much.

“Hey, Kearuga. Is it really no good for me to go to the Dioral Kingdom as well? Since I became a lot stronger after becoming the demon king, I’ll definitely be more helpful than before.” (Eve)

“You can’t. For now, you should be preparing the stronghold as fast as possible.”  
(Kearuga)

This time, all the members except Eve will be going to the Dioral Kingdom.  
There are several reasons.  
Eve only just became the demon king, so she can’t leave the castle at a time like that. She has to get control over as many demons as possible, and needs to establish her way of ruling as the new demon king. Getting back after failing in the earliest stages will be extremely difficult.

Eve should be pouring her all into her duties as a demon king.  
“I understand. ...Kearuga, come back no matter what. I definitely won’t forgive you if you go to a human country and stay there without coming back.” (Eve)

“I can promise you. I’ll definitely come back. So, you do your work as well.”  
(Kearuga)

“Yeah, I’ll try my best. By the time you come back, I will have the demon king territory perfectly managed!” (Eve)

That’s a good reply.  
After a while, as I was giving advice to Eve, demons came into the demon king’s room one after the other.

The village where the persecuted tribes gathered, the ones who took leadership there, and the chiefs of every tribe from their original countries.

In that group, there were also people from the kokuyoku tribe who had scattered to various places.

They are going to manage the demon king territory from now.

Eve is smart, and she has received education to some extent.

However, she doesn't have enough experience. So, they will be deciding meetings about ruling. As expected of the representatives from each tribe, they are experienced and are quick to catch on. Within them, there are people who served the previous, previous demon king as well.

They entered the room, kneeled, and reported to Eve in front of the throne.

Eve, the demon king, isn't participating in the meeting, and is receiving reports about their investigation results, making the ultimate decision.

After listening to each investigation result, she nods, and accepts.

Afterwards, she received an explanation about the current situation and dissolved the meeting, making the group leave.

Once the door shut, Eve let out a big sigh.

“Fuu, it really does make me nervous. The people that lowered their heads to me are people that are a lot smarter and distinguished people after all.” (Eve)

“I'll just give you a warning, but you should only accept after properly thinking about it in your mind. If you let your guard down even a little, you will just become a puppet and will let them do as they please.” (Kearuga)

“Uu, but even if they do as they please, it's a result that smart people came up with after desperately thinking, right? They should be able to come up with a better result than me.” (Eve)

A naive response.

She has mistaken one prerequisite.

“That’s only if everyone’s objective is the same. Your objective is to. “save the persecuted tribes and also make a peaceful world,” right? But you know, even if they declare that, their real objective is to “only make my own tribe prosper, and thoroughly exploit the guys who made fun of me until now.” I can even bet on it.” (Kearuga)

I was originally concerned about it, but it turned into conviction after seeing the guys that flew to the demon king castle once they heard Eve actually became the demon king.

Thankfully, they know they can’t achieve their objectives until after demon king Eve arranges a government system, so there’s no problem for now. Rather, they are doing well. However, once the government system starts stabilizing, they will immediately start moving to grant their own objectives.

“Okay, I’ll take care. ...I can understand their feelings of wanting to get revenge at the guys who persecuted us, but then they would become the same as them, and this time I would be resented by the other demons that weren’t given favorable treatment, so the same thing will happen again. I will stop that. I will ban all of those things while I’m the demon king.” (Eve)

“I see. You’re admirable, Eve.” (Kearuga)

That’s an option I couldn’t chose.

I don’t plan to make fun of her just because she’s different to me, and I even think that kind of option is noble. This is Eve’s kindness and strength.

Rather, I think I’m taking revenge because of my own weakness. ...I just had to pick revenge no matter what.

If not, I would have gone mad and died.

In a novel I read in the past, revenge was lifeless. Even if you accomplish it, it was written that nothing remains.

However, I don't think so. If I hadn't taken revenge, my life would consist of burning in hatred, withering from tears, and being a living corpse.

And, I certainly haven't obtained anything that has a physical form through revenge, but I can trample on the people I hate, steal everything from them, and make them beg for their lives. The pleasure in that moment is beyond imagination. It feels so good, that no alcohol nor woman could compare.

I can taste the greatest pleasure. Just from that, there is plenty of meaning to taking revenge. There is no greater amusement than that.

Everyone who tormented me, oppressed me, and stole from me, are all disposable toys that offer me pleasure.

“I am entering, demon king Eve-sama.” (?)

There's a new visitor in the demon king's room.

It's a lizardman that's wearing knight armor.

“As you requested, we have prepared two of the best flying dragons. There are no flying dragons that have better stamina nor speed than them.” (Lizardman Knight)

“Thank you. Arrange it so that they can fly immediately.” (Eve)

“Yes, certainly.” (Lizardman Knight)

Finally, the thing I wished for came.

Well then, I'll go call Setsuna and the others.

We can finally depart now.

We'll reach Buranikka by today, and Ranalitta by tomorrow. And then, the day after that, we will at last enter the Dioral castle.

As I was about to leave the demon king's room, my sleeve was pulled on.

When I turned around, Eve kissed me.

"Kearuga, I still hadn't thanked you even after you saved me so many times. I want to thank you a lot more, so you definitely have to come back. I'll be waiting!" (Eve)

Eve said that with wet eyes and a flushed face.

Even after she became the demon king, Eve will stay as Eve.

And, I want her to stay like that from now.

"I'm looking forward to it. Oh yeah, before I come back, make a subjugation force that's under the demon king's direct control... or something like that. It's convenient if I have a position." (Kearuga)

"Yeah, I'll make something like that. ...It will probably be a big deal if I give you political power though. But you're kind, so you will surely become of my assistance."

(Eve)

"Well yeah. Putting it simply, it will be a special agency that can purge without having to do any bothersome procedures. I'll erase a lot of guys that might become hindrances with my prejudice. Of course, for your sake." (Kearuga)

"...I can only imagine a future where a lot of amazing things are going to happen."

(Eve)

Eve and I laugh with each other.

Once I defeat Bullet, my revenge will be over.

After that, it wouldn't be a bad idea to live a peaceful life together with Eve.

It will probably stay as a bloody life for a while, but at the end of that, a gentle daily life is waiting.

The days I'll spend with Eve, Setsuna, and the others in that gentle daily life are charming.

Parting from Eve, I think about that while heading to the room Setsuna and the others are waiting.

# CHAPTER 1

## THE HEALING MAGICIAN RIDES A DRAGON

Excluding Eve, we all came to the gigantic garden in the demon king castle.

It's to borrow a dragon, so we can arrive at the Dioral castle faster than Bullet.

Two green flying dragons are sleeping in the gigantic garden.

Their body length is around six meters.

These are the flying dragons that the dragon knight corps are proud of, the Tempest Wyverns.

The optimum monsters for transport, as they possess an ability to control the wind, can fly at high speeds, and can cover itself in a wind veil, erasing the air resistance to the limit, making the ride feel comfortable.

Nearby them, two dragon people with red skin were there.

They must be the dragon knights.

“I have been called on by demon king Eve-sama’s orders. We are warriors of the crimson dragon tribe. I am called Yonai.” (Yonai)

“Similarly, I am also a warrior of the crimson dragon tribe, and I am Inaba.” (Inaba)

The two red skinned dragon people went on one knee and bowed. They are human sized, but their heads are completely dragon, and they have intensity.

The demon king’s orders are absolute. So, they even follow orders like letting a human ride and fly.

I look at them with my jade eye.

“How polite. I’m the hero of Healing, Kearuga. Inaba, your right shoulder can’t go up, can it. Isn’t it inconvenient?” (Kearuga)

I talk to Inaba, who has the fiercer face among the two dragon people.

“I am amazed you realized it. Previously, I received a serious injury, and it still couldn’t rise even after the injury healed. It is inconvenient, but it doesn’t cause any problems when I handle the dragon. Please don’t worry about it.” (Inaba)

“I didn’t ask it because of that. I’m a healing magician. I can fix it if you want.”  
(Kearuga)

After hearing that, the man opens his eyes widely.

It’s quite a common condition for a shoulder to not rise, but it limits various actions.  
He should want to fix it if possible.

“Are you sure!? Please treat me.” (Inaba)

“We’re going to be under your care after this, so I can at least do this much.”  
(Kearuga)

“Thank you very much. Please, go ahead.” (Inaba)

I smile sweetly at him, touch his shoulder with my hand, and use Recovery Heal.  
“Try move it.” (Kearuga)

“Ooou, this is. I can feel my shoulder. My body feels light. To think my shoulder that the healing magicians and doctors of my country gave up on was healed, I don’t know how I can thank you.” (Inaba)

“You can just show your gratitude through work. Send us to our destination swiftly and safely.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, of course. It was a task I didn’t feel like doing, but I have gotten motivation all at once.” (Inaba)

While breathing roughly from his nose, the crimson dragon tribe rotates his shoulder round and round.

He must be quite happy.

Setsuna, who is beside me, opens her mouth.

“Kearuga-sama, happy.” (Setsuna)

Since Setsuna is giving me a look of respect, I nod.

I think about this from time to time, but even though Setsuna respects me so much, there are parts she doesn’t see correctly.

...Obviously, I didn’t just treat the crimson dragon tribe with good intentions behind it.

The first purpose is to ensure safety. I wanted to check their memories to see if they are going to betray us, while acting like they are following orders on the surface. I can read the memories of people I use Recovery Heal on. I was able to confirm that they don’t plan on harming us.

And, there is one more reason. As far as I’ve seen with Jade Eye, they possess the ability to manipulate dragons. Demons all have the power to manipulate their particular monsters. Unlike that, they seem to have an ability called dragon knight.

I wanted to obtain the ability to manipulate dragons with Imitation Heal, since if by any chance they die, I might be able to manipulate the dragons with that ability.

Because of these two reasons, I used Recovery Heal on him.

He's foolishly honest, and I don't plan to explain my intentions to him, since there's no loss for him to think I'm a good person.

The people of the crimson dragon race each head to the dragon they're in charge of, and call us after installing the reins and saddle.

On the saddle, there are four seats, so it seems that three other people other than the pilot can ride it, as they have been combined.

"Kureha, Freya and Ellen, you guys go to the flying dragon over there, and Setsuna and Guren are with me." (Kearuga)

Since it's an air trip, it's hard to think there would be an attack, but it's better to be cautious.

I split the judgement power and fighting power as equally as possible.

The other team has the fighting power of the hero of the Sword, Kureha, the hero of Magic, Freya, and the former strategist Ellen, who is in charge of the brains.

Even if they're separated from me, those three should be able to live and link up with us.

Kureha, Freya, and Ellen all come up in front of me.

"I will go ahead, Kearuga." (Kureha)

"Taking separate actions from Kearuga-sama is lonely." (Freya)

"Kearuga-niisama, stay safe." (Ellen)

"You guys take care as well. In the worst case scenario, just move as we talked about yesterday." (Kearuga)

The three nod, and rode the dragon on the other side.

Now, we should go too.

“Setsuna, Guren, we’re going.” (Kearuga)

“Okay.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna responded, but Guren didn’t say anything.

And for some reason, she’s not in her usual kitsune cub mode, but in her girl appearance.

“Guren, why aren’t you a kitsune like always?” (Kearuga)

“In that appearance, Guren would easily be blown off. The sky is scary.” (Guren)

Looking at her closely, her kitsune ears are flat, and the fur on her tail has shriveled.

She seems to be quite scared of riding the flying dragon.

“If you’re scared, just hold on to me. You won’t get blown off as long as I don’t let go, after all. Even if the dragon falls, I would be able to survive and save the people near me.” (Kearuga)

“This is the first time goshujin-sama has been reliable! You definitely can’t let go!”  
(Guren)

Guren firmly clung to my back.

It’s hard to move, but this is my first time seeing Guren like this. It doesn’t feel bad.

“Setsuna is a bit envious of Guren. Setsuna also wants to cling to Kearuga-sama.”  
(Setsuna)

“Please endure that. In exchange, I’ll give you plenty of love tonight.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Okay. Setsuna is looking forward to it.” (Setsuna)

Us three ride the dragon.

After Inaba of the crimson dragon tribe pulled the reins, the dragon suddenly flew high in the sky, accelerating.

The surrounding scenery instantly disappeared behind me.

What speed.

So this is the world that dragons see.

“Kyaaaaaaaaaa, scary. Guren—is—fall—ing.” (Guren)

Guren is raising a scream behind me.

“Kearuga-sama, the scenery is very nice. And the wind feels comfortable too.”

(Setsuna)

Setsuna seems to be enjoying this scenery and wind. She's smiling while holding down her hair and wolf ears. We're going at this speed, so although the Tempest Wyvern is reducing the air resistance with a wind veil, we have our hands full with holding on right now, and we probably can't even open our mouths.

I'm glad they prepared a Tempest Wyvern for us.

I'm about to laugh from the contrastive appearances of Guren being frightened and Setsuna having fun.

“Guys, we should reach Buranikka in the blink of an eye at this speed. We can't experience something like this that many times, so let's enjoy it as much as we can!”

(Kearuga)

Guren is silently putting power into the hands she's using to cling onto me, and Setsuna is raising a bit more of an excited voice than usual.

Like Setsuna, I'm also enjoying the scenery and wind.

Dragons are nice. I want to fly one myself someday.



We arrived at Buranikka by the evening. We were able to link up with Kureha and the others that went separately.

I heard dragons are fast, but it was beyond my expectations.

The crimson dragon tribe people are taking separate actions to hide the dragons in the forest. We've decided the union point for tomorrow, so we'll depart to Ranalitta early in the morning.

We should have gone much further than Bullet already.

"Kureha, did you enjoy the air trip?" (Kearuga)

"Yes, it was one of my best experiences. But just riding it is frustrating. I would like to obtain a trained dragon and fly to my heart's content." (Kureha)

"I agree. However, wouldn't it be difficult for a human?" (Kearuga)

"That isn't true. If I remember correctly, there is a dragon knight in the Ash Rahma republic. That person is most likely the only human dragon rider. But if there is a person like that, there is a possibility for us as well." (Kureha)

"That reminds me, there was wasn't there. I completely forgot about it." (Kearuga)

In the first world, there was a dragon knight among the three champions of the Dioral Kingdom.

His blood-lines were unknown, but a flying dragon was always next to him.

He was humanity's sole flying fighting power that could overwhelm the demon dragon knights from the skies.

In the first world, us heroes were helped by him multiple times. Transport, supply, seizing air superiority, and so on, he easily handled every possible job.

...For me to forget his existence, it seems I'm quite out of it.

If he is lending his power to Bullet, then the foundation of the plan is out of order.

Arriving at the Dioral Kingdom faster than Bullet would be impossible.

No, thinking about it calmly, I shouldn't need to worry about that.

After all, just like Kureha said, the dragon knight is a warrior of the Ash Rahma republic.

He was invited to the Dioral Kingdom to be one of the three champions around two years before the subjugation of the demon king.

In other words, it's not going to happen until a bit more than a year in the future.

There's no way he would be cooperating with the Dioral Kingdom by this point.

"It seems the dragon knight of the Ash Rahma republic is quite skilled with the sword as well. I would like to have a match with him someday." (Kureha)

"Don't do it, you're level 200 right now. Your statuses will be too different."

(Kearuga)

"Now that you say it, that is true. Fufu, that is troubling. Without you as my opponent, I won't be able to properly have sword practice." (Kureha)

A rivalry of physical ability to some extent is needed to compete with ability. If their statuses are too different, they wouldn't be able to fight.

I'm probably the only person in the world that can properly cross swords with the current Kureha.

"If you're fine with me, then I can keep you company whenever. It's also a big plus for me to cross sword with you after all." (Kearuga)

"Yes please. Kearuga, you become stronger by crossing swords. I need to follow your example too." (Kureha)

We smile at each other.

That reminds me, what are Freya and Ellen doing? It's awfully quiet. Normally, they would have jumped at me and hugged me the moment we linked up.

I immediately understood the answer.

Both sisters are desperately holding in their vomit with pale faces.

“Kearuga-sama, I got dragon sickness.” (Freya)

“Semicircular canals, my semicircular canals, they are worn out. Kearuga-niisama.”

(Ellen)

Although they were protected by the wind veil, they were flying through the sky at ultra-high speed, and it did sway.

For these two that don't have high physical ability, it must have been quite severe.

From the fact that their clothes aren't dirty, it seems they were able to avoid vomiting in the sky.

“Come over here, I'll Recovery Heal you guys.” (Kearuga)

“Thank you very much.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-niisama, you somehow protected my pride as a girl!” (Ellen)

I quickly use Recovery Heal on the two.

With this, everyone has gathered.

“Everyone, let's go drink. Because of one thing after another, we couldn't enjoy good food and alcohol for a while. Let's enjoy the times we can enjoy with all our heart.”

(Kearuga)

I hear everyone's happy voices.

Now, let's quickly go to a tavern. It's been awhile since we went to Buranikka, so if we can, I would like to visit several of my favorite shops.

Dragons can't see in the dark, so although we are hurrying, flying at night is fatal, and either way, we won't advance any further today.

Exactly because it's a time like this, properly releasing the fatigue in our minds is necessary to show our real power.

...While I'm at it, I plan to gather information at the tavern.

How the general citizens think of demon king Ura, and I also want to know what changes have been born from Ura becoming the demon king.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENJOYS A MOMENT OF PEACE**

We came to the only town in the world where humans and demons coexist, Buranikka.

Everyone entered the town.

“Ellen, you should pull your hood deeply over your head. Don’t let your face be seen.”

(Kearuga)

“Certainly, Kearuga-niisama!” (Ellen)

Following my instructions, Ellen pulled her hood deeply over her head.

After all, although I slightly tampered with her appearance by using Transformation Heal, there are still traces of princess Norn, who tried to destroy this town. There are many people that still resent princess Norn in Buranikka.

...It will probably be fine if I changed her appearance a lot more boldly with Transformation Heal, but I don’t want to do that.

That dims the feeling of playing around with princess Norn. Besides, if I'm going to change her face to however I want, without paying respect to her former face, then there's no need to make her a beautiful girl. It goes against my aesthetics.

"Kearuga-sama. Buranikka seems peaceful." (Setsuna)

"Yeah. Our fight wasn't pointless." (Kearuga)

Setsuna says her thoughts while looking at the state of the town.

When we left this town, the town was in quite a tattered state, but it seem to have recovered a lot in a short period of time.

Shop owners are energetically touting, and there are many people around.

Princess Norn's attack didn't break the relationship between humans and demons, and as usual, humans are laughing together with demons.

A cat therianthrope type demon is running across the main street while carrying a bundle of paper.

Then, she stops right in the center of the town square.

"Extra news! Extra news! We received a follow-up report from the new demon king, Eve-sama! Official information from the new regime! Buy it! Buy it!"

She seems to be a newspaper seller.

Unexpectedly, the printing technology from humans seem to have grown in Buranikka, and they even have the culture of newspapers.

People gather around the newspaper seller.

Everyone seems interested about the new demon king's regime.

"I'm curious about what they wrote about Eve. I'll go buy one too." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga-niisama, I agree. Knowing the public opinion is important after all."

(Ellen)

Like that, I purchased a newspaper.

I can read the newspaper later, but for now, we're going to a tavern.

We already decided on the store we're going to today. It's a popular store, so we'll need to wait unless we take a seat quickly.

It's slightly bad mannered, but I'll slowly read the newspaper while drinking alcohol.



The place I'm visiting, is one of the stores I was introduced to before by my friend.

He was the only friend I made in Buranikka.

If he was still alive, he would find a business opportunity in the change of the new demon king regime, and might have suddenly risen in the world.

He was an excellent, good guy. I lost a guy that deserved better.

“Kearuga-niisama, it's a very lively store, isn't it.” (Ellen)

“Well yeah, this much is normal for a popular store in a big town. Is this your first time seeing a store like this?” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I didn't have an opportunity until now.” (Ellen)

Now that I think about it, I haven't invited Ellen to a store like this before.

We departed from Buranikka immediately after princess Norn changed to Ellen.

After that, we went to the village of the kokuyoku tribe, the village of the persecuted races, and then the demon king castle.

I couldn't take her to a developed town, nor a good tavern.

“Be as luxurious as you want for now. Go order everything you're interested in.”

(Kearuga)

“Then I will, without reservation.” (Ellen)

This store has many things in its menu

Furthermore, none of them are misses.

They've prepared quality alcohol too. It will surely satisfy Ellen.

Letting her order what she wants to is interesting, since it shows her personality.

While swinging her tail around, Setsuna orders nothing but meat dishes.

On the other hand, Freya mainly orders refreshing dishes, like salads and seafood dishes.

Ellen chose interesting and unusual things, and Kureha ordered anything that seemed to be missing after looking at everyone's orders.

“Guren, it's time to eat. Wake up already, we're having a feast.” (Kearuga)

The kitsune cub above my head is rounded up in a ball. She was probably that scared during the trip on the flying dragon, as she's sound asleep from getting exhausted.

She wouldn't wake up even if I shook her, so I gave up and put her on top of a chair. I'll order some takeaway for her.

Apart from than that, I'll also order some staple food.

I'll read the newspaper I bought before while waiting for our orders to come.

“I see, the official announcement from the new regime is informative, and easy to understand. It seems they had been preparing in advance.” (Kearuga)

What was written on the newspaper, was the government policy from the new demon king, Eve. Other than that, there were tax systems and so on, that the people would be curious about.

The comparison to demon king Hakuou's age is summarized well, and it's easy to understand.

Most likely, after learning that Eve became the demon king, the chiefs of each tribe that have work experience on politics used something like a carrier pigeon, to scatter the information to the main towns, but they wouldn't have been able to make this if they didn't start preparing before Eve became the demon king.

There seem to be many experienced chiefs who were serving the demon king from two generations ago, so they will probably become reliable.

“Kearuga-niisama, please let me read it too.” (Ellen)

“Yeah, sure thing.” (Kearuga)

Ellen narrows her eyes, and finishes reading the newspaper in two, three seconds.

Since she has learnt speed reading, she was able to put all the contents in her head in a short period of time.

Afterwards, she faces down, and started studying it in her head. She's wrapping her hair around her finger round and round.

It's an action she takes when she enters a state of deep concentration.

The movement of her finger stops. She seems to have finished studying it.

“Ellen, how do you see it?” (Kearuga)

“It's not bad. The fundamental plan of action of Making All Demons Equal, will make enemies easily, but since those words sound good to the ear, there shouldn't be many complaints in public.” (Ellen)

“Why do you think it'll make enemies easily?” (Kearuga)

“That wouldn't be fascinating for the races that were given favorable treatment by demon king Hakuou, and the races that were finally released from persecution would have thought that's it's their turn this time, so it will make enemies out of both sides. For

short term stability, welcoming one side would be better, but thinking about long term, after holding down the disorder at the start, is good too.” (Ellen)

Ellen’s view is quite political.

It’s an opinion that we don’t have.

“How else do you see it?” (Kearuga)

“The fact that they are reducing the tax from the previous generation is on my mind. ...The previous generation demon king wasn’t particularly spending extreme amounts, and when I looked through the documents in the demon king castle to pass the time, I saw that he only gathered an appropriate amount of money to use. Even though they are already in a situation where they need money to start up a new regime, they might go bankrupt if the tax is reduced. I am worried whether those people are just reducing the tax as a publicity stunt.” (Ellen)

“Well yeah, they’re probably going to cut down the maintenance costs on the army.”

(Kearuga)

After all, the demon king army is mostly made up of the previous generation’s followers, so I don’t think the new demon king regime would just use that existing army.

“This is just my intuition, but I think that might not be it. In the first place, I know that Eve insists on equality with all demons, but the fact that they allowed them to officially announce that and distribute it to each town seems contrived. Since the people that hold the real power right now are the formerly persecuted races, they should have been revolting more... returning to the demon king castle as fast as we can will probably be a good idea. Eve’s real enemies might unexpectedly be her followers.” (Ellen)

“Yeah, for that sake too, I need to get the Philosopher’s Stone quickly.” (Kearuga)

It should be hard to hurt Eve, a demon king that holds overwhelming power and orders of absolute compliance, but even so, it's dangerous.

As I thought about that, the alcohol and cooking was carried over.

It smells good.

Setsuna's stomach made a sound.

"...Kearuga-sama, excuse me." (Setsuna)

Setsuna's face is blushing, and she seems embarrassed.

"Don't worry about it, for now, let's just toast. Guys, hold your glasses." (Kearuga)

Everyone holds up the alcohol they ordered.

"Cheers!" (Kearuga)

Knocking glasses together, we started our banquet.

...We are more or less celebrating the subjugation of the demon king. It's not too extravagant, despite how big of an achievement we had, but celebrating it just with friends in a store that has good alcohol and food is better, since it won't be so mentally fatiguing.

If we return to the demon king castle, we might be praised extravagantly and have a grand banquet, but that seems extremely tiring.



"Kearuga-sama, this cooking called kurunaara is interesting, and Setsuna likes it."  
(Setsuna)

"I also like it. It's fun making it to your liking." (Freya)

It seems Setsuna and Freya are liking the kurunaara that I ordered.

You add ingredients to something that looks like thin bread, and cover it with whatever sauce you like.

Several ingredients were laid out, such as fried ground meat and seafood, tomato, other vegetables, cheese, and so on.

You can combine them together however you want.

The one I like, is the combination of lamb with tomato and cheese as a topping, and spicy sauce.

Freya liked seafood, avocado, lettuce, and sweet sauce.

Setsuna unexpectedly chose only protein, with cow, pig, lamb, and cheese with sour sauce on top. ...Just looking at it is giving me heartburn. As expected of the ice wolf tribe.

“Kearuga-niisama, this cuisine tastes good too!” (Ellen)

Ellen brought a red, cylindrical food to my mouth.

Plenty of cheese is on it.

“It certainly is good.” (Kearuga)

It's an intricate cuisine.

They seem to have wrapped chicken meat in thin bread, boiled it in tomato sauce, and baked it in the oven after putting cheese on it.

It has a soft mouthfeel, and the taste has unity.

“Kearuga, this omelet is great too. The egg itself is soaked with flavor, and it's delicious.” (Kureha)

“...This is interesting. They didn't pour sauce over it, but they mixed the soup with the egg and then cooked it, huh.” (Kearuga)

Kureha's favorite was the omelet that was cooked after mixing all the ingredients and soup with the egg.

Because the soup was made well, the taste has depth, and it's easy to eat.

I've come to this store multiple times, but I still can't see the end to it.

They have good local alcohol, and there's plenty of good food. I want to come again.

As we talked, the seats became full, and people started getting drunk around us.

Demons and humans joined shoulders and stood up.

"New demon king Eve's regime, banzai!"

"Now it's become easier to do business!"

While reading the newspaper, they're getting fired up.

They seem to be merchants, and in the new demon king regime report, it mentioned that the goods that some demons are monopolizing sales over, can freely be sold.

With bright red faces, the merchants talk to each other about the new demon king regime.

It seems their expectations mostly exceed what I was expecting.

Since demon king Hakuou had a tyrannical rule, this is probably the recoil.

"Apparently black knights have been appearing in this highway recently. The people attacked by those guys get turned into black knights, which makes the next black knights."

"What, that's such a badly made ghost story. Gahahahaha, do you really believe it?"

"I thought it was just a rumor, but there are quite a few people that said they saw it."

They're laughing it off, but I know of those black knights.

If their conversation is true, then that's terrible.

...After all, I thought only the Dioral king could make black knights.

However, if the black knights have the power to change living things into black knights, the black knights will exponentially increase.

There's no stopping something like that.

The world will seriously be destroyed.

I should keep this in the back of my head.

I return my senses to Setsuna and the others.

Everyone ate up all the food. Since there was quite a lot, we don't seem to need any more.

Everyone asks for the dessert they want.

Since they're girls, they seem to like sweet things, and they're all ordering dessert with sparkling eyes.

"Next time, let's go together with Eve too." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Being left out is pitiful." (Setsuna)

"Yes, this store has such delicious food after all." (Freya)

"Kearuga-niisama, you are kind!" (Ellen)

"Couldn't we give her a souvenir?" (Kureha)

Setsuna and the others nod.

It will probably be hard for Eve, the demon king, to come to a normal store in a town like this.

However, I can do something for her.

Today was fun, and it should be even more fun with Eve.



After our stomachs swelled out, we moved to the inn.

We splurged, and rented a wide, good room.

By paying additional fees, we got plenty of hot water to clean our bodies.

Other than eating, today we're also going to have some amusement we've been neglecting for a while.

I take off my clothes.

"Now, everyone, take off your clothes. I couldn't give you guys love for so long. I'll do all of you in one go today." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga-sama, happy." (Setsuna)

"My body was always throbbing." (Freya)

"Please give me lots of love, Kearuga-niisama." (Ellen)

"Doing everyone together is quite embarrassing." (Kureha)

We didn't even have enough spare time to do this for a while.

My patience was basically at the limit, and it was tough for Setsuna and the others too.

Making them go in turns is just pitiful. I'll satisfy all of them.

Setsuna and the others shyly took off their clothes.

However, their faces had expectations for what we're going to do now. It seems their bodies are also prepared.

It's a magnificent view of beautiful girls each having different personalities standing in a line. At the same time, it also stimulates me very much.

...Taking four people in one go might be tough for even me, but these women are all starving for me. I should be able to give love to everyone today.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SWOOPS DOWN FROM THE SKY**

We spent one night in Buranikka.

Taking a spacious and clean inn, I took care of everyone in a sexual way.

It was tough on my stamina to do all of them at once, but it felt refreshing and good.

Everyone is fast asleep.

Nude beautiful girls sleeping, is picture perfect.

“I guess I’ll finish one task before departing.” (Kearuga)

I got up before everyone else, wrote a note for when they wake up, and went outside.

Since we’re going to leave Buranikka, I wanted to do more information gathering.

I’ll finish it before we have to meet up with the dragon knights.



As expected of a town active in commerce, the mornings of the townspeople are fast.

While shopping at random places, I asked each shopkeeper two or three questions.

What I wanted to ask, was about the rumored black knights I heard at the tavern.

I gathered a lot more information than I thought I would. Most of them were just hearsay, so the credibility of them were thin, but there are a lot of sighting cases, and there were no big contradictions between them, so it seems like the truth.

Apparently, the sighting cases have increased recently.

I can't really figure out what the Dioral Kingdom's objective is.

From what I've heard, it just looks like they let go of their reins on the black knights and are letting them rampage.

...No, just letting them rampage is fine. It's rumored that people assaulted by black knights turn into black knights, so it makes sense if their objective is to increase the amount of black knights.

Then, the next question. Why are they using such an overbearing way to replenish their fighting power this much. The power of making black knights was given to them from the demon king, so no sane person would do this.

There aren't many alternatives to increase fighting power this overbearingly.

They're preparing for war.

If they're increasing the number of black knights to go to war, that means I have to defeat the Dioral king more and more urgently.

If war breaks out, lots of blood will be spilled, from humans, demons and monsters.

It's of no concern to me no matter how many strangers die, but I got a lot of acquaintances from people of various places in my long journey.

Above all, I don't want Eve to be sad.

"This is a freebie for you, sonny."

“Thanks. Sorry about this.” (Kearuga)

The old lady at the fruit store, one of the people I was asking questions to, threw me an apple.

She's a good person.

Buranikka is a good town. There are good taverns, and kind people. If possible, I don't want to lose it.

For that sake, I need to hurry up and finish my revenge.

Once I destroy the Dioral Kingdom, defeat the Dioral king and then the hero of the Gun, Bullet, I'll be able to see the end of my long journey for revenge.

If the world becomes peaceful with my revenge, then that will be the best.



After finishing shopping and information gathering, I returned to the inn to have breakfast with Setsuna and the others at the dining room.

I thought they would be tired since I gave them plenty of love yesterday, but they seem lively.

Rather, their skin has luster, and there are a lot of smiling faces.

They must have been dissatisfied like me, and benefited from yesterday's sex after so long.

I haven't taken care of Eve, who's in the demon king castle. Once I return to that castle, I'll make love to her all day long.

While enjoying black tea after the meal, I savored the sweets and fruits I bought earlier when I was gathering information.

“Kearuga-sama, it’s about time.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna looks at her pocket watch and raises her voice.

“It’s already that time, huh. Let’s go, making them wait would be bad.” (Kearuga)

The dragon knights are helping us well, so we can’t show ingratitude.

Before leaving the inn, I get the bento and alcohol I asked for yesterday at the tavern.

This is a refreshment for the dragon knights.

I want them to have at least some enjoyment, since they couldn’t rest themselves in Buranikka like us.



After meeting up with the dragon knights, we once again enjoy air travel.

Like yesterday, I’m with Guren and Setsuna, while Freya, Kureha, and Ellen are on the other one.

As usual, Guren is clinging onto me in her kitsune eared beautiful girl form.

“Guren, can you just get used to it already?” (Kearuga)

“Muu, there’s no way I could get used to it! If I fall, I die!” (Guren)

Guren is complaining while pressing her face onto my back.

“Then do you want to turn into your kitsune cub form and go in my backpack? If we layer it with cushions, then you might not die even if you fall.” (Kearuga)

“That’s a good idea! Prepare the blankets and cushions quickly!” (Guren)

“Once we reach Ranalitta, that is. Well, it’s a different story if you have the courage to let go of me right now, transform, and slip into my bag.” (Kearuga)

“I’ll endure...” (Guren)

Guren is too scared to even let go of me for one second.

It's probably impossible for her to transform and move into my backpack.

The flying dragons traveled the distance we took several days to pass, in the blink of an eye.

I'm glad we were able to ride the flying dragon. I can't savor this good feeling without riding a flying dragon.

Scenery that I recognize start spreading out.

"Kearuga-sama, we will reach there in a bit more." (Dragon Knight)

"Seems so." (Kearuga)

The dragon knight calls out to me.

Buranikka is a good town, but Ranalitta is a splendid town too.

In a good way and in a bad way, it is a town of freedom. It's a chaotic town that swallows all good and evil.

That's the place where I met Setsuna. I think I was lucky, since gaining slaves like Setsuna is quite rare.

I'll be able to see Ranalitta soon.

And then, it was right at the moment I thought that.

"Ranalitta is burning?" (Kearuga)

Black smoke is billowing up while the flame spreads, and the surface is dyed red.

Did war occur?

Ranalitta is a town affiliated to the Dioral Kingdom. On top of there being no human countries that would pick a fight with the Dioral Kingdom, which possesses overwhelming power, Ranalitta is a survival of the fittest town. There's a rule that states

you have to protect yourself, so rich people get military institutions, and there are many high level adventurers that are extremely strong, because of that freedom trait.

What kind of daredevil would pick a fight with Ranalitta?

The dragon approaches it.

Activating Jade Eye, I strengthen my eyesight and look at the situation.

The protective wall that protects the town has already broken, and black knights are rushing in from there, rampaging. The people of Ranalitta are desperately resisting.

“Why is the Dioral Kingdom doing that to Ranalitta!? Isn’t it their own town?”

(Kearuga)

...Since there are black knights, that means that the Dioral Kingdom is attacking it.

In truth, black knights are in the vanguard, while archers and magicians with the Dioral Kingdom crest on their equipment are in the rear guard.

“Kearuga-sama, getting any further than this is dangerous.” (Dragon Knight)

“Change of plans. Without stopping by Ranalitta, take a detour and head for the Dioral Kingdom. Can you tell this to the other person as well?” (Kearuga)

“It is possible!” (Dragon Knight)

The dragon knight sends a sign, and the other dragon knight nods.

We might be able to save Ranalitta, but dealing with the Dioral Kingdom before the philosopher’s stone gets there is more important.

If that gets handed to the Dioral King, then it’s checkmate.

Both dragons rotate.

Guren’s clinging power becomes stronger than ever.

And then, that happened.

An arrow reinforced by magic came flying at us, at a speed and orbit that's impossible for a normal arrow.

The dragon we're riding splendidly evaded it, but it pierced the wing of the dragon that Freya and the others are riding.

Even though it's already abnormal that it can reach that altitude in the first place, it even pierced a dragon's wing, that's harder than steel. The archer that let loose that arrow right now, might be a match for the three champions.

The dragon Freya and the others are riding descend.

"I'll head there to rescue them. With my Recovery Heal, I can heal the dragon and make it fly. You retreat to a more distant place. I'll make the other dragon knight send a signal once I heal him. You have a rescue signal for worst case scenarios, right?"

(Kearuga)

"Well yes, we certainly do have one, but we are at this height, and as long as that archer is there, I cannot lower my altitude any further." (Dragon Knight)

"Don't worry. I'll just jump down like this. Setsuna, come." (Kearuga)

"Nn, Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

I carry Setsuna in a princess carry. When I stand up on top of the dragon, Guren raises a scream.

Even so, she doesn't let go of me. What a good girl.

"I'm off. Pick us up afterwards." (Kearuga)

After saying that to the dragon knight, I jump off.

"Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa, die, I'll die! Stop suicide! If I have to die no matter what, I want to die alooooooooone!" (Guren)

"Guren, if you don't be silent, you're going to bite your tongue." (Kearuga)

Good grief.

I can't just leave behind Freya, Ellen, and Kureha like this.

This will lose a lot of time, but I have no choice but to save them.

...I should think optimistically. If there's such a strong person that can pierce the wing of a dragon, then they should have a certain amount of information. While paying them back thoroughly, I'm going to obtain information.

What they were thinking as they did something so crazy, like having a war against Ranalitta.

I feel like without knowing that, I'm going to trip up somewhere.

There's just a bit more until the ground. By striking the ground with explosion magic just before we hit it, I can offset the kinetic energy.

My arm that becomes the origin of the magic will be crushed and turn mushy, but there will be no injuries other than that.

I immediately use Recovery Heal, lower Setsuna and Guren onto the ground, and start running.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BREAKS THROUGH THE RAIN OF ARROWS**

The original plan was to spend today restfully in Ranalitta and then enter the Dioral Kingdom tomorrow.

However, Ranalitta was attacked by the Dioral Kingdom's army and is going up in flames.

It's strange in a lot of ways.

To start with, the fact that the Dioral Kingdom is attacking Ranalitta, a town in its own country, is strange.

Next, it's also strange that the regular army is cooperating with the knights affected by the black miasma.

The existence of the black knights had been concealed, and it only became public just recently.

How can they so easily accept those ominous and creepy things?

Are they not scared of becoming black knights themselves?

If you get affected by the black miasma, you acquire immortality, and your physical ability rises too. However, you lose your sense of reason and become a puppet for the king. That is tougher than death.

There are exceptions, like the hero of the Gun, Bullet, but there's no guarantee that they can become an exception like him.

Escaping before turning into a black knight is normal.

...However, they aren't doing what's normal. Let alone that, they are even fighting alongside those monsters.

"Good grief, this is a troublesome development." (Kearuga)

The black knight's weakness is that they can only fight with simple tactics, because they don't have the ability to think, but the regular army is compensating for that with their support.

I click my tongue and run towards the place where the dragon Freya and the others were riding, crashed.

What's troublesome, is that there aren't only black knights.

Due to the magic-strengthened arrow the archer sent, the dragon Freya and the others were riding had its wing pierced.

They can't be an ordinary archer, to send an attack to the sky that a normal arrow wouldn't even be able to reach, and pierce the strong defenses of a dragon with that attenuated power.

Even though Kureha and Freya are there, it might be dangerous.

Their compatibility is bad against an archer.

Kureha has no long distance attack methods, and the fact that the arrow reached the dragon, means the enemy can attack from outside of Freya's magic. It doesn't seem likely that Freya can block an arrow going at the speed of sound.

The battle has already started.

Kureha is swinging her sword multiple times; she's clearing away the arrows that come flying in one after the other.

I can't see the appearance of the archer. They seem to be one-sidedly attacking from a long distance.

Normally, Kureha would have cleared away the arrows while rushing towards the direction it came from, shortening the distance, but behind her, there's a wounded dragon, Freya, and Ellen.

If Kureha leaves that place, the archer would probably massacre the remaining members.

She's in a deadlock.

Eventually, when Kureha becomes exhausted, she won't be able to block the arrows anymore. At this rate, the probability of the archer winning is high.

However, unfortunately for them, I appeared as a reinforcement. At this point in time, the archer's chance of winning has gone.

I put power into my Jade Eye, and stare at the direction the arrows are coming from.

Calculating the reverse trajectory of the arrows with ultra-strengthened eyesight and kinetic vision, I find the archer. Interesting, the arrows are coming from seven hundred and twenty meters ahead.

It's a laughable distance. Those attacks are coming from outside of Freya's maximum range of five hundred meters. Because of that, Freya couldn't counterattack, huh.

The range of a common bow is around two hundred meters.

It can't be the work of a human to shoot from over three times that distance.

"Setsuna, you go join up with Kureha and the others. Those black knights are approaching them. Even Kureha can't take on those black knights while clearing away those arrows." (Kearuga)

Since I'm aiming for the archer, the other party also took measures.

Around ten of those black knights head towards Kureha and the others.

Those guys are immortal, and can't be killed.

Right now, when she has her hands full with clearing away the arrows, even Kureha will probably struggle.

However, sealing their movements with ice has already been verified to be a viable option before. Setsuna, who has the power to protect herself from that archer and freely manipulate ice without holding back Kureha, will become the best reinforcement.

"Nn. Kearuga-sama, leave it to Setsuna." (Setsuna)

Setsuna and I break into two groups.

"Goshujin-sama, what should Guren do?" (Guren)

"You just cling to me like that. After all, there are going to be swarms of black knights up ahead, so your power is necessary." (Kearuga)

The archer's position is even further behind the rear unit, and there are many archers and magicians, with many black knights as guards. There are more than just ten or twenty.

To neutralize the archer, I need to break through that wall of meat.

If there were only a few black knights, I could push my way through with Deterioration Heal, but that would be tough to do against that number.

I need Guren's flames.

"Okay. I'll purify those smelly people with the holy flames of a divine beast! Trash goes in the trash can!" (Guren)

"Hey, Guren, aren't you embarrassed to say the holy flames of a divine beast?"

(Kearuga)

"...It, it's the truth! You're too fussy." (Guren)

Well, the minor details are fine.

I draw my sword.

Guren swings her tail; she seems to be putting in fighting spirit.

And then, my sword gets wrapped up by Guren's flames.

If I cut them with this sword enchanted by the flames of purification, even the immortal black knights will die.

I have gotten close enough that there are around two hundred more meters left to the archer.

"Goshujin-sama, there's like, a rain of so many arrows and magic coming." (Guren)

"Seems so." (Kearuga)

I'm trying to attack the rear unit alone, so this kind of reception is within expectations.

"They are quite skilled." (Kearuga)

I'm slightly impressed.

After enduring until I entered the effective range, they fired in volleys at me.

In addition to that, it's a full power saturation attack at one person.

This is quite difficult.

It's normal for there to be people that fire before the target enters the effective range or people that become unwilling and let their guard down as there's only one person.

However, the enemy did the correct thing. They properly attacked with all their power in a perfectly coordinated way.

It wouldn't be interesting otherwise.

"Goshujin-sama, we're going to die, we're going to die!" (Guren)

"Don't worry, I can see it." (Kearuga)

The eye next to the Jade Eye shines. It's the Kokushigan I received from the god bird.

That eye has the power to see a few seconds in the future.

I can see the places where the arrows and magic will impact.

From the scene that's packed with destruction, I can see that perfect evasion is impossible. I slide into the place with the weakest attacks, hold Guren tightly to protect her, and put up a defense barrier.

The attack lands, and I feel a tremendous impact.

However, it's far off from being a fatal wound.

I got through it with minimum damage.

"Goho-, goho-, you should've dodged it better!" (Guren)

"I did as much as I could. That was a next to impossible situation." (Kearuga)

As long as I can just see the future, I can deal with any situation with my over level 200 agility.

I incline my head. An arrow passes by the place my eye was just at.

This is absurd.

In that short break where my tension loosened due to the fact that a large scale destruction caused clouds of dust and smoke block all visibility, they fired one at my vital part.

If I hadn't seen the future with Kokushigan, that might have hit me.

They are clearly an irregular archer.

I'm getting a lot more interested in them.

I wonder what type of person it is.

...If possible, a woman would be nice. And if she was beautiful, then there would be no complaints.

Because of this person, I'm late getting to the Dioral Kingdom.

Kureha, Freya and Ellen were endangered. There's no way I could forgive this person. They are a target of revenge. If I'm going to take revenge anyway, I would enjoy myself more if it's a woman.

I dodge the arrows coming flying in one after the other.

They all surpass the speed of sound and are aimed at my blind spots.

And yet, it doesn't become dull. I can see schemes in each arrow.

I'm watching with fascination. How skillful. However, they have the wrong opponent.

For me, who can see the future, there's no way arrows could hit me.

The compatibility is too bad.

The smoke cleared away.

Is everyone other than that archer convinced that they definitely killed me? I'm fifty meters away from them after all. The enemy group is feeling shaken.

Only the black knights that have no emotions or the ability to think immediately reacted and rushed me.

“So impertineeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeeent!” (Kearuga)

I purposely leave everything to my own violent impulse.

Tampering with my status by using Transformation Heal, I throw away my defense and modify it to be a complete, attack type status.

With Kokushigan and my speed, the black knights and the sporadic support attacks won't hit me. I don't need any more defense.

Although I can't avoid any ultra-wide attacks, I'm this close to them, and they wouldn't be able to shoot their allies with me.

Even if they do, it wouldn't be a lethal attack.

Therefore, I can rampage as much as I want.

Every time my sword gets sucked up by the black knights, they don't get cut, but pulverized into small pieces.

Because of my excessive strength, each sword stroke exceeds the speed of sound, and sonic booms spring forth, chopping up the surrounding enemies that I didn't even touch. Interesting. I don't understand why, but when I cause sonic booms with the sword clad in flames of purification, even the flames mixed up with the impacts.

It's an irrational phenomenon that was caused because my over level 200 status was concentrated into offensive power.

Even those black knights have their immortality stripped off and die immediately with one blow from Guren's holy fire-clad sword.

Arrows and magic come flying every now and then, but they don't hit.

They are skillfully arranging their battle formation to block my escape route, but my strength and speed rival ultra large monsters.

A wall of just a few humans wouldn't even become an obstacle.

They go flying if I just forcefully jump in without any plans and bump into them.

I feel a smile coming up.

This isn't a battle anymore, it's a massacre.

Because of the melee and excitement I was having, I lost sight of the archer.

Well, it's fine, they will be easy to find once I massacre all of the hindrances.

I continue killing everything that enters my field of vision.

The sword clad in flames of purification for the black knights, and bare hands for the magicians and small fry.

My fifth sword broke.

With the damage from the flames of purification and my rough handling of it, they only last two or three swings.

However, that doesn't bother me.

I can take as many as I want from the corpses.

“Guren, your flames of purification enchant is delaying.” (Kearuga)

“Don’t say the impossible! This is quite tiring. Goshujin-sama, you’re just breaking too many!” (Guren)

Every time a sword breaks, Guren starts complaining as she has to clad them in fire.

However, it's inevitable for them to break.

Why are swords this fragile, I wonder.

A sword that won't break no matter how roughly you use it, would be great.

I keep killing, killing, killing, breaking, breaking, breaking.

The number of enemies rapidly decrease, and then, no one was left.

Strange, the archer isn't here.

Did I end up breaking them while I was rampaging? Damn it, then this would just be killing; the lowest of its kind for revenge.

I got too high.

I should reflect since I've exhausted myself quite a lot.

The Kokushigan is at its limit, so I cancel it. It exhausts both my mental strength and stamina.

I also restore my ultra-attack type status to a balanced one.

In the next moment, an arrow pierced through my forehead and right chest.

Dangerous. Because my status is back to a balanced type one, they stopped at shallow spots, but they would have been fatal wounds if I still had my ultra-attack type status. Blood spouts out as I pull out the arrow.

The wounds heal due to Divine Arms Georgius's Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal).

At the same time the arrow hit me, I caught sight of their appearance with the Jade Eye.

There's no longer any annoying wall. From now on, I won't let my eye off of them for even a second.

Arrows come flying one after the other.

There was no way to dodge arrows moving at the speed of sound from that short distance.

However, there's no need to dodge.

While just guarding the parts that will result in a fatal wound, I shorten the distance by relying on agility.

I don't care how many arrows pierce me since as long as it's not an instant death, Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) will heal it. With this overwhelming, level 200 defensive power, I won't die as long as I don't make my status completely focused on attacking.

I can clearly see the enemy's appearance now.

It's a red-haired woman. Although she's hiding her face with a cloth, there's no mistake that she's a woman.

It's worth taking revenge.

Finally, the distance becomes zero. I firmly grasp her neck with my left hand, bring it up, and then smash her onto the ground, holding her there.

“Gahah.” (Redhead)

The woman let go of her bow with that impact right now.

While I'm at it, I'll also detach her shoulder joints with my open right hand. Now she's powerless.

“Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!” (Redhead)

She's crying out with a cute voice.

Now, let me see your face.

Tearing off the cloth covering her face, I see a considerable beauty in her mid-twenties.

However, I sense déjà vu. I've definitely seen these eyes before.

Sharp eyes that give the impression of a predatory bird, and a brave face with distinct facial features.

“Hero of Healing Kearu, my father’s enemy! I will kill you. There’s no way my father would lose against you in a fair fight. I will kill your cowardly self.” (Redhead)

Ahh, I remember.

Hawk Eye of the three champions, huh.

She has the same eyes as him and has that skill with the bow. There’s no mistake.

Or rather, why could she tell I was the hero of Healing ?

Well, whatever, I’ll know if I use Recovery Heal to copy her memories and experiences.

“Coward? What are you on about. Certainly, I did kill Hawk Eye, but that’s just the result of fighting fairly during a war. I see, so you’re Hawk Eye’s daughter, huh.”

(Kearuga)

“I have no need to answer!” (Redhead)

“Well yeah, but you know, I have several tricks to make you answer me, even if you don’t personally do it. Hyahah, it sure has been a while. Taking a revenge on a woman excites me.” (Kearuga)

Having sex with love with Setsuna and the others is nice, but as I thought, forcefully doing it while holding them down isn’t bad.

“You brute!” (Redhead)

“Those eyes are niiice. It weirdly arouses me when I turn the tables on a person that resents me. Because I know the thirst for revenge, trampling on that and disgracing them excites me. I wonder what this is, I can’t explain this feeling with words. All I can say is that I really need to thank Hawk Eye. Because of him, I can enjoy this kind of plot.” (Kearuga)

Tears well up in Hawk Eye’s daughter as I say that, and she starts struggling.

However, an archer can't do anything at this range while being held down.

After shutting her up with three punches and tearing off her clothes, she screams like an innocent girl.

Ahh, this reaction means she's a virgin.

I feel like I'll enjoy the revenge even further.

Nooow, time for some drugs.

"Well, how do I put it. It seems like you hate me because your father was killed, but I wonder how long you can keep that resentment. I'll give you a drug that makes you love me." (Kearuga)

From my pouch, I take out a specially made aphrodisiac. It's my newest work.

This is a special one, since it doesn't just give the user pleasure and amplify their sexual desire. It's my first time using it on a human, so I'm excited.

They woman spits out blood.

It seems she bit off her tongue.

I see, so dying is better to her than letting me do whatever I please.

"You know there's no way I would let you suicide, right?" (Kearuga)

However, unfortunately for her, I'm a healing magician, and there's no way she can kill herself in front of me.

I immediately use Recovery Heal and shove a cloth in her mouth.

That cloth had sucked up plenty of the specially made potion.

The woman starts rubbing her inner thighs, and her eyes are looking at me greedily.

"Hiihihi, I wonder how long you can keep your sanity. If you really did love your father and wanted to take revenge, then you wouldn't do or say anything that would please me, riiiight?" (Kearuga)

Doing this sort of play on the battlefield is a first for me, but I can probably get aroused from this unique situation.

Now, how long will this woman hold on for, I wonder. While thinking about that, I showed a smile.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A CHAMPION**

I have a new revenge target.

It's the archer that pierced the dragon flying through the sky, disturbed my plans, and exposed Kureha, Freya, and Ellen to danger.

Not only that, but she also stuck the coward label on me.

Not every single sin is that big, but there's no way I could forgive her for piling up this many.

I have to firmly take revenge on her.

While still being on the battlefield, but far enough for Kureha and the others to not be able to see, I messed her up.

Even for me, it was my first time doing it on a battlefield, but this was a good idea.

The blood, flames and life, is stimulating.

New enemies came to save the archer, but I massacred all of them.

Just using my spare time for that kind of small fry is plenty. I can kill them even while swinging my hips.

I left alone the guys watching from afar without trying to save her. It seems that this archer is popular since their crotches are swelling as they watch her.

What a shameful lot.

“Well then, this much should be enough.” (Kearuga)

The archer broke quite a while ago.

As expected of Hawk Eye’s daughter, she was quite solid, but I played with her a bit too much.

Although her level, skills, abilities and status are all excellent, she’s just a normal beauty.

Like that, she wouldn’t be worthy of being my property (toy).

Without fixing and recycling her, I’ll abandon her.

I kick the archer to the heartless guys that just let their crotches swell without trying to save the archer.

Well, enjoying my ‘leftover food’ should be plenty for them.

..... Uwaa, they started going at it to a woman that’s unable to resist on a battlefield.

“Disgusting. Do they not have what you call conscience or common sense?”

(Kearuga)

I feel refreshed. As I thought, revenge is great. It’s the best recreation.

Using Recovery Heal, I was able to get information, and although her father Hawk Eye did not give me the chance to use Imitation Heal on his abilities, I properly used Imitation Heal on the daughter’s abilities. Whether or not if it was heredity or just a rare, powerful ability, I’m satisfied.

“The Dioral Kingdom has turned into something quite interesting.” (Kearuga)

The corners of my mouth lift up.

Since the archer was a great noble and a champion’s daughter, she had quite a lot of information.

I couldn’t even imagine that the Dioral Kingdom had lacked that much common sense.

Although the Dioral Kingdom was crazy in the first world, they only tried to take over the world by killing the demon king to use forbidden spells with the Philosopher’s Stone, under the cover that they are actually trying to protect humanity.

However, the current Dioral Kingdom is different.

They already threw away that cover, but they did so while holding all the power they had. Mobilizing all the brutes, they’re mowing down everyone that defies them.

The black knights are only a part of the Dioral Kingdom’s power, and they’re trampling on all of their enemies whether they’re humans or demons, using forbidden powers.

On top of that, it doesn’t even matter to them even if it’s their own country. Everyone that defies the Dioral Kingdom, either dies or becomes a black knight.

They seem like more of a demon king than the real demon king.

Although I didn’t intend on fighting as a hero or for justice, if I let guys like that do whatever they please, my happy life after finishing my revenge would be crushed.

I don’t even want to imagine a world controlled by the Dioral Kingdom.

So, I’ll kill and break the Dioral Kingdom, until no part of it is left undamaged.

Anyone that disturbs my happiness will be eliminated.

“Oh, Ranalitta sure is doing their best.” (Kearuga)

Using Jade Eye and overlapping it with the ability I got from the archer, Hawk Eye, I further strengthen my eyesight and kinetic vision, and look at the town with an irregular eye that can even use clairvoyance.

This is convenient. Since Hawk Eye is an ability, I can use it together with my Jade Eye.

As long as I have this eye, I can see through everything.

A surprising scene is unfolding inside the town.

It seems they're putting up a good fight against the black knights.

The adventurers and Ranalitta institution troops are cooperating to trap the black knights, rather than killing them, by leading them to gather in one spot, where multiple people use ice magic and neutralize them.

The amount of victims isn't small, but they're firmly opposing them.

The commandant must be good.

Well, it is thanks to me that they can use this kind of strategy.

If the rear force was safe, they would have been able to follow up the black knights.

Since I destroyed that rear force while taking my revenge, Ranalitta's plan worked.

..... There is just one thing I'm curious about.

None of the rumored black knights that could create black knights are there. It's fortunate for Ranalitta since they would have been destroyed if those guys were there.

“Goshujin-sama is scary, he was so rough with a woman, tremble, he might even do that to Guren someday..... escape!” (Guren)

I seize the kitsune cub trying to run away by the scruff of her neck.

That reminds me, although I enjoyed myself without worrying since Kureha and the others weren't watching, I wasn't thinking about Guren.

She was watching the whole time I enjoyed myself, huh.

“I’m kind to my friends. As long as you don’t wish for it, I won’t do anything like that.

In the first place, I don’t intend on having sex with a kitsune. If you feel any danger to your body, then just stay as a kitsune.” (Kearuga)

“You won’t eat Guren?” (Guren)

“I won’t.” (Kearuga)

“Guren will believe you! So, you can’t do something like that to Guren!” (Guren)

Fumu, it doesn’t seem to have become a trauma. I’m glad.

Looking at her carefully, Guren is cute too. Although she’s young, the fact that she’s a kitsune eared beauty is wonderful.

When I have free time, I’ll prepare her little by little, so that she wants me to embrace her someday.

Doing all sorts of things while burying my face in her fluffy tail seems like it’ll feel good.

“Goshujin-sama, you’re making a face that’s thinking about something evil!” (Guren)

“It’s just your imagination. I was thinking about something very nice.” (Kearuga)

I didn’t lie since it is very nice for me.

Although it’s already late, I guess I’ll return to where Kureha and the others are.

I need to heal the dragon so that it can fly again.



When I return to where Kureha and the others were, Kureha and Freya weren’t there.

“Ellen, what happened to Kureha and Freya?” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga-niisama, Kureha and Freya went to the town, as the people of Ranalitta asked for help. They said it was because you have a strong sense of justice, and would definitely help them. Since the nearby black knights were all annihilated and Kearuga-niisama crushed the archer as well as the enemy rear unit, we were able to secure the safety of this place. So, just leaving Setsuna here, I allowed the two to help.” (Ellen)

Ellen, who’s in charge of command for when we get split up, cheerfully answered.

“Ahh, I see. That was a good decision. We can’t forgive these kinds of inhumane acts after all.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, since you thought that too, you must have gone to exterminate the archer and rear unit that disturbed the flight of the dragon, right?” (Ellen)

“You sure read my intention well. Great job.” (Kearuga)

I stroke Ellen’s head.

Although Ellen is excellent, the problem is that she misunderstands the reason.

I make it look like I move because of my sense of justice in front of Freya and the others, and they believe that.

..... If it was me, who shows justice in front of them, I wouldn’t abandon Ranalitta. Ellen’s decision isn’t wrong.

“Show me the dragon. I’ll use Recovery Heal on it.” (Kearuga)

I talk to the dragon knight that got close to the dragon.

“Thank you very much, hero of Healing -sama. However, one of its wings has torn off. No Recovery Heal could heal something like this. This one can’t fly anymore.”  
(Dragon Knight)

“It probably wouldn’t work with a normal Recovery Heal. However, my Recovery Heal isn’t normal.” (Kearuga)

A normal Recovery Heal is just a combination of sterilizing and strengthening your own recovery power.

In other words, you can only fix things that heal by themselves.

Curing a body part loss is impossible.

However, my Recovery Heal is different. Similarly to rewinding time, it returns things to their ideal form.

“Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

The dragon’s torn off wing heals.

Not only its wing, but even its fatigue and old scars were healed, leading this dragon to its best state.

“Now it can fly.” (Kearuga)

“I can’t believe it..... this is, the hero of Healing’s power.” (Dragon Knight)

The dragon knight opens his eyes widely, and his voice shakes.

That’s how much of an unbelievable scene it was.

“Now, what should we do from now. It’s already sunset, so we can’t let the dragons fly. Above all, Kureha and Freya are inside the town.” (Kearuga)

I look at the town with the Jade Eye and Hawk Eye combination, to see the two rampaging.

Kureha is neutralizing black knights one after the other, while Freya is freezing them with ultra-wide scope ice magic.

What they’re doing is the same as the guys from Ranalitta, but Kureha and Freya alone, are working like one whole army.

On top of being over level 200, they have their strength as heroes, blessed talent values, powerful skills and abilities, and overwhelming combat experience.

That's the result of all of it coming together.

Setsuna tugs on my shirttail a few times.

"Kearuga-sama, call them back?" (Setsuna)

"No, they already started, so they might as well just commit to it. We're going to assist them too. Eradicate all the black knights inside the town." (Kearuga)

"Understood." (Setsuna)

Setsuna nods, produces ice claws with magic, and then get taught the tactics by Ellen.

"Dragon knight, you hide in the forest with that dragon and join up with your partner. Let's meet up at the entrance of the forest tomorrow at midday." (Kearuga)

"Certainly. I wish you the fortunes of war." (Dragon Knight)

My plans went quite out of order, but it was different to the situation I had predicted, and I even think that this is better.

I can even use this trouble to modify my plans.



We join Kureha and Freya in Ranalitta.

Since all of us are here, our power to exterminate them has remarkably increased.

Our party constantly moves in an optimum way because Ellen thinks up strategies while Setsuna protects her.

As Kureha is capable of annihilating black knights by herself with her flame clad sword, Kureha's range of tactics she can use increased.

And then, while I, who can use anything, rampages as much as I like, everyone backs me up.

We kill the immortal black knights to exhaustion.

By the time the sun completely goes down, all the black knights in Ranalitta were annihilated.

“It finally ended, huh.” (Kerauga)

“Nn. Setsuna’s exhausted.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, this time was really tiring.” (Kureha)

“My mana is completely empty.” (Freya)

“Kearuga-niisama, I continued using my head too much.” (Ellen)

I heal their fatigue and injuries with Recovery Heal.

However, there’s nothing I can do about their mental fatigue or mana exhaustion.

I want a place where we can properly rest our bodies. Otherwise, mobilizing tomorrow will be difficult.

As we rest on the spot, the surrounding people gather around us.

“You guys are amazing.”

“So this is what they call being a match for a thousand, huh.”

“Thank you, if you people hadn’t come, Ranalitta would have been over.”

“You were so cool!”

Words of gratitude fly out one after the other.

Kureha nods, Setsuna breathes through her nose roughly, Freya scratches her nose, and Ellen smiles.

Well, being thanked normally from time to time isn’t bad.

And then, splitting the crowd, a man in his prime wearing an imposing, white armor appears.

“Hero of Healing Kearu-sama, hero of Magic Freya-sama, Sword Saint Kureha-sama, and your comrades. Thank you for saving Ranalitta. If you people had not flown down from your dragon and backed us up, Ranalitta would have been swallowed up by the black knights. I am the feudal lord of this town, Afule Real Ranalitta. Please, let me welcome you to my residence. And then, I want to discuss the future.” (Afule)

The people around us that just learnt our identity, get in an uproar.

In Ranalitta, because of a certain incident, the hero of Healing Kearu and hero of Magic princess Freya became champions.

And since Sword Saint Kureha is a genuine champion, I can understand why people are raising shouts of joy.

“Yes, I will come. ..... And, about the future, let’s talk together about how we can defeat the Dioral Kingdom, that has become evil.” (Kearuga)

Although they knew Kureha was the Sword Saint from her appearance, what trick did they use to see through Freya and my identity?

He was the one in control of this town’s army, and he seems quite shrewd.

He is also the man that developed this town.

There’s no way he can’t be a remarkable person, so it seems like I’ll be able to have a meaningful discussion.

While properly resting my body at his residence, I’ll create the most optimum solution to deal with the current situation and destroy the Dioral Kingdom.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN AIMS FOR THE KING**

Although I was planning to abandon Ranalitta and advance forward, I ended up saving it.

Having too much justice is a problem too.

While receiving cheers from the people of Ranalitta, we head to the feudal lord's residence on Afule Real Ranalitta's carriage.

People walk around the carriage, continuing to send cheers and words of gratitude to us.

Fresh scars of war are engraved in the town, but for them to give me such passionate cheers in this situation... no, it's the opposite. Exactly because it's this kind of situation, a champion is necessary.

A champion is simply a person to depend on and cling to, like religion.

People constantly want something that will make them believe that the future will be brighter. And right now, that's what I am.

The feudal lord, Afule Real Ranalitta, stares at my face and then opens his mouth.

“I did not even think that our savior would appear on a dragon. It’s like a fairy tale.”

(Afule)

“It was just a coincidence. ...I was in the middle of heading to the Dioral Kingdom for a separate matter,, but then I saw the disastrous state of this town and hurried to help.

As expected, I couldn’t overlook this.” (Kearuga)

While smiling, I give a suitable response.

Saving them was just the outcome, but there’s no need to be stupidly honest and say that.

“As expected of a true hero.” (Afule)

“...About that, how did you realize that I was the hero of Healing ?” (Kearuga)

In the fight this time, I hadn’t used Recovery Heal, which is the symbol of the hero of Healing.

“It is simple. Even if her face is different, only princess Flare, the hero of Magic, can use such magic. In that case, the only one that would stand next to her, is the hero of Healing, Kearu-sama.” (Afule)

“Now that you say it, you are right.” (Kearuga)

I feel pathetic about myself that read too deep into it.

It’s only natural that Freya would be exposed as the hero of Magic if she becomes serious. Then, my identity would be exposed too, huh.

“We will almost reach my residence. Everyone seems tired so I will give you my best hospitality. Please rest your bodies, and then talk about the future while eating.” (Afule)

“Thank you for your kind offer.” (Kearuga)

There’s nothing to criticize about it as an environment to rest our minds.

...Though, there's no guarantee that feudal lord Afule isn't connected with the Dioral Kingdom.

If he does try to entrap me, I'll make him regret being born.



He really did mean to give us his best hospitality.

We were told that it's fine for us to freely use the highest grade rooms that nobles would use, and right now, we're using a luxurious bathhouse.

Although it's a bathhouse, it's a noble's amusement that costs great amounts of money to use and maintain.

Since I ran around the battlefield, I got dirtied from all sorts of things like dust, sand and blood spurts, so I'm grateful.

"Kearuga-sama, this, it's nice." (Setsuna)

With just her face out of the bathtub, Setsuna has a relaxed face, instead of her usual sharp expression.

Her wolf ears that are normally up straight, are flat on her head.

"It sure has been a while since I took a bath. I couldn't quite enjoy one outside of my residence after all." (Kureha)

"Even though this is my first time going in one, it feels nostalgic." (Freya)

Kureha and Freya are used to it. After all, both of them are genuine, high-class ladies.

Ellen is being absent minded too.

“Kearuga-niisama, baths really are great. I would like to use them regularly during our journeys too. It effectively improves our hygiene and maintains high morale.”  
(Ellen)

“Well yeah, I can’t do anything about mental fatigue with Recovery Heal after all. I’ll think about how I could make a portable bath with the power of alchemy. As long as we have a bath, we can leave the water and fire to Freya.” (Kearuga)

It’s probably impossible with materials like stone or wood, but I’ll try to think of something lightweight and portable like a tent.

That being said, this is a good view.

The skin of beautiful girls I’ve played with, stimulates me.

Setsuna and Ellen’s moderate looks and Kureha and Freya’s adult-like charm shines further in the bath.

“Guren doesn’t hate baths either. It’s fun!” (Guren)

The kitsune cub is comfortably dog paddling.

To do something like that here, as expected of her. Well, this is cute in its own way.

Well then, I guess I’ll enjoy myself in a way I can only do in a bath.

I embrace Setsuna from behind.

“Kya, Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna’s nape dyes red. That’s not because her body is getting warmer.

“You worked hard for me a lot, so it’s your reward. I’ll take care of you.” (Kearuga)

There aren’t many chances to enjoy situations like these.

If I do it in the bath, I should be able to enjoy different sensations and reactions.

“Kearuga-sama, just doing Setsuna-chan is unfair. Please give me love too. I froze a lot of them today!” (Freya)

“I agree, we worked hard too. It should be okay for you to give us love.” (Kureha)

“Kearuga-niisama, me too. Without my tactics, we would not have been able to repulse the enemy.” (Ellen)

Freya, Kureha and Ellen come closer and plead me.

It’s going to be hard to do everyone just like yesterday, but I’ll do it.

With Recovery Heal, I have an inexhaustible supply of stamina.

To prepare for tomorrow’s decisive battle, I’ll heal their minds and bodies.



I kept at it for too long in the bath, that blood rushed to my head.

The rise in sexual excitement and the effects of the bath came together, making it into a fluffy play.

Since Setsuna and Ellen have small bodies, their consciousnesses were faint, so it was interesting giving them love while they were all limp.

Once I have the chance, I would like to give them love again in the bath.

After changing into the clothes that were prepared for when we leave the bath, we cooled ourselves off.

Everyone looks somewhat dazed.

“...Kearuga-sama, that was amazing.” (Setsuna)

“I agree. I don’t think I can forget about today for a while.” (Freya)

“I was too disordered that it was embarrassing.” (Kureha)

“Kearuga-niisama is amazing.” (Ellen)

Everyone mutters their impressions of before. Their gestures are so cute I want to assault them right now, but I'll endure it.

It's about time for dinner.

"Hero of Healing -sama, the preparation for dinner have been made. I will guide you."

A servant came.

Now, I'll focus my mind.

I might be able to obtain new information from feudal lord Afule.



I was expecting some hospitality from the feudal lord, but even more luxurious food than I had expected was lined up.

"Everyone, please accept this small token of gratitude I had prepared for you. Without caring about manners, please enjoy it how you like. If there is not enough, we can make as much as you would like, and if there is anything you would like to eat, then please ask. We can make it as long as we have the ingredients for it." (Afule)

...This person is trying to make us enjoy ourselves more than we ever could.

That's exactly why we have to be careful.

It's not like there is no self-interest behind it, and although I like manipulating people, I hate being used by people.

I can't let myself overlook his real intention.

"This is far from just a small token of gratitude. I have never seen a feast like this before. I will gratefully eat it." (Kearuga)

While smiling, I think about various things.

In a way, the fight has already started.

While drinking wine, I thought about how I should cut the cards.



We finished our meal, and they took out dessert.

Cakes that were beautifully decorated.

Today's dinner was splendid. As expected of Ranalitta's feudal lord. He probably took out the best things they can offer in Ranalitta.

"Were you pleased with today's meal?" (Afule)

"Of course, even royalty might not be able to eat this kind of meal that often."

(Kearuga)

This isn't flattery, it's the truth.

"If possible, could I ask what you did after leaving Ranalitta, hero of Healing Kearu-sama?" (Afule)

"After leaving Ranalitta, I headed to the demon territory. I thought that this war would not end as long as the belligerent, brutal demon king stayed in his position.

Taking in a demon king candidate that understands my point, I subjugated the demon king and established a new demon king administration. The truth is, I am heading to the Dioral Kingdom because I learnt that there was a connection between the demon king and the Dioral Kingdom. By ending the connection and letting the new demon king discuss with a human candidate, I wanted to realize peace." (Kearuga)

Eighty percent of that is true, and twenty percent has lies mixed into it.

Feudal lord Afule became speechless from hearing such a large scale story.

“...Is that true?” (Afule)

“Of course. As proof of that, the dragon knights escorting us are part of the demon king army. And, the new demon king Eve Reese is my lover. There is room to negotiate the end of this war.” (Kearuga)

“To think you went that far. I took the hero of Healing Kearu-sama lightly. As expected of a real hero. To think you would try to realize peace with a method like that.” (Afule)

Feudal lord Afule raises a voice that seems like he's impressed from the bottom of his heart.

And then, he asks questions about Eve one after the other. It seems he wants a connection with the new demon king.

“It was the result of various miracles accumulating. However, the Dioral Kingdom changed too much while I was away. If I don't do something about the Dioral Kingdom, it doesn't seem like we can even have a discussion.” (Kearuga)

I'll hide my real objective of erasing the Dioral Kingdom and collecting the Philosopher's Stone.

If he learns of that, I know he would abuse it.

“So that is what happened... In that case, our objective should be the same. Since Kearu-sama went to the demon king territory, you probably would not know, but the current Dioral Kingdom is hell.” (Afule)

“It seems so.” (Kearuga)

Since I obtained memories from Hawk Eye's daughter, I know the general situation.

“The Dioral king declared he is not a king but a god, and declared that he would destroy everything that goes against god. Of course, there were large revolts from inside and outside, but everything was swallowed up by the black knights.” (Afule)

“I thought so since there is almost no magic you can use to defeat that large army.”  
(Kearuga)

You can't kill them no matter what.

At best, all you can do is freeze them or bury them alive to stop their movements.

“Yes. Furthermore, among the black knights, there is a special individual that can increase their comrades. In exchange for a great number of victims, we somehow captured it, but... if a town that did not know about that was assaulted, they would have fallen with just one of those units.” (Afule)

I see, so the rumor about the black knights that increase black knights was real, huh.  
And, this is good news.

If they were able to capture one in exchange for victims, it means there won't be a secondary disaster.

If the black knights created from that special black knight was could create new black knights, forcefully capturing them in exchange for victims would be impossible.

“Feudal lord Afule, what could the Dioral Kingdom's objective be? To be frank, the Dioral Kingdom is still trying to take over the world, even now. While entering war with demons over a farce, they received support from countries all over the world while using that as a shield. They have the most talented people and funds in the world so no country could go against the Dioral Kingdom.” (Kearuga)

That's the strange part.

They're being so overbearing, even though there's nothing they can gain from it.

“I don’t know what their objective is. The Dioral king called himself god, while demanding the lives of the citizens. Regardless of whether they are from his own country or other countries, he tells the citizens to present their lives. Otherwise, the black knights will come. Slaughter for the sake of slaughter. Even we don’t know what the king’s objective is either. However, all we know is that if we don’t fight, we will be massacred. We definitely cannot obey him.” (Afule)

“How many thousands of people do the Dioral king plan to kill? Slaughter for the sake of slaughter... no, wait. So that’s how it is. That’s why he called himself god, huh. Interesting.” (Kearuga)

I finally saw it.

In the first world, he tried to perform a forbidden spell.

That was for the sake of world domination, and it would have made him into a god. He’s trying to do that without the Philosopher’s Stone, huh.

If so, several hundred thousands of souls would be needed.

“Kearu-sama, do you happen to know anything about it?” (Afule)

“Yes, there is a forbidden spell that existed far back in the ancient times. I saw it set up under the Dioral castle when I was breaking out. That is...” (Kearuga)

Since it’s not something to hide, I teach him about that forbidden spell.

Then, Afule starts trembling.

“He’s mad.” (Afule)

“If he wasn’t mad, he would not have done something like this. You were planning to ask me to kill that mad king, right? Please, don’t worry. I will defeat that king out of my own intent.” (Kearuga)

The Dioral king made me suffer considerably in the first world and second world.

I need to give back my thanks for that.

Once I kill the king, I'll ambush the hero of the Gun, Bullet, and kill him to finally complete my revenge.

"That is reassuring. However, it is impossible to go alone. I am making an opposition organization by gathering people from multiple countries, towns and villages. Please work together with us. ...Three heroes from other countries have already been dispatched to kill the Dioral king, but they all had the tables turned on them. No, it would still have been fine if they just had the tables turned on them. They were imprisoned and became black knights of tremendous threat. If even the hero of Healing, Kearu-sama, became an enemy, the world would end. Please be careful." (Kearu)

Other heroes were working in this state of emergency, huh.

Ten heroes exist in this world. In the Dioral Kingdom, there's Magic, Gun and Healing. Sword existed in an allied nation and the others live in other countries.

"I would like to go carefully, but... I have to depart tomorrow. The truth is, I have another objective other than just negotiating. The demon king's hidden treasure was stolen, and I confirmed it with our conversation just now. They are trying to send that hidden treasure to the Dioral king. If that reaches him, he can complete the forbidden spell without using several hundred thousand lives. Even if it is unreasonable, I have to start tomorrow." (Kearuga)

"Is that so... understood. In that case, please let me give you as much support I can. Using all of my connections, I will gather all the soldiers that can come by tomorrow, so that Kearu-sama's winning percentage increases by even a bit." (Afule)

“No, dispatching soldiers to the Dioral Kingdom from now is impossible. I want every place to put up great resistance so that the king will have to dispatch his military strength everywhere. I would appreciate that more.” (Kearuga)

“In that case, I will do that.” (Afule)

It’s a meagre way of helping, but it’s better than not having it. I’ll take his offer.

I want to raise my chance of winning, even if it’s just by 0.1%.

“Kearu-sama, I have one more request. After defeating the mad king, the Dioral Kingdom needs to be remade. I will perform the actual work, but a symbol to attract people and make them understand, is necessary. That is something I cannot do. The hero of Healing, Kearu-sama, who saved the world, and his partner, the hero of Magic, princess Flare, can do it..” (Afule)

The Dioral Kingdom’s influence is great.

They can’t just lose the country itself.

To remake it, they need a new face that will make everyone understand. Feudal lord Afule is telling me to be that.

“Putting me aside, princess Flare is the Dioral king’s daughter. Would the citizens understand?” (Kearuga)

“That is exactly why it is good. If we prepare a scenario of how she is a tragic heroine that is a part of the royal family, and yet had to judge her father that fell into darkness for the sake of the world.” (Afule)

“I will leave that part to you. It’s your field of expertise after all.” (Kearuga)

This was also within my expectations.

I knew that this man would think like that.

That’s why he invited me to his residence.

If my lover, Eve, leads the demons as the demon king, and I entrust the Dioral Kingdom to my property (pet), Freya, this world will go however I want it to. I'll make my ideal world.

My prior preparations are in good order, so now I just have to defeat the Dioral king. Of course, that “just” is far away. Three unknown heroes that became black knights, an insane king that was afflicted by a black power, and the source of that black power. Something that drove the king mad. The hero of the Gun, Bullet.

I'll destroy all of those, and obtain the world I desire.

The decisive battle is tomorrow.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SNEAKS IN**

After the meal, we had a meeting with the feudal lord of Ranalitta, Afule.

Keeping Ellen with me, I returned Setsuna and the others to their room.

Our current agenda is not about assaulting the Dioral Castle tomorrow, but about what should happen after defeating the Dioral king.

The world isn't so sweet to make everything go well after defeating a great evil.

Rather, what should happen after defeating him might be more troublesome.

Exactly because the Dioral Kingdom exists, people were able to maintain peace, without warring against other humans. ...I don't want to recognize it, but this is the truth.

Without the pressure of a powerful ruler like the Dioral Kingdom, it's clear that people with strong desires will begin acting violently. That's not a problem that falls within just one or two countries. With one wrong step, wars will probably spread throughout the world like flames.

Humans are greedy. I know that more than anyone.

If you expect good intentions from people or expect people to have a sense of reason, the only thing that awaits you is destruction. After the Dioral king is defeated, we need something to hold down these greedy people.

For that, we have a plan to immediately enthroned Freya and make a Reborn Dioral Kingdom.

Although it'll be the Reborn Dioral Kingdom, the Dioral Kingdom will still remain.

Since we can't be as reckless as the current Dioral Kingdom, people will eventually underestimate it and the control won't work, but it'll buy time.

However, very many problems occur from doing that.

After using his black power in public, the Dioral king killed all the vassals that opposed him. The remaining few people broke away one after the other, leaving the Dioral Kingdom.

...Its function as a country is already broken. Apparently, they can't even collect tax or execute the law.

Even if Freya is enthroned, the Dioral Kingdom wouldn't have any proper management because of its extreme shortage of capable people. Taking people from other countries would be necessary. However, finding humans that are trustable is very hard.

Feudal lord Afule asserted that he would cover that part.

As the feudal lord of Ranalitta, he has influence across places all over.

The conversation unexpectedly proceeded smoothly.

Ellen opens her mouth.

“We need a method to hold down the other countries. The Reborn Dioral Kingdom that loves peace will eventually allow the opposition of other countries with strong desires. ...The current Dioral Kingdom’s support requests that are close to begging, is an excellent system in its own way. It moderately holds down other countries, exhausts them and steals their remaining war power. Since the Reborn Dioral Kingdom will have to protect its clean impression, it will be tough, since we can’t copy that. This is troubling.” (Ellen)

She’s thinking the same thing as me.

Ellen also feels that it’s insufficient to just set princess Flare and I in high positions to create the Reborn Dioral Kingdom.

“I agree. The Dioral Kingdom’s begging was due to selfishness, but it excellently performed the task of pulling out the sprouts of revolt.” (Kearuga)

To protect humanity from demons, the Dioral Kingdom collected funds, resources, capable people and techniques from every single country.

It made sense for that to happen because they need to uphold peace.

By doing that, it created a situation where other countries can’t revolt.

“What about this? We declare ‘*Humanity should take each other’s hands. The Reborn Dioral Kingdom declares that they will eradicate war for the sake of peace. We will hand down the iron hammer of justice to the country that caused the war, the Dioral Kingdom.*

’ We can deter revolts by displaying our power. With three heroes, we can surpass a whole army.” (Kearuga)

“We would be beaten by multiple other countries with one mistake, but it seems we have no choice but to go that route. ...Once the Dioral Kingdom belongs to Kearuganiisama, I would want to instigate a country from somewhere to rampage, and then

crushingly defeat them as an example of what happens if they oppose you, Kearuganiisama. Stupid people will not understand through just words.” (Ellen)

Ellen smiles sweetly.

That gesture was too much of a mismatch with her words, that it’s bizarre.

Feudal lord Afule has a stiff expression.

“...I should make sure to not make you guys my enemies no matter what. Although you are extreme, I can cooperate as long as it’s rational and our interests match.” (Afule)

“Feudal lord Afule, I cannot forgive people that steal from me, but you wouldn’t be able to steal anything from me.” (Kearuga)

That’s my rule.

To the end, I’m only a person that takes revenge, and I need to be right.

Otherwise, I would become the same as those pieces of trash.

“Hero of Healing, Kearu-sama, I understand what we will do from now on, but how do you plan to assault the royal castle with such a small amount of people?” (Afule)

“We’re going to break in through the royal castle’s escape route. In a royal castle, there are always hidden escape routes to let the royalty escape, no matter what. It is the same for the Dioral castle too. And princess Flare, who is royalty, knows of that escape route.” (Kearuga)

...To be exact, it’s me who knows about it, since I got it from Freya’s memories with Recovery Heal.

I erased her own memories, so she doesn’t remember it.

If we go through the escape route, we can sneak into the royal castle with minimum waste.

“Would it not be dangerous? The Dioral king is fully aware that princess Flare is accompanying you, so he should be guarding the escape route.” (Afule)

“He probably is. However, a king shouldn’t want anyone to know about the escape route, even his own soldiers. Even if he does dispatch soldiers, he would only place a few, trustworthy soldiers. On top of that, the width of the escape route is narrow, so the soldiers under the king’s control can’t use numbers to their advantage. It’s several dozen times safer than cutting across the castle town and passing through the gate.” (Kearuga)

Ellen nods beside me.

This is something we have already discussed thoroughly.

“I see, now that you mention it, you are completely right. I have one more concern. There is no proof that the Dioral king is in the castle. There is no point in occupying the castle without being able to defeat the Dioral king.” (Afule)

I make a small smile.

Feudal lord Afule has a fundamental misunderstanding.

“That is wrong. My number one priority is to destroy that absurd forbidden spell before the Philosopher’s Stone reaches him. If he activates the forbidden spell, that’s the end. Fortunately, moving the device to activate the forbidden spell is impossible. The fact that it has to stay in the Dioral castle is a major point. If I just destroy the forbidden spell, we can deal with the Dioral king afterwards.” (Kearuga)

It’s not that threatening if there are only black knights, same for the Dioral king himself.

And although I didn’t say it aloud, it would be impossible for the Dioral king to be absent.

The Dioral king is fixated on a certain forbidden spell, so it's impossible for him to leave the royal castle in this situation.

"Certainly. ...I am still inexperienced. I had overlooked the first priority. Hero of Healing, Kearu-sama. I am carrying out things that I can do in my own way. Like an ordinary person, I will tread on the ground and support you people. So, please save this country, no, humanity." (Afule)

"Please leave it to me. I am a hero after all." (Kearuga)

After confirming a few more things, we ended our meeting.

I'll go back to my room and sleep restfully.

I gave them plenty of love in the bath so I won't have any more sex with Freya and the others.



The next morning, we eat breakfast, come out of the residence and leave the town.

While we were leaving Ranalitta, many people sent cheers to us.

It's been a while since I experienced such a hero-like event.

In the first world, I experienced various things because I was like an extra of Flare and the others, but I had almost none in the second world.

The only one I can remember is when princess Flare came to pick me up, and everyone in the village sent me off.

"Kearuga-sama, I received strength from everyone's cheering." (Freya)

"Nn. Setsuna is into it now." (Setsuna)

"I feel like I don't want to lose from the bottom of my heart." (Kureha)

“Kearuga-niisama is very popular.” (Ellen)

“Guren prefers meat over cheers.” (Guren)

Everyone had their own thoughts, and are making good faces.

We meet up with the dragon knights outside of the town and straddle the dragons.

“Did you replace the dragon?” (Kearuga)

It's not the dragon that took care of us for two days.

Its face and size are different.

“You realized well. The truth is, this guy was selfishly saying that he wants Kearuga-sama to ride him. He must have wanted to repay you.” (Dragon Knight)

“G R Y Y Y Y Y Y Y Y Y Y Y Y.” (Dragon)

The dragon roars.

Guren's fur stood on end from surprise, as she had transformed into her kitsune cub state.

“We're the ones that want to thank you for looking after us. I'm counting on you for this last job.” (Kearuga)

Instead of a reply, the dragon spreads its wings.

Rather than words, it's talking to me with actions.

I don't hate that kind of thing.

The dragon powerfully flaps its wings and flutter about in the sky.

...Once this battle ends, I would like to ride it as a rider, instead of being a guest.

I would probably be able to fly through the sky well with this guy.



The dragons flutter about in the sky.

And then, they go past the Dioral Kingdom.

The destination is past it.

The Dioral Kingdom has a gigantic waterfall behind it, and we have the dragons let us off there.

Walking through the forest near the waterfall, I dig the roots of a plain, large tree and find a cover with a handle that was ingeniously hidden.

I unlock it with alchemy magic and step into the underground entrance.

The exit of the hidden passage is on the other side of the waterfall, where tremendous splashes of water occur in front of me.

And on the opposite side, there's a tunnel that continues to the castle.

“Kearuga-sama, I am surprised it comes out to a place like this, that connects to the castle's underground.” (Freya)

“It's the royalty's emergency escape route. They devoted schemes to make it not able to be found.” (Kearuga)

They use escape routes when the castle is about to fall.

Even if pursuers from the castle find the escape route, they would only think you jumped off the waterfall.

In reality, they actually don't suspect that there's a hidden route to the forest from here.

For that sake, they have multiple splits in the hidden route.

“Guys, don't separate from me no matter what happens. There are so many splits from here that it's shocking. The routes other than the correct ones are storms of instant death traps.” (Kearuga)

This is a standard trick for escape routes.

It buys time and decreases the number of enemies by creating a mountain of splits and traps.

To protect the lives of the royalty, the best engineer in this age made many traps with the best of his abilities. If I challenged it properly, it's questionable whether even I would make it out safely.

Incidentally, the alchemist that made this escape route was killed by the king.

The reason is simply that he knew all the correct routes and traps.

Fortunately, princess Flare's memories were correct, as we haven't seen a single trap even after walking for thirty minutes.

"Kearuga-niisama, it's amazing how you found out a top secret of the Dioral Kingdom." (Ellen)

"It was hard, but I got it somehow. Well, I thought we could preserve our power until we reached the castle without meeting any enemies, but it doesn't seem like it will go that way. One of my colleagues seems to have appeared." (Kearuga)

Even the designer was killed to protect the secret of the designer, but my hope of the king not dispatching soldiers to protect the secret was naive.

Living corpses wrapped up in a black haze are obstructing the path.

There's nothing to worry about for secrets to the black knights. Since he has absolute control over them, the secret wouldn't leak outside.

And the reason I said colleague, is because the opponent is a hero.

On that conspicuously standing out, muscular giant's hand, the crest that signifies he's a hero is still shining, even after being engulfed in darkness.

"Guren, lend me your flames. He's a formidable enemy." (Kearuga)

“Can’t be helped, Guren will lend you her power. Goshujinsama really can’t do anything without Guren.” (Guren)

While complaining, Guren’s flames engulf my sword.

The weapon the hero in front of me specializes in is the axe.

He’s the hero of the Axe, huh.

This will probably be just right for warming up.

If I can’t easily beat one immortal hero that lost his sense of reason, I can’t beat the hero of the Gun who retained his sense of reason while being immortal.

I’ll instantly kill him and get some confidence.

Grasping my burning sword tightly, I strongly step forward.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN HAS A ONE TO ONE FIGHT AGAINST THE HERO OF THE AXE**

We were running through the Dioral castle's escape route and encountered an enemy group.

Among them, one of the three heroes that challenged the king and was defeated, the hero of the Axe, was there.

I tried to see his status with my Jade Eye, but I couldn't.

It seems this kind of thing can happen when the black miasma is too dense.

When I reunited with the hero of the Gun, I couldn't check his status either.

...Making Setsuna and the others fight this powerful enemy whose power I can't even grasp, is dangerous.

They're major parts of my fighting power, and my important property (pets).

It seems there's no choice but for me to take him on.

“I’ll fight against the hero of the Axe. Setsuna and the others, deal with the rest for me.” (Kearuga)

I quickly shout.

That’s the optimum solution for our current party.

Freya and the others take up their own weapons and nod.

Guren’s flames coil around my sword.

“Aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaauuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu.” (Hero of the Axe)

The hero of the Axe seems to have forgotten how to speak.

Raising a disgusting groan, he glares at me.

He’s so big, even bigger than Bullet, that I need to look up to see him and his whole body is covered in muscles.

It’s disgusting how unbalanced his body is since his upper half is strangely swelled up, but his lower half is hardly comparable.

And it also feels uncomfortable, since his face looks like an extremely graceful boy.

Those pupils were probably overflowing with energy before he was killed, but now they’re blank, like the eyes of a dead fish.

His weapon is a halberd of my height.

I didn’t think you could use something like this properly, but he should be able to use it with those muscles and physique.

A halberd is a weapon that is both a spear and an axe so it can strike and slash, and there are many attack patterns you can use.

However, there is a demerit. Because there’s both a spear and an axe, the weight is increased.

Of course, since it's a huge weapon, using it is extremely difficult and the swings will be slow.

The weight is a merit for the power side, but there's no problem if you just dodge it. I'll constantly take the first move and overpower him.

Thinking that, I stepped forward, and shuddered.

“Wha-.” (Kearuga)

As if he teleported, the enemy shortened the distance with incredible speed.

It was several steps above my assumption, and it wasn't just his stepping in that was fast. It's also the swing of his arm.

With that large build and weapon, he's still faster at swinging than me.

Evading is impossible, so I slant my sword and try flow it away.

The hero of the Axe roars.

“Gaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!” (Hero of the Axe)

The air shakes.

I perfectly flowed it away, making the halberd slide down my slanted sword and strike the ground, bursting the land and blowing it away.

I thought I might be able to follow it up with an attack but to think he would attack like this.

“I knew you were stupidly strong, but to think it would be to this extent.” (Kearuga)

Even though I killed around 90% of the impact by flowing it away with my sword, my shoulder dislocated and my arm broke.

Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) supported me, but without Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal), I probably would have been crushed.

The hero of the Axe smiles.

Then, he slashes sideways with his halberd.

He still has his extreme speed, but I have already seen this speed so I won't be careless anymore. Jumping up, I twist my body in the air and drive a kick into him.

That blow was supposed to break his neck, but it stopped at his muscles.

Since he caught my leg, I took distance by using my other leg to kick off of him.

I jump back, but the enemy's rush was fast. Furthermore, this time he's doing a charging thrust, making use of the halberd's properties. Even if I dodge the spearhead, he can just switch over to a sideways sweep with the blade of his axe.

There's no time to even take a breath as the attacks keep continuing.

At this rate, this situation will just get gradually worse.

While warding off his attacks, it just keeps becoming more disadvantageous for me.

Not good, with this distance and speed, I won't even properly be able to take his next one.

...I'll have to be a bit unreasonable.

This guy will be my practice partner for when I fight against Bullet.

"Limit Breakthrough (Limit Break)." (Kearuga)

I use the magic I developed to counter Bullet.

Until now, I specialized my parameters to speed when I raised my speed, but it's too risky to abandon my defense against Bullet, who carpet bombs with wide range bullets of light.

To fight against him, I'll need to become fast without changing the distribution of my parameters.

That is exactly what Limit Breakthrough is.

Just like its name, it removes the limiter in my brain, discharges narcotics inside my brain, and makes my body work to the limit.

It's a trite way of thinking and is an easy technique to implement with magic, but no one tries to do this because it's a double-edged sword that damages your body.

Using it to just move faster for an instant is the limit, and the worst case scenario is to become unable to move at an unintentional timing.

However, I have Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal).

It can keep healing my constantly breaking body and maintain my speed.

Exactly because it's me, I can perfectly use this flawed technique that's full of demerits.

My body accelerates.

The hero of the Axe's attack that was supposed to be right on target, misses. I try to step forward because my sense of reason screams that it's a chance, but my instincts ring an alarm bell, so I stop my legs there.

Without stopping his sideways sweep that missed, the hero of the Axe does a full turn on the spot while accelerating. If I had jumped in, I would have been killed.

Furthermore, he stepped forward like that, using his sidewards gyration as a shield. That attack won't hit me, but the ground bursts when it hits, so stones and pebbles come flying at me. I hit them all away.

"...To think there was a hero with this much power." (Kearuga)

At one glance, it just looks like he leaves it all to his strength, but the hero of the Axe actually has splendid technique.

As if the axe was a part of his body, he swings it with all his power.

The surprising part is that that axe isn't a special weapon, it's just a durable axe.

If he was conscious, we could have had the best match where we crashed our strength into each other.

It's unfortunate.

It's about time to end it.

No matter how fast or superior in ability he is, tactics don't exist among the people that are afflicted with the black power. They just try to smash up everything with their full power.

I've already grasped the timing.

If I'm in the Limit Breakthrough state, I can defeat him.

For the first time between us, I shorten the distance. A green phosphorescence leaks out of my eye.

Strengthening my Jade Eye till the limit, the surrounding scenery slows down because my kinetic vision is at its utmost limit.

I can even see the flash before the hero of the Axe's extreme speed.

What the hero of the Axe chose, is an intercepting sideways sweep.

Lowering my posture like a cat, I strike up with the handle of my sword from below to deal with his sideways sweep.

A sudden gust goes past my head.

Twisting my wrist, I raise my sword overhead and slash my sword down diagonally from the shoulder, with all my might.

Guren's flames of purification cut apart the black mist and blood spout out.

Aiming at the hero of the Axe who stumbled forward, I pierce his heart with a thrust.

I pull out my sword.

The giant falls to a knee.

His blank eyes that didn't reflect anything, gained back their radiance of reason.

His eyes look at me. I thought he was going to reproach me, but instead, he smiled.

"...Thank you. For killing me." (Hero of the Axe)

I'm surprised.

I've cleared away the black mist multiple times with the flames of purification, but he's the first one that regained his sanity.

He's no longer an enemy. I'll heal him. No, it's already too late.

He's dead. As long as they are alive, my Recovery Heal can heal any injury or disease, but it can't heal dead people or even take their memories.

The reason he can talk like this is because a fragment of the black mist is still remaining inside of him.

However, that remaining black mist is steadily being exterminated by the flames of purification.

"Tell me, why did a guy of your level lose." (Kearuga)

Although he was strengthened by the black power, I can't think a guy like this who can fight against someone over level 200 like me, would lose to any normal person.

There is a chance that Bullet killed the hero of the Axe, but the three heroes challenged and lost against the Dioral Kingdom when I had reunited with Bullet.

In other words, the king has a subordinate that can defeat him.

"The one that killed me, is jouo." (Hero of the Axe)

Then, the remains of the black power inside of him burnt out.

He said 'Jouo', and although it was cut off, I've confirmed that there is an existence like that.

Interesting. I'll defeat that unknown enemy too.

“Kearuga-sama, we finished.” (Setsuna)

“It sure is easy when we have Guren’s flames of purification.” (Kureha)

Setsuna and the others, who were taking on the other small fry while I was fighting the hero of the Axe, came back.

We’ve dealt with the enemies here, so now we can advance forward.

From here on out, two remaining heroes and the thing that killed the hero of the Axe is waiting.

I’ll need to brace myself even more than before.

I can see the Dioral king’s neck in my head. I want to kill him, even a second faster.<sup>152</sup>

---

<sup>152</sup> I’m not actually sure what the author means by ‘jouo,’ because it was cut off, so I’m just going to keep it as is until that character is revealed.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BREAKS THROUGH THE ESCAPE ROUTE**

After defeating the hero of the Axe, we advanced even further forward.

That being said, they sure prepared an amazing amount of split roads in this escape route. Not only are there a lot of split roads, but they were also intentionally made to be similar, so it's hard to distinguish between them.

I don't know how princess Flare threw this complicated path into her head.

I'm grateful that she memorized it, instead of having a map.

Breaking through here without knowing the path is probably impossible.

Princess Flare had great talent in magic, excelled at having control over people's hearts, had a sharp mind, an outstanding appearance and the talent to fascinate anyone with her songs.

Other than her personality, she was a perfect girl.

Of course, because of her shit-like personality, everything went to waste.

In a way, it might have been for the best that she became my property (toy).

Thanks to me, her shit-like personality improved.

Until now, she took many acts of hostility to the Dioral Kingdom, making a countless number of them die.

And finally, she's going to participate in the killing of her father.

No, letting it end as just participating is boring, so I'll make Freya deal the finishing blow to the Dioral king.

I wonder how interesting it would be to give her memories back after that.

...My memory manipulation uses Transformation Heal, and doesn't delete memories.

It just makes them lose the key to pull out their memories.

I can return her memories if I feel like it.

The troublesome thing, is that I love 'Freya'.

Showing her the things she's done until now would be fun as revenge to princess Flare, but losing my precious property (toy) is regrettable.

"Kearuga-sama, it is embarrassing if you look at my face so intently." (Freya)

Freya blushes, misunderstanding something.

What an idiot.

She hasn't noticed what I'm thinking about at all.

"Well, I was just thinking about how cute you are." (Kearuga)

I either destroy her thoroughly and complete my revenge, or use her for life as a slave.

...I'll decide after Freya kills the Dioral king.

I'll think about which one would be the most enjoyable until the very limit.

“Kearuga-niisama, this is strange. After the first attack, they have not tried to attack anymore.” (Ellen)

Ellen, our strategist, muttered that.

That reminds me, she’s a daughter of the Dioral king too. Princess Norn, huh.

I didn’t have that much resentment to her and it’s just a cute little matter of how she killed my close friend. Furthermore, even if she gains back her memories and knows that she opposed the Dioral Kingdom, she would just think, so what?

She honestly wouldn’t receive that much damage from gaining back her memories, so I’ll just keep her until I get tired of her.

“Now that you say it, it is strange.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, although the Dioral king has fallen off the path of a human, he is not a foolish king. His achievements show that. And yet, it is strange that he only sent out a few soldiers.” (Ellen)

“Ellen, what do you think is going to happen?” (Kearuga)

Since I believe in Ellen as a strategist, I ask for her opinion.

“...He may be planning to throw us off guard. For example, he might be pretending to be trying to protect this escape route.” (Ellen)

“What point is there in doing that?” (Kearuga)

“This is just an example, but he might be trying to destroy this escape route and bury us alive, so he only sent soldiers at the start to make us not realize that. By showing off his soldiers, it makes it look like he is not planning to abandon this place.” (Ellen)

“Interesting. Is there anything else?” (Kearuga)

“Stalling for time. Sending out soldiers in small groups is a foolish plan, but it is effective if his plan is to stall for time.” (Ellen)

Both of them seem possible.

I feel an earth tremor. This is...

“It seems Ellen’s prediction was right.” (Kearuga)

A creaking, unpleasant sound reverberates.

Cracks are appearing in the wall.

It was in princess Flare’s memories. Other people’s memories are quite hard to handle, and some information is unable to be pulled out without the right keyword.

In reality, although I knew she had memories about this method of caving in, I couldn’t pull it out from her.

This is the greatest trap in this escape route.

This path was made to let the royalty escape after the castle has fallen.

The designer of this escape route was a genius alchemist, and he thought there would be no meaning to leave behind this path after the royalty has left.

In that case, to protect the royalty that passed through this path, they will be able to reliably destroy their pursuers by using this escape route.

That method is...

“A scheme to collapse the escape route and crush the invaders, huh. The guys from before were the preparations to make us unable to notice that.” (Kearuga)

“Freya, please fire your strongest magic to the ceiling with all your power.” (Ellen)  
Ellen shouts.

“There’s no need to worry, I can handle this much with thirty percent of my power.”  
(Freya)

“Full power! The stones used for this escape route are magic-proof. You can tell from the feeling of stepping on them.” (Ellen)

What a waste of money.

If they made this whole escape route with magic-proof building stones, they could buy one or two smaller castles.

Furthermore, it's the height of madness to use it as a disposable path.

The citizens would cry from knowing their tax was used to make such a worthless thing.

However, it's an awfully effective method in this situation.

Flicking this mass away with a physical attack is impossible. It doesn't matter how skilled you are, the only thing that might work is war-class magic, but even that can't drive a telling blow because of the magic-proof stones.

If there was to be an exception, it would be a magic greater than ritual magic which takes a hundred people to cast.

Only one person in the world can cast something like that.

Freya readies her staff, and swells up a unreasonably overwhelming amount of mana. Following what Ellen said, she's trying to fire her strongest magic.

From just the amount of mana, my goosebumps won't stop.

This is the true power of the hero of magic, Freya.

Freya points her staff to the sky.

A sevenfold, three-dimensional magic square expands.

The cave in of the ceiling begins. At the same time as that, Freya completes her magic.

"I will fire a crimson hell fire... rank seven magic, Flame Emperor." (Freya)

That was a crimson pillar stretching out to the sky.

It's a magic from the age of the gods that is too ranks above rank five magic, the limit for humans, which is only allowed for the hero of Magic.

She's already reached the height of her magic from the first world.

No, she surpassed princess Freya from the first world.

Even though she's firing such a vast quantity of heat, I don't feel any heat at all.

Magic transcends the laws of physics.

Because of her perfect control over it, she compressed all the heat inside the crimson pillar so that there would be no waste of energy that leaks out.

The crimson pillar pierced through the magic resistant building stones and continued onwards to the sky.

I can see the sky.

“Pretty.” (Setsuna)

With her white wolf ears standing straight up, Setsuna raises a childish voice. This powerful force transcended fear, and instead inspired awe.

I can see the sky because it didn't only pierce the escape route, but also because it pierced the castle's top floor that's even further above it.

What stupid power.

The earth tremor continues, and our surroundings cave in, but we were safe, because everything above us was blown away.

“Fuu, how was that, Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“That was a captivating magic. Here, drink this potion.” (Kearuga)

I give her a handmade, mana recovery increasing potion.

There are two types of mana recovery potions. One type of mana recovery potion, is the one where you melt mana and immediately recovers your mana when you absorb the mana into your body through drinking it.

The other type, is the one that increases your body's natural mana recovery.

An average magician would be fine with the former, but for people like Freya, recovering a fixed amount hardly recovers anything.

Since she fired such an irregular magic, she needs to restore mana now or else.

Freya gulps down the potion.

“Well, since we can't move forward, we have no choice but to go up.” (Kearuga)

Breaking through the caved in escape route and moving forward is too troublesome.

Fortunately, we're already at the bottom of the castle.

So, going up the hole Freya made is faster.

I press my hand against the wall.

I invoke my alchemy magic that I constantly have set on my abilities, because I like it. Soil and stones stick out from the gouged out wall, making a spiral staircase.

Even I can pull off this kind of trick.

“Kearuga-sama, amazing. Setsuna can't do such a skillful thing.” (Setsuna)

“I would like to use magic too.” (Kureha)

“You don't need to force yourself to do something you can't. ...I'm just a jack of all trades and master of none after all. You guys will be stronger if you continue polishing your own strong points.” (Kearuga)

I'm just somehow doing well by using the many cards I have.

I can't reach Freya's level in magic, I fall behind in sword skill against Kureha and fall behind in strategy insight against Ellen. Setsuna is inferior to us right now, but in the sense of talent, she has the most among us.

We go up the spiral staircase while still being on guard.

We fired such a showy firework so that we wouldn't be buried alive after all.

Enemies should come straight away.

This time, there's no reason why they would purposely not send out soldiers unlike before.

They should be coming at us with full power, trying to crush us.

See look, they're here.

A countless number of soldiers wrapped in black haze look into the hole Freya made, and jump down.

There's a high chance that the remaining two heroes are among them.

"Guys, listen. If we try to massacre them all, time and stamina will be wasted. So, we're going to breakthrough their crowd and head for the Rainara room. Under that room, his ambition, the spell device, will be there." (Kearuga)<sup>153</sup>

The most beautiful flower in this continent, Rainara.

We're heading to the pure oasis of the Dioral castle where that flower blooms, the Rainara room made under princess Flare's order.

It's just like them to hide a disgusting lump of desire under such a beautiful place.

Once we reach that place, it's our win.

We'll pierce through this mob and quickly pick up our win.

---

<sup>153</sup> In v1 c7, it said the Rainara is 'a white flower with a tinge of blue in it, and is this country's symbol.'

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CONFRONTS TWO HEROES**

Let alone the underground escape route, Freya's full power magic even pierced the castle above ground, making a path.

Using the spiral staircase I made with alchemy magic, we ran up to the surface.

The black knights made by the Dioral king rush on us.

Among them, there's a high chance of black knights that can make black knights being there.

If one of us becomes a black knight, it will be the end of us. I should be cautious.

A rain of arrows and magic comes pouring down.

“I'll run at the lead. Kureha, you protect Freya and Ellen. Setsuna, you can protect yourself right?” (Kearuga)

“Alright. I won't let them touch Freya and Ellen.” (Kureha)

“Nn. Setsuna's fine too.” (Setsuna)

Although Freya is an outstanding cannon, her self-defense ability is still low.

Because of her training with Setsuna every morning, she finally reached an average soldier's level, but even so, cutting through this carnage would be difficult for her.

"Goshujin-sama, you will protect Guren." (Guren)

"I know!" (Kearuga)

In her kitsune cub appearance, Guren raises a cry close to my ear.

If I lose her, we won't be able to defeat the black knights.

The arrows and magic fired by the enemy landed one after the other in our surroundings.

Among them, I just deal with the arrows and magic that do hit.

I efficiently knock them down by clearing away the arrows and using superior attribute magic against the magic.

Because I used Imitation Heal on Freya's ability to use all four attributes, I can do these kinds of feats.

Since I'm in the front, I nullified most of the attacks so Setsuna and the others in the back can have an easier time.

After running through the arrows and magic, I see a crowd of black knights pulling out their swords.

"Guren!" (Kearuga)

"Okay!" (Guren)

Guren's flames cover my sword.

We can't avoid using mana here. Without using the Limit Breakthrough (Limit Break) I experimented with before, I use Transformation Heal to change my status to emphasize on offensive power, which is risky as my defense becomes thin.

That being said, I'm over level 200. If the enemies aren't of a hero class, I won't take that much damage even with my offensive power emphasizing status.

"Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!" (Kearuga)

I sweep sideways with my sword, mowing down the five black knights at the front in one go. Then, their torsos all get blown away.

I take another step forward, blowing away the black knights behind them just like the ones in front.

Because I used the sword damaged by Guren's flames violently, it broke.

"What a fragile sword." (Kearuga)

"Like I said, that's because goshujinsama's way of using the sword is rough!" (Guren)

I pick up five swords from the ground and use alchemy magic.

By crudely melting the sword blades and combining them together, I make a single sword blade.

What I made, is a thick, gigantic, heavy and durable sword.

Because it was made quickly, the sharpness isn't that great, but with this, it shouldn't break even if I use it violently.

With my current status, even this heavyweight sword isn't a problem.

I charge and thrust after confirming that Guren covered it in flames, entering the center of the enemies while blowing away the enemies along the way.

Then, I rotate with my sword out, cutting everything around me.

A countless amount of enemy bodies flutter in the air.

My sword isn't broken. Alright, it's just as I thought.

This can do it.

"You don't even care about enemy or ally huh." (Kearuga)

I thought they wouldn't use arrows and magic if I charged into their crowd, but it seems I was naive.

Probably because their allies are immortal or they're just protecting their simple order to eliminate the enemy, they use arrows and magic, regardless of friendly fire.

Once that happens, the black knights at the vanguard will obviously be dragged into it too.

Blocking it with my heavyweight sword is troublesome, but it's not like I won't be able to deal with it. I advance forward while blocking.

Chills run across my spine.

With the Sword Saint's ability All-seeing, I sense an enemy attack.

It's an ability that can instantly understand everything that comes in my sword range.

Normally, I would have instantly reacted, but... it was too fast. With my sword range of around 2.5 meters, I can usually deal with a normal attack immediately.

However, noticing this attack at 2.5 meters was too late. It was so fast that it leaves sound behind in the dust.

All I could do was duck my body so that it would miss my vitals.

I get blown away by taking a blunt impact.

The attack that got me was a lead bullet. It pierced me while making my body all messed up, but the terrible, sharp pain running through me was healed by Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal).

The knowledge inside me is telling me that this is a rifle.

A weapon that only just started being made in a country far to the west. According to my knowledge, although its power is amazing, its range, precision and rapid fire speed fall behind arrows, so it still isn't being used regularly.

It isn't even heard of in the Dioral Kingdom.

In other words, there's a high possibility the person that used it to attack me is a person from another country.

Immediately after I stand up and jump ahead, the place I was lying down on was destroyed.

I carefully examine where the shooter shot from.

All-seeing can even infer which angle the attack came from. Although I couldn't block the attack, I did find out their whereabouts.

I find an enemy two hundred meters ahead on high ground.

A man with long hair and haggard cheeks has a long cylinder at the ready. That's the rifle, huh.

I cut away the bullet he fires with a trigger, with my sword. No matter how many times faster it is than sound, I can deal with it as long as there's enough distance.

"A losing hero huh. I really don't want to become an existence that even stands in the way of others after losing." (Kearuga)

By using Jade Eye, I confirmed that he's the hero of the Rifle, Lestorl Stalife.

He's one of the heroes that lost to the Dioral king.

The other hero should be here too.

Unlike the time with the hero of the Axe, if they're planning to crush us instead of stalling for time, they'll probably send as much power as they can.

See look, she's here.

The black knights make a path.

Sprinting through that path, a girl with a leopard-like toned body with no waste sticks out her spear.

I repel it with my sword.

That was a heavy blow. The girl doesn't get agitated even though her spear was repelled, and thrusts consecutively, making use of the spear's length.

The spear that I should have dodged, grew longer than I could see, lightly piercing my arm and making it bleed.

Because of some kind of trick, I can't just evade by going backwards.

While exchanging blows, I somehow get near her. Spear users are weak against people that come too near them. It would take time bringing back their long spears, and they need time to knock away the enemy.

However, something impossible happened. The spear shortened, allowing her to intercept my attack.

I click my tongue and jump to the side.

A spear that can freely change length is troublesome. It's hard to make a chance where I can counterattack.

There, the hero of the Rifle's snipe came in, but I just barely dodged it.

This is troublesome.

Going against both heroes and black knights at the same time is difficult.

Although the hero of the Rifle is aiming at me for now, if he changes his aim to Freya or Ellen, I'm not sure if I would be able to protect them.

So, I have no choice but to risk it here.

“Freya, in ten seconds, fire ice magic to the direction I point at and make it as thick as possible.” (Kearuga)

“Understood!” (Freya)

“Kureha, Setsuna. At the same time as Freya’s magic, I’ll make a path. In that time, run through it while holding Freya and Ellen. Ellen should know the destination.” (Kearuga)

“...So that’s how it is. Alright.” (Kureha)

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna want to be with you, but will obey if it’s an order.” (Setsuna)

“Don’t worry, I will take command while we go off on our own.” (Ellen)

While defending against the Rifle and Spear heroes’ fierce attacks, I start preparing to make a path. I heighten my magic and change my ability allocation.

Freya finishes casting her magic.

“Rank seven freezing magic... Eternal Ice Prison !” (Freya)

The ground the hero of the Rifle is on freezes over, blocking his firing sight.

The hero of the Rifle just barely dodged it, and only his right arm is frozen. Although it didn’t kill him, that should stop his attacks for a while.

During that time, I’ll make a path.

I purposely take the hero of the Spear’s attack and make it miss my vitals, stopping it with my muscles.

If it’s hard to block, then I won’t block. For that sake, I made my status emphasize on defense.

I take a step forward and cut at her, and she lets go of her spear to jump backwards. Because the sword made from five swords was too heavy, a follow-up attack won’t make

it in time. I drop my sword, further shorten the distance and fling her with an overhead throw far behind Freya and the others.<sup>154</sup>

The irritating girl disappears from my vision. Now I can fire my technique.

I pick up the sword again and charge it with mana.

Then, I hurl it with all my power. The large sword charged with mana sent enemies flying while drawing an arc.

A path was made from the place the sword passed through.

Since we had climbed quite far up the spiral staircase, the sword pierce the end of the spiral staircase.

We run up the path with all their might.

The spear that was stuck in me started struggling, and pulled out, returning to its owner.

I've confirmed it. This spear is a Divine Treasure Arms.

With the spear in hand, the hero of the Spear chases us far from the back.

The hero of the Rifle is on the verge of destroying the ice magic Freya made by shooting at it.

Although we're at the top of the spiral staircase, both Spear and Rifle heroes are able to chase after us.

It would be fine if it's just me, but shaking them off while holding Freya and Ellen is impossible.

So, I'll have Setsuna and the others go ahead while I kill the Spear and Rifle heroes.

---

<sup>154</sup> Confused about this because there's no reason why he would throw her, but I don't see anything else he would throw.

The distribution of our fighting power isn't desirable, but I'm not confident that I can protect Freya and Ellen while fighting against Rifle.

And if I have Freya and Ellen go ahead, Kureha and Setsuna need to go as escorts.

"Guren, cover all of these in flames." (Kearuga)

"This is a big discount! So, don't die." (Guren)

Guren covers the long sword stuck on the wall and the six random swords I picked up on the ground in flames. I pull out the sword stuck in the wall and stick the rest on the ground.

This is my weapon stock. The reason I made this stock is to let Guren go with Kureha and the others.

I throw Guren in her kitsune cub state to Ellen. Ellen holds Guren tightly and runs.

Setsuna and the others disappear from my vision. I look at the bottom of the spiral staircase.

"The road is closed from here." (Kearuga)

As if reacting to my words, the hero of the Rifle snipes me.

I repel his irritating bullet.

It's a battle of time from here.

I'll kill the Spear and Rifle heroes, and then join up with Setsuna and the others.

Then, we'll reach the Rainara room, to destroy the annoying spell ritual device.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GAINS A SOUVENIR**

After letting Setsuna and the others go ahead, I stood at the top of the spiral staircase with my sword at the ready.

It would've been easy if the hero of the Rifle wasn't able to move anymore from Freya's freezing magic, but it seems it didn't go so well.

With that status, he shouldn't have been able to defend against Freya's ice, but in reality, he broke the ice into pieces with his rifle.

It's my first time seeing a rifle, but it's quite troublesome.

Compared to Bullet's gun, his rifle falls behind in attack range, rapid-fire and application, but in proportion to that, the speed and power are higher.

It's an existence that centralizes on one point.

I can defend against it if I try to, but if he attacks when I avert my awareness or when my posture is thrown off balance, blocking against it is extremely difficult.

Just the fact that it is several times faster than sound is dangerous.

My Recovery Heal can heal anything as long as the target is alive, but it can't do anything about instant deaths.

Even if I'm shot in the heart, I can still stay alive for a while longer, but if he pierces through my head, it's over. That's the one thing I need to avoid no matter what.

And the other troublesome person is the hero of the Spear.

I could tell from our exchange before, that I will have quite some trouble with her one on one.

Compared to the hero of the Axe, her ability is inferior, but the problem is that I have to constantly stay in a posture where I can take the hero of the Rifle's shooting.

Because of that, I can't end it.

Therefore, there's only one thing I have to do. No matter what, I have to kill the hero of the Rifle first.

If I defeat the hero of the Rifle, I can handle the rest.

"Alright, I've settled on a plan." (Kearuga)

Tightly gripping my sword, I dodge the hero of the Rifle's shooting.

I need to maintain the status quo for just another two minutes.

If I can gain two minutes of time, these guys won't be able to catch up to Setsuna and the others.

After gaining time, I'll destroy the hero of the Rifle with an attack that will definitely make me take damage.

He's in a place two hundred meters away, in a room on the second floor of the castle. I endure the current situation while picturing a method to reach there. I make sure to prevent my posture from collapsing so I won't take any fatal blows.

I jump to the back to dodge her spear, but her spear extends towards my forehead.

By swinging my head, I just barely evade it.

From the nature of that spear, I confirmed that it's a God Made Treasure Arms and grasped its ability.

The spear's length can be changed at will.

Due to that, the spear approaches me even after I dodge it, and because it extends, it accelerates, increasing the power.

Even for its defense, although it's weak against extremely close attacks as a long spear, this spear can become short and easier to handle.

It's by no means flashy, but it's a good weapon in an actual fight.

From her posture with the spear, I can see traces of steady, accumulated hard work. A serious, hardworking person; that's probably how she was before becoming the Dioral king's toy.

My right shoulder gets blown off by a bullet and strikes the wall.

No matter how much I stay alert, there are timings where I have no choice.

I had prepared myself to take it from the start, but I still moved my head so that it would definitely be protected.

A black knight charges into me, so I violently cut it away.

Although I defeated the guys here, Guren's flames ran out.

So, I take out a different sword.

It has almost been two minutes.

Two minutes finally pass, and my second sword's flames run out.

"I can finally go on the offensive." (Kearuga)

I'll charge when the hero of the Rifle shoots his next bullet.

What I realized from our fight so far is that there's a one-second interval between each shot.

In other words, if I reach him within a second, it's my win.

Predicting the timing of his fire, I jump off the spiral staircase. As planned, his bullet lands near my feet. I'm far ahead of the high ground the hero of the Rifle is at since even I can't jump two hundred meters.

As I fall, I hold the sword handle with my mouth, turn both my hands to the back and use a Wind and Fire composite magic.

"Blast Wave." (Kearuga)

It sprung forth as I said that, making me fly to the hero of the Rifle with great propulsive power.

At this speed, it won't even take a second to reach two hundred meters.

Counterattacking would be impossible.

However... he fired.

"The one-second interval was fake, huh." (Kearuga)

I see, so he always took a shooting interval of one second to make me think he couldn't rapid-fire.

Even after losing his sense of reason from the black mist, his long battle experience was ingrained in his body.

Rifle users have probably fought a tiring amount of people that aim for the interval between their shots. That's why he learnt that tactic.

Interesting.

His bullets are already bad enough by being three times as fast as sound. And right now, I'm leaping at a speed close to sound, meaning it won't take that long for me to fall. I can't change course after suddenly accelerating.

As well as that, his aim will let him accurately hit my forehead.

Dealing with it now is impossible. Death is certainly awaiting me. A bullet is going to sink into my forehead, pierce it, destroy my brain and cause instant death.

If it's an instant death, Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) won't activate.

It's my loss.

Well, that's what would have happened if I actually did that though.

That scene was a scene of the future that I saw with the power of the left eye the god bird Caladrius granted me, the Kokushigan.

The Kokushigan can see several seconds in the future.

Because it exhausts me, I hardly use its power, but I did that to destroy the hero of the Rifle for sure.

In reality, I'm only just about to jump out.

If I charge and use Blast Wave like this, I'll die.

So, I'll purposely weaken the Blast Wave from my right arm when using it.

Then, the center wavers in the air, swerving me just a bit away from the bullet as he shoots it, because his aim is precise.

Both my arms break from being rash, but I don't care.

Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) immediately activates.

The hero of the Rifle readies his rifle.

While running in a complex pattern, I get closer.

I'm using the most simple method of dealing with rifles; never standing in a straight line with the rifle point.

As long as I keep that up, I won't get shot.

Waiting for my arm to be healed by Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) is irritating.

With my sword in my mouth, I run and pass by him.

The blade of the sword I'm holding in my mouth cuts the hero of the Rifle's neck.

Even with the power of his black mist, the injury he got from this sword clad in Guren's flames won't heal.

I pinion the hero of the Rifle from behind.

"Looting Heal." (Kearuga)

I might as well do it. I didn't make it in time with the hero of the Axe, but I'll take this guy's ability, power and memories during the dozens of seconds until he dies.

I want his abilities and above all, I want to know how the three heroes were killed.

Two seconds after using Imitation Heal, the hero of the Rifle died.

He was a strong enemy. I even thought I might die for the first time in a while.

I'll search through the memories I stole from him.

"Tch, so that's how it is." (Kearuga)

I was curious about why the hero of the Axe, who had that much ability, and the hero of the Rifle, who was so proficient in covering for others, lost, but I could understand why after looking at his memories.

It was only obvious for the three heroes to die.

Even we would lose if we challenged something like that without setting up any countermeasures.

The hero of the Rifle's rifle isn't a God Made Treasure Arms, but it's a magic weapon made by a legendary dwarf that's said to be the world's greatest blacksmith.

Because of that, although it's inferior to the God Made Treasure Arms, it's still an extremely powerful weapon.

With that rifle in hand, I use Transformation Heal to change my abilities to the ones I took from him.

This rifle has the ability to charge the bullets with the owner's magic.

By charging the bullets with Acceleration magic that the hero of the Rifle was good at, he increased the bullet speed, therefore raising the power.

Instead, I'm going to charge it with Deterioration Heal.

The ability I got from him is called Ultra Senses.

It makes the surrounding scenery look awfully slow.

This thing's effect is stretching out the time your body senses, by around five times.

It's an extremely powerful ability.

Since I got it, I might as well use this rifle ability.

I aim at the hero of the Spear.

Thanks to Ultra Senses, it's easy to aim. On top of that, I have ultra-eyesight, kinetic vision and clairvoyance because of my Jade Eye, and can even see the future with my Kokushigan.

Missing would be harder.

A bullet gets spit out, immediately piercing the hero of the Spear's head,

Although it pierced her head, her injury gets healed by the black mist, but the Deterioration Heal I charged in the bullet activated, twisting her whole body and making her unable to even lift a finger.

“Yeah, this is convenient. I’ll be keeping this rifle.” (Kearuga)

I fix the rifle onto my back with a belt and take all the bullets the hero of the Rifle kept in his chest.

Making these bullets by myself will take time, and I can’t make a perfect one. Once I run out of bullets, I either have to ask his memories by using a keyword or throw away the rifle.

Just like how I came here, I use Blast Wave to return to the spiral staircase. I collect the flame-clad swords stuck in the floor.

And then, after kicking away black knights, I make it to the hero of the Spear and cut her head off.

As she dies, her God Made Treasure Arms returns to being a jewel.

Then, I put it in my pocket to let Freya equip it later. Kureha already has a treasured sword that’s been passed down for generations between Sword Saints.

With the God Made Treasure Arms, Freya’s fighting power will increase much more.

I run with all my might towards the Rainara room.

I thought it would be okay with Kureha there, but as expected, I can’t make them go against that thing.

Please, be safe.

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SAVES KUREHA**

After defeating the hero of the Rifle and the hero of the Spear, I chased after Setsuna and the others who went ahead before me.

I'm hanging the rifle the hero of the Rifle had on my back, and two swords are hanging from my waist.

The hero of the Rifle's ability has an extraordinarily good utility, and our fighting power will increase if I make Freya use the hero of the Spear's God Made Treasure Arms.

However, it's true that I took longer than expected.

I got surrounded by black knights after defeating the two heroes, and because I used up all the swords clad in Guren's flames, it took time to break away from them.

"I hope Setsuna and the others are safe. I didn't know that there would be a monster like that. I can understand why the three heroes were defeated. Even though Kureha's there, it's still dangerous." (Kearuga)

The worst case scenario would be if they encounter the black knight that creates black knights, which defeated the three heroes, before I meet up with them.

My understanding of that thing was mistaken.

Although I did think the power to increase the number of black knights is astounding, that ability was the only one I wasn't cautious of.

However, thinking about it carefully, it's obvious.

The only existence that can create black knights, is the one that was given to the king by the demon king.

In other words, creating black knights isn't possible unless you're equal to that existence.

...In other words, it's a replica of the existence that can grant the black power to people.

The ingredient for making a replica is the crystallization of power of countless humans.

Which means humans that received the black power, give their power to the owner of the black power instead.

The identity of the one that creates black knights, is actually a pool of power turned into a shape.

What's troublesome about that, is that the crystallization of humans' power makes its shape a human, and it has the knowledge and skills of those humans.

And from looking at the hero of the Rifle's memories, I understood.

To turn a human into a black knight, the black knights that create black knights have to continue touching them for seventeen seconds.

If they touch for seventeen seconds, no matter how strong the opponent is, it makes them join the group of black knights.

“It would be the end if Kureha became a black knight.” (Kearuga)

Kureha and I are basically the same level.

And for pure, short distance combat, Kureha is stronger than me.

So if Kureha receives the black power, there’s no way I could win. I should hurry.

◇

As I sprint to the Rainara room, I feel an intense fighting spirit and magic power.

I hear explosion sounds at random intervals too.

It seems they’re in combat. The fact that the battle is dragging on even with Guren’s flames of purification, means that that thing is here.

It seems the Dioral king stationed his trump card in the Rainara room where the spell ritual device is, rather than the spiral staircase.

That’s how valuable he sees the spell.

The sound of combat stopped.

It seems the battle ended.

“Kureha, Freya, Setsuna!” (Kearuga)

It was a disastrous situation.

Freya fainted against a crumbled down wall and Setsuna was buried under rubble, unable to move. Ellen is hiding while trembling, and Kureha's neck was grabbed by a guy that looks like a nopperabou and is being held up.<sup>155</sup>

Not good, the sound of battle ended seven seconds ago. In ten more seconds, she'll become a black knight.

I won't make it in time even if I rush over with my sword.

Taking out the rifle on my back, I shoot the black nopperabou's arm to tear it off, so Kureha falls to the ground.

"Kyuaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!" (Black Nopperabou)

The black nopperabou screams.

I shoot two times, blowing away its head and heart, and after I continue attacking it as it collapses, I run out of bullets.

I throw the rifle behind me and run towards Kureha.

"Guren, you're hiding, right. Come!" (Kearuga)

"Go, goshujinsama, you're late!" (Guren)

The cub kitsune hiding in rubble comes out with trembling steps.

...And then, the black nopperabou regenerates its torn off arm and hole-filled body.

Almost all of those injuries I gave it has regenerated.

How irritating.

Its recovery speed is in a different league to normal black knights.

Pulling out a sword from my waist, I go towards the black nopperabou instead of going towards Kureha.

---

<sup>155</sup> Nopperabou is a Japanese mythical creature that looks like a human but has no face.

Our swords clash.

...That's a heavy strike.

His physical strength is almost equal to mine. I could have fended it off and counterattacked if it was just a strike that relied on power, but there's not that much difference in skill between us either.

We exchange blows two, three times. Since our physical strength and skill are equal, I'll risk myself to go for a winning move.

I won't just use a sword.

While exchanging blows, I continue chanting.

Chanting while making violent movements is extremely difficult, but I've accumulated enough experience to be able to do that.

The moment my fourth strike gets blocked, I activate wind magic and send the enemy flying. While I'm at it, I throw my sword too.

It gets struck onto the wall, and then impaled in the next moment.

“Goshujinsama really is strong! Go for it!” (Guren)

“Rather than cheering me, go burn Kureha with your flames to the extent that she doesn't die. Before the black power gets to her!” (Kearuga)

“She would get seriously injured!” (Guren)

“As long as she's alive, I can use Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

The black nopperabou has the power of the humans that received the black power.

It pulls out the sword sticking it on the wall and starts recovering.

I glance at Guren burning Kureha from the side and then run towards that thing.

Once again, we start fighting.

I'm still at a disadvantage and I can understand why Kureha struggled.

As for sword skill, Kureha is higher, but the opponent has infinite stamina, concentration and resilience.

What's even more troublesome, is that it has learning ability. It's being careful of the wind magic I used before.

After treating Kureha, Guren clad my sword in the flames of a divine beast, but even if I attacked it with those flames, it won't be a fatal attack because the aggregate amount of black power it has is too great.

Irritating.

The only advantage I have is that although we both use other people's techniques and knowledge, that thing doesn't use them together like I do. It just uses it, without combining anything.

For example, I'm still using magic while we exchange blows so that each swing of my sword and movement of my body leaves a trace of mana in the air.

After swinging multiple time, I made a three-dimensional magic circle. Leaving mana in the air is an ultra-advanced technique.

I've prepared it perfectly. The moment we exchange blows, I charge mana into the magic circle and shout.

“Wind Dragon’s Den.” (Kearuga)

The accumulated mana explodes, completely the magic, and countless blades of vacuum attacks.

The black nopperabou in front of me turns into mince.

...Just using other people's techniques makes you an inferior copy.

Only I can combine them and make something new.

This probably won't be the winning move though. This can buy some time. If it's cut up this finely, it should take time to regenerate.

I go towards Kureha.

"Goshujinsama, heal her quick! It's dangerous." (Guren)

"I know. Also, just cladding a sword in flames and cutting that thing isn't making any progress. Prepare to fire flames with all your power." (Kearuga)

"Impossible! That thing is super fast! I can't hit it!" (Guren)

Yeah, she probably can't. There's no way Guren could hit an opponent that Kureha and I struggle against.

"It's okay. I'll make you hit it. You just have to think about firing flames with all your power." (Kearuga )

"I'll do it! If I don't do it I'll be killed after all!" (Guren)

Her tail starts shaking.

Then, golden particles start spilling out of her tail.

From what I can see, it looks like she's screwing around, but she seems to be putting all her power in it.

Glancing at the minced, black nopperabou, I see that his regeneration has progressed quite a lot.

Just stay down for a bit longer.

I finish treating Kureha, and she opens her eyes.

"Kearuga, did I, lose?" (Kureha)

"...the opponent was that thing after all. It can't be helped. I used Recovery Heal on you, but your soul still took damage. Keep resting for a bit more." (Kearuga)

Guren's flames of purification just made it.

If Guren's flames were later than that, it would've been bad.

"I see, I leave it you then. ...This is frustrating. Even though I was superior, even though I cut over and over again with my sword clad in the flames of purification, I could not land a finishing blow and lost in the end. Once I can move again, I will immediately go to help you." (Kureha)

As expected, fighting an opponent that can endure the flames of purification while protecting Freya and the others would've been tough.

The minced, black nopperabou recovered completely.

Even if it can endure a sword clad in flames, it shouldn't be able to survive getting directly hit by Guren's full power flames.

Multiple methods to make the extra-large flames of purification hit it, come to my head.

I'll have it pay for the sin of reaching a hand out to my women.

...I do feel sorry for it though, because that thing that isn't even a living thing, can't do anything that feels good.

Well, I'll thoroughly take revenge on the Dioral king for this thing too.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN REFUSES THE KING**

I continue fighting the black nopperabou.

Although I minced it with my sword clad in Flames of Purification, it doesn't look like it's in pain.

Fighting from the front against an opponent that even Kureha couldn't win against will be tough.

Guren is preparing to fire the flames of purification from behind me.

Because the black nopperabou's power is too strong, no matter how many times I cut it with a sword clad in flames of purification, there isn't much effect.

So, I'm making Guren hit it with flames that have all her power in it.

What I have to do, is to make a situation where Guren can definitely hit her flames.

"You monster." (Kearuga)

I unintentionally cursed.

This thing's physical ability exceeds mine. Even if I try to cover it with technique, there isn't much difference between us technique-wise.

What's even more troublesome, is that this thing learns every time we exchange blows.

Using tricks I've already used don't work anymore.

Furthermore, the enemy has infinite stamina.

The more time I take, the more of a disadvantage I have.

Therefore, I'll decide the match in our next exchange.

While parrying slashes that are becoming increasingly sharper and heavier, I prepared the groundwork.

I continue refining mana inside my body.

Fighting with a sword while refining mana is a technique this thing can't do.

I've already refined enough mana to fire an ordinary spell.

However, I need more.

Even if I hit this thing with an ordinary spell, it could only serve as an obstacle.

So, I'll continue refining it, past my limit.

...This is a sage's technique from my memories.

Normally, the amount of mana you can fire in one go is decided, and there's a limit to the power of that available mana.

To break that limit, you need to make a flow from mana that you already fired and store it there, outside your body.

By doing that, you can use magic with more mana than you can release.

My brain started screaming from overload since I need to do this while having control over my sword against such a formidable enemy.

Because of the recoil from surpassing my limits, a blood vessel connected to my brain cut, but it was healed by Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal)

We both knocked our strongest sword strikes against each other, so the black nopperabou and I were sent flying at the same time.

Our postures were both thrown off balance. A countless number of tentacles grew from the black nopperabou's body and are rushing on me. They have drill-shaped tips, that are sharp enough to easily pierce my body.

It probably decided that fighting like that instead of in its human form would be better.

...I knew it was this thing's power to regenerate endlessly while hitting me with the most suitable solution one by one, but to think it was to this extent.

There are twenty-four tentacles and each of them are rushing at me with different orbits and angles.

I can't dodge them all, and blocking would be difficult.

However, I just barely made it.

I finished refining the necessary magic to stop this thing's time.

Including all the mana circulating outside of my body, I fired the magic.

Right now, this thing won't be able to dodge my magic.

Because I felt certain victory, I poured all my resources into this attack. Because of the twenty-four tentacles it sent to me, it's unable to move.

Naive.

What I fired at it, is...

"Permafrost." (Kearuga)

Rank five freezing magic. It's the highest level magic a human can use.

To surpass a human's limit and use rank six and higher magic like Freya, you need the ability and the boost from a skill.

A blizzard of absolute zero temperature engulfs the black nopperabou.

Everything in front of me froze and stopped moving.

Freezing black knights is effective against them, and that doesn't change for this thing, even if it's a superior type.

"Guren, you can fire it now!" (Kearuga)

I shout.

Normally, this ice would stay frozen for a whole day, but the opponent is this thing after all. In reality, I can already see cracks starting to appear.

The inside will probably break in a few seconds.

"Okay! Guren will show you the flames of a divine beast!" (Guren)

The kitsune cub especially transforms into her kitsune-eared beautiful girl appearance, clad in golden flames.

Seeing her swing her tail on purpose to show off, irritated me a bit.

"O flames of God's majesty. Burn this corrupted one to nothing... Holy Flame Explosion !" (Guren)

Enough golden flames to fill the pathway passed by.

Those flames seem to be specialized in purification since although I was engulfed in the flames along with the black nopperabou, I didn't feel any heat at all.

On the contrary, the black nopperabou disappeared while raising a scream.

Black smoke leaked out from its body, but even that was burned to nothing by the flames.

As the flames cease, I see the black nopperabou has completely vanished.

Just in case, I used magic to search the surroundings but there wasn't any reaction.

"Guren is amazing! How's that!" (Guren)

"Yeah, you're amazing, but tell me beforehand if you're going to shoot me too, it's bad for my heart." (Kearuga)

The moment I was engulfed by those golden flames, I braced myself for death.

"Don't worry, there's no way Guren would kill goshujinsama." (Guren)

"You might actually do it though." (Kearuga)

"How rude! If goshujinsama died, Guren would definitely be killed too since she's a travelling companion!" (Guren)

"...It's because you make those sorts of reasons that I can't trust you." (Kearuga)

Guren tilts her head.

Even if I explain it to this poor kitsune, she probably wouldn't understand.

"Guren, do you still have surplus mana?" (Kearuga)

"Around half." (Guren)

"In that case, drink a mana recovery increasing potion. This was the opening performance. To defeat the boss, we need those flames you just used." (Kearuga)

There's still the Dioral king and the existence that was given to the Dioral king.

At the very least, I want two shots worth of that much firepower.

"Don't wanna. That doesn't taste good." (Guren)

"I'll let you eat a ton of delicious meat after everything is over if you drink it."

(Kearuga)

"Pass me the mana recovery potion!" (Guren)

She returned to her cub form, skillfully took off the cork with her front leg and started drinking. Although that is cute, it would probably be easier to drink it in her girl form.

I look towards Setsuna and the others, to see Kureha helping everyone and making them drink potions.

“...Failure. Setsuna wasn’t useful.” (Setsuna)

“Me too. I shamefully fainted immediately.” (Freya)

It seems Setsuna and Freya are worrying about the fact that they lost to the black nopperabou.

“The opponent was just too powerful. I won’t tell you to not feel down about it, but you should change your mind now because I need both your powers after this.”  
(Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna will do her best.” (Setsuna)

“Yes, I will take back this failure.” (Freya)

I’m glad they both faced forwards.

Finally, Ellen approached me.

“Kearuga-niisama, since the enemy has used one of their trump cards, we need to go to the enemy’s weak point. We should destroy it as soon as possible.” (Ellen)

“I agree. If we’re lucky, there might not be any more enemies like that black nopperabou.” (Kearuga)

That’s wishful thinking, but once the Dioral king knows the black nopperabou was defeated, he’ll definitely send reinforcements.

In that case, moving before that happens is for the best.

We formed a battle formation and advanced forwards.



In the Dioral Kingdom, there's a white, beautiful flower called the Rainara which was decided to become the national flower.

We're currently running towards a room full of those Rainaras.

The Rainara itself is beautiful, but the positioning of each and every one of them are overflowing with a sense of beauty.

Because this was made by that princess Flare, I can't believe it.

We arrive at the center of the room.

“Kearuga, this is nostalgic.” (Kureha)

“You’re right. This is where I met you.” (Kearuga)

I came here before to heal Kureha.

At that time, I couldn’t even imagine that there was a forbidden spell ritual device.

The floor in the center was made into a hidden door.

You need a key to open it, but I didn’t do anything troublesome like getting the key myself.

I change the shape of my sword with alchemy magic.

I made it into a hammer with a huge spike on it, and swing it down with all my strength.

The floor broke, and I can see stairs going down.

By breaking through this, I can go to the place where the forbidden spell ritual device is set up.

“Oh yeah, I forgot about this. Freya, make a contract with this.” (Kearuga)

“Ye-, yes, Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

I hand Freya the God Made Treasure Arms I stole from the hero of the Spear.

I'll have Freya power up before the final, decisive battle.

“That's a tool that only heroes can use. If you grasp it tightly and pray, it will become the weapon you want. You can pick any ability it has too. I won't give you advice at this point in time. You should just think of an ability you need the most and make a contract with it.” (Kearuga)

“...The weapon I want. In that case, I only have one answer.” (Freya)

Freya prays, making the ruby turn into a staff.

That's a staff made from the branch of a large tree which is overflowing with vitality.

It really resembles the staff she used in the first world.

“That's a good staff.” (Kearuga)

“I will definitely show that this staff I received from you, will be useful.” (Freya)

I'll be looking forward to it.

Freya is going to fight her father next.

I'll have her use all the power she can to kill her own father.



We go down the stairs.

There weren't any traps nor troops waiting in ambush.

We're advancing well.

And at the end, I can see a wide room. Opening the door, I go inside.

“Welcome, hero of Healing Kearu.” (?)

There's a majestic middle-aged man with a white beard.  
He's wearing a luxurious robe and a crown that only one person in this country is allowed to wear.

“You were hiding in this underground place, huh, king Dioral.” (Kearuga)

The person there was Proum Dioral.

The Dioral king.

By looking at him with my jade eye, I find out his abilities.

---

**Race: Human (?)**

**Name: Proum**

**Class: Magic Knight**

**Level: 41★**

**Level Limit: 41**

**Status:**

*MP: 153/153*

*Physical Attack: 81*

*Physical Defense: 67*

*Magical Attack: 81*

*Magical Resistance: 75*

*Speed: 55*

**Talent Values:**

*MP: 90*

*Physical Attack: 93*

*Physical Defense: 75*

*Magic Attack: 92*

*Magic Resistance: 84*

*Speed: 60*

*Total Value: 494*

**Abilities:**

*Fencing Lv3*

*Attack Magic (Fire, Lighting) Lv2*

**Skills:**

*MP Recovery Rate Increase Lv2: Magic Knight's skill, MP recovery rate is 10% faster.*

*Attack Magic Power Increase Lv2: Magic Knight's skill, adds a positive correction to attack magic.*

*Fencing Correction Lv3: Knight's skill, attacks that use a sword get a positive correction.*

---

Back when I first looked at his status, I didn't really understand the meaning of 'human(?)', but now I do.

He had already quit being human since the first time I met him.

Black miasma is flowing into the Dioral king.

Then, his level steadily rises.

Ignoring his level limit, it goes up at an impossible pace.

Then, his level even reaches level 300.

This isn't just any black miasma.

According to the memories of the previous demon king, it's the true form of the power that made him go crazy.

“Hero of Healing Kearu. You are strong. Letting your power uselessly disappear would be disappointing. How about becoming my right-hand man? The Dioral Kingdom, no, I will gain everything in this world. You will become the right-hand man of such a person. You understand the meaning of that, right?” (Proum)

“Who knows. Rather than that, I wanted to ask whether you hate me for killing both your daughters. If I were you, I would be so hateful that I would want to tear you limb from limb.” (Kearuga)

“I do not mind. Those were just convenient pieces. If I can gain more useful pieces, then I do not need them anymore.” (Proum)

I stifle a smile.

He still hasn't realized that Freya and Ellen are princess Flare and princess Norn, huh.

How idiotic.

Besides, he asked me to become his right-hand man? Do I understand the meaning of that? You're fucking joking.

In the first place, this world is mine.

I'll live however I want to live.

Even if I have to die for it, I don't want to be someone's subordinate.

“So, how about it, hero of Healing. Do you have an answer?” (Proum)

Of course I do.

I didn't even have to think about it.

“My answer is... you're an idiot!” (Kearuga)

This is the opening performance of my fight against Bullet, my last revenge target.

I'll kill him quickly.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN FIGHTS THE KING**

I face the Dioral king.

What was slightly unexpected, is that he invited me to become his subordinate.

Considering he's inviting the man who killed his two daughters, he must have not had that much love towards them.

I feel sorry for Freya and Ellen.

This might be related to why their personalities were so warped.

Of course, it's not like I would forgive them because of that.

I don't forgive anyone that steals from me. It doesn't matter what kind of circumstances they have.

Just that action of stealing is everything.

This man is a revenge target too.

He's the symbol of the Dioral Kingdom, and an arrogant king.

The original cause of why I had to live such a shitty life in the first world was because of him. So, I'll steal everything from him and brutally kill him.

"How foolish. Hero of Healing Kearu. ...Even though you refused, you would still become a puppet with my power. Just like the hero of the Gun." (Proum)

Hearing the Dioral king's words as if they're scoffing at me, the corners of my lips raise.

I knew it, this guy is dumb.

He hasn't even realized that the hero of the Gun retained his self.

I should put him down already.

"Guys, let's go. We'll kill him and take back the harmony of the world. ...If we defeat the Dioral king, this meaningless war against the demons will end!" (Kearuga)

I loudly express my public stance at the top of my voice.

However, I'm not lying.

Eve has already become the demon king, so we should be able to manipulate everyone by using Eve.

Then if we just put Freya as the head of the Dioral Kingdom, the world will become mine.

I don't particularly have any interest in that, but to let myself live happily, making the world peaceful and beautiful is better.

"Yes, we will definitely defeat him." (Kureha)

"I'll back you up with all my power!" (Freya)

"Nn. Setsuna will do her best." (Setsuna)

Kureha, Freya and Setsuna.

Each of them are putting in their fighting spirit.

That's good. He's an opponent that we'll all lose against if we don't brace ourselves.

Although he's small on the inside, he's stronger than the black nopperabou from before.

After all, since he's the real one, the concentration of black miasma is incomparable to it.

Even with Guren's flames, we might not be able to win if we fight normally.

However, I have a trick.

The previous demon king had been researching to conquer the parasite-like existence in him, and I gained those memories.

In fact, I could have easily defeated the black nopperabou from before if I used that.

The reason why I didn't do that though, is because if the enemy knew of my countermeasures, they would make a countermeasure to my countermeasure.

A trump card is worthy of being called a trump card because you don't use it until the very end.

The Dioral king's body swells up and black tentacles jump out in every direction.

"Good grief, that from the start, huh. Seems you quit being human since ages ago."

(Kearuga)

Kureha and I draw our swords, while the other three let us go past while hiding behind the earth wall Freya made.

That was a heavy blow.

Each and every strike the tentacles make, rival a full power strike of an elite swordsman.

"Freya!" (Kearuga)

"I know!" (Freya)

I gave Freya an instruction beforehand.

That instruction was to completely stop his movements. No matter how much you hurt an opponent that has the black power, they can just regenerate.

So, freezing them in ice and stopping their movements is the best.

A rain of ice bullets pour down one after the other.

The average magician would only give this magic the effect that it looks like it has.

However, Freya is different.

Simultaneously with when they pierce the tentacles, the cold air stored inside the bullets explode open, freezing the tentacles.

Because several tentacles stopped, it became easier to get closer.

“Goshujinsama, let’s go!” (Guren)

“Don’t go out of there. If you do, I won’t be able to protect you.” (Kearuga)

Guren shows her face from my chest.

She’s hiding in my clothes in her kitsune cub mode.

I can’t even damage him without her flames, but even if my sword is clad in flames, they go out with each sword stroke against him. So, without Guren at the front lines, recladding my sword with flames isn’t as smooth.

And, this is the safest place in the front lines.

As long as she’s with me, I can protect her even when I’m in front.

{Foolish, foolish, foolish.} (Proum)

After becoming a black, soft and flabby lump, the Dioral king is sending his thoughts as he lost his vocal cords.

I think that it’s more foolish to want power enough to have to look like that, but our values are probably just different.

An extra-large ice spear pierces into the black, soft and flabby lump itself.

However, it was swallowed up before the power of the ice could release itself.

It can't freeze the Dioral king from the inside either.

"What's going on with his insides." (Kearuga)

"I'm not sure. But, it is dangerous." (Kureha)

While dodging a tentacle that regenerated again with a sideways jump, I look at him carefully.

"Guren, clad my sword in your strongest flames." (Kearuga)

"Okay!" (Guren)

Guren's power covers my sword, and it bursts into flames, ignoring the durability of my sword.

Then, I brandish my sword and throw it.

The sword pierced him like an arrow, and it was swallowed up.

He isn't showing any pain.

"Kureha, don't get close to that thing. Even with a sword clad in flames of purification, that happens. You'll just get swallowed up." (Kearuga)

"...It seems like that, but I wonder how we should defeat it." (Kureha)

We continue to fight a defensive battle while keeping our distance.

I give occasional damage by closing the distance and letting Guren fire her flames of purification, but they aren't decisive blows.

It seems he's a monster that surpassed my expectations.

"Good grief, he isn't effected no matter how many times we hit him. Guren's flames are unexpectedly shabby, huh." (Kearuga)

“It’s just that that thing is too amazing! We’re basically trying to evaporate the ocean with a torch!” (Guren)

That’s an interesting way of putting it.

I ward off another tentacle that comes at me.

Thankfully, the tentacles don’t have an absorption function.

“I have a good idea.” (Kearuga)

“Guren can listen.” (Guren)

“How about I throw you, who’s clad in your strongest flames, and let him swallow you up so that you can burn him from the inside? If your power really is appropriate for a divine beast, you should win against him.” (Kearuga)

It’s a good idea if I say so myself.

After all, Guren always makes a triumphant face about being a divine beast.

She can definitely burn that monster.

“Death! Impossible! If Guren goes inside that, she will immediately die!” (Guren)

“Tch, no good huh.” (Kearuga)

My great idea was rejected.

This kitsune cub is too selfish.

Then, I’ll have to use a different trick.

“Anyway, Guren. Keep looking for chances to shoot your flames.” (Kearuga)

“Okay!” (Guren)

Like this, we’re whittling him down while I become the shield.

To go on the attack, I need to make a chance.

It’ll take time to use ‘that’.

Freya’s power is indispensable too.

For a while, she stops the rain of ice.

Thinking that small tricks don't have much effect, Freya's probably going to fire a powerful magic.

From the other side of the bulky earth wall, I can sense the swelling of an explosive magic.

It seems the Dioral king noticed that too.

One tentacles grows sharper and bigger, and is extending to the earth wall.

Even though it's a bulky, magically strengthened earth wall, that tentacles should be able to pierce it.

I instinctively reach out to it with my hand.

It pierces my arm, but I just barely hold on.

And then....

{Kihihihih, get ready.} (Proum)

“Are you eroding me!” (Kearuga)

Black miasma flows into my body and creeps up.

I immediately cut off my arm, and Automatic Recovery (Auto Heal) activates.

Looking at the arm I cut off, I see that it was dyed in black and it became just like the black knight.

If I was just a few seconds late, I would have become like that too.

{Disappointing, disappointing, you should have just become one of our comrades.}  
(Proum)

“...I refuse.” (Kearuga)

Quite a lot of my stamina was taken away from that regeneration of my arm.

However, thanks to that, I could protect Freya.

The swelling of magic stops and Freya's voice resounds loudly.

It seems she finally completed her powerful magic.

"Rank Seven Magic, Ice Prison." (Freya)

Bulky, transparent ice walls engulf the black, soft and flabby lump from all sides.

I see, if freezing it directly doesn't work, then surrounding it with ice from all sides would be better.

That isn't just any ice either.

It's magic ice, that is even harder than iron.

The fact that it's rank seven magic isn't just for show.

The Dioral king is trying to break the ice from the inside with his sharp tentacles.

Knowing that it'll become a competition of whether he'll freeze over first or whether he'll break the ice first, Freya fired the same magic again two more times, with more bulkiness and power.

The Dioral king, who was rampaging inside before, became clearly duller.

It's a three-fold, absolute wall.

Only Freya could pull off this kind of feat.

Looking closely, I can see the jewel on Freya's staff shining. It probably has the ability to stock magic inside. That's the ability Freya put on the God Made Treasure Arms, huh.

With this, she can fire three big spells with rapid-fire.

"Kearuga-sama, I sealed its movements." (Freya)

"Good job. Now I can deal the finishing blow." (Kearuga)

I have the trump card I continued preserving until now.

It's probably the only telling blow that can affect it, and it's something only I can do.

While fighting against the freeze, the Dioral king tries to break the ice prison.  
I'll strike him hard at the same time he breaks open this threefold prison, with the  
culmination of my power as the hero of Healing.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BECOMES A TRUE HERO**

The Dioral king is trapped inside the ice prison Freya fired.

It's a threefold defensive wall.

Not only is it hard, but it also dulls the opponent's movements by freezing them.

Even with the power of the black miasma, it's not something that can break that easily.

I concentrated my mind during this time we gained.

...Obviously, the black existence has some kind of close relationship to the demon king.

The cause of the demon king going mad was the black power after all. Due to the black power, the gentle demon king went into a rage and eventually started rampaging, seeking blood.

And, a hero is an existence made to kill the demon king. They're made to do so.

Because of that, the power to kill the black power should be inside heroes by nature.

However, the loss of that power from heroes went unnoticed, because the state of the heroes changed.

“Even so, I can take it back.” (Kearuga)

By nature, Recovery Heal had the ability to return things to how they should be.

So, by using Recovery Heal on the concept of a hero itself, I can take back the power that could be called the essence of a hero.

Using Recovery Heal on a concept is partly in the domain of gods so I couldn’t do it without the philosopher’s stone in the first world. Now that my level has gone over 200, I can just barely do it if it’s something easy to meddle with, like something related to myself.

On top of that, meeting Guren contributed greatly.

I’ve seen Guren’s flames of purifications multiple times so I got a concrete image of how heroes kill the black power and saw the correct answer.

I close my eyes and make a strong image.

The existence of true hero that can kill the black power.

While strengthening my image, I continue heightening my mana to the limit.

“Kearuga-sama, the barrier is at its limit! The threefold ice wall will not last, then, one more! Haa haa, that, was all of my mana.” (Freya)

Because Freya added another ice wall, the intensity of the wall rose.

However, it seems she used up all of her mana with that, as she collapsed while breathing wildly.

Even Freya would use up all her mana if she fires four rounds of rank seven magic.

I don’t think that’s pathetic. She properly carried out her job.

She gave me the time to use my power.

The Dioral king's frozen body swells up even further and thorn-like things projected out of cracks on his body.

Those things exploded, breaking the threefold ice wall together with a thunderous roar and he finally started on the ice wall that Freya just added.

The added ice wall would probably break within ten seconds too.

However, I've finished my preparations.

"Recovery Heal." (Kearuga)

I powerfully let out those words.

With the image of a hero's true appearance in mind, I cast Recovery Heal on myself.

I got reborn as a true hero.

Holy and sacred power like Guren's flames is overflowing inside of me.

"This is what a true hero is, huh." (Kearuga)

I recognize, control, manage and gather the overflowing light in my palm.

...Simultaneously with that, Freya's ice wall completely broke.

Sparkling fragments of ice flutter about in the air.

The Dioral king, who had become a black lump and is swelling up, raised an angry roar while rushing at me.

It seems he's quite afraid of this power. Without even looking at his expression, I can see the Dioral king's fear and how desperate he is.

That's probably the instinct of people affected by the black power.

Even though it's a life-risking charge, his force seems somewhat weaker than before.

He broke Freya's fourfold ice wall after all. He's exhausted. Freya really did a good job.

"Now, return to your original form." (Kearuga)

I stack magic with the light of a hero and charge with my right hand in front.

The magic I stacked with it is Recovery Heal.

It's my symbol and the magic I trust the most.

I'm using this Recovery Heal to return the Dioral king back to when he was human.

I fire the light of purification, which unravels the black miasma.

Then, my hand touches the Dioral king and Recovery Heal activates.

It gradually turns the Dioral king, who had fallen into a monster, back to being human.

Although my Recovery Heal is a power that returns things to their original state, if I don't shake off the black miasma with my power as a hero, turning him back to human would probably have been impossible.

This is my power that had awakened as a true hero.

"Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa." (Proum)

A death scream resounds.

That was the Dioral king's death scream and the death scream of the black existence inside the Dioral king.

The presence of his power disappears.

Then, even his scream disappears.

It's just the Dioral king, who's back in his human form, in front of my eyes.

A miserable, naked old man.

We've finally won.

...If I used my power as a true hero, I could've easily won against the heroes that were afflicted by the black power or the black nopperabou.

I knew that I could take back this power from when I experimented quite a while back, but I hadn't even used it once until now.

After all, if it's known that I can use the sole ability to destroy the foundation of the black existence, the opponent will run and hide.

If that happened, I know he would hide in a cellar and infinitely continue sending small fry to have a war of attrition.

So that it doesn't become like that, I kept it hidden until just now.

"As expected of Kearuga-sama, amazing." (Setsuna)

"Yes, that was a truly divine power. I didn't know you could do this too." (Kureha)

"Well, it wasn't as amazing as Guren. Guren's flames of purification when she's serious isn't something of this level!" (Guren)

Setsuna, Kureha and Guren rush over to me.

Freya doesn't seem to have the energy to even stand, so Ellen lent her shoulder and they're slowly heading this way.

"This is the power of a true hero, what the previous demon king wanted from the bottom of his heart." (Kearuga)

The previous demon king feared the black power that changed himself.

He then realized that only heroes could destroy it, but he despaired after realizing that that power was lost from heroes at a certain turning point.

...However, it wasn't in vain.

Because I had that information, I awakened to this power and destroyed the black existence.

If Eve ever gets overwhelmed by her power as a demon king, I'll use this power and save her.

This was a good experiment to do before using it on Eve. I wouldn't want to suddenly use this power on her without testing it.

By using Recovery Heal, I return my body to its former state and seal the power of a true hero.

The original power of a hero is a double edged sword, as it shaves down your life span. If I stay in that form, my life span will probably be exhausted in two or three years.

That's probably why the power of heroes changed.

I kick the fainted Dioral king flying and proceed inside the door.

There, I can see a grandiose ritual device.

A magic square was drawn on the whole floor, and there's a candle stand to set up the philosopher's stone in the center.

This is a magic formula of obedience, which can swallow up this continent by using the philosopher's stone and makes the people have absolute obedience to the Dioral king.

If this magic spell is activated, he would've seriously been able to take over the world.

I start breaking it into pieces.

If I change this magic formula and use it, I could take over the world instead of the Dioral king, but what would be fun about that?

That's no different to playing with dolls.

It was fun making princess Flare turn into Freya, but I'll definitely get bored of only playing with dolls.

I don't want to make the world into something boring.

With magic and violence, I destroyed it so much that it's impossible to restore.

“Well then, now that I’ve destroyed what I needed to destroy, all that’s left is dealing with that.” (Kearuga)

I go back to the room from before.

There, I see the Dioral king tied up by Kureha.

Although the Dioral king lost his black power, he’s a dangerous man that has the power of an elite magic swordsman.

The Dioral king awakens.

With an expression full of dignity that’s appropriate for a king, he opens his mouth.

“O hero of Healing Kearu. Thank you for saving me. It seems I had been seeing a long dream for so long. I was overwhelmed by that, and performed unforgivable things...” (Proum)

I’ll desperately try to hold in my laughter.

This is what the Dioral king is saying: All the wrongdoings I did until now was because of the black power, and I’m not at fault.

“King Dioral, don’t worry. The black power has all vanished.” (Kearuga)

“I see, the hero of Healing is quite amazing. To think you would even be able to heal me. I lost my heart, made this world fall into chaos and tormented my citizens. I want to atone for that.” (Proum)

His mouth is going on and on. Words begging for me to save his life are flying out one after the other.

He wants to atone for it. His intention behind it is not wanting to die and not wanting to lose his authority. After all, if he can atone for it by working as a king, there’s no way he would be killed and his authority won’t be stolen either.

The Dioral king is thinking about things in the future, and is desperately trying to make me promise him.

What a filthy way of living. I feel nauseous.

“I see. You want to atone for your sins to the citizens, huh. Alright. I’ll deal with that.” (Kearuga)

“Ooh, thank you. I will make use of my power for the world’s peace.” (Proum)

‘I survived.’

Believing that, the Dioral king’s expression loosened.

What an idiot, there are other ways to atone for your sins.

“Let’s see. Well, I’ll stick you to the plaza. There are as many people that hate you as the number of stars. I’ll have you clear away as much resentment of the citizens as you can. By giving them a chance to take revenge...they’ll definitely be happy. Killing the person that ruined your life is the greatest enjoyment. I know about it well.” (Kearuga)

While grabbing the Dioral king’s hair tightly, I declare that.

There’s no way I would let him atone for it by doing his job as a king, I’ll use him to let the citizens vent out their gas.

This guy has a uselessly high level and status so he won’t die that easily against ordinary people.

He’ll definitely become a good toy.

“Wait, please wait. I meant atoning as in atoning through my ability as a king. Tha-, that’s right, I can give you all sorts of benefits. So,” (Proum)

“Weren’t you the one that said you wanted to atone? That’s why I’m letting you do it. I don’t need your charity. Just shut up, your breath smells.” (Kearuga)

I kick his chin and make him faint.

Just as he wanted, I'll let the Dioral king atone to the citizens.

If he was a beautiful girl, I could've had fun too, but I'm not interested in sodomy. I'll have fun watching the Dioral king get exposed to violence and shame from the craving citizens from a special seat.

Until Freya and I calm down the Dioral Kingdom, we need to let the citizens vent their anger.

He'll definitely be useful.

"Now I've accomplished my first objective." (Kearuga)

Now I need to capture Bullet, who has the philosopher's stone and take plenty of revenge on him.

It was long. My revenge against the hateful three heroes and the Dioral king.

It'll only be a bit longer until my dearest wish is achieved.

## **EPILOGUE**

### **DIORAL KINGDOM REBUILDING**

Shapes and patterns were drawn all over the floor and walls of the room that was prepared to offer the philosopher's stone.

That room had the ritual device the Dioral king needed to become the supreme ruler of the world.

I destroyed it until there was nothing left of it.

I didn't even leave behind any dust. Something like this is unnecessary for my world.

“.....So the black power of the small fry disappears after the foundation is defeated, huh.” (Kearuga)

“Guren is actually surprised too! We're lucky that we don't have to clean up! Those guys stink!” (Guren)

The inside of the castle was overflowing with black knights, but they had all collapsed and dried up completely.

The black miasma had disappeared from the people that were afflicted by it.

However, it seems it won't just be a happy end with those guys going back to normal. Since the miasma had been a part of them for a long time, their bodies couldn't exist anymore without the miasma.

It seems the Dioral king, who was the foundation of the miasma, didn't die because my Recovery Heal turned him back to normal, but normally, he would've just become like these mummy knights in front of me.

We wandered around the castle, but there were only mountains of corpses. There were a few people who weren't afflicted by the black miasma, and they were trembling in happiness from being released.

It seems they were forcibly made to look after the black knights.

Freya stands next to me.

"Kearuga-sama, why did you make my face look like this?" (Freya)

"It's to say that princess Flare came back to save her country. I was thinking of making the survivors of the castle burn that image into their eyes." (Kearuga)

Just as I was planning, every time Freya, who has Flare's appearance, says '*I have come back to save the Dioral Kingdom from my mad father*', the survivors all prostrate themselves and respect her as if a present world goddess descended.

It seems they had been going through quite a tough lifestyle.

With people like them here, it will be easier to make the new Dioral Kingdom.

"Ellen, I'm thinking of leaving the new Dioral Kingdom to you. We're all going to stay here for a few days, but you stay here for, let's see, well, around a month. I'll definitely come back to get you. Stabilize the political situation until then. And raise a successor so they can stand in even while you are absent." (Kearuga)

In just one month, reorganize the Dioral Kingdom that has become so worn-out and ruined.

Furthermore, it's in a situation where a countless number of neighboring towns resent it.

Thinking about it normally, it should be impossible, but Ellen's identity is princess Norn. Princess Norn has the ability to do at least that much.

"I will show you I can do it if I have enough authority. Being separated from Kearuga-niisama for a whole month will be tough, but I will definitely accomplish it. .... However, please visit the Dioral Kingdom several times during that month. The champions hero of Healing Kearuga and hero of Magic princess Flare. Using those two existences is required to rebuild the Dioral Kingdom." (Ellen)

"Yeah, I'll contact you when I found out my schedule. Flare and I will go to you."

(Kearuga)

Ellen's words are quite right.

The Dioral Kingdom itself has no more power to grasp the hearts of the citizens.

Without champions, who will be the idols, nothing can happen.

From start to end, we patrolled the whole castle and then wrote a letter to Buranikka about how we defeated the Dioral king and occupied the castle.

I thought there would be soldiers cooperating with the black knights and some arguments, but because of princess Flare's existence, everyone easily changed sides to us.

...It's going just as I thought it would, but I made one big blunder.

Because the black miasma all disappeared, there's a chance the hero of the Gun Bullet died.

Even though I wanted to torment and kill him thoroughly with my own hands.

Thinking about it normally, he probably died while he was on the way to the Dioral castle. Because of that, the Philosopher's stone he had is also missing.

Searching for a stone in this wide world is almost impossible.

"Kearuga-sama, why are you smiling?" (Setsuna)

Setsuna asks me that in wonder.

I was smiling, huh.

"No, it's nothing." (Kearuga)

I dodged the question but there actually is a reason why I was smiling.

I'm not completely sure, but I feel like Bullet is still alive even in this situation.

I have a premonition that he won't die until I kill him, and the Philosopher's stone will properly return to me.

I'll wait for now.

Waiting is my specialty.

The stage for my revenge will probably be prepared in the near future.



It became busy after that.

People delegated to reorganize the Dioral Kingdom immediately came from Ranalitta.

And with Ellen standing at the top, the Dioral Kingdom seriously started getting rebuilt.

As expected, politics, economics and military affairs were out of my expertise, so I just told Ellen my plans and left the rest to her.

It's what you call putting the right person in the right place.

Nothing good will come out of an amateur speaking up.

However, even though I'm an amateur, the broken Dioral Kingdom seemed like it was coming back together at an amazing pace.

In reality, the citizens who had evacuated to other places, all started coming back one after the other.

I'm glad I left her as Ellen without killing princess Norn.

After the revival of the Dioral Kingdom, I guess I'll ask her about what we should do with the demon territory too.

Eve only just became the demon king over there, so it's rough. Ellen's wisdom should help.

And then...

"Can we finally leave the Dioral Kingdom?" (Kearuga)

"Our last job has finished after all." (Freya)

Today is exactly ten days after we defeated the Dioral King.

Normally, commoners can't enter the Dioral castle, but there are commoners clamoring in the courtyard right now.

And, we purposely changed into battle use clothes rather than gaudy clothing, with the God Made Treasure Arms in our hands. This way is better if we want to show up as champions.

Freya, who has princess Flare's appearance, and I go out on the balcony.

The fact that the hero of Healing and princess Flare defeated the Dioral king and saved this country, is common knowledge.

However, there's a meaning behind actually showing the people the appearances of the champions and letting them hear our words.

We show ourselves, and the people already start raising cheers because of that.

Then, Freya went out in front.

“Everyone, because I noticed the darkness hidden in the kingdom, my life was aimed at, so I left the country together with the hero of Healing. And then, we gathered cooperators throughout our journey and gained power. ...With comrades and power, I returned to the country after hearing that my father showed his real nature, to save this country and above all, the people.” (Freya)

Being moved by princess Flare’s words, there were people who shed tears and people who raised war cries. They had various reactions, but they all accepted it with passion.

As expected, being a beautiful girl is an advantage.

Besides, Freya’s voice is good too. Her voice soaks into their hearts easily.

“I will definitely, take back the Dioral Kingdom that I love. For that sake, everyone, please lend me your power.” (Freya)

She lowers her head.

The citizens respond to that.

What a beautiful scene.

Looking at it from the outside, it’s a perfectly moving tale. Above all, the actor is good.

“...And to rebuild the Dioral Kingdom, we need to continue squeezing out more. The sins need to be atoned for, by the king and the nobles.” (Freya)

Together with her words, soldiers clad in full body armor appeared. They were pulling luggage carriers.

On those luggage carriers, multiple pillars had been set upon them, and naked men were fastened to them.

Because they had such deplorable appearances, the citizens didn't know who they were for a moment.

However, people who realized gradually started appearing.

Those people were the Dioral king and the big nobles of this country.

It's natural that the Dioral king has to atone for his sins, so we're having the others that could cause harm to this country disappear along with him.

So, we made the ones that Ellen decided were harmful insects into war criminals.

Harmful insects are unnecessary for the Dioral Kingdom I picture.

"They are the people that destroyed this country. They are the main causes of everyone's torment. Let us knock our anger, torment and hatred onto them! So that we can face forwards from tomorrow." (Freya)

...Although it was rebuilt, the deep hatred, anger and sadness remained in the hearts of the people.

That's also something unnecessary for the new Dioral kingdom.

So, we're making them spit it out here.

Revenge is an amusement that's necessary for living healthy days.

We're giving the people that chance for revenge.

The soldiers start walking while pulling the load carrying.

They're going to go one lap around the town from now.

Someone throws a rock.

“Ouch, sto, stop it, I am. Higyah!?” (Proum)

It hits the Dioral king’s head, and he raises a scream. I heard the laughter of someone else.

The soldiers don’t stop them. Then, someone else throws a rock.

In the blink of an eye, a rain of rocks started pouring down on them.

Not only the Dioral king, the nobles scream out their names and statuses to threaten the citizens, but they don’t have their dignity when they’re bound naked.

“Sto-, stop, please stop-, reflect, I am reflecting, forgive me.” (Proum)

The threatening finally changed into begging for their lives, no, apologizing.

People who have never lowered their heads before being disgraced in front of commoners is extremely laughable and pleasant.

However, there’s no way they would stop with that apology.

Within a few minutes, while the nobles all fainted or died, the Dioral king hasn’t fainted yet since he was stronger than the others.

...Normally, the Dioral king wouldn’t feel any pain from the stones, but I moderately tampered with his status.

I made his defensive power low, but I strengthened his vitality and regenerative power.

He’ll receive the pain properly, but he won’t die.

...After all, it wouldn’t be fun if he became at ease immediately. I need to make him have his fill of this disgrace and pain.

As the luggage carriers leave the garden, the people chase after it too.

He’s going to take a full lap around the town while basking in stones and jeers.

Today will probably be the longest day in his life for the Dioral king.

We've dealt with the cleanup.

Now we have finished all our work in the Dioral Kingdom.

First I'll return to the demon territory while gathering information about the hero of the Gun, Bullet, and the Philosopher's Stone.

I'm worried about Eve, and more than that, I yearn for her. I'll have to give her plenty of love.

"The ruler of this world is me." (Kearuga)

The demon territory and the Dioral Kingdom both move at my will.

You could say that I have control over this world.

I'm looking forward to now on.

I'll live in a way that's amusing for me.

**VOLUME 7**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN SEVERS**

即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

7

月夜 涙

イラスト しおこんぶ

Author : Tsukiyo Rui  
Illustration : Siokonbu

# 回復術士 やり直し

Redo of healer

角川スニーカー文庫

## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SEARCHES FOR HIS LOVER**

After making sure the Dioral Kingdom started getting rebuilt, we left on a journey once again. Ellen... princess Norn remained to rebuild the Dioral Kingdom.

Many nobles and civilians died, so we had no choice but to use the people the feudal lord of Ranalitta gathered to rule it. But if we leave it to them, the Dioral Kingdom will be occupied from the inside.

That would be unforgivable. It's my toy, so I have to reconstruct it to how I want it to be.

To start rebuilding it with those people, a first-class ruler isn't enough. We need the best ruler.

“The dragon knights haven’t come yet.” (Kearuga)

We came to a forest near the Dioral Kingdom.

From here, we’re planning to return to the demon king territory.

Going on foot would obviously be too far, so we’re using dragons.

I had the dragon knights return to hand over a letter to Eve, and requested for them to return the day after the Dioral king gets executed.

Since it would stand out if a dragon were to come to the capital, we made the forest that has the hidden passage to the castle to be the meeting place.

“The air is delicious here, being in the castle for so long made it hard to breathe. I had to take the appearance of princess Flare too, so my shoulders became stiff.” (Freya)

While saying that, Freya straightens her back.

Freya is a beautiful girl with pink hair.

Since she had been taking the appearance of princess Flare recently, Freya’s appearance feels fresh.

“Yeah. It doesn’t feel bad being called a champion and being respected, but as long as they look at us like that, we can’t do anything imprudent.” (Kearuga)

Freya and I rose up as champions that saved the country, so we worked hard under Ellen’s orders.

The Dioral king’s rampage caused a lot of damage to this country, so if we don’t appeal to them as their idols, champions who saved the country, the citizens wouldn’t be able to keep going.

Thanks to that, the Dioral Kingdom started slowly but surely going forwards.

...Even now, I think that making the Dioral King go one lap around the capital while getting stones thrown at him was a masterpiece. His whole body had swelled up and was spilling blood, but he still didn’t die.

I chopped off his head in front of the citizens since it couldn’t be helped, and they started praising the hero of Healing, Kearu, as a champion. It felt pretty good.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna likes journeying rather than living in the castle.” (Setsuna)

“I am of the same opinion. That suits us more.” (Kureha)

The beautiful, wolf-eared girl Setsuna and the beautiful swordswoman Kureha both seem happy to be away from the castle.

“Leaving aside Setsuna, it’s surprising for you to say that, Kureha. I thought you would be more used to it, considering how big your noble family was.” (Kearuga)

“Not necessarily. My family were great nobles, but it was their pride to constantly go to the battlefield and protect the citizens by killing as many monsters as they could. So, I have never stayed at the castle for that long.” (Kureha)

That sort of style is unusual among the nobles. That’s probably why Kureha was raised to be so straightforward.

“Since Guren can eat tasty meat, she’s fine with living in the castle forever!” (Guren)

While everyone else was happy that they could leave the castle, Guren alone had a face that seemed disappointed.

Right now, she’s on my shoulder in her cub kitsune form.

She has an awful personality, but I rub her head since this form is cute, and she makes a ‘koyaaan’ sound. Guren is sly.

Even in the castle, she constantly extorted meat with her cute appearance and actions, and was especially popular with the women.

We look up at the sky.

It’s about time for the dragon knights to come.

“Kearuga-sama, they are here!” (Setsuna)

Setsuna finds the dragons first.

As she has the properties of a wolf, her eyesight and presence perception is superior.

We wave our hands, and the dragons show off their acrobatic flight.

It's probably their way of greeting.

I'm glad they could come to pick us up safely. Going to the demon king's castle by land would be tiring and take time.

I want to return as fast as possible. I'm worried about the demon king territory. After all, they had many uneasy factors straight after the demon king changed.



We fly through the skies on the dragons' backs.

They turned out to be the same dragon knights that dropped us off.

I call out to one of the dragon knights.

“Has anything changed in the demon king castle?” (Kearuga)

“It is peaceful as of now. Of course, there has been slight trouble and brief arguments, but they were within expectations.” (Dragon Knight)

I feel relieved now that I've heard that.

If something happened to Eve, my revenge targets would increase.

I've finally reached the point where there's only one revenge target left, so I don't want to increase my revenge targets at this point in time.

“Then that's good. It sounds like Eve and the elders are going on well.” (Kearuga)

Eve is a quick-witted girl, but she's overwhelmingly lacking in experience.

Because of that, she took the style of letting the elders, from the tribes that were persecuted by the previous demon king, do most of the politics, and making the final decision by herself.

I was worried that Eve might become their puppet, but it was the most realistic method.

“I have not heard any bad rumors about Eve-sama’s skill.” (Dragon Knight)

“I’ll have to praise her when we get back.” (Kearuga)

Eve is a lonely and spoiled child.

And, she’s quite lewd. She’s probably wetting her pillow and even her underwear right now, thinking about me.

I’ll give Eve love for a whole day.

The dragons speed up.

At this pace, we should reach Ranalitta, our stopping point, by the time the sun sets.



We reach the disarrayed town, Ranalitta.

We’re dropping by here to let the dragons rest.

Although they are dragons, flying from the Dioral Kingdom to the demon king castle in one day is impossible.

They need to insert rests sometimes. Since we chose the forest near Ranalitta as a resting spot, we’re letting loose in Ranalitta.

As expected of a free city. Even though they were overrun by the Dioral Kingdom’s black knights, they’ve almost finished restoring the town back to normal.

It’s a town that doesn’t refuse anyone that comes to it and develops by taking in everything. Because of that, it’s terrifically heated.

The stores are booming and they seem to be in good condition.

“Just as planned, we’ll take separate action from now. Freya, you guys head to the inn first.” (Kearuga)

“Certainly, Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Let us meet again later.” (Kureha)

“Sorry about this, you guys can eat first if I’m too late.” (Kearuga)

I didn’t only come to Ranalitta because it’s suitable for the dragons to rest.

It’s also for the sake of gathering information.

And I’ll do that by using an intelligence network in the shadows.

Because of Ranalitta’s nature to not refuse anyone that comes, there are many ruffians and humans of the underworld.

Their intelligence network is outstanding, and they even surpass the Dioral Kingdom’s secret information division depending on the field.

“Kearuga-sama, take me please, Setsuna won’t disturb you. Setsuna lives to protect Kearuga-sama. She has no worth if she can’t protect Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

I smile wryly at her serious eyes, and those words.

“Alright. I’ll bring you as a guard.” (Kearuga)

They would get cautious if we intrude with too many people, but it should be just barely safe if it’s only Setsuna.

We’re going to have a foul conversation, and I’m going to have to show her a face that I didn’t want to show any of them. Those are some reasons why I wanted to go alone, but Setsuna won’t betray me no matter what.

“It’s unfair that only Setsuna-chan gets to go.” (Freya)

“True, we were enduring our want to go after all.” (Kureha)

“She’s just more suitable for this. Humans of the underworld are good at surprise attacks, so Setsuna’s sharp senses are suitable as a guard. Well then, let’s go.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna will protect you from your side.” (Setsuna)

Like this, we started our separate actions.

It would be nice if we can procure some useful information.



We advance to the outskirts of the slum quarters.

The air around here is heavy. It’s overflowing with vagrants and beggars, and there are shops selling illegal goods and slaves.

Setsuna frowns. She used to be a product here.

People like Setsuna are still being sold here.

“There sure are a lot of shops selling slaves. It’s probably not fun for you since you’re a former slave, right?” (Kearuga)

“...That’s true. But Setsuna thinks it can’t be helped.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna took a philosophical view, despite her young age.

Contrary to her appearance, she’s actually an adult.

We enter one bar.

By paying the commission there and saying the secret code, we get taken further in.

There’s an informant here.

Although he’s skinny, a guy seems intelligent was sitting in the room inside.

“Bro, you don’t seem to have much cash, but the information here is pretty expensive.” (Informant)

“I have money. Is this much enough?” (Kearuga)

“...Hee, it’s plenty. I’m surprised. You’re earning quite a lot, even though you’re young. Is there some information you want so badly that you would pack this much cash for?” (Informant)

“There’s a man I want you to search into. I want to know where that man is and what he is doing right now, as fast as possible. I want every piece of information you have, including the people that get involved with him. I don’t care what the price is.”

(Kearuga)

I take out a piece of paper from my chest.

Bullet’s looks were sketched on that paper, and it also has every piece of information I have.

“That’s a big shot. The hero of the Gun, Bullet. ... Were you dug out by that pervert priest too?” (Informant)

I lost my words for a moment. It’s the fact that it was a bull’s-eye, but that’s not all.

“I’m surprised in two ways. One, is that you know what he’s doing in the shadows, despite his mask of being a good person looking after an orphanage. Two, is that you gave out that information for free.” (Kearuga)

“I’ll tell you why. I know because the hero of the Gun, Bullet, is one of our customers. The boys in his orphanage is full of beauties, and that’s not a coincidence, it’s because the shops in the shadows service him with children. Those guys behind the scenes are connected. You should take care too. Information about people who use those shops in the shadows circulate. Well, it seems the hero of the Gun, Bullet, uses us even while knowing that. He comes to buy information too.” (Informant)

...Bullet is that kind of guy. He lives however he wants to, but he's not an idiot. He takes risks and acts while making sure that it would be fine.

"And the reason I told you that information for free, is to show that I actually know about him. You seem like a good customer, so I need to appeal to you to show that I have this much information." (Informant)

"Very well. It seems like I'll be able to trust you as an informant." (Kearuga)

"Yeah, trust me. Kearuga-san the alchemist. Or should I call you by your other name." (Informant)

I ended up smiling wryly.

To think he knew that much.

"That's even better than I imagined. In that case, I'll make a request. I'll pay all of these gold coins as advance payment. I want you to gather information about him. You don't know where he is right now, right?" (Kearuga)

"Exactly. However, there is a way of finding him. Our customer Bullet has a disease. He'll definitely try to put his hands on a handsome boy he likes, and fall into our web."

(Informant)

"I'll be expecting it. ... Also, I don't mind if you sell Bullet the information that the hero of Healing Kearu is searching for him." (Kearuga)

The informant scratches his face.

"Ah, you knew, huh." (Informant)

"You're doing that kind of business. Besides, he'll move if he knows that I'm searching for him. Just as I want him to." (Kearuga)

Kearu is the ideal young boy for Bullet. If he knows that I'm searching for him, he'll probably come to meet me with a bulging crotch.

“Alright. I accept. How should I contact you?” (Informant)

The informant and I work out the details.

I request him to send everything he knows, in detail, to a place in Buranikka.

As expected, he wouldn’t be able to send one to the demon king territory.

Thinking about it normally, Bullet should have died already.

Investigating about him is meaningless.

However, I’m sure of the premonition I have inside of me. He’s still living, by some way or another.

I made the Dioral Kingdom’s secret information division investigate him too, but I visited the informant because I felt that that’s still not enough.

Once we reach the demon king territory, we can even use demons and monsters.

I’ll accomplish my final revenge no matter what.

For that sake, I need to find him.

I definitely won’t let him escape.

It’s strange.

In the first world, I was scared of him, wanted to run away from him, and just afraid of him, but right now, I can’t help but want to meet him.

I’ll make him taste even more pain, fear, humiliation and pain that I had to go through.

By just imagining that, a dark smile crept up to me.

# CHAPTER 1

## THE HEALING MAGICIAN RESTARTS HIS REVENGE

I requested the informant in Ranalitta to investigate the hero of the Gun, Bullet.

They can find information that even the Dioral Kingdom's secret intelligence division can't catch.

Like it was only natural, they said they can hold him down when Bullet comes to restock on handsome boys, but that was an idea that I hadn't thought of.

"Kearuga-sama, good thing the request went well." (Setsuna)

While linking arms with me, Setsuna happily swings her tail.

"Yeah. When it comes to information warfare, there really are things that can't be done without the help of an organization. I'm glad they accepted it." (Kearuga)

Until now, I was able to gain information and abilities from all sorts of people with Recovery Heal, as expected, I wasn't able to gain personal connections.

Well, I have the authority of the demon king via Eve and the Dioral Kingdom via Freya, so there's no problem with that.

“The sun still hasn’t set yet. It seems like we’ll be able to eat with everyone at this rate.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Ranalitta has lots of good restaurants, so Setsuna is looking forward to it. Setsuna wants a meat dish.” (Setsuna)

“That’s my plan.” (Kearuga)

Setsuna, the wolf-eared, beautiful girl, and Guren the kitsune.

Since both of them love meat to the extreme, so our feasts mostly have meat.

Setsuna and Guren don’t mind as long as it tastes good so it can be a seafood dish too.

Our meals in the Dioral castle were first-class, but we dined together with officials as the rebuilding was happening, so it was a bit hard to rest.

Today, I’d like to go to a restaurant where we can make noise with ease.

While thinking about that, we return to the inn.

As I approach the door, I notice another presence, other than Freya, Kureha and Guren.

Since they don’t seem to be fighting, I’m guessing they’re a guest?

I open the door with a suspicious feeling.

“Well well, Kearuga-sama, you came at a good time. I am a messenger of the Ranalitta feudal lord. After hearing that you visited Ranalitta, my master ordered me to invite you to his mansion.” (Messenger)

He probably caught our tracks when we rented the inn.

I didn’t use my alchemist Kearuga or Kearu, the hero of Healing, name.

The fact that he still noticed us, means he knows my looks too.

I should change my appearance afterwards.

That being said, although my Kearuga appearance is artificial, I'm attached to it since I've been using it for a long time. Besides, I don't want to tamper with the appearances of the women I like.

“..... I will certainly come.” (Kearuga)

Afule Real Ranalitta is an outstanding man as a feudal lord.

He wouldn't meaninglessly call me.

He's probably aiming for my power, but he's not a man that would do something so pathetic like one-sidedly relying on me.

Since he's calling me, he will most likely make a negotiation that we mutually benefit from.

“That being the case, we'll be postponing our plans to eat good food at ease for today.” (Kearuga)

“It can't be helped.” (Kureha)

“Yes, it is only natural for people to rely on Kearuga-sama.” (Freya)

“Setsuna agrees. ... The food the Ranalitta feudal lord gives out tastes good.”

(Setsuna)

“Guren doesn't mind wherever as long as there's meat!” (Guren)

I smile wryly at Setsuna and Guren's words.

Even though they're polar opposites, one is a faithful dog-type and the other is a whimsical kitsune-type, their thoughts occasionally match when meat is involved.

Well then, what reason did he call me for?



I visit Afule Real Ranalitta's mansion that I visited the other day when I saved Ranalitta from the army of black knights.

As usual, it's a tasteful mansion.

Although an outrageous amount of money was spent on it, they're good quality but not too gaudy either.

I can feel a mature sense of beauty that a parvenu wouldn't have.

A servant offers me to enter the large bath.

"Kearuga-sama, let's accept their offer!" (Freya)

"I agree, we have not entered one in a while, after all." (Kureha)

Freya and Kureha bit at that.

Both of them love baths.

A large bath existed in the Dioral castle too, but that was made into a 'dump site.'

The things that were thrown away there were slightly special, and it was in a condition that couldn't be reused.

Because of that, we couldn't use the bath while we were in the castle.

"Alright. Let's borrow the bath. The meal will taste better if we clean our bodies beforehand." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Setsuna will wash Kearuga-sama's back." (Setsuna)

"Guren will swim lots and get hungry!" (Guren)

Like this, we decided to take a bath before eating.



It's an outrageously wide bath made out of marble.

The hot water wasn't just some warmed up water, but it seemed to be coming in from somewhere and it smelt like a hot spring with viscosity.

It's awfully extravagant, but the Ranalitta feudal lord has enough assets to be allowed to do that.

I wash my body lightly and soak myself in the bath.

As I thought, spacious baths are good. If it's just to heal my body's fatigue, Recovery Heal is plenty, but this heals my mind too, and it has the good feeling you can only experience in a hot spring.

"It's wide and easy to swim in!" (Guren)

Guren has been dog paddling, no, kitsune paddling in her kitsune cub form since before.

It's bad manners, but it's fine since she's cute.

That reminds me, I've never seen her naked when she's in her girl form.

I catch Guren, who was swimming in front of me and raise her up.

"Leeet gooo ooof mee, Guren can't swim like this!" (Guren)

"If you want me to let go of you, turn into your girl form." (Kearuga)

"Hmm? Then will you let go?" (Guren)

"I promise." (Kearuga)

Guren grows bigger in my hand.

Since I'm holding her up, I can perfectly see Guren's different places.

She turned into her kitsune eared, beautiful girl. She's an outrageously beautiful girl with mischievous eyes.

It looks like she's around fourteen years of age, but her growing parts made me want to grab at her.

Her fluffy kitsune tail makes a good accent, and it's cute.

"Hey, Guren." (Kearuga)

"What is it?" (Guren)

"You sure are cute. Can I have sex with you?" (Kearuga)

Guren bit my arm.

As I let go of her, she kitsune paddles away in her girl form and glares at while keeping her distance.

"Goshujinsama is a pervert! Guren was born from goshujinsama's mana and mind!

In other words, she is goshujinsama's daughter! Incest is no good!" (Guren)

Now that she mentions it, that's true.

However, I can't possibly think of Guren being my daughter. She isn't similar to me at all, and we aren't connected by blood either.

In the first place, I'm the type that wants to do it even more when I get told that I can't.

However, I don't like to force it if they aren't one of my revenge targets, so I'll just stop for now.

"Well, I won't force you to do anything." (Kearuga)

I just want to do it with women that I want to do it with.

I should think of something that will make Guren want to do it.

Eve didn't like it at the start either, but she began to demand it from herself in the blink of an eye. Guren will probably become like that someday.

"Kearuga-sama, if you want to do something like that, Setsuna is here for you."

(Setsuna)

Before I knew it, Setsuna had started hugging me from the front.

“You’re so cute, Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

I hug her back. I’ll knock my fierce feelings I got from looking at Guren, into Setsuna.

“Setsuna-chan is always stealing a march on us.” (Freya)

“We have always wanted Kearuga to give us his love.” (Kureha)

Freya and Kureha came over too.

“Being too loved is a problem too.” (Kearuga)

It’s considerably tough to take on all three of them, but all three of them are high-class beauties, and they’re in good condition too.

Just like Guren was saying, food tastes better if you exercise before eating.

I glance at Guren.

In Eve’s case, she had a keen interest in it and would look at us from time to time, but Guren isn’t showing any interest and is just kitsune paddling in a good mood in her kitsune form.

...I feel like I’m going to have even more trouble than I had with Eve.



We changed into the clothes the Ranalitta feudal lord prepared for us and rest in our room after cleaning our bodies in the bath and doing some light exercise.

After a while, a servant calls out to us, saying that they have finished preparing the meal.

In the room we were guided to, the Ranalitta feudal lord had taken a seat and welcomed us.

“Welcome, champion. To think you would not only save Ranalitta but even the Dioral Kingdom itself, the hero of Healing Kearu-sama is a true hero.” (Afule)

“You did not call me here to give me that kind of flattery, right?” (Kearuga)

I talk more politely towards this person.

It’s also because I respect him, but it’s mostly because we are equal business partners.

It’s not like I’m going to be one-sidedly exploited, nor am I going to do that to him.

I talk more politely exactly because he is a partner I can give and take with.

“That is exactly correct. However, let us enjoy our meal first. Since I heard what you liked when I invited you last time, it should have become an even better meal.” (Afule)

“I am looking forward to that.” (Kearuga)

Starting with the appetizers that were lined up first, Kureha and Freya’s favorite dishes were there.

The meat and seafood dishes that are going to be brought in will probably be our favorite dishes too.



Our dinner meeting advanced.

Everyone is in a good mood.

It’s understandable. The chefs that Ranalitta hired have a remarkable ability.

On top of making everyone’s favorite foods with the best ingredients, they improved it and made it taste even better.

What I’m eating right now, is roast beef with honey sauce.

It's Setsuna's favorite food, but by putting honey in the center and boiling it with several fruits, the meat became softer and the sauce has an amazing sense of unity with it.

Their way of using spice is skillful too, as they were able to firmly tighten the roast beef that could have turned sickly-sweet.

The combination of soft meat with sweet and spicy sauce was superb.

The fish pie that was taken out before the meat dish was good as well.

Although there are many good restaurants in Ranalitta, as expected, there aren't any that could make this kind of food.

For the final dessert, a flaky tart that was abundant in the seasonal fruits was brought in.

Just like many girls, Setsuna and the others love sweet things. And with the sweetness of plenty of expensive white sugar being used in it, everyone showed ecstatic faces.

"Were you able to enjoy that?" (Afule)

"Yes, I would not be able to eat anything better than this elsewhere. Even royalty would not be able to eat this kind of meal." (Kearuga)

It's not flattery, but the truth.

Since it's Ranalitta, that developed by accepting both good and bad things, this kind of dish was produced.

"I am happy to hear you enjoyed it." (Afule)

"The fun meal has finished. Do you think it is about time to enter the main deal now?" (Kearuga)

“Well then, I will do just that. Hero of Healing Kearu-sama, I heard you are making a place to lead the war between humans and demons to peace.” (Afule)

“That information is supposed to be more or less top secret, though.” (Kearuga)

“Well, things leak from places they can leak from.” (Afule)

That’s true.

After all, most of the humans that were connected to the Dioral Kingdom’s domestic affairs were killed by the Dioral king’s rampage or escaped out of the country. Because of that, I relied on this man’s personal connections to deal with the serious shortage of human resources.

As long as we use the men he prepared, we should think under the assumption that all the information has leaked.

“So, what do you want to say about that? Quit the idea of making peace? Or are you going to give me advice?” (Kearuga)

“I will not tell you to quit it. Ranalitta will be grateful if the demons stop invading.”  
(Afule)

I don’t accept those words truthfully.

After all, Ranalitta was on the side that actually gained from fighting against the demons.

Since the demons kept invading, recovery potions, weapons, armor and such were sold.

If peace is made with the demons, although the fights with monsters that naturally occur won’t stop, the frequency of fighting will drop sharply, and the amount of those things being sold will drop greatly.

There are many people who want to continue fighting too.

“Kearu-sama, please do not look at me with those eyes. We have calculated that it would be an overall plus if we made peace. I swear to the god that this is true. However, there are people that believe this will put us at a disadvantage.” (Afule)

“So those sorts of people are aiming at us, huh.” (Kearuga)

“That is correct. There have been those sorts of movements. Of course, they should be no problem for you, Kearu-sama.” (Afule)

“If there is anyone that can kill me, I’d rather you actually bring them to me. There’s only one person I can think of, but I’m in the middle of searching for him right now.” (Kearuga)

The only person that can kill me in this world is most likely the hero of the Gun, Bullet.

“We are searching for that person too. We will share any information we find with you.” (Afule)

“So you even know that much, huh.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, Ranalitta is my garden after all. ... However, I called you for a different, no, it might be a related incident. The neighboring country, the Grantsbach Empire is trying to start a war against the Dioral Kingdom.” (Afule)

“The Grantsbach Empire, huh. It’s not that much of a strong country, right?” (Kearuga)

They’re overwhelmingly inferior in national power compared to the Dioral Kingdom. The Grantsbach Empire had been obediently submitting money, goods and technology to the Dioral Kingdom until now, under the pretense of it being necessary for the sake of protecting humanity.

One characteristic of their country is that agriculture isn't going well with their infertile land, but their manufacturing industry has developed because of their mining. So, their weapon and tool production should be active.

"Certainly, their national power is greatly inferior to the Dioral Kingdom. However, they should be able to crush the current Dioral Kingdom." (Afule)

"Well yeah, since many towns became independent and many people immigrated, the country is still like a patient, since it doesn't have an army." (Kearuga)

The injuries taken from the Dioral king's rampage were big.

Just like I said right now, many towns declared they would become independent, and there is no army to keep them in check.

They've got their hands full with just protecting the capital.

Then, the Grantsbach Empire's aim is...

"Ranalitta feudal lord, is the Grantsbach Empire's aim to defeat the Dioral Kingdom and become humanity's shield on behalf of it? They want to do what the Dioral Kingdom used to do." (Kearuga)

"Yes, that is what I was thinking too. If they defeat the Dioral Kingdom, peace won't be established and even if it did, they can break the peace for the sake of their profits and invade the demon territory." (Afule)

This is considerably troublesome.

"You want me to stop that. That's Ranalitta's will, right?" (Kearuga)

"Yes, exactly. I said it might be related to the person you are searching for, before, right? ... The truth is, apparently a guest came to the Grantsbach Empire recently and instigate the royalty. Apparently, he gave them a strange power, and that person himself

had absolute power. Because of that power, the Grantsbach Empire is thinking of starting a war.” (Afule)

“Could that be.” (Kearuga)

“There is no proof as of now, but there is a high chance of it being so.” (Afule)

By the time I realized it, I had been smiling.

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, that made off with the Philosopher’s Stone. It wouldn’t be weird for him to move like that.

He would gather handsome boys at a place that has a high opinion of him, and remake his harem.

Not only that, against the new Dioral Kingdom, it’ll make a situation where I have no choice but to come out.

“I see, so they are enemies I have to defeat to create a world of peace. I will cooperate once the enemies start moving.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, we will be gathering information so you can move whenever.” (Afule)

I tell the Ranalitta feudal lord my information network that connects to me in Buranikka.

They’re going to contact me when the Grantsbach Empire starts moving.

...Bullet, you’re the best.

Even though the poor treatment you gave me in the first world was worthy of giving certain death, you even stole the Philosopher’s Stone and on top of all that, you’re even interrupting my ideal world-making.

The double revenge points princess Norn had used to be the highest, but Bullet even surpassed the highest points.

I wonder how I should make him suffer.

He's my greatest enemy. It seems that evaluation of him wasn't wrong.

Then, I need to give my greatest enemy a worthy treatment.

I'm getting fired up.

As I thought, objectives are necessary for life.

There's still more to come until I finish enjoying this revenge

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TRAINS HIS PET**

As expected of the Ranalitta feudal lord. He has good information.

I did think it was strange that I couldn't find any traces of Bullet even after searching this hard, but I didn't think he would escape to a neighboring country.

There's no guarantee that Bullet was the one who instigated the Grantsbach Empire, but I'm confident that it is him.

I'll start moving too so that I can collect evidence just in case.

I decided to send a letter to Ellen, who remained in the Dioral Kingdom.

If I tell Ellen about it, she will probably use the Dioral Kingdom's secret intelligence force to search into it.

...Just, there are dangers in using the secret intelligence force to search for Bullet.

The Dioral Kingdom's secret intelligence force is outstanding.

They're feared by other countries and outlaws even more than the regular army is.

Exactly because they exist, the Dioral Kingdom was able to somehow keep going.

Even when the Dioral king went mad, the secret intelligence force was still safe.

Reasoning and intelligence are necessary to gather information so they would be useless if they became black knights. So, the Dioral king didn't use the black power on them.

And, since he was afraid of losing his means of gathering information, the Dioral king didn't exile them.

On top of that, their loyalty is high and they didn't even escape from the country in a situation like that.

Thanks to that, only the secret intelligence force was able to stay safe even when the Dioral king went mad.

That is a great thing, but the problem is that there are many people among them that were trained by Bullet.

Bullet had been enrolled in the secret intelligence force for a long time before he became a hero, and was respected as the ace of the secret intelligence force.

Bullet's carefulness and flawlessness cultivated the secret intelligence force.

Infiltrating enemy nations to gather information, assassinating important people. He had mastered countless difficult missions.

Not only were his subordinates at the time personally supported by Bullet, after Bullet retired to become a hero and started running an orphanage, he continued sending orphans to the secret intelligence force.

The children Bullet raised were outstanding, and those children became successful, making subordinates and spreading Bullet's teachings.

In other words, there is a chance many people from the secret intelligence force could betray us for Bullet. ... That being said, the secret intelligence force will also

collapse if we remove everyone that has received Bullet's influence. If that happens, the Dioral Kingdom, that is only just barely maintaining its honor as a country, will end.

It's quite a difficult situation.

The other troublesome thing is that Bullet's pieces won't move with money. They are literally perverts that connected their minds and bodies through loving each other.

The unbelievable thing is that there are many insane people that felt happiness from being dug out by Bullet.

Well, unlike me they probably received brainwashing teachings since a young age though.

The secret intelligence force is effective and useful, but I can't rely on them too much. That's what I think.

"Kearuga-sama, today's meal was delicious. Setsuna wants to come here again."

(Setsuna)

"Yeah, it did taste good. There should be a chance to come here again. As long as we're beneficial to the Ranalitta feudal lord, that is." (Kearuga)

We're lying down on a bed in the room that was lent to us.

Setsuna is hugging my arm in her pajamas.

Since I gave love to them in the bath, we're just going to sleep for tonight.

I can handle doing it multiple times per day, but as expected, after doing it with three people in one go, I can't last at night.

I feel happiness from just sleeping together, even if we don't have sex.

"Goshujinsama, that meat was amazing! Goshujinsama should've demanded more as a souvenir for Guren! Then she could eat it tomorrow too." (Guren)

"...You're a divine beast in some way, so have a bit more self-control." (Kearuga)

The kitsune cub says something full of greed while sitting on my stomach.

“As a divine beast, Guren will happily receive offerings and pester when she wants them! God bird Caladrius-sama is even more amazing. When it wants to eat illnesses until it’s full, it scatters infectious diseases in towns and eats it up once it spreads. That’s just how divine beasts are!” (Guren)

“Putting it that way, divine beasts are actually pretty dirty.” (Kearuga)

“Guren just pesters in a cute way, so she’s an extremely noble divine beast!” (Guren)

God bird Caladrius, the god the kokuyoku tribe deifies, gave its blessings to Guren’s egg.

It’s a god bird that eats illnesses.

Sure, it’s a god bird that saves the citizens when it eats up the spreading illnesses, but that’s just its meal.

If it doesn’t have anything to eat, it can also become an extraordinarily annoying existence that spreads illnesses with high infectious capacity for the sake of its food.

At least it spreads diseases that aren’t lethal so that it can eat up plenty later.

When we made Eve the demon king, we borrowed the power of the god bird.

Without god bird Caladrius’ power, we would’ve had to fight against the demon king castle’s army and probably wouldn’t have even been able to reach the demon king.

If we were to fight against the Grantsbach Empire, we would have a complete victory with the power of the god bird.

After all, we can move to the capital city of the enemy nation on its back, just like we did against the demon king.

Then if we just spread a lethal disease, the capital will be destroyed.

However, we can’t do that.

The power of the god bird Caladrius is too powerful for man. That's the same even for Eve, who became a demon king.

Her life gets shaved down every time she calls it. The next time she calls it, Eve won't get off easy. She probably won't be able to live a satisfying life. And, if she calls it again in that state, she'll lose her life.

Even the hero of Healing that can cure all sorts of injuries and diseases can't cure people who had their lives gouged out of them.

“Hey, Guren.” (Kearuga)

“What?” (Guren)

“Compared to Caladrius, you're really plain, aren't you. You're only able to transform and use flames of purification, right? It's convenient, but the scale is way too small. If it's just breathing fire, there are monsters everywhere that could do that normally.”

(Kearuga)

“How rude! Even Guren can do amazing things like Caladrius-sama! She just hasn't shown you! Don't underestimate a divine beast!” (Guren)

The kitsune cub's tail stood up as she intimidated me.

She seems pretty angry, but I could only see cuteness.

“Hou, then what can you do?” (Kearuga)

“It's a secret! But Guren is amazing. In the first place, kitsunes have an incredibly high affinity with divine power! Guren is a higher class, even among divine beasts!”

(Guren)

“A secret, huh. Then I guess I'll ask your body.” (Kearuga)

I grab Guren tightly, tickle her stomach, gently hit the base of her tail and pet her throat.

Her fluffy fur and warmth feels good, and I feel like I could get addicted to this.

I basically know Guren's weak spots.

...Well, not in a sexual way, but as a pet.

"Koyaaan, it tickles, weird, this, my body feels warm. It's not bad, keep doing it."

(Guren)

Guren is rolling around.

This is fine in its own way, but I want to sexually give her love someday.

"Do you feel like talking now?" (Kearuga)

"Just this much, won't make Guren submit. So, do it more." (Guren)

"I see, so it's still not enough even after this much, huh. I guess I'll just quit now and stop." (Kearuga)

"Uu-, she, she can talk if it's just a bit. So keep petting the base of the tail." (Guren)

It's a good thing, to be honest.

I'll make her feel even better.

"Hauu-, this, feels good. Guren still has a young body so she can't use it yet, but she can use her real power once she grows up." (Guren)

I see, so her kitsune cub form is her young form even as a divine beast, huh.

"So, what's your real power?" (Kearuga)

"Guren doesn't know either. Divine beasts awaken to their true power once they grow up after all. But, she knows it's something really crazy! Even now, she can use some simple things other than transforming and using flames of purification! That's the thing that seems crazy. It's a lot scarier than god bird Caladrius-sama." (Guren)

"What, so you just have a damn useless, vague prediction." (Kearuga)

“Guren is going to power up when she becomes an adult! The petting feels good!”

(Guren)

The cub kitsune’s body is exhausted.

Taking advantage of the moment, I touch a weird place, but it isn’t fun at all when her appearance is that of a beast.

Next time, I’ll make her feel good from the base of her tail, get her throat petted in her girl form and play sexual tricks on her as much as I want by taking advantage of the moment.

“Alright. Then, when will you grow up?” (Kearuga)

If she can do this, ‘something really crazy,’ I can put it in my plans before big fights and use it in my tactics.

“Umm, she doesn’t know that either. Divine beasts grow at their own pace. Some grow up in three hours after being born, and some take a thousand years.” (Guren)

“...As expected of divine beasts, they’re mysterious creatures.” (Kearuga)

“If you really really want it, apparently it can come faster! But Guren is fine the way she is. Guren’s cute after all!” (Guren)

“I see, so you just have to want to become an adult, huh.” (Kearuga)

I heard something pretty good. I’ll make Guren into an adult.

Since Guren isn’t a revenge target, I’m not going to force her to do erotic things, but I’m planning to guide her into holding an interest in it.

I had a slightly guilty conscience of wanting to do that, but now I have a just cause. If it’s to make Guren stronger, it can’t be helped.

“There, it’s over.” (Kearuga)

“That was a bit lacking. Guren gives you permission to play with her tomorrow too.”

(Guren)

“Yeah, I’ll make sure to play with you.” (Kearuga)

Next time it’ll be in a different way though.

“Guren’s going to sleep. She’ll bite you if you wake her up!” (Guren)

The cub kitsune crawls into the futon and rolls into a ball.

She’s cheeky, but she really does look cute.

“Hey, Guren. How do you see the future?” (Kearuga)

She bit me.

It seems she didn’t like the fact that she was woken up.

“...Guren said not to wake her up. She’ll answer you, so don’t disturb anymore. In the future... if it’s with goshujinsama, Guren feels like it’ll be sparkly and happy, so she’ll stay with you.” (Guren)

“You like it when it’s sparkly and happy, huh. That’s an interesting prediction.”

(Kearuga)

That’s definitely a sexual climax.

Even Guren’s prediction is pointing at Guren and me intertwining.

From tomorrow, I’ll start Guren’s brainwashing... I mean, attempt at making Guren awaken to her adult power.

I’m looking forward to it.



The next day, we meet up with the dragon knights and head for the demon king's castle once again.

We depart at dawn.

Furthermore, I'm going to raise the pace by using Recovery Heal on the dragons to cure their fatigue and even fly at night.

By doing that, we'll be able to reach the demon king's castle by late night.

Unlike our way there, we're going to save a day by not stopping by Buranikka.

When I let the dragon knights eat the lunch the Ranalitta feudal lord gave us, they were extremely happy.

They said, "I have never eaten a feast as great as this before," and praised the human world for being amazing.

While they were eating, Guren took a big lump of meat and became greatly delighted.

I asked for it since Guren pestered me, but he actually gave it as a present.

Even now, she's happily sucking on a bone in her cub kitsune form.

I feel relaxed when I see her like this.

But I just can't help but think, "if only these peaceful days could continue."

*I want to take revenge.*

The dark anger that's peculiar to revenge, the exhalation of making preparations to corner them and the joy of trampling over a hateful opponent.

There is no amusement as good as revenge. I can't help but want to enjoy revenge.

Once I fulfil my revenge against the hero of the Gun, Bullet, I'll probably gain enough pleasure to climax, so I think it'll take a while.

That's why I want a convenient revenge target to appear before I take my revenge on Bullet.

Preferably someone that irritates me but also has worth in crushing.

And yet, recently there haven't been any fools that try snapping at me. If there's no target to take revenge on, there's nothing I can do about it.

I'm returning to the demon king castle for Eve, but it's also to kill time until Bullet appears.

If I act as Eve's knight, I'll also receive jealousy. Above all, I can even meet people that try to harm Eve.

If my or my lover's enemy appears, causes displeasure and tries to harm one of us, it would be plenty for a revenge motive.

I'll thoroughly crush them with a just cause.

I'm sure there are a lot of people that are aiming for the young girl that just became a demon king.

Even Eve's allies, the tribes that were being oppressed, are definitely trying to get demon king candidates from their own tribes to become the demon king.

Once I enter the demon king castle, I'm sure there will be a revenge buffet.

I could even spread a rumor saying that Eve is actually weak and was only able to win against the previous demon king through the power of god bird Caladrius, but she isn't able to use that power right now.

It would probably be fun since I would be able to kill idiots that think they can kill the demon king.

If I'm going down that route, making a rumor saying Eve always has her lover next to her as a guard because she's weak, would also be effective.

Then, idiots that try to chase after my head to corner and harass Eve would appear too.

Yeah, that's good. I'll proactively fish for idiots to take revenge on.

Those types of idiots have a burning passion inside of them and become obstacles sometimes. It's for Eve's sake to crush them as fast as possible.

"Goshujinsama, you're making a disgusting face." (Guren)

"Nn. Setsuna is a bit scared." (Setsuna)

"Sorry. I just can't wait to see Eve again." (Kearuga)

It was showing on my face a little.

Just like sexual desire, it really isn't good to store up revenge desire. I want to let out my feelings and feel better soon.

With some breaks in between, we continue travelling through the night, using the moonlight for guidance.

And now, I can finally see it.

"We've finally come back to the demon king castle, huh. I hope Eve is doing fine."

(Kearuga)

I can see the demon king castle.

The dragons descend towards the courtyard of the demon king castle.

I've finally returned.

I'll have plenty of love with Eve straight away now.

Guren's training is important too, but I'm the type that values his lover. I'll prioritize Eve.

I guess I'll just play with Guren like yesterday, but in her girl form, and teach her the happiness of sex bit by bit by stimulating her erogenous zones.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN EMBRACES HIS LOVER**

I've finally returned to the demon king castle where Eve is.

It took longer than I thought it would.

I told her in advance through a letter that we were able to take control over the Dioral Kingdom without any problems.

I kept an out of sight base to send letters to Eve when they come to Buranikka via Ranalitta.

So, she shouldn't be that worried about us.

As the dragons land on the courtyard, demons appear to welcome us.

“Welcome back, Kearuga-sama.” (Demon)

“Thanks for coming. Guide me to where Eve is now.” (Kearuga)

“Yes!” (Demon)

The demons lower their heads.

I left behind a great achievement by defeating the demon king, and I'm also Eve's personal knight.

So, I have a fitting position here.

As a personal knight, I'm allowed to do anything as long as it will benefit Eve.

I can take out quite a budget if I ask for it, and I can even use the army.

The special features of this status are that I'm allowed to kill and that if someone harms me, it's a treason to the demon king.

Basically, I can do whatever I want.

"Demon king Eve Reese-sama is currently in a meeting. We will guide you to a room, so please wait there." (Demon)

"Okay. I'll do just that." (Kearuga)



We enjoy tea and sweets in the room we were lead to.

It's interesting to taste the sweets in the demon territory, as they have slightly different flavors to the ones in the human world.

The taste of the sugar itself is different.

The tea is quite exciting in its own way.

It's not bad.

"Meat tastes good, but sweet things taste good too!" (Guren)

We were given sweet scone-like things this time.

The kitsune cub is eating them one after the other.

She calls herself a carnivore, but Guren is actually an omnivore.

“Nn. Quite tasty.” (Setsuna)

“There was a strong, strange taste on my first bite, but it’s quite good as you get used to it.” (Kureha)

Setsuna and Kureha both seem to like it. On the other hand, Freya stopped after her first bite as it didn’t suit her taste.

“Guren’s stomach is full.” (Guren)

The kitsune cub rolls into a ball and starts sleeping on top of a desk.

As I nonchalantly stroke her stomach and head, Guren purrs with an ecstatic face.

Fumu, it seems she’s learnt that it feels good when I stroke her, as Guren entrusted me with her body without resisting.

I’ve almost cleared the first phase, as it has become normal for me to stroke her when there’s a chance.

And once she unconditionally starts receiving my caress, I’ll move onto the next one. I’ll tell her that it will feel better to be stroked in her girl form, and if she accepts that, I’ll stroke her body in suitable places and tell her that it will feel even better if I go deeper.

Since Guren’s head is a bit off, I feel like she’ll let me do it pretty easily.

Deceiving a stupid child is fun and exciting in its own way.

There’s an order to everything.

If I just suddenly thrust ‘that’ into her, she’ll get angry and that will be the end.

I’ll accumulate small steps.

I’m used to being patient.



After around half an hour had passed, the door opened.

Eve appeared with her guards next to her.

Eve is as cute as ever.

Her looks, body and black wings are all so lovely.

“You’re finally back! Geez, you’re late Kearuga.” (Eve)

Eve runs up to me and hugs me.

“You probably shouldn’t do this kind of stuff in front of your subordinates. They’ll start underestimating you.” (Kearuga)

“But we were separated for so long. I couldn’t control myself.” (Eve)

She hugs me strongly.

Not only was she lonely, but I’m also sure it must’ve been uneasy at the demon king castle.

“...Good grief, you’re so selfish. I’ll take over as the guard so you guys can go to another position.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, understood.” (Guard)

The demon guards leave the room.

After confirming the door is closed, I kiss her. It’s an adult kiss.

Eve entwines her leg around mine, wanting more.

I want to go ahead like this, but I need to talk to her about all sorts of things first.

Otherwise, too many things will be on my mind that I won’t be able to get engrossed in the deed.

“Eve, I’m glad you’re doing well.” (Kearuga)

“Me too. I was really worried, you know.” (Eve)

I smile wryly.

It's a reaction I couldn't even imagine she would give when I first met her.

She gave a natural reaction as a lover.

In Eve's case, I gradually trained her without using brainwashing. Thanks to that, she was done pretty well.

"When we were at the Dioral Kingdom, we subjugated the existence that creates black knights and the Dioral king. And then, we left Ellen there to take hold of the Dioral Kingdom. How's the demon king castle going?" (Kearuga)

"I've been doing it just like you told me to. Taking in the power of the previous demon king, restoring public order, adjusting things to get ready for peace with humans. I can't say it's doing well, but it's advancing." (Eve)

Can't say it's doing well, huh.

Well, I guess that makes sense.

"Is there an opposing force?" (Kearuga)

"Yeah, they're just opposing through discussions for now though. There were all sorts of factions in the races that were being persecuted, saying that we need to massacre everyone who received good treatment from the previous demon king, or things like peace with humans is impossible." (Eve)

That was within expectations.

There were many races that almost perished because of the persecution they received from the previous demon king.

And, since the war with humans was so long, they have feelings they can't just shake off.

"...You'll have to keep discussing for a while. If it's still no good, then we'll have to use force." (Kearuga)

It's not like we can't solve things through power.

Eve is the demon king.

One of the powers of a demon king is that they can give orders of absolute compliance to all demons and monsters.

Since Eve is the demon king, no one can go against her.

However, it has many defects.

It's a power that doesn't work if her words don't reach them, and it has no effect if there's no specific order.

There's nothing we can do about people that don't face Eve, there are many loopholes if they do things other than what was commanded through the order, forcefully ordering them will just stir hatred and there's a higher chance for people to plot rebellions in places where Eve can't see.

In the first place, she can't rule without their power.

If they don't revolt or even do anything, it'll just become a bad situation.

"Standing above people is so difficult. Even though everyone came together to defeat the previous demon king, they all split up after winning." (Eve)

"That's just how it is. Let alone each race, every single person has their own thoughts. The one that manages all of them is the demon king." (Kearuga)

"That's true. It's a little tiring, but I'll do my best." (Eve)

I stroke Eve's head.

Normally she would get angry at me, telling me to not treat her like a child, but this time she obediently accepted it.

"Then, I guess I'll use the special thing I prepared for you." (Kearuga)

I click my fingers.

Then, two demon government officials appeared.

Eve becomes cautious, but I tell her it's okay.

I had ordered them to show up straight away when I return.

"Here is my report. Kearuga-sama, the snow leopard tribe chief Kluccharra has started moving to cause a rebellion. They colluded with every race with a demon king candidate, and are currently preparing fighting power." (Government official)

A sudden big thing, huh.

The snow leopard tribe is one of the oppressed races that defeated the demon king with us, a sworn friend.

The report continued on.

"They are currently in progress with a plan to drag in an assassin from the thorn turtle tribe." (Government official)

"The races that were with the previous demon king have been carrying out the asset confiscating plan Eve-sama refused." (Government official)

"Each tribe is trying to make themselves have higher positions, so exiling people with official positions with false charges are happening daily, and it has influenced the public order of the demon king territory." (Government official)

"Several tribes have been demanding interviews for the merit system Eve-sama is leading. However, the interviews have become 90% of the evaluation since it depends on the interviewer, the merit system has not actually been working." (Government official)

"The red dog tribe asking for assistance for the towns that received war damage is embezzling. In the actual place, they are about to explode from discontent to the current demon king." (Government official)

I was sure the other tribes were doing whatever they please, but this is even worse than I had imagined.

These two are under my control, and they tell me information that doesn't reach Eve. They're puppets I made through Transformation Heal and all sorts of brainwashing techniques.

By spreading puppets like these to every tribe, I can receive reports on the information they gathered.

Making every chief a puppet would be the fastest thing to do, but unfortunately, those types of people have a tough guard up, which means I have to massacre all their guards to brainwash them over a long period of time, so the risk is high.

That's why I chose people that had were alone and reasonably high statuses to build up the people under my control.

Of course, since I love peace and justice, I don't brainwash unreasonably. I make sure to only choose the people that hold Eve or me in contempt.

My conscience wouldn't hurt if I do it to those sorts of people.

Gaining information is the most important thing.

No matter how much power I have, there's no point if I don't use it correctly, and I need information to use it correctly.

...This method is something I learnt from watching the hero of the Gun, Bullet. That shitty bastard's personality and fetish are lower than trash, but just his ability is outstanding.

“Thanks. I learnt a lot. You can return now.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, Kearuga-sama” (Government officials)

“This is your reward.” (Kearuga)

I throw candy at them.

Then, the two government officials start breathing roughly and jump at the candy rolling on the ground.

“Hahh hahh, Kearuga-sama’s candy.” (Government official)

“Delight! Passion! Unexpected! Joy! Climax!” (Government official)

They pick up the candy on the ground with their tongues and start licking it with expressions showing ecstasy.

Because of how deeply moved they were, their pants swelled out from becoming erect, and one of them wet his pants.

...It's kind of disgusting. I adjusted them too much.

As their candy disappears, they bow with awfully sad faces.

I throw a bag with plenty of candy at them.

“This is for the other cooperators. Make sure to give it to them. I'll throw you guys away if you dare snatch it.” (Kearuga)

“Ye-, yes, hahh hahhh, ahhh, I un, I understand. I will take care of everyone's portion. Won-, won't eat, Kearuga-sama's, won't eat, patience, patience nnnnnn.”  
(Government official)

He's desperately enduring an intense feeling of arousal and the fear of being thrown away.

Tears and saliva are spilling out, making an awful image.

I wave my hand, telling him to go already, and he leaves the room.

“Goshujinsama, what were those disgusting things?” (Guren)

“When I was in the demon king castle before, there were a bunch of people that came to harass me out of jealousy. So, after persuading them a little, they became my friends and started helping me out.” (Kearuga)

“It wasn’t at the level of just persuading! Are you going to do that stuff to Guren!? That’s super scary!” (Guren)

“I won’t, and I don’t need to.” (Kearuga)

Well, it’s a lie though.

I made Freya and Ellen receive a full-course brainwash, and I haven’t stopped giving them maintenance.

Although I haven’t used Transformation Heal on Kureha, I have brainwashed her.

On top of that, when I embrace her, she especially has weak spots in her heart when she climaxes, so I had always inserted my love into her.

That’s my weakness. I can’t trust my comrades if I don’t go that far.

“Nn. Setsuna is Kearuga-sama’s property. So, he can do anything to her. She can accept brainwashing if he wants to.” (Setsuna)

“Well, I love Kearuga, so that kind of thing is unnecessary.” (Kureha)

“I agree with Kureha. Even without those fake bonds, the love between Kearuga-sama and I are real!” (Freya)

I got shocked by Freya’s words, but I don’t think they’re wrong.

A real thing had piled up on top of a lie.

...I wonder what would happen if Flare regained her memories.

Her feelings of love when she was Freya might unexpectedly win over so she might continue staying by my side.

Well, I don’t want to destroy Freya after raising her this far.

If I was going to do something like that, I would've done it when I executed the Dioral king. I like Freya so much that I would rather keep her with me than do something as fun as that.

“We derailed a bit, but Eve, we’re in this kind of situation.” (Kearuga)

“...I did imagine it, but it’s even worse than I thought. I knew some people opposed it, but I didn’t think even that person was part of it.” (Eve)

Eve is depressed.

The information the two government officials gathered was just that shocking.

The assassination plan, rebellion plan and every other thing.

It was too much of a heavy reality for her.

“Don’t worry. As long as you know about it beforehand, you can make counter-measures. We’ve actually got the perfect, reliable evidence to hold them down. I’ll go destroy them. And then, I’ll make an example out of them. While teaching them that Eve can see further than their imaginations, I’ll also teach them what will happen if they become our enemies.” (Kearuga)

To put it simply, the reason why they’re doing whatever they please like this is because they underestimate Eve.

Then, we just have to show them that they’re wrong.

Unfortunately, nothing can be gained from appealing to them, so we have no choice but to show Eve’s power.

“Okay. I’ll do that. Help me, Kearuga.” (Eve)

“Of course. They’re the type of people that would hurt my lover, so there’s no way I can forgive them. ... First, let’s go to the bedroom. We can start moving when the time comes.” (Kearuga)

I kiss Eve and carry her in my arms.

Eve's body is hot, so she must have been anticipating it quite a lot.

Well then, I did want to enjoy some revenge after so long, but there are more idiots than I expected.

Now I should be able to distract my boredom.

While embracing Eve, I'll think about how I can punish the people that tried to kill my lover.

I'm sure that will be very very exciting.

*Author's note: Thank you for always supporting me.*

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN PURGES**

As I returned to the demon king territory, I was informed of the betrayal from our followers.

It made me feel a little down, but I also felt that it couldn't be helped anyway.

Strife and betrayal happen even between people of the same race.

The Dioral Kingdom, a human-only country, was torn from the inside, and other countries are trying to attack it, taking advantage of their situation.

I can feel relieved since I left Ellen behind there, but we don't have anyone like her in the demon king territory to hold them down.

The hearts of the persecuted races that had become one until the previous demon king was defeated, is now in pieces.

When the previous demon king was only just defeated, they saw Eve as a champion, but now there are even people that think of the kokuyoku race as a hindrance in making their own race prosper.

.....There was a reason for that.

The kokuyoku race had received especially terrible persecution from the previous demon king, turning them into a puny race with hardly any survivors, land or assets remaining.

No one would want to obediently follow a puny race, even if they produce demon king candidates.

‘Danger past, god forgotten.’ Once that happens, they start doing whatever they want to.

“They’re so stupid.” (Kearuga)

If they didn’t do anything, they would’ve continued receiving favor as a race that helped defeat the previous demon king, but now they’re losing everything to greed.

They’re probably trying to assassinate Eve to make their own demon king candidate become the next demon king, despite not knowing which demon king candidate will be chosen next.

Or maybe they’re just going to killing until their demon king candidate becomes the demon king.

“Kearugaa.” (Eve)

Eve rubs her cheek against my chest while talking in a fawning voice.

Since I gave her plenty of love, she became tired and went to sleep.

Eve is the only one I don’t use contraception for.

There’s nothing to worry about since she doesn’t journey with me like the other girls, and we need to increase the population of the kokuyoku race.

Even I want a child since it’s a symbol of happiness.

If I were to become a father, I would pour all my affection into my child.

I stroke Eve's head as I fall asleep.

I'll have to start working from tomorrow.



I awaken to my wake-up call like always.

My back is trembling from pleasure.

"Morning, Setsuna." (Kearuga)

"Nn, good morning. It's thin today. Setsuna is jealous of Eve. She was given so much love." (Setsuna)

Regardless of how fast I recover, if I exceed my limit the day before, it'll inevitably become thin.

Since Setsuna does this every day, she seems to be able to tell how hard I went yesterday from the difference in taste.

I shake Eve.

"Kearuga, is it morning already?" (Eve)

"Yeah, morning. Well then, I've finished relaxing. It's time for work. I'm going to eliminate the enemy, so I want your permission." (Kearuga)

I'm a gentle person, so I usually don't hurt other people unless they do something to me first.

However, I don't hesitate at all against anyone that tries to harm me or my women.

I'll clean them up at once.

From the moment they decided to harm Eve, they were already my revenge targets.

It's worthy of death.

“Sure. Rather, I’m happy you’re going to do that. But don’t do anything too terrible, okay? Those people are our comrades after all.” (Eve)

“I can’t do that. If I don’t punish them completely, other people will get cocky. By punishing them as tragically as possible, there won’t have to be any more victims. A severe punishment is necessary to guarantee your safety and to keep the sacrifices to the minimum. Besides, they aren’t our comrades any more. Saying they ‘were’ is correct, since they bared their teeth at you.” (Kearuga)

Since Eve is kinder than me, she would try to cover for all the traitors if I don’t go this far.

And yet, she’s still worrying. I hate the people that tried to take advantage of Eve’s naivety.

I’ll have to harden my heart for her.

“So it’s really necessary, right?” (Eve)

“To make sure you don’t get killed, yeah. Do you understand what would happen if they killed you? Everything that we restored at great pains, is all going to come to nothing. The system will change entirely, causing chaos and a war of dominance to start, making thousands of people shed blood.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true. Okay, do it mercilessly, however you want to. That’s why I made you my direct knight.” (Eve)

Good girl.

I stroke her head. I’ll go make the people that scorn Eve see hell.



After gathering even more detailed information from my pets, I went outside, taking Kureha and Setsuna with me.

It'll definitely break into a fight, so being with them is safer, and I want to raise Setsuna's level too.

There's a group doing public works behind the demon king castle, so I head to them.

Only the snow leopard race is working on it. They're a race of therianthropes that have a light layer of blue fur on their bodies.

The snow leopard race is fairly close to humans in appearance, but their slender bodies, slanted blue eyes and blue hair gives off a sharp impression.

As I ask the man and woman in command what they're doing, they timidly said they're repairing the wall that broke from the battle some time ago.

That makes me laugh.

According to the information my pets gathered, they're making an underground tunnel while pretending to be repairing the wall, to drag people opposing the demon king into the castle.

“I see. Good work. Here are some refreshments.” (Kearuga)

I brought ice-chilled citrus fruits for them.

It's one of the treats that laborer's are most pleased with, as the acidity hydrates dry throats and cures their fatigue.

“Direct knight, I am grateful for this. Thank you.” (Snow leopard man)

As I pass it to the man, I activate Recovery Heal to read his memories.

My pets are excellent and faithful, but there are times where they could be wrong. I'm not foolish nor inhuman enough to hand judgement down to someone with no conviction.

After reading his memories, I smile, draw my sword and behead him.

The woman screams.

“Kyaaaaaaaa, Kamun, Kamun was!” (Snow leopard woman)

“Treason against the demon king has a death penalty. You reported false information to the demon king’s direct knight.” (Kearuga)

I only drew my sword once I was sure that he’s guilty by reading his memories.

Ignoring the woman’s scream, I walk past her and use magic to blow off the impromptu tarpaulin that was supposedly made to cover all the baggage.

Then, I see a dug up hole and people of the snow leopard race desperately digging it. That was an awfully sloppy concealment.

“I came here because I heard there were idiots plotting the demon king’s assassination. I also heard that those idiots were making a tunnel to pull in fighting power from outside. In reality, there is a tunnel here. That man was lying, so I had to kill him.” (Kearuga)

I smile at the woman.

“N, no, that’s, um, something we were doing that’s necessary for the foundation, and you might not understand it, but it’s technic-.” (Snow leopard woman)

Her mouth stopped there.

It’s because my sword touched her throat, cutting her skin.

“Fumu, do you think I’m stupid enough to fall for lies like that? In addition to lying to me, you even slighted me, so a lenient punishment like the one I gave that man won’t be enough. I’ll have to torture you until you start pleading me to kill your family, friends and people you love. And, I’ll do just that in front of your eyes, with you meeting the same fate at the end.” (Kearuga)

I felt killing intent from the people of the snow leopard race that heard me say that.

Their eyes are saying, ‘I have to kill you, now that it’s exposed.’

In the next moment, they had started to move.

As demons that had the nature of a leopard, the fastest creature in the world, they rushed at me swiftly.

However.....

“Did you not even question why I came with only these two? It’s because we’re enough to take you on.” (Kearuga)

There were six people from the snow leopard race attacking us, wherein five were beheaded by Kureha and skewered by Setsuna. The last one was able to reach me, but I simply made him turn into ashes with fire magic.

Our levels are just too different.

These guys are strong, but compared to us, level 50 is just too weak.

The only remaining person was the woman in command.

“Now, here’s a question. Why do you think I let you live?” (Kearuga)

“I, I don’t know.” (Snow leopard woman)

She trembled as she racked her mind to think of a way to escape.

However, there’s not even the slightest chance for her to do that.

Setsuna and Kureha moved to block her escape routes.

“Saying you don’t understand when you don’t understand is a virtue. Very well. I’ll teach you. It’ll be over if I kill you after all. Your boss will probably say that you guys did it of your own accord and that some other race probably bribed you with money. They might even apologize as a representative of their race.” (Kearuga)

That’s for sure.

Like a lizard cutting off its tail, they'll treat it as an individual problem, instead of the race's problem.

"Once that happens, the snow leopard's political strength will fall, but that's not taking responsibility properly. Leaving it like that would trouble me. I need someone that would make a testimony, saying that the whole snow leopard race supported it. Besides, I want to know the races you guys are working with." (Kearuga)

"I, I can't do, something like that." (Snow leopard woman)

"Fumu, you're more faithful than I thought. You know that you're going to get cut off, right? If I ask for it, your boss will happily present your family to me, alright? They don't care about you, but if you cooperate with me instead, I can promise you the safety of your family." (Kearuga)

"..... This is something I did under my own will!" (Snow leopard woman)

It seems like she won't change her way of thinking even after being threatened this far.

She must love her race that much.

She knows that if she makes that testimony, her whole race would either be purged or at least taken off from their current position, where they have control in the government.

That's why she's fine with sacrificing herself and her family.

What a beautiful self-sacrificing mind.

I'm glad to see that. It would decrease my enjoyment if she was obedient from the start.

“I see, it can’t be helped then. I’ll persuade you until you change your mind. I’m good at that. Come on, don’t be so scared. Fortunately, you’re beautiful so I can persuade you in a way that’ll feel good for you too.” (Kearuga)

I’m confident in my ability to persuade others.

With my special potion, I can make her obedient in one shot, but I have time and I feel like playing. I’ll keep trying all sorts of things without relying on the medicine.

The woman bites her tongue in an attempt to suicide.

It blocks her throat, closing up her air duct. She should die within a few minutes like that.

However, unfortunately for her, I’m the greatest healing magician in this world.

“Recovery Heal.” (Kearuga)

If the other person doesn’t instantly, I can immediately restore them back to normal with Recovery Heal.

She made a dumbfounded face from being healed, so I smashed her teeth with my fist, which made her unable to try to commit suicide any more.

“Let’s go the dungeon. I remade one of the rooms to become a room where I can make anyone end up wanting to spill everything. I’m sure you would be lonely alone, so I’ll get your friends to come too.” (Kearuga)

I walk while dragging along the snow leopard woman as she struggles violently.

She’s standing out a bit.

If this disturbance reached the higher-ups of the snow leopard race, they’ll probably conceal the evidence, so I should order my pets to interrupt them.

I’m going to be busy playing with this woman after all.

“After I bring your friends to you, what do you think will happen next? I’ll make you talk about everything in front of the ten chiefs ruling the government with the demon king. Well, our princess is kind, so she probably won’t massacre everyone.” (Kearuga)

I’m sure about that, which is why I’m going to be the one that’s strict.

I’ll make everyone involved in this incident see hell.

This is my first revenge after a while.

The snow leopard woman has an adult charm that Setsuna and the others don’t have.

I prefer girls, but tasting adult women from time to time isn’t bad.

Besides, her heart seems pretty strong and she will probably resist until the very end.

It would be boring to play with her otherwise.

We arrive at the dungeon. The snow leopard woman is making a pale face from seeing all the toys in the room.

Now, the game has started.

I wonder how long you will last?

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN EXPOSES THEIR SINS**

The demon king castle is overgrown with traitors, so I need to do a major cleanup.

I first aimed at the snow leopard race, because they were being the most outrageous by trying to revolt.

I was going to make a blood festival out of the ringleader, but their plans, methods and just everything is too crude that I feel let down.

Honestly, they're insane.

Although they did make some simple concealments just in case, there's definitely something wrong with them considering they were digging the tunnel in broad daylight.

Well, it just goes to show how much they underestimate Eve.

That needs to be fixed, or else other races will start to cause revolts too.

I caught the snow leopard woman that was in charge of the tunnel digging.

It's good that she's a beautiful, human-like woman. If she had a leopard's head, even I wouldn't do it.

I can enjoy torturing her.

◊

I punched the screaming snow leopard woman to silence her and took her to the special room in the dungeon.

It's a dungeon full of toys.

I already made Setsuna and Kureha return, since I don't want them to see me playing with her.

Just in case, I did ask her to be honest with me, but she didn't say anything so I reluctantly started interrogating her.

I tried out all the toys in the room on her.

Some of them were handmade, so it was exciting to try out each one.

Doing this has other benefits too.

Just like how I want to embrace mature women from time to time, Setsuna and the others would lose interest if there's never any change.

And so, toys are perfect for adding changes.

But I needed to try out the toys because I wouldn't have known if the girls would like it or not.

Since they're too obedient, they say it feels good even if it doesn't or even if it hurts.

That's not good. So, I'm trying them out since I have someone to torture.

It doesn't matter if these toys break so I can use them as hard as I want.

After half a day, she fainted with a vacant expression while spilling drool and all sorts of other fluids.

I guess this is enough for today.

She probably can't even talk properly, so I'll come again tomorrow.



Four days have passed since I started trying to persuade her.

She was quite tight-lipped, so the interrogation dragged on. Well, I did other necessary things to corner the snow leopard race too.

I already got information about the other cooperating races and made this woman call them.

All of those fools got tricked by that, so I captured them all and put them in a different prison.

Unfortunately, all the messengers from the other races were all men so I couldn't play with them.

I quickly made them take drugs to tell me everything, and made my pets take care of them until their turn came.

I've come to the dungeon today as well.

As I sit down on a chair and cross my legs, the naked snow leopard woman came, took off my shoes and socks without saying anything and started cleaning my toes with her tongue.

Her tail was swinging from excitement for what's about to happen.

I've gotten pretty good at using the toys too. I can train her without relying on drugs. This time, I tried using my brainwashing and medical techniques. I was pretty good at both of them.

With Recovery Heal, I found out her weak spots, and intently teased only those parts.

Then, I tried out brainwashing. By doing it over and over again, she became my puppet.

“So, do you feel like talking now?” (Kearuga)

“Yes, master, I will talk about anything.” (Snow leopard woman)

She looked at me with lust-filled eyes.

Letting me play with her is no longer interrogation, but a reward for her.

“Fumu, then tell me everything about the snow leopard race’s plan.” (Kearuga)

“Immediately. The truth is...” (Snow leopard woman)

The plan almost went exactly how I thought it would be.

It matches what I heard from the guys that were thrown in the other prison. No one told any lies.

There’s no difference to the fragmentary bits I heard when the brainwashing was imperfect, either.

Once she finished telling me everything, she started sorrowfully rubbing her face against the place women want the most.

It’s strange, because she looks cute when she’s like this.

Well, I’m not going to give her love or have her join us.

It’s just, having a mature, beautiful woman I can do whenever I want, is good.

“I want you to do something for me. Don’t you think the snow leopard race’s sins should be atoned for?” (Kearuga)

“Of course. For the sake of peace between demons. Please let me help you as much as I can, direct knight of the demon king.” (Snow leopard woman)

I was going to dispose of her once I finished using her, but keeping her would probably be better so that I can play with her whenever I return to the demon king castle.

That all depends on today though.



In this castle, there's a council called the ten race council, which is carried out by the ten races that have the most power in the current demon king regime, where Eve can make the final decision.

I'm also participating in this place where the representatives of the ten races are reporting to Eve.

I listen to the chiefs reporting with their heads down  
There wasn't anything important, and Eve acknowledged them one after the other.  
“Demon king Eve Reese-sama, this is everything for today's case. Now, let us-.”

(Demon)

“No, there's something I want to talk about today. Everyone, stay here for a while longer.” (Eve)

The ten chiefs become suspicious from hearing Eve's words.

“This is the peace we finally obtained through defeating the previous demon king. And yet, there were some rude people that tried to destroy that out of their own selfishness, so I will have their race come off the ten race council. The chief and the others in important positions will be executed, and their whole race will be driven away to a pioneering village.” (Eve)

The chiefs started panicking.

Many of them had a rough idea of which race it was.

“Demon king Eve Reese-sama, which race will be exiled?” (Demon)

“The snow leopard race. They were planning a rebellion with the ground monkey and armor machine race that had power in the previous demon king’s reign. They were even trying to make an underground tunnel to drag those two in. That is unpardonable.”

(Eve)

Everyone here looked at the snow leopard race’s chief.

“That is not true. We were only working on repairing the castle walls. Despite that, we received a report that the direct knight of the demon king over there, unreasonably attacked us! This is too excessive of an accusation.” (Snow leopard chief)

I knew this was coming too.

The snow leopard race knows that I attacked the guys who were digging the tunnel.

It’s been four days since then. They probably did their best to destroy the evidence and think of an excuse.

Well, I came here to corner them.

I click my fingers.

Then, the soldiers of the demon king army bring along the people of the ground monkey and armor machine race.

They’re the ones that were called by the snow leopard woman.

“Chief of the snow leopard race, Sulno. Do you recognize these people?” (Kearuga)

“I don’t know them.” (Sulno)

“I see, then do you guys know this man?” (Kearuga)

The men of the ground monkey and armor machine race point at Sulno.

“I know him! That guy made an offer to us! He said we could take back our former power!” (Demon)

“Us, too. Weapons, food give, creep in castle, promise.” (Demon)

They said that the snow leopard race made the offer and planned to kill the demon king.

It was all in detail, about the snow leopard’s cajolement, the aid they received, the rich towns in the demon king territory, the plans to make looting them easy and so on.

They were all things everyone in this place had ideas of.

Especially the attacks from the previous demon king, as they always aimed at when the security would be low.

Drugs are easier.

It took three days to make that woman obedient, but only one hour for these guys.

“The ground monkey and armor machine race are under my control. I have a lot of evidence that has to do with the snow leopard race too. Should I line them up for you here? Or do you still intend on saying that it is an accusation?” (Kearuga)

I didn’t spend the four days just training the woman.

These guys are already being held down.

To erase the evidence, the snow leopard race cut all contact with other races, so they didn’t realize it.

“That’s, that’s all made up! That man there must have told them to say it to frame me.” (Sulno)

“I still have more evidence if you want.” (Kearuga)

I click my fingers, and the snow leopard woman I trained, came out.

Sulno’s face became stiff.

He probably thought I killed her.

“Our snow leopard race has done something unforgivable. Thanks to the direct knight of the demon king, Kearuga-sama, I was able to remember what justice is. I will now talk about everything.” (Snow leopard woman)

She confessed everything.

“That is also made up.” (Sulno)

This is getting hard to watch.

I still have another hand to play. The chief of a different race raised his hand.

“We declined, but the snow leopard race did indeed try to make us join their revolt. I thought it was a joke back then, but it seems he was being serious.” (Demon)

“We also know something about it. The snow leopard race was in charge of the security for the village that was attacked last month.” (Demon)

“You bastard! You sold us out!” (Sulno)

It's decided.

The other chiefs started blaming the snow leopard race.

I somehow endure laughing.

This is actually something I prepared too. In return for overlooking them, I told the people who committed minor sins, to blame the snow leopard race.

I also told them I would announce their sins and exile them if they opposed me.

Although the snow leopard race expected me to accuse them, they didn't think the other nine races would attack them too.

“It's decided. I order you under demon king Eve Reese's name. The snow leopard race will be exiled to a remote, pioneering village. Chief Sulno and the other people in important positions, will be executed through granbelk.” (Eve)

Multiple people turned pale from hearing granbelk.

It's the most gruesome form of execution in the demon king territory.

I've seen it one time before.

Like this, the snow leopard race's judgement was decided.

As for the woman who repented by honestly saying everything, she's going to remain in the demon king castle.

Ravishing her is perfect if I want a change of pace.

I'll take out my pent-up anger on these pigs.



The next day, granbelk had started at once.

Many demons had come to see the snow leopards get executed through granbelk in the castle town for their sins.

In the castle town, there's an execution site with a huge jail you can see from outside.

Demon dog Gran is in that jail.

Then, naked people of the snow leopard race were thrown in there with their hands tied together.

All their teeth were broken off so they wouldn't be able to bite off their tongues.

Eve rose onto a platform.

“The judgement of the people who tried to destroy this peace will now begin. Sear the sight of these offenders in your eyes.” (Eve)

Demon dog Gran rushed at the snow leopard race.

It ripped off and ate them, starting from the legs.

Screams resound in the jail.

The pain and fear of being eaten alive are tremendous.

A dog is going to eat and kill them.

It's cruel, but you wouldn't think this is the most gruesome execution.

However, demon dog Gran has a terrifying trait.

It licks the wounds once it eats to some extent, which makes the blood stop coming out.

Then, demon dog Gran put its tongue into the snow leopards' mouths to make them drink something, and started napping.

“Eve, how long does this go on for?” (Kearuga)

“Around two weeks, since demon dog Gran doesn't eat much.” (Eve)

Demon dog Gran preciously ate the prey it was given, little by little.

Furthermore, it kept them alive to keep the freshness.

When demon dog Gran licks wounds, the blood stops.

The paralysis poison it made them swallow made the snow leopard race unable to even budge, and suppressed their metabolism to the limit so that they wouldn't die through starvation or dehydration.

It eats them little by little over a period of two weeks.

There's no crueler execution method than this.

The snow leopard race tried to kill Eve, so they deserve it.

Eve has a pale face. I take her to a deserted place where no one can see her, and she starts breathing roughly while sweating from her forehead.

“Do you not feel good?” (Kearuga)

“I didn’t really want to use this execution method. My relatives were done in by this, after all.” (Eve)

“Sorry, I shouldn’t have ordered you to kill them in a cruel way.” (Kearuga)

I embrace Eve.

Eve leans her face into my chest.

“It’s okay, as long as we don’t have to kill any more people. I can endure this much.”

(Eve)

“Yeah, you won’t have to. No one will make light of you and think you’re a girl that doesn’t understand anything.” (Kearuga)

By showing them the snow leopard race’s plans were all leaked, everyone will realize that we’ve seen through them.

And we even showed them that Eve won’t hesitate to execute someone if necessary.

If they still plan on causing a revolt, they’re either extremely stupid or have enough confidence in themselves to do it without anyone realizing.

In the case of the latter, I can take care of it.

“Now, let’s go home. I’ll comfort you on top of the bed.” (Kearuga)

“Kearuga, that’s all you think about!” (Eve)

“Do you dislike it?” (Kearuga)

“No, I don’t dislike it. Give me plenty of love today.” (Eve)

Of course, that’s what I was planning to do.

I’ll pour plenty of it in Eve today.

A tingling current runs across my neck.

...This usually means something is going to happen. I’ll be more careful than usual.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN LOVES HIS PET**

Half a month has passed since I came to the demon king castle. Thanks to my purging, it's peaceful inside.

Starting with the snow leopard race, I got to every single traitor.

I've been killing everyone who pulled pranks that I couldn't overlook, but today's the last notable target I have to take care of.

To be frank, I want to deal with everyone that wants to harm Eve, but the governing will be affected if I just go executing people for even the smallest sins.

Well, seeing the idiots be gruesomely executed, will probably silence the others that were only doing minor things.

I should finish my last case.

"I'm, I'm sorry, I just did it on a whim! It's true, please, believe me!" (Wind weasel chief)

The chief of the wind weasel race pleaded desperately in front of the throne Eve sits in.

How sad. The wind weasel race was one of the first three races that I judged to be innocent in the star rabbit race's village, and I really thought they were our comrades.

I didn't want the iron hog race, flame horse race and wind weasel race to betray us, and it pains me to execute one of them.

However, I can't just overlook them.

These guys sent an assassin to Eve.

I throw the assassin's freshly severed head in front of him.

Seeing that, the wind weasel race's chief falls on his bottom.

"Hiii, ahhh, uuuuu." (Wind weasel chief)

The demon king is supposedly invincible against demons and monsters, but really, the demon king can only make others listen. A demon king can lose their life if they receive an attack from a blind spot, or while they're sleeping.

There's no way I can forgive them.

Unlike the snow leopard race, the wind weasel race has the appearance of a two-legged weasel, so I can't make them into my toys, and they're beyond saving.

"Demon king Eve Reese-sama, direct knight of the demon king, we, we have always been working together until now! Without our workings, demon king Eve Reese-sama would not be here! Please forgive my single error, I just gave in to the urge! Please, we are comrades of war, right!?" (Wind weasel chief)

Eve is making a poker face, but she's extremely agitated.

She's trying to say something, but her voice isn't coming out.

...This weakness is her flaw, but also a lovely part of her.

Setsuna, Freya, Kureha and Ellen would be able to settle it easily.

However, Eve can't, and I want her to stay like that.

So, I'll do it instead of her.

"You're the one that tried to kill her, despite being so-called 'comrades of war'. If the assassination succeeded, what would you have done? You probably would've been laughing with demon king Eve Reese's head in front of you. Give up. You're going to die incredibly brutally..... take him away." (Kearuga)

The elite guards appeared and took him away.

Although the chief started struggling, the elite guards punched him to silence him. Even though he's the chief of one of the top ten races, they're treating him like a criminal without any honor.

I created these elite guards in these past few days.

I made small changes to their body with Transformation Heal, optimizing them to suit their own fighting style.

On top of that, I removed every single illness or injury that would affect their performance and enhanced their muscles, skeletal structure and reflexes.

As for their minds, I used drugs and brainwashing to make them swear absolute loyalty to Eve and me.

I made them in case something were to happen to Eve while I was away.

Underestimating their loyalty, some people tried to bribe the guards, but the guards reported the names of the fools who tried to do so.

However, I did make a few of them pretend to be bribed and ordered them to circulate the information we're fine with circulating.

“Everyone, this is all for today..... I have a request. Don’t let me do any more terrible things. I don’t want to do these things, and I’ll only do them if it’s necessary.” (Eve)

All the races there prostrated themselves before her.

This is the end of the purge.

There are no more criminals that committed major crimes.

As for the people I’ve overlooked, I’ll send them a letter with Eve’s name engraved on them, and say that I’ll forgive their minor crimes for now. However, I’ll also say that they’ll end up like the snow leopard race and the wind weasel race if they go any further.

Of course, if they don’t go quiet from that, I’ll have no choice but to destroy them.



Afterwards, I gave Eve plenty of love in her room.

When tough things happen, Eve always seeks for me without even waiting for night to come.

In those times, Eve is passionate and has more fun than usual.

We’ve even done it in the demon king’s throne when no one else was there. That really turned me on.

Eve fell asleep, so I kissed her forehead and left the room.

In my own room, I read a letter that came from Buranikka, the town where demons and humans coexist.

I have a base in Buranikka where information from Ranalitta and the Dioral Kingdom get sent to the demon king castle.

“Ellen’s amazing.” (Kearuga)

I read the report Ellen sent me.

She already seized the entire Dioral Kingdom. She's also making a system where there would be no problems even when she's absent, and it seems like it'll be fine if we meet up in half a month's time.

Furthermore, she also wrote about the Grantsbach Empire.

From the flow of people and goods, she said they're most likely preparing for war.

As expected of her. Even though she wasn't told about what's happening behind the scenes in the Grantsbach Empire, she predicted that from just the information she gained.

I write a letter to the feudal lord of Randalitta, telling him to teach Ellen everything he knows about the Grantsbach Empire's movements.

Ellen should be able to take the correct actions with the right information.

Other than that, Ellen even gave me advice for cleaning trash inside the demon king castle in her letter.

The reason why my cleaning has gone so smoothly so far is mostly because of her advice.

Ellen's plans are always efficient since she excels at making tactics to fold and tie people's hearts down.

"Apart from that..." (Kearuga)

I received a letter from the feudal lord of Randalitta and the informant.

The feudal lord of Randalitta sent me additional information about his own take of the Dioral Kingdom's reconstruction state and the Grantsbach Empire's movements.

The informant wrote that there a person who was thought to be Bullet was in the Grantsbach Empire and that that person bought the most expensive boy on the black market.

Those two pieces of information are connected, which means Bullet must be in the Grantsbach Empire, and that he has something to do with the war.

There's no way he would buy an expensive boy as a fugitive, so he's probably being treated as a guest in the Grantsbach Empire.

Trying to not associate war with it is harder.

"Well then, what to do." (Kearuga)

The fastest, easiest thing to do would be to enter the Grantsbach Empire.

Bullet gets tired of things easily, and he's fussy about his tastes too.

There's no way he would be satisfied with just one young boy, so he'll definitely buy more. If the informant keeps staying on watch, I can ambush and attack him.

Otherwise, I could attack his base.

Smashing up his new collection would be amusing.

I try not to involve people that aren't related to my revenge, but boys that are in his clutches are just broken obedient pets.

It must be painful for them to keep living like that. Killing them will save them. I'm saving people while also damaging Bullet, so I'm killing two birds with one stone.

Apart from that, I could move to Ranalitta or the Dioral Kingdom, make preparations and then ambush him.

...No, I probably shouldn't do that.

He might do something with the Philosopher's Stone.

I should take measures as fast as possible.

After collecting a bit more information, I'll enter the Grantsbach Empire.

I write three letters and make the elite guards send them to the base in Buranikka.

All that's left is for my subordinates in Buranikka to do well.

Well then, I've got nothing to do now.

Should I watch the wind weasel race's execution?

The wind weasel race worked hard during the war so I won't make them go through something tragic like letting a dog eat them bit by bit every day.

I'm just going to have their race kill each other.

This is a popular execution method in the demon king territory, where naked criminals get imprisoned in a colosseum ring.

A barrier is made so they can't get out of the ring.

They all fight until there's only one person remaining, and that last person gets sold as a slave.

If they don't kill each other, they'll just all happily starve to death.

I've never seen it before, but I heard it's pretty gruesome since they're not allowed to use weapons.

Even the people that say they won't kill anyone, definitely kill their friends to be released from their dehydration and hunger.

It's quite an interesting idea, but it'll only get exciting a few days later, so there's no point going to see it right now.

As I thought about what I should do, I heard a knock on the door.

It seems like the elite guards came.

"Direct knight of the demon king, the thing we talked about earlier has been completed." (Elite Guard)

“Hou, that was faster than I expected. Let’s go.” (Kearuga)

Since I’ve been overworking myself recently, I prepared a reward for myself.

If I use it and find it satisfactory, I’ll have Eve enjoy it too. I don’t think Eve has used one before.

I carry the cub kitsune that was sleeping on my bed.

“Goshujinsama, where are we going?” (Guren)

“Guren, we’re going to the bath. It’s a natural hot spring. I found a hot spring below the demon king castle, so I had my subordinates make a bath out of it.” (Kearuga)

I used alchemy magic to dig it out and make the foundations, but I forced them to do the finishing touches and the troublesome parts.

I heard that capable people had been gathered to make it, so I’m looking forward to it.

“Good job! Guren loves baths! Take her, quick!” (Guren)

Guren loves baths.

I remember her happily enjoying it and dog paddling in it at Ranalitta.

Now, let’s go.

I want to feel good too.



The underground hot spring exceeded my expectations.

Warm water was gushing forth into a bathtub made of high quality, smooth rocks giving off a black gloss.

“It’s a hot spring! Kitsune, full speed ahead!” (Guren)

Guren jumped out of my arms and swims in the warm water happily.

I follow after her.

This is a good bath.

From what I saw with my Jade Eye, it seems to be good for recovering from fatigue.

Herbs with a relaxing effect float up in the water.

It's warming me up and giving off a refreshing smell.

"I'll have Setsuna and the others enjoy this once they get back." (Kearuga)

"Yeah. It's wide and it feels good." (Guren)

Setsuna and the others are raising their levels outside.

Us heroes levelled up in one go, but Setsuna's level is still low.

It's been her daily routine recently to raise her level outside the demon king castle.

Feeling tired from swimming, Guren started lying back and floating.

I pulled her towards me and massage her.

Guren's weak point is the base of her tail, so I massage her while concentrating on that part.

"The hot spring is good too, but goshujinsama's rubbery-rubby is the best. This is paradise." (Guren)

She's so tired that she's just floating in the bath.

"Hey Guren, did you know the massage will feel even better if you're in your girl form?" (Kearuga)

"Really?" (Guren)

"Yeah, since there are points that kitsunes don't have, so if you go in your girl form, I can make it feel even better." (Kearuga)

Guren's kitsune ears stretch out.

She took her girl form without being cautious of me.

Despite looking young, Guren actually has a lot of grown parts, and she has an unworldly beauty too.

She's a lot more feminine than Setsuna, and I can't get enough of the imbalance between her childishness and her sexiness.

Her skin lets my hand stick to it, and she smells good. It's the type of smell that draws in men.

"Guren gives you the right to massage her as much as you want!" (Guren)

"As you wish. Is that what I was supposed to say?" (Kearuga)

"Yeah!" (Guren)

Starting with the base of her tail, I even go to a dangerous area and stimulate her erogenous zone.

"Ah, nn, that part, feels warm." (Guren)

"I see. That means it feels good." (Kearuga)

She doesn't hate it no matter where I touch and her voice is gradually becoming sexier.

Massaging a pure girl like this has a sense of immorality, which is nice.

"Goshujinsama, you're amazing. Guren feels hot from the insides of her body."  
(Guren)

I've made her completely ready from the massage and the hot spring.

Well then, I guess I'll be tasting Guren's body soon.

I continue massaging every part of her body, from the outside to the inside.

There's nothing cuter than a stupid child. That was the moment I first understood the meaning behind that phrase.

◇

Twenty minutes later, Guren was completely drained of her strength, and she was making intoxicated eyes.

She's leaning on me and it doesn't look like she can stand up.

I carry her in my arms and take her out of the bathtub. Guren rubs her tail against me. This is my first time seeing her behave like this.

"Goshujinsama, it felt too good that Guren doesn't remember anything." (Guren)

"Then let's do it again tomorrow. Hopefully, you remember it properly next time."

(Kearuga)

"Yeah, can't wait." (Guren)

Guren's eyes are that of a female.

Seems like the training went well. I'm going to keep training her from now on.

## **CHAPTER 7**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN OBTAINS AN UNEXPECTED TREASURE**

Recently, I always see demons being fearful of me when I take walks.

.... I guess it can't be helped, considering I purged and threatened so many people.

Well, at least it's become peaceful now since no one wants to harm Eve.

The number of my subordinates has increased too, but since no information is coming up from them, I can have a peace of mind.

That reminds me, something interesting happened earlier.

Not liking the fact that I had too much power from being the direct knight of the demon king, people started saying that I'm not worthy of having that position.

So, candidates were elected from each race to decide on the new direct knight of the demon king.

Apparently, the strongest person would be worthy of being the direct knight.

The rules were simple. All the candidates would gather in the Colosseum and kill each other so the person that survives until the end would become the direct knight.

I laughed at how everyone went towards me as it started... it went just as I expected.

By dealing with everyone quickly, I showed off my power.

Not a single person complains about me being the direct knight of the demon king any more.

That's probably another reason why they fear me.

"Kearuga-sama, you look lonely." (Setsuna)

"It doesn't feel good when people fear you. I didn't want to kill them, and I wouldn't do anything unreasonable if my opponent isn't a bad person." (Kearuga)

They're misunderstanding something since I don't like seeing blood, nor am I a pervert that enjoys hurting others.

I just did it because it was necessary.

"Nn. Setsuna knows you are kind, Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

Good girl.

I stroke her head.

Using my Jade Eye, I look at Setsuna's level.

"Setsuna, your level went up so high, you could probably win against most heroes alone." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Setsuna worked hard because she needs to be strong enough to help Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

All the monsters around the demon king castle have high levels.

Having high levels means they give high experience points too.

Since she gains eight times those experience points from the being in a party with Freya, Kureha and I with the hero's bonus, that much growth is only natural.

She's currently close to level 70, and since I raise her level limit every morning by filling her up, she still has extra levels to gain.

If I remember correctly, our hero party when we challenged the demon king in the first world was a bit higher than level 70. Considering the talent values too, Setsuna is stronger than that hero party in the first world.

...No, I guess that's going too far.

Those three heroes had an overwhelming advantage as people who possess God Made Treasure Arms.

"Let's go back to the Dioral Kingdom soon. I don't have anything more to do here anyway." (Kearuga)

Other than ensuring Eve's safety, I also came here to advance the peace between demons and humans, but it seems like the Grantsbach Empire is going to start a war against the Dioral Kingdom.

Making peace will have to wait a little longer.

Trying to make peace with demons while fighting against other humans wouldn't even be funny as a joke.

Freya nodded strongly to my words.

"Yes! I think that will be good. I want to return to the Dioral Kingdom." (Freya)

She's probably looking forward to it because there are cosmetics and sweets that can be bought there, but not here.

If we go to Buranikka, we could probably get some, but it takes too long if we order it to be brought here, and the lineup isn't that great.

It might be nice to start a business once peace is made.

I could sell cosmetics and white sugar to the demons, and sell spices and jewels to the humans.

Pioneers always earn enormous fortunes, after all.

“Freya, tell Kureha that we might leave tomorrow... I wanted to take it easy here, but I have to do what I have to do.” (Kearuga)

The hero of the Gun, Bullet. I’ll definitely take revenge on him.

Besides, I had a premonition that if I left him alone any longer, something irreversible would happen, causing me to lose everything.

So, I’m going to go back to the Dioral Kingdom for now, and then consult with Ellen whether I should head to the Grantsbach Empire or wait for them.



I tell Eve that I’m going to leave tomorrow after her official duties ended.

I told her that we before demons and humans can form peace, I first need to prevent war between humans, or just end it immediately if it does break out.

“Kearuga, you’re so busy.” (Eve)

“Yeah, it’s hard work to make a world that I can enjoy with my women.” (Kearuga)

I’m not doing this out of my righteousness.

I just want a fun world that my women and I can enjoy.

If I want to take it easy, I can. I could retire to some countryside village, hide my identity, earn some money, eat good food and spend days where all I do is have sex.

With Recovery Heal, earning money is easy and I don’t have to worry about disease, injury or growing old, I can just live life happily.

I'm fine with that kind of lifestyle, but I ended up liking women that can't live like that.

Since I fell in love with that part of them too, I don't want to persuade (brainwash) my women with Recovery Heal.

"You're unexpectedly good at taking care of people, and you're considerate too."  
(Eve)

"I guess. People become earnest when they fall in love." (Kearuga)

That's how I am.

Generally, I think everything other than what I like is worthless. In exchange, I take good care of things that I do like.

Eve lets out a sweet voice below me.

"You have to come back, I'll be waiting for you." (Eve)

"Yeah, I will. I can't forget your body, after all." (Kearuga)

I whisper my love.

Now, I've finished saying my goodbyes, now I just have to depart.



After Eve fell asleep, I returned to my own room.

I open it and see a kitsune cub waiting on top of my bed.

Until now, she always took all the space on my bed to herself and slept on top of it, but recently, she's been waiting for my return.

"Goshujinsama, you're late! You haven't given Guren a massage today!" (Guren)

Guren changed into her girl form and took off her clothes without me having to say anything.

And then, she looked at me with hopeful eyes.

Ever since that event in the bath, I've been massaging her multiple times, that she became addicted to it.

These days, she even does stuff back to me.

Since I make Guren feel good, she makes me feel good.

I taught her all sorts of massage methods.

“I'll massage you today too. Come over here.” (Kearuga)

“Goshujinsama's massages feel good.” (Guren)

While massaging her, I checked the state of her body, and it looks pretty good.

Since she's small, forcing things would be impossible, so I made progress with my massage every day.

Forcing it would just hurt, which would make this kitsune cub sulk immediately and not let me massage her ever again. That wouldn't be fun.

However, it should be okay if she's this soft.

“Hey, Guren. About your inside massage, don't you think a longer, thicker and hotter thing that could reach even further than a finger, would feel even better?” (Kearuga)

Actually saying it out loud almost made me laugh.

“That's a good idea! Goshujinsama, you're smart!” (Guren)

Guren really is foolishly cute.

I thought I would feel guilty when it comes this far, but I feel happy instead.

Well then, since the person herself allowed it, I'll give her an even better massage from today.

◊

The next day, Setsuna came to do her morning service as always, but she looked a little off.

She's looking at Guren, who's sleeping next to me, with eyes wide in surprise.

I don't think there's anything strange about it though since she's been sleeping in her girl form for quite a few days now.

“...Kearuga-sama, what is that?” (Setsuna)

“Guren’s just sleeping here.” (Kearuga)

“Look.” (Setsuna)

Just as she told me to, I look at Guren.

The futon on her stomach is strangely swelling out. It's not like she got fat or anything, it's a different type of swell.

Strange. Is it because of yesterday's massage? No, but, it's only been a day.

“Well, she's a divine beast, so that kind of thing could happen too.” (Kearuga)

Guren's just sleeping happily right now.

After a while, her stomach shrunk.

Instead, the futon at her feet rose up.

There was no change in her expression and she's drooling.

I don't really get it, but wouldn't that cause unbelievably intense pain?

“Kearuga-sama, do you think she gave birth?” (Setsuna)

“I wonder.” (Kearuga)

Guren looks like she isn't able to sleep well and swings her tail.

It seems like the thing at her feet is hindering her sleep.

That thing rolled out of the bed from being flicked off with the tail.

If it was her child, that would be terrible abuse. With the nuisance no longer there, Guren's face returned to looking happy.

We stare at the thing that fell on the ground.

"Is that an egg?" (Kearuga)

It looks like an egg that's two times bigger than a chicken egg, but it has a strange, metallic brilliance.

I'm surprised that a kitsune laid an egg, but anything goes for divine beasts, and Guren herself was born from an egg, after all.

"Would something like Guren be born from this?" (Setsuna)

"I'll have a look at it." (Kearuga)

I might learn something if I use my Jade Eye that can see through everything in this world.

God's Tear.

It is a legacy from god, that was made from the power of a divine beast and a hero connecting together.

It is made out of metal that surpasses orichalcum, the world's strongest metal, and can be used as a material for a God Made Treasure Arms.

"Apparently, it's an ore, not an egg." (Kearuga)

I can accept the fact that it's not an egg but a lump of magic metal. However, can you really use this to make a God Made Treasure Arms ?

"This is amazingly strong. Kearuga-sama, make a weapon out of this!" (Setsuna)

"You do know that this metal came out of her, right?" (Kearuga)

I point at Guren.

"That doesn't matter. It's fine as long as it's a good weapon. Tough enemies are hard to defeat with ice claws." (Setsuna)

That's true, but... well, I guess it's fine. I should be able to do something with my alchemy magic.

I did think that divine beasts were strange creatures, but I didn't think something this unreasonable would happen.

I'll be careful when I massage Guren from now on.

Well, I don't have to be careful, since it's not like it harms her or anything, and there's a chance that she could give birth to something other than the God's Tear.

I want to test it out even more.

...I might actually be thinking something terrible.

But looking at Guren sleeping peacefully made my guilt disappear.

Guren is just that kind of creature. She's a little cheeky, cute and even gives me items. As thanks for this God's Tear, I'll prepare the soft type of meat that Guren loves for today's meal.

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN VISITS THE TOWN OF SAND**

After eating lunch, we set off to the Dioral Kingdom on the flying dragons.

It has been a day since then, and we just took off from Buranikka.

Obviously, we're heading to the Dioral Kingdom to crush the Grantsbach Empire and the hero of the Gun, Bullet, but it's also because I want to meet Ellen.

“Goshujinsama, rubbery-rubby.” (Guren)

The cub fox slyly flirts with me by rubbing her face on me.

Cute.

She has been acting like this ever since I massaged the insides of her body.

It seems like she accepted me as her true master.

“Guren, I'll massage you a lot today, okay?” (Kearuga)

“Today is Guren's day, can't wait!” (Guren)

I love all my women equally.

I was spending most of my time with Guren for a while, but she's in the rotation now.

Only paying attention to Guren would make the others pitiful, although Setsuna services me every morning.

Ever since that one time the ore came out, Guren hasn't given birth to anything, even though I did make love with her.

I reckon it was because Guren's accumulated power had produced that, so there's a chance something might come out if she accumulates more power.

I'm just going to wait for it without doing anything special.

According to the shadow information network, there were movements in Camlaba.

It'll take one day to go to the Dioral Kingdom from Camlaba.

So, it might be better to make Camlaba my relief point and gather information there.

“Guren hopes she can eat good meat!” (Guren)

“Specialties change along with the regions, so there might be delicious food that we wouldn't be able to eat in Ranalitta.” (Kearuga)

Going to a town for the first time is exciting.

Alchemists prosper in the Camlaba Republic so I might be able to buy something interesting.

Besides, I need the equipment to process the God's Tear.

I figured I could do something with just alchemy magic, but since it is the greatest magic metal in existence, it didn't go well.

Camlaba should be able to provide a private workshop, which would make it a lot easier.



We landed beside a lake on the outskirts of the town and separated from the dragon knights.

I told them we're going to depart at sunrise tomorrow, and then headed for the town. The wind is dry.

Camlaba is located in the northernmost part of the Dioral Kingdom, and it's near the Grantsbach Empire.

Because of that, the climate is different and the culture and trade have been influenced by the Grantsbach Empire.

...I want this place as my base if the Grantsbach Empire decides to attack the Dioral Kingdom.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna’s throat is really dry.” (Setsuna)

“That’s because of the strong wind and the dry air. It’s about time to eat dinner, so let’s go to a restaurant.” (Kearuga)

“I would not want to live in this town. My skin would probably worsen.” (Freya)

“Personally, I welcome it since training in a place with a lot of moisture is not desirable, but this place, however, is perfect.” (Kureha)

Freya and Kureha’s opinions are the exact opposite of each other.

I pick the fanciest inn I see and ask the owner about their recommended restaurant.

Any expensive restaurant that has a good number of customers would be fine.

Obviously, having customers in an expensive restaurant proves that it the food lives up to its price.

As we walk there, I look at the shops around us and keep them in mind.

Since this is a town where alchemists prosper, there were many workshops.

It would be nice if I could borrow one of them overnight...

“Ah, there are cosmetics on sale! It really feels like a human town when you see these.” (Freya)

Freya entered a shop for females, bought the most popular toner and returned while rubbing the bottle against her face.

Apparently, it uses milk from camels that moisten your skin and protect it against dryness.

...No matter how much their skin deteriorates, my Recovery Heal can turn it into its ideal state, so Setsuna and Kureha, who don't care about cosmetics, always have smooth skin.

However, it's insensitive to not let her buy cosmetics because of that, as I'm sure Freya enjoys the process of using make-up more than just seeing the result.

There's no reason for me to take away her fun just because it's useless.

“Ah, this feels really good on my skin. I need to buy more later.” (Freya)

“Freya, waste of money. Don't need that.” (Setsuna)

“Ahh, you don't understand, do you, Setsuna-chan. If you don't treat your skin well now, you will regret it when you get older. It's not my fault if Kearuga-sama stops liking you when your skin gets wrinkly and dry.” (Freya)

“...Nn. That's not good. Freya spread some of that on Setsuna too.” (Setsuna)

“Sure thing. Setsuna-chan, your skin really is amazing. It's smooth, soft and makes me want to keep touching it forever.” (Freya)

Like an older sister, Freya rubbed the toner on Setsuna's skin.

This is a pleasant sight.

“Thanks. It felt good.” (Setsuna)

“You are very welcome. Guren-chan, do you want some too?” (Freya)

Freya asks that to Guren, who's in her girl form.

Ever since the day I massaged the insides of her body, she has been spending a lot more time in this form rather than her fox cub form.

“Guren’s fine! She can change her appearance into anything!” (Guren)

This strange creature doesn’t need cosmetics nor food. She can change her appearance into anything she desires, and her daily meals are just for pleasure since the mana that leak out of humans around her is plenty.

“That makes me a little jealous.” (Freya)

“Guren’s amazing! Keep praising her!” (Guren)

As always, she gets carried away easily.

After walking some more, we reach the tavern that the inn owner recommended to us.

Now, I wonder what we’ll be able to eat.



We enter the tavern and order the local alcohol and their recommended meal.

The alcohol they served was made from camel milk, which I’ve never had before. I toast and bring it to my mouth.

“The smell is quite intense. It doesn’t taste bad, but I don’t feel like having another cup.” (Freya)

“Setsuna likes it.” (Setsuna)

“...I’m sorry. I can’t take this. Excuse me, could I get some ale?” (Kureha)

“Delicious! Get me another cup.” (Guren)

Their opinions were split right in half, but I found it okay.

It has a similar taste to milk, but it gave off a camel odor when I first drank it. Then, a strange saltiness spread throughout my mouth, leaving a sweet taste at the end... it tastes good, but it has a powerful, peculiar taste.

Well, that was a fun experience. It's always nice to come across new, different flavors.

“Oh, looks like they’re bringing over the food now. I wonder what it’s going to be.”  
(Kearuga)

According to the employee, they’re serving a dish that uses camel meat, and a dish that uses catfish today.

They’re both things that I’ve never had before.

The camel one is an oven-baked dish called Vedrule.

It’s made by roasting a scored, thick piece of meat that has garlic and plenty of spices coating it, on a low heat for a long period of time.

“This is delicious.” (Kearuga)

“It’s meaty!” (Freya)

“It’s a bit hard, but it’s not bad! Get more!” (Guren)

It tastes like hard beef.

Since there’s not that much fat, there’s no sweetness nor umami from it, but the meaty taste is stronger instead.

I think it’s a good cooking method. There’s no fat, so it’ll get dry if you cook it on a high heat and let all the moisture escape. They did a good job on the spices too, since this wouldn’t smell good otherwise.

“I like fish dishes, and it has been a long time since I had deep-fried food. It’s very warm and delicious.” (Freya)

“I didn’t know how great catfish tasted.” (Kureha)

The fish dish is a catfish fried in a flavored batter.

The combination of the plain catfish with the sweet and salty batter is interesting.

Both the camel and the catfish dish were good.

Once you get used to the camel milk alcohol’s smell, it doesn’t bother you that much and it goes well with the cuisine here.

As we finished all the food, the employee brought out a special meal.

...The appearance of it is, well, amazing in a way.

It doesn’t look that tasty.

It’s a vegetable stir-fry with white lumps inside.

The white lumps are camel humps, which are basically lumps of fat.

Would that really taste good?

I timidly reach my hand out.

“...Delicious.” (Kearuga)

“Even though it is a lump of fat, the taste isn’t so heavy for some reason.” (Freya)

“The herbs that were cooked with it probably helped.” (Kureha)

“It’s too strong for Setsuna. Even though it’s fat, it doesn’t taste fatty, but fat is still fat.” (Setsuna)

“Guren wants another serving!” (Guren)

I’m surprised. A stir-fry using fat just seemed like a strange combination to me, but this tastes great.

It's thick, soft and melts quickly in my mouth. The special sauce they used has a makes it taste even better.

On top of that, eating the herbs with it make a superb balance.

Setsuna, Guren and I order another serving of the milk alcohol, whereas Freya and Kureha order ale.

We finish eating and ask for dessert.

They serve us a pie that was baked with walnuts and almonds inside, coated with plenty of honey and a rose-scented syrup.

The flaky texture and the crunchy nuts are irresistible.

My appetite grew from the honey and the syrup.

It's a simple, but great dessert.

The girls liked it even more than I did, and they're probably happy to have this since they didn't enjoy the desserts in the demon king territory.

“Setsuna’s full and completely satisfied.” (Setsuna)

“Guren can’t eat anymore.” (Guren)

Setsuna’s white, wolf tail and Guren’s golden, fox tail were swinging in the air.

Someday, I want to line up those two tails on a bed and give both of them my love.

Well then, I’ve rested enough and it’s about time to get to work.

“Freya, I’m going to go off on my own now, so take everyone back to the inn.”

(Kearuga)

“I understand. Would it be easier for you if you go by yourself?” (Freya)

“Yeah, it is.” (Kearuga)

I nod.

I'm going to go meet the informant in this town that the informant in Ranalitta told me about.

I'll be looked down on if I bring women with me.

"Kearuga-sama, be careful." (Setsuna)

"Guren will try her best to take care of the house!" (Guren)

"I'll do my best too." (Kearuga)

I pay the bills, say goodbye to everyone and go on a path that doesn't have that many people.

Although I came here to collect information, I feel like I can grasp something to make progress on this situation.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN IS KIDNAPPED**

I finished my meal in the Camlaba's tavern, so it's time for work.

I head to the informant that the one in Ranalitta told me about.

Most of the time, informants like them gain accurate information faster than secret intelligence forces that work for countries, but they can also be double-edged swords.

After all, they're just people that sell information for money.

...Just like how they sold information about him to me, they might have sold information about me to him.

Since I'm making use of them, I can't let my guard down.

I enter the pawnshop in the back street and ask them to assess my silver knife.

That's the code to let me meet the informant.

They lead me into another room.

A normal-looking old man was inside.

However, on a second look, I could tell that he didn't have any gaps in his posture.

“So you’re Kearuga-san. I have heard about you.” (Informant)

“I see, that makes it much easier... what was the information that the Ranalitta informant couldn’t write in the letter?” (Kearuga)

I came here because the informant said he had information he wanted to tell me directly.

It was suspicious and I could have ignored it, but I purposely chose to come here.

“Hahaha, please don’t rush me so much. Here, have some tea. You can only drink this tea in Camlaba, you know?” (Informant)

I hold the tea he served in my mouth.

...There’s poison in it.

However, I won’t blame him for it. I’ll do that once I get the information out of him.

He put in an unnoticeable, strong paralysis poison.

If he was trying to kill me, he wouldn’t have used paralysis poison, which means he’s probably trying to make me powerless and then capture me.

...This doesn’t work on me since I have poison resistance, but I still analyze it with magic.

It’s a paralysis poison that kicks in five minutes after it’s taken into the body.

I continue talking while estimating the effect it would give the ordinary person and the duration it would last for.

“This is some good tea.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, we only serve this special tea to our important customers.” (Informant)

Special tea, huh. That’s a fitting name for this.

“This special tea is good and all, but I want the special information.” (Kearuga)

Who would try to capture me, and why?

The hero of Healing is the champion that saved the Dioral Kingdom. Surely they didn't think they could do something to me and leave unpunished.

Also, the hero of the Gun, Bullet, isn't part of this, because he knows that poison doesn't work on me, so wouldn't do something stupid like this.

"Well, the truth is, other than the hero of the Gun, Bullet, the Grantsbach Empire actually took in two other heroes." (Informant)

"That's amazing. They were able to win over two of the three remaining heroes, huh."  
(Kearuga)

The three heroes that challenged the Dioral king died.

The Healing, Magic and Sword heroes belong to the Dioral Kingdom. With the exception of the hero of the Gun, that leaves behind three heroes.

Those three heroes shouldn't have been found yet.

Only ten heroes appear in the world at one time, and the hero of Magic is the only one that has the power to find the other heroes.

In other words, it's extremely unlikely for the heroes to all gather together.

Well, I can't deny the possibility of other heroes being born in place of the three dead ones, though.

"Yes, it seems so. That has probably built up the Grantsbach Empire's confidence."  
(Informant)

"Would that really give them confidence? The Dioral Kingdom has three heroes too, and the Dioral Kingdom's heroes are stronger." (Kearuga)

Although the numbers are the same, the heroes on our side have fought countless battles, reached levels unthinkable for normal people and gained experience.

I alone could annihilate any normal hero.

“Yes, that is why the Grantsbach Empire wants to take out the Dioral Kingdom’s power as much as they can.” (Informant)

So that’s why they set up a trap to try to capture me, huh.

...It really wouldn’t be any fun if the mastermind was a noble or an officer of the Grantsbach Empire.

Now, it’s about time to act like the poison is working.

I collapse on the spot and make it look like I’m trying my best to move my body.

The second I do so, men that are black from head to toe, break through the door and push in.

“The hero of Healing’s Recovery Heal is powerful, but it is useless in a situation where you can’t use your voice. Hahaha, I didn’t think I could capture a hero so easily. I guess you really are just a strong brat.” (Informant)

The informant starts laughing loudly as the men put a mana restraining ring on me.

There’s a magic ore inside it that makes you unable to use magic by disrupting your mana, and it’s generally used on criminals that can use magic.

...I feel a little hurt, since these guys actually think they can make me powerless by putting a toy on me.

I can still use magic even without using my throat.

The ring has a mana jamming function, but any elite magician could still use magic with these on.

Of course, I can too.

They’re underestimating me way too much.

They bind my body and take me away somewhere.

Now, let me see who ordered them to do this.

I'll deal with them immediately if they're boring.



After blindfolding me, then stowed me on a coach.

I knew that because I had activated my Jade Eye.

My Jade Eye has the power to see through things.

Let alone the blindfold, I can even see outside the coach. Using that eye, I make sure to remember the way home.

It seems like the coach is headed towards the direction of the Grantsbach Empire.

I think the coach was strengthened with magic, as it's travelling at an unimaginable speed for a coach.

...I don't want to go too far though since it'll be troublesome when I return.

I let them take me to their base in the Grantsbach Empire.

As I thought, it was just the army's choice to kidnap me.

They're either going to get rid of me because I'm a nuisance, torture me to get information or brainwash me to go under their control.

I think I'll just slip out of the coach and return now.

Actually, since I'm here anyway, I might as well stick along for the farce some more to get some information about the Grantsbach Empire.



The base in the Grantsbach Empire was made solid and gigantic to protect the nation.

Almost a thousand soldiers were stationed here.

I was brought into an iron-barred room in the basement of a building.

Instead of the paralysis poison from before, they shot nerve poison in my blood vessels this time.

The poison was probably changed so that my head could move.

Otherwise, they wouldn't be able to get any information out of me.

This new poison was so powerful that it made me feel a little sluggish, but it's supposed to make you unable to move anything other than your head.

My body ended up taking three minutes to neutralize the poison.

They put two more mana jamming rings on me.

Then, my clothes were taken off, and I was fastened to a chair with strong chains.

I was made to wait ten minutes in that state until an officer with four subordinates appeared.

“Hero of Healing Kearu. I’m Carl Ratel, an army major of the Grantsbach Empire. I’ll get right to the point. Why did you go to the demon territory? What is the Dioral Kingdom doing with the demon king?” (Carl)

He’s asking about that, huh.

The Grantsbach Empire has more information about the Dioral Kingdom than I expected.

His personal feelings of disgust showed through when he mentioned the demon king.

...The hero of the Gun, Bullet, might have instigated the Grantsbach Empire by telling them about this.

Alright, then I’ll set up a bluff about that.

“The current demon king is friendly to humans, so I decided to form an alliance with them. If humans invade the demon territory, the Dioral Kingdom will intercept them, and if the Dioral Kingdom gets invaded, the demon king army will come to help. Through that alliance, the war between humans and demons will end.” (Kearuga)

It was amusing to see the army major turn pale.

Consider that he just heard his enemy country formed an alliance with the demon king, I guess it is understandable.

I’m sure he knows how scary demons and monsters are.

“...Is that true? Unforgivable! Humans and demons should not be joining forces!”

(Carl)

“Yeah, it’s true. But I don’t want you to misunderstand, the Dioral Kingdom didn’t sell out humanity. We formed this alliance so that no more demons or humans would make each other shed any more blood. Neither side has anything to gain by fighting anymore. As a human representative, I’m going to sever the bloody chains of resentment.” (Kearuga)

“Those are just pretty words! You’re lying. There’s no reason why the demon king would form an alliance with you.” (Carl)

“There is a reason. The current demon king’s condition for us to form an alliance was to have the three heroes of the Dioral Kingdom help her in defeating the previous demon king. That was our promise from the start.” (Kearuga)

That was quite a good lie if I say so myself.

There were many truths in it, and our alliance is actually aiming to do that, although it was postponed for a while.

Regardless, if he believes what I said about the alliance, the Grantsbach Empire might hesitate to start a war against the Dioral Kingdom.

Although it's not as strong as it was before, the Dioral Kingdom is still a powerful country, and if the demon king army appears as reinforcements too, they should understand that they have no chance of winning.

"...Major, if what he said is true, then we will certainly lose the war against them. So, I have a proposal. If the hero of Healing and his party are indeed special envoys, then the alliance will not be established unless they return to the Dioral Kingdom. Considering the situation, they probably have not signed anything official. Their existence is essential to advance the alliance any further." (Soldier)

"Exactly, Raven. After we get the information from the hero of Healing, we'll execute him and then massacre his comrades in Camlaba... so first, we'll have you tell us the location of your comrades!" (Carl)

He hits my face with an iron baton with all his power.

Over and over again.

"Now, confess! Shout to your heart's content! This is a special room, so no matter how much you shout or cry, your voice will never reach anyone!" (Carl)

It doesn't hurt that much because of the difference in our statuses, but doing unpleasant things to me and saying he'll get my woman involved... is unforgivable.

His revenge points went up by a lot right now.

"How's that, do you feel like telling us where your comrades are!? I won't have to hurt you if you say it now." (Carl)

"...What, was that supposed to be torture?" (Kearuga)

"I'll make that stupid mouth of yours stop working!" (Carl)

My attitude must have irritated him greatly.

He pulled my right hand with all his power, spread it out on the desk and took out a knife, aiming at the base of my pinky.

The knife struck it, but the blade broke instead.

It's because I hardened my finger for that moment. With my current status, I can catch as many blades as I want with my skin.

Major Carl is holding his wrist in his other hand. It seems to have hurt a lot.

"Bastaaaaard, how dare youuuuuu! Bring me the drugs. I don't care if he turns into a cripple. Just bring me some strong drugs!" (Carl)

His subordinate brought him a bottle of purple liquid.

And then, the three of them hold my body down to forcefully wash it down my mouth.

...This one doesn't work on me either.

It's useless.

However, it's also extremely unpleasant.

This situation reminds me of bad things.

About my trauma of the past, about the hell where I was exploited as a miserable dog.

Major Carl's revenge points have already exceeded the required value.

The future of these men has been decided.

I'll have them suffer, have their pride trampled on, and make them die gruesomely after I'm finished with them.

"How's that? That was the best drug we had. Now, where are your comra-." (Carl)

Major Carl's voice stopped there.

The chain tying me up winded itself around the subordinates' necks like a snake and tightened.

Their throats were destroyed, their faces turned pale and they all fainted soon after.

The mana jamming rings on me start breaking one by one.

As I stand up from the chair, major Carl falls on his bottom and draws back.

I immediately gouged out his throat with my hand as he tried to scream, so only a whistling sound came out.

...Wait, I'm pretty sure he said this room was soundproof. I ended up doing something pointless, but whatever.

"I'm bored now. You're bad at torture and interrogation, so I'll have to teach you how to do it correctly since I'm so kind. Don't worry, I won't kill you." (Kearuga)

I definitely won't let him die easily.

I can get the information out of him immediately with Recovery Heal, but I purposely chose the primitive method.

This is revenge (a game).

I'll think up creative ideas to get information about the Grantsbach Empire out of him.

Afterwards, I'll empty his brain and start preparing a bomb to destroy the Grantsbach Empire from within.

This is the best way to harass a devoted soldier like him.

The shriek of a pig comes out of his smashed throat as I send his pinky flying like he tried to do to me.

“That reminds me, you said, ‘Now, confess! Shout to your heart’s content! This is a special room, so no matter how much you shout or cry, your voice will never reach anyone!’ Thanks to that, I can take my time to enjoy myself.” (Kearuga)

As expected of a soldier, he’s still glaring at me impertinently.

I wonder how long he’ll be able to keep that up while I teach him what real torture and interrogation is.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN DRAWS THE LINE**

Nobody will come no matter how much you scream, as this room's soundproofing is perfect.

Those words said by the major seemed to be correct.

I purposely healed his throat just so I could keep hearing his screams.

Despite the fact that this man was screaming over and over again, nobody came.

I killed his subordinates too because they would get in the way.

“Major Carl, this is what you call torture and interrogation. Understand now?”

(Kearuga)

I kick up Carl, who couldn't hold back his tears, from the ground.

It doesn't look like he wants to resist anymore, and he has been pleading for his life since a while ago.

Just two hours of playing with him made him turn out like this.

Although these physical methods of gathering information take time, they're quite fun.

"Now that you've experienced it, I'm sure you can make use of it next time. Well, that's if you do have a next time though." (Kearuga)

I grab Carl's hair and hold him up.

Then, I look at him and concentrate my mana.

I'm not going to cast Recovery Heal since he already told me the information I needed in the interrogation.

Instead, I'm going to use this man as a puppet, since just getting information is boring. That's why I'm using magic.

...With drugs and brainwashing magic, I'll make him think that whatever I say is the truth.

"Listen up, major Carl. The hero of Healing ended up escaping in the middle of the interrogation because you were careless for a moment. However, that was after you had gained the necessary information. That information was..." (Kearuga)

Information can work as medicine and it can work as poison too.

In this case, the information that I'm going to make him believe is an extraordinarily powerful poison.

Brainwashing someone too much will make them emotionless, which causes discomfort for the people around them.

However, if it's only to the extent of making them believe lies, no one would notice anything strange.

When this man wakes up next, he will probably be full of joy and report the 'important information' he gained.

It's fine like that.

I've finished now, so I just have to return.

Everybody will get worried if I'm too late.

Actually, no, there's someone I have to deal with first. Besides, there's something else I want to do too.



I finally returned to Camlaba late at night.

Some bothersome things happened while I was escaping, so I returned later than I thought I would.

We should depart early tomorrow, or else a large army will descend on Camlaba.

I head towards the informant in this town.

Selling information about me is fine since that's just what informants do. I know that and still associate with them.

If I didn't like having information about me sold, I wouldn't use informants.

However, it's not good to trap customers and sell them out. Selling anything more than information is a breach of contract.

That's why I need to give him judgement.

On top of that, I remember him saying something funny when I was captured by the army.

*The hero of Healing's Recovery Heal is powerful, but it is useless in a situation where you can't use your voice. Hahaha, I didn't think I could capture a hero so easily. I guess you really are just a strong brat.*

That irritated me.

I'm the type that holds onto grudges.

I'll show him what 'just a strong brat' can do.

My rule is to do back whatever is done to me.

◇

I enter the shop with my face hidden.

Although the man at the reception tried to call out to me, he fell asleep without saying a single word.

It's because I threw a needle smeared with sleeping medicine at him.

I head towards the informant in the back.

"I thought I told him to not let any more customers through. Sorry, but the shop is closed for today. Please come again tomorrow." (Informant)

The man tidying up the room said that bluntly without looking towards me.

"I'm not a customer. I came here to give back what I owe you." (Kearuga)

The informant timidly turned around and immediately threw a knife at me.

As I hit the knife away, he threw a needle at me while my attention was on the knife.

It's similar to the needle I used against the receptionist earlier. I'm used to using these, which is why I always have my guard up.

Informants are hated by people a lot of the time, and some rowdy people just come to get information out of them.

So, they can't keep going without some self-defense power. It was within my expectations that this man could fight.

As I close the distance between us, he pressed a switch. The floor suddenly opened and turned into a pitfall, but I'm not so stupid to fall for something like this.

I jumped forwards before it opened completely, grabbed his head with one hand and struck it onto the wall.

Blood trickled down the back of the informant's head.

"Hey, informant. It's a breach of contract for an informant to sell anything other than information. I was playing by your rules, so you can't just do that." (Kearuga)

Recovery Heal is enough to get the information out of people.

However, since I saw him as an equal business partner, I played by his rules and paid the money.

Despite that, this man trampled over my sincerity.

"Hii, hii, sorry. I am reflecting on it. Forgive me, my eyes were lost in money."

(Informant)

While apologizing, the informant tried to kick at my stomach with his boot knife.

What a stubborn guy.

However, it's easy to predict the actions of rotten guys like him.

I dodged his kick, snapped off his boot knife and stabbed his thigh with it.

"Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa." (Informant)

He screamed.

The knife seemed to have paralysis poison on it, as his body started convulsing.

Rather than an informant, this guy is more of an assassin.

"Is this what someone who's asking for forgiveness would do?" (Kearuga)

"It, it was just a sudden impulse. I'll give you it, I'll give you any information, I still have special information that you don't know about." (Informant)

“Start talking.” (Kearuga)

The informant spat out things he knew one by one.

Among them, there certainly was information that I wanted.

The most helpful one of those was the fact that the Grantsbach Empire is going to start a war in two months’ time.

In addition, the Grantsbach Empire is receiving support from two other countries.

On top of that, he told me their excuse for starting the war.

The crimes that the Dioral king caused...

And the fact that the Dioral Kingdom joined hands with the demon king, becoming the demon king’s subordinates.

So it’s not that they knew we were with the demon king, but it was just an accusation made from circumstantial evidence?

If they made other countries join them by using this pretext, I can make a counterattack.

I did hear of this information from Carl, but the credibility increases if more people say the same thing.

“I, I told you, everything you want to know.” (Informant)

“You haven’t told me anything about the hero of the Gun that I came for.” (Kearuga)

“I don’t know anything new about him. However, I did hear that he is raising new soldiers in the Grantsbach Empire’s secret intelligence force. Some of them were young, male prostitutes that he bought on the black market.” (Informant)

New soldiers in the secret intelligence force, huh.

...I wonder if he’s making boys become his lovers and his tools with his brainwashing.

That sounds like something he would do.

“I’m kind. Normally, you would’ve been given an eternal pain of hell, but I won’t do that.” (Kearuga)

“Will you forgive me?” (Informant)

“Yeah, I’ll kill you without any torture. Good thing you had the information I wanted... Deterioration Heal.” (Kearuga)

I reduced his penalty because he had the information I wanted.

Because of my Deterioration Heal, his essential arteries blocked up.

With just that, the flow of his blood stopped, making him turn pale and die.

Before he died though, I read his memories to take more information from him, as I was sure that he had more.

“...As expected of an informant. He was hiding the most valuable piece of information.” (Kearuga)

It’s admirable that he still had more information remaining to make business even in that situation.

If only he hadn’t sold me out, we might’ve become good partners.

Well then, I’ll return to the inn once I take care of one more thing.



Every single piece of information about the town was in the informant’s memories.

In those memories, I found information about a workshop that can be used for blacksmithing.

Even I need the proper equipment in order to process the God's Tear that Guren produced.

Dealing with strong metals is difficult, much less magic metals.

The shopkeeper made an unpleasant face when I came in late at night, but he smiled when I told him I would pay three times the normal price, and said I could use it until morning.

I took advantage of those words.

"I'm making this weapon for Setsuna. I need to make it as best as I can." (Kearuga)

Setsuna is my obedient pet.

She's a really cute one that does her best for me.

I want to make something that she would gratefully accept.

So, I'll do my best to deal with this god metal.



The sun had risen by the time I finished making the weapon.

It took longer than I thought it would.

As expected of a metal used for the Divine Arms, processing it was arduous. It would be impossible to process if you don't have as much mana as I do. Being a god metal wasn't just for show.

However, I can proudly say that I made something that's appropriate for the time it took.

Setsuna greeted me when I returned to the inn.

"Welcome back. Kearuga-sama." (Setsuna)

“Did you get up early to wait for me?” (Kearuga)

“Nn. It’s Setsuna’s job to welcome Kearuga-sama.” (Setsuna)

She really is cute.

“Thanks. This is a present from me.” (Kearuga)

I gave her steel claws that radiated blue.

Setsuna uses ice claws to fight, so I made weapons that wouldn’t have to make her change her fighting style.

“Is this, Setsuna’s?” (Setsuna)

“Yeah. I made these weapons for you, Setsuna.” (Kearuga)

Of course, I couldn’t make them as great as the Divine Arms, but they are noticeably superior to all other weapons.

They’re light, sturdy, sharp and mana conductive.

I made them focus on utility instead of giving them any unnecessary tricks.

“Setsuna’s happy. She will treasure these.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna preciously stroked the steel claws she got from me and immediately equipped them.

They suit her.

I’m sure she’ll work even harder from now on.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna wants to repay you right now. Let her service you.”

(Setsuna)

“Yeah, please... I got worked up from seeing blood, so let me knock my excitement into you.” (Kearuga)

“Nn. Setsuna will accept everything.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna took off her claws, threw her clothes away and exposed her beautiful body.

Not only her power, Setsuna's body grew too.

Without even bothering to take off my clothes, I pushed her down and made love with her.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN GETS ENTRAPPED**

Taking a detour to Camlaba made me gain a better harvest than I thought I would.

It was extremely unpleasant to be sold out by the informant, but I was able to find out more information than I thought I would, and I was able to circulate false information in the Grantsbach Empire too.

Being able to process the God's Tear and make Setsuna's weapon was a plus too.

"Setsuna, do you like it?" (Kearuga)

"Nn. This is the strongest weapon that Kearuga-sama made. Setsuna will take care of it forever." (Setsuna)

She lovingly stroked the steel claws wrapped in cloth.

Setsuna has been doing that for a while now.

She looks happy, so I'm glad I worked my hardest.

I should give her a chance to try it out somewhere.

"Goshujinsama, Guren wants you to make a weapon for her too!" (Guren)

The fluffy fox cub jumped off my back, transformed and then asked me that in a sweet voice.

I almost made a wry smile.

...Guren doesn't know where I got the material for Setsuna's claws.

I became a little curious on whether she would still want one, even after knowing where the material came from.

"Well, you know. I need special materials to make weapons of that class, and I don't know when I'll be able to get that material next. I'll make one for you if I do, though."

(Kearuga)

"That's a promise! Can't wait!" (Guren)

Then, I'll have to have sex... er, I mean, massage Guren's insides a lot.

It should pop out eventually.

"Goshujinsama, listen, listen. Guren wants a weapon that goes like, boooooom, and then gyuiiiin when you put in power like graaah!" (Guren)

"Please, tell me with words I can understand." (Kearuga)

Guren talked passionately about the weapon she wanted.

Rather than swords or spears, she seems to want a Gun.

I can make something that accumulates mana, compresses it and shoots it out in an amplified form with the God Tear's properties.

True, that kind of weapon would be better for Guren.

Her reflexes are good, but it makes more sense for her to move around bombarding since she won't have to learn fencing or martial arts.

Despite her looks, Guren is smart and she knows what she can or can't do.

While nodding along to Guren, I somehow deciphered what she was saying to imagine the completed weapon she wants.

I'll design it when I'm free since I'm a man that protects promises.

"The dragon knights don't seem to be coming, do they." (Freya)

Freya grumbled that while I was playing with Guren.

I look at my pocket watch.

Yeah, they're late.

"It should almost be about time for them to come, though..." (Kearuga)

Right now, we're in a desert in the outskirts of Camlaba.

We were going to get picked up here, as no one else would probably come here, and head to the Dioral Kingdom.

The dragon knights are usually very strict with time, but they haven't come yet.

I have a bad feeling about this.

And that feeling didn't end.

Just as a sudden gust passed by, Setsuna's nose started twitching.

"...Kearuga-sama, the gust right now carried the smell of blood. Setsuna knows that smell. It came from far away in the distance." (Setsuna)

I don't even need to ask whose blood it is from the serious look on Setsuna's face.

"Setsuna, I'm counting on you to lead us to the smell." (Kearuga)

"Nn. Leave it to Setsuna." (Setsuna)

That blood must have come from the dragon that carried us or the dragon knight that rode it.

I definitely can't give them up. Losing our means of transport hurts, and they've really helped us out a lot.

I think of them as friends, and I like the flying dragons too.

Please stay safe.

I hurry to them and pray.



We ran towards the place where the smell was coming from thanks to Setsuna's guidance.

There, we saw...

"How terrible. I can't believe anyone would go this far." (Kureha)

"Why would they do something like this! This is overkill!" (Freya)

Messed up corpses.

The dragon knights were cut up into pieces, the dragons were scorched by magic and pierced by a countless number of arrows.

We lost our means of transport and our friends.

A sense of loss surged forwards in our chests, but we had no time to stay still.

"This isn't good." (Kearuga)

There are several problems at hand.

First off, there's an enemy that's strong enough to kill the dragon knights.

Dragons are strong. Although flying dragons are more known for their speed and transportation ability, they're still a powerful dragon race. No normal person would be able to kill them.

The enemy is either of the hero class or someone who has the same power as a hero.

Furthermore, dragon knights can pull out the maximum power of dragons, and yet they ended up like this, which goes to show how strong they are.

I definitely can't let my guard down against this enemy.

Secondly, there's no way someone with enough power to kill a dragon would be stationed near Camlaba for no reason. They must've been prepared for some reason. This relates to the third problem, but the enemy must be aiming at us, and they had predicted us to have stopped by at Camlaba.

Rather than predicted, it's more like they lead us here.

They sent us to the informant in Camlaba. We came to Camlaba under the suggestion from the informant in Ranalitta. The person behind all this mess used the informant in Ranalitta to lead our movements.

...They probably know that I've gathered information, and there's a chance they also know about the false information I circulated.

And thirdly, the corpses were laid out like this, almost as if asking for us to find them.

There can only be one reason why someone would do this.

This is bait... to fish us up.

"I've received your message, Bullet." (Kearuga)

Just as I said that, assassins covered in sand-colored cloth all appeared. They made a circle formation to surround us.

Even though Setsuna can sense presences well, the fact that she didn't notice them until now is abnormal.

They must be professionals at erasing their presences. They're also covered in blood to protect themselves against Setsuna's nose.

By covering themselves like that, they were able to fade in with the smell of the dragon's blood.

Also, their distance is perfect.

They're just barely outside of the boundaries of my Presence Detection, so they're at a position where both Kureha and I can't step in to attack them.

They're holding rifles that only just arrived on the market.

Without saying a single word, those damn assassins all shot us at the same time and immediately spread out in retreat without checking to see if their bullets hit.

I didn't have the time to make any countermeasures against bullets that surpass the speed of time, being shot at this distance, in this timing.

I was just barely able to push Setsuna and Guren down as they were near me, to at least protect their vital spots.

With her amazing reactions as the Sword Saint, Kureha protected Freya.

That gave me a peace of mind too.

Freya would've instantly died if any of her vitals were hit.

I took three, dull impacts.

The feeling of lead bullets piercing my body was irritating.

I spat out blood.

"It must be quite strong to pierce my flesh." (Kearuga)

The power of the weapons themselves was magnificent too, but the shooters must've had an abnormally strong status.

...Those rifles use mana too. By making them hybrids of firepower and mana, it was able to exhibit power impossible for the current, existing weapons.

No, that's not all. There must be some sort of trick behind it. Otherwise, there's no way I, who's over level 200, could be injured.

Kureha also took deep injuries by covering Freya.

"Kearuga-sama! How could they injure you like this... Setsuna will kill them!"

(Setsuna)

"Setsuna, you don't have to chase after them. They'll definitely have a trap set up.

Kureha, come over here. I'll treat you." (Kearuga)

"Please do, I haven't been injured like this for so long." (Kureha)

I keep Setsuna in check while taking out the lead bullets in my body.

There's a chance she could die from getting too passionate and going in alone.

The way they escaped was suspicious too.

Well, they might've been trying to make me think it was suspicious and hesitate.

Either way, I can't let Setsuna go alone.

I scoop out the lead bullets in Kureha's body just like I did for myself, and cast Recovery Heal on both of us.

"You're as skilled as always. That healed me completely. Excuse me for showing such an unsightly state." (Kureha)

"No, you did a good job protecting Freya in that situation." (Kearuga)

If Kureha and I were both alone, we would've evaded them unharmed. However, we had no choice but to protect our comrades and get injured.

On top of that, they knew that if we, the vanguards that protected the other members, get injured, the other members wouldn't be able to chase after them.

Every single thing they did was planned.

That was a perfect trap that was only made because they knew everything about us.

“It makes me smile instead to be entrapped so perfectly.” (Kearuga)

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, definitely thought this up.

I’m certain of it.

No one else would be able to get me this well.

...Now that I think about it, it was my loss from the point when I came to Camlaba.

To get to the Dioral Kingdom from Camlaba, you have to cross a large desert.

It wasn’t a worry for us since we had dragons, but now they’re gone.

Although we have high statuses, crossing the desert will take time.

He tried to kill us, but he didn’t think he could. I’m sure he just thought of it as an add-on thing, where it would be lucky if we did die.

His real aim was to hinder us and isolate us in the desert.

No matter how fast we go, it will take at least six days to cross the desert to the Dioral Kingdom.

He made such an elaborate tactic to hinder us, but what for?

I don’t even need to think about it, it’s to destroy the Dioral Kingdom while we’re not there.

“I’m laughing too hard that I’m welling up with killing intent. I admit it. You won the first round... however, I’ll get you back in the second round.” (Kearuga)

I throw a knife in rage.

It pierced the forehead of an assassin who erased his presence after pretending to leave.

He had erased his presence perfectly, he was outside of the Presence Detection area and he had erased the smell of blood too. I didn’t throw that knife because I could tell he was there.

I threw that knife because I knew Bullet would place someone there.

I can't beat Bullet in a battle of pure wits. The difference in our experiences is too much.

However, I still know what he would do. That's not just because I stole his experiences and knowledge with Recovery Heal.

It irritates me to say this, but it's because he's my teacher.

## **CHAPTER 12**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN TAKES A SHORTCUT**

As expected of Bullet, he got me.

He killed my means of transport, the dragons and the dragon knights, and left me behind in a town surrounded by a desert.

Now that I think about it, I should've expected this to happen from the moment I heard the informant was in Camlaba, but I didn't even consider because I had become too strong.

...I became negligent because of my power.

I probably wouldn't be having any problems if my opponent wasn't Bullet.

However, he saw through my arrogance and struck that weak spot. He truly is a formidable enemy.

“Kearuga-sama, what should we do now?” (Setsuna)

“We'll head straight to the Dioral Kingdom... considering how he stranded us here, I'm sure he already made the preparations to make the Dioral Kingdom fall.” (Kearuga)

I sort things out in my mind as I reply to Setsuna.

If we can't fly, we need something else to cross the desert as fast as possible.

Even with our leg strength, we will still be remarkably slower than usual.

Kicking off of the ground will just fruitlessly bury our legs in the sand.

It's times like this that make me wish Ellen, our strategist, was here.

She would've thought up a solution immediately.

"I have a suggestion. Crossing the desert is suicidal... so, shouldn't we take a different route, even if it is riskier?" (Kureha)

"I was just thinking the same thing. We'll have to go through an enemy nation and make an awful detour, but it'll be faster than going through the desert." (Kearuga)

If we go further north of the base that I was taken away to, we can go towards the Dioral Kingdom without crossing the desert.

The Grantsbach Empire will probably take that route when they start the war.

The problem is that we have to cross the national border to enter the Grantsbach Empire.

We're on the wanted list, so they'll probably chase after us if we cross the border.

...Moreover, Bullet knows about that route, so he must've set up a trap there.

I think that's why the assassins retreated quickly.

"I've decided. We're going to cross the desert." (Kearuga)

Everyone was surprised by my words.

After all, it definitely won't make it in time for the Dioral Kingdom's crisis, and it's dangerous to cross the desert.

Even if there's a trap in the Grantsbach Empire's route, that would still be safer.

"Kearuga-sama, are you planning to walk across the desert?" (Freya)

“Of course not. We can still fly, even without the dragons. Well, there’s only a fifty-fifty chance of it working though. I’m not going to dance on that rotten asshole’s palm anymore. If we’re able to cross the desert at the same speed as a dragon would, I’ll be able to mess with his calculations. This time, I’ll be the one to set him up.

I chose that because of my obstinacy and my instincts.

My heart is shouting, telling me that Bullet’s trap is dangerous.

That’s why I’m going to push myself to the limit.



We purposely started working there, instead of returning to the town.

I had Freya search the surroundings with Heat Detection.

Creatures that can camouflage into the sand or tamper with their odor by using blood, can’t hide their body temperature.

...I should’ve told her to do that from the start.

Negligence is truly terrifying.

I procured the materials from the dragons’ corpses.

Dragon bones and skin are unbelievably light, as they weigh less than one-fifth of how much iron does, and they’re still incredibly strong.

This is the most suitable material to make something that will fly.

Having the materials from two corpses will definitely be plenty.

I disassembled, cleaned and sorted them into the different sizes.

“Goshujinsama, what are you making?” (Guren)

“An artificial dragon.” (Kearuga)

“That’s amazing! You’re like a god!” (Guren)

“Well, it’s only a dragon in shape. There was this one sage that tried to make a magical tool that would fly through the sky, and I found something interesting in his ideas.” (Kearuga)

I stopped working, folded a piece of paper and made a streamlined object with wings.

I threw it, and it flew for around ten meters and then fell.

“Wow. Guren didn’t think a piece of paper would fly that far.” (Guren)

“Nn. Setsuna is surprised too. It was picked up by the wind.” (Setsuna)

“I don’t really get it, but apparently when objects with a specific shape take wind resistance, a force called lift is generated. It’s several times more efficient than just forcefully sending everyone flying with wind magic. If that sage’s knowledge is correct, we should be able to fly if I use wind magic... although that sage couldn’t test it because he couldn’t find any materials that were both light and strong, I have those materials right here.” (Kearuga)

If I make an airframe from the materials in the dragons, I should be able to just barely let all five of us fly.

I’m not completely certain though, so I’ll have Guren return to her fox cub form.

After I finished making the plan, I processed the materials from the dragon with alchemy magic, making them into suitable shapes.

Although I already planned things out, I’m actually unsure of whether we can fly. Obviously, this is the first time I’ve made something like this, and I don’t really understand the lift force in the sage’s knowledge.

The sage was only able to determine the existence of that force, but he didn't know the theory behind it.

However, I'm still going to do it.

Even that asshole wouldn't have thought that I would use this method.

He's not someone that I can outwit without making any gambles.

I'm truly glad that I have alchemy magic since, without it, this would take at least a month to make, and it would be a lot worse.

Using magic, I turned the dragon bones and skin into a machine that can fly, in just three hours.

As a finishing touch, I polished the entire airframe, and it was completed.

It has the optimum, streamline shape that the sage thought up, and two wings opposite each other with ailerons on the back. I prepared enough seats for four people in the body.

It ended up being quite big since I needed large wings to generate lift.

We all looked up at it.

“Are you sure this can fly?” (Freya)

“It should be able to. I mean, even if it fails, we'll only be falling on the sand, and with our statuses, we won't die from that.” (Kearuga)

It should be fine if it goes as I had planned. However, I am worried as I don't know the theory behind the lift.

“Kearuga-sama made it, so it's fine.” (Setsuna)

“We can run if it falls!” (Guren)

“It's a waste of time to worry about it. We should try it.” (Kureha)

Everyone other than Freya was unexpectedly eager to ride it.

“Come to think of it, what is this called?” (Kureha)

“Let’s see, well, it’s a machine that was made to fly, so can’t we just call it an aircraft?” (Kearuga)

I think that was a cheap name too, but it strangely felt natural to say.

We all boarded the aircraft.

Guren transformed into her fox cub form and curled up on my lap.

It’s quite dangerous, so I made belts on the seats to fasten our bodies into place.

Now, let’s begin.

I created a headwind to blow against the wings so that it would generate lift and fly.

First off, I made the aircraft rise a few dozen meters with magic.

“Wow! It actually flew.” (Guren)

“No, all I did was just make it float, the real thing is only just about to begin!”

(Kearuga)

We wouldn’t need an aircraft if all we were going to do was float.

The aircraft naturally started descending, so I propelled it from the back with wind.

Since it was powerfully pushed forwards, the wings got wind.

With this, it should generate lift and float by itself.

“Amazing, we’re actually flying!” (Freya)

“I’m surprised too. This is an astonishing invention!” (Kureha)

Freya and Kureha shouted that.

Those two are relatively calm.

Setsuna is sitting expressionlessly as always.

However, Guren's fluffy tail flinched, and she's clinging onto me with all her strength. Even though she was in such high spirits before we took off, it looks like she became scared when we started flying.

I'm getting cold sweat too.

The aircraft shook, causing the airframe to slant. It seems like there was a difference in lift since the right and left wings were unbalanced.

Once I adjusted the power of the wind on each side, the aircraft somehow stabilized.

Still, this is amazing.

Horses and raptors are no match for this in speed.

Although I want to make it faster than the flying dragons, I'll be exhausted if I make the wind any stronger.

I was planning on making Freya occasionally switch with me in using wind magic, but adjusting the balance is difficult, so it'll be hard to switch.

For today, I'll just go as far as we can and then make camp.

I also want to adjust the balance of the wings.

Until then, I'll just endure it as best as I can.

And so, we flew through the sky with the aircraft.

I was able to outwit Bullet's expectations.

So, now it's my turn to set him up.

I'll definitely make use of your miscalculation.

## **CHAPTER 13**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN CONTEMPLATES**

We're flying in the aircraft I made out of the dragon materials.

Considering I made it without testing it beforehand, it's flying well, but the balance between the two wings is bad so we might crash if I make a mistake in controlling the wind. There's also a problem with the airframe. Especially the joints, as they weren't as strong as I thought they were, and they made strange noises when the aircraft went too fast.

I etch that information into my mind as I fly.

Trial and error are necessary for everything since there are many things that you won't understand from just making theories. You need to identify problems on the go and fix them each time.

"Kearuga-sama, should I switch with you?" (Freya)

Freya asked me that from the back seat.

“No, it’s fine. It takes some time to get used to it, so we’ll fall if we switch right now.”

(Kearuga)

“I’m frustrated at myself for not being of use.” (Freya)

“We can’t switch today, but I think you’ll be able to do it tomorrow. It should become easier to handle once I improve the design.” (Kearuga)

“Okay! Please leave it to me tomorrow!” (Freya)

Freya clenched her fists and appealed her eagerness.

I’m sure she’s concerned about me, but I think she also wants to fly a plane.

After all, this is the fastest, man-made vehicle in the world.

“Guren’s trembling. This is, really, scary.” (Guren)

Guren is still scared of it, and she’s clinging onto me with her fox ears flat down.

Since she’s in her fox cub form, it’s cute seeing her like that. It seems like Guren will never get used to the aircraft, no matter how long she rides it for.

Around four hours have passed since we started flying.

I should look for somewhere we can land without standing out.

Although I still have thirty percent of my mana left, it will recover slower if it decreases to a certain point, and I need to save it for when we arrive at the Dioral Kingdom.

We’ve already gone past the desert area, so I don’t have to overwork myself anymore.

I found a good spot to land.

It’s deep in the woods, where there’s plenty of greenery. Since it’s an area that’s dense with broadleaf trees, there’s enough cushioning to land the aircraft.

...It seems there’s another problem with this airframe.

Since there's not a single device to soften the landing impact, I either have to land on something with plenty of cushioning or use wind magic to cushion the landing.

And because of the sudden loss of momentum when landing, the aircraft nose dives since there's not enough lift.

“Good grief, there are so many problems with this machine.” (Kearuga)

I lower the altitude and speed while complaining to myself.

As I thought, it started falling because of gravity midway, overloading the wings and making them give off an unpleasant sound.

I was just barely able to engulf the aircraft in wind and land on the trees.

“Guys, come out. Let's rest here for today.” (Kearuga)

Once I made sure that everyone had gotten off, I checked each part of the aircraft.

Thankfully, none of them seems to be broken.

“Nn. Setsuna will go hunting. We need pelt to get past the night. There should be some in this forest.” (Setsuna)

“I'll help too.” (Kureha)

Setsuna and Kureha disappear into the forest.

Since we were relying on the dragons this time, we hadn't prepared any sleeping bags or tents for camping.

Although the forests in this region are hot during the day, the nights are awfully chilly, and it's dangerous if we don't make any countermeasures for the cold. Besides, we probably wouldn't even be able to sleep at this temperature.

So, having a warm pelt to get past the night would be perfect.

Setsuna is from the ice wolf tribe, so she's used to these types of things.

“Um, I will dig the hole for the toilet and collect some firewood.” (Freya)

Freya, who was raised as a princess, has become a lot more reliable.

She knows what we need for camping, and she's promptly taking action.

"Guren, help me with improving the aircraft. It'll be easier to work if I use your flames." (Kearuga)

"Sure! Guren will do her best so she won't die!" (Guren)

The fox cub somersaulted on the spot and transformed into her fox eared girl form.

She's really eager, huh. I guess it is typical of her to want to repair it in case it breaks since she's scared of flying.

We're not actually going to do that much for repairs, though. We just have to adjust the balance of the wings and reinforce the joints.

I was thinking of making a mechanism to land safer, but I decided against it.

It would've increased the weight and absurdly increased the air resistance.

I can do something about the landing once I have time.

For now, if I just balance it out well and make it sturdy, Freya can do everything other than taking off and landing tomorrow.

It'll be easier for me that way, and we should be able to fly further since Freya has much more mana capacity than me.



Setsuna and Kureha hunted a wild boar, instead of a monster.

Setsuna ran towards me with a triumphant face and held up game that's bigger than her.

She carefully skinned the pelt, washed it in the lake and dried it on the open fire.

Since it was a large boar, the pelt was big enough for everyone to cover themselves in.

The weather doesn't look too bad either.

At this rate, we should be able to bear the coldness of the night.

Now that we don't have to worry about the night, we should have a meal.

I left my favorite cookware behind, so I had to make them myself.

I collected clay from the ground with earth magic, made an earthenware pot by heating and hardening it with fire magic, put in water with water magic, and then made hot pot with mushrooms and meat.

I'm glad I keep salt and other necessary seasonings in my bag since I was able to make something good.

We gathered around the open fire, and although it was a bit early, we decided to have dinner.

I gave everyone lots of soup with plenty of meat.

"Hot pot is irresistible on cold days." (Freya)

"Nn. Kearuga-sama's meals are always delicious." (Setsuna)

Freya and Setsuna stuffed their mouths with the soup and praised it.

I was concerned since I made it differently to how I usually do, but it still turned out good.

"The taste doesn't change much, no matter who makes this kind of hot pot."

(Kearuga)

"That's not true! When Setsuna makes it, the seasoning is off and it doesn't taste good!" (Guren)

“...It’s annoying to hear that from Guren. But it’s true. The ice wolf tribe is fine with eating anything as long as it’s edible. Setsuna tried her best, but she couldn’t make it as good as Kearuga-sama’s hot pot.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna happily ate the meat with the soup.

Since we were running out of ingredients, I mixed in the small amount of wheat flour I brought with me, making something soft float up.

Wheat flour is extremely useful for journeys since it fills you up easily.

It’s not as thick as noodles, but the squishy texture is interesting.

Everyone looked satisfied eating it.

Kureha looked up at the stars.

However, she wasn’t appreciating the view of the stars, she was checking our current location.

Since we moved hundreds of kilometers without a map, being able to read the stars is necessary.

“As expected of you, Kearuga. You moved us in the right direction, even from the skies. At this rate, we should arrive by tomorrow night.” (Kureha)

“That’s true. The aircraft’s strength increased because of our repairs and the stability improved too. If I let Freya handle it, we should be able to fly faster and longer than today.” (Kearuga)

“Please leave it to me. Kearuga-sama, you can rest assured.” (Freya)

“Yeah, thanks... I made the aircraft because we had no other choice, but it turned out quite well, huh.” (Kearuga)

Looking at the aircraft illuminated by the open fire makes my chest hot. It’s hard to put it into words, but I can say that it makes me excited.

“Today was full of surprises, but thinking about it calmly, this aircraft is actually an amazing invention, isn’t it. It could cause a revolution in product distribution. Not only that, but it could also change how wars are carried out too.” (Kureha)

She said quite great things about it, but considering the ability of the aircraft, it’s definitely not an exaggeration.

“Only if you can gather enough, though. You’ll need materials from dragons, and it’s impossible to prepare enough wind if an elite magician doesn’t fly it. It would just be a toy if you only had one or two of them.” (Kearuga)

“That’s true. But I feel like someday, people will be able to make them out of non-dragon materials and not use as much mana.” (Kureha)

“Yeah, someday. The world will change completely once that day comes.” (Kearuga)

This machine still has a lot of problems with it.

Just as Kureha said, people might be able to make this without using materials from dragons, while also having a more efficient method of generating lift too.

However, that will be in the far future.

For now, we’ll be monopolizing the means of flying through the sky.

As long as we have this, we can fly wherever we want to, with an overwhelmingly fast speed.

“Goshujinsama, Guren just thought of something really good!” (Guren)

Guren looked up at me with mischievous eyes in her fox eared girl form.

“I have a bad feeling about this, but sure, say it.” (Kearuga)

“We should go to the Grantsbach Empire instead of going to the Dioral Kingdom. And then, goshujinsama and Freya can go throw a bunch of massive range magic to attack their castle! The war will end if you do that.” (Guren)

Guren is really merciless.

I could clearly tell that from that statement.

“There are two risks of that. First off, if the hero of the Gun is in the Grantsbach Empire, there’s a chance he might shoot us down. It’s impossible to escape his range.”  
(Kearuga)

“He’ll probably be out on the front lines! The good part about the aircraft is that you can get carried away and fly past the soldiers, so you can strike their headquarters.”

(Guren)

“Still, it’s dangerous to just decide that. And as for the second risk, there will probably be several allied countries attacking the Dioral Kingdom. The war won’t end by just destroying the Grantsbach Empire... also, there’s another risk. We’re planning to say that the Dioral Kingdom is in the right this time. So, we don’t want to involve many citizens as we can’t let ourselves look like villains.” (Kearuga)

If we barge into the capital and reduce the whole place to ashes, we’ll be massacring the citizens too.

Once we do that, no one will listen to our words justice.

I’m sure Ellen took measures regarding that, and I don’t want to hinder that.

“That’s annoying.” (Guren)

“That’s just what war is. Anyway, we should get some sleep soon.” (Kearuga)

“Yeah! Guren is very tired for some reason!” (Guren)

I transformed the ground with magic to make it easier to sleep on and covered myself in the pelt.

It doesn’t look like it’s going to rain, so it should be fine like this.

Is what I thought, but...

“Guren, what are you doing?” (Kearuga)

“It’s Guren’s day today! Make it big, quick!” (Guren)

Guren started rubbing her cheeks against a certain place that I won’t say the name of.

“No, we’re all going to be sleeping in one pelt today, so we shouldn’t.” (Kearuga)

“Hmph, it’s Guren’s day today, so I want to feel good!” (Guren)

Guren doesn’t seem like she wants to yield.

She really doesn’t have any shame.

Guren had already flung off her clothes.

Although I have group sex from time to time, it makes me flinch when I’m being seen by everyone else.

“Kearuga-sama, Setsuna wants your love too. She can’t hold it in when you’re showing it off beside her.” (Setsuna)

Setsuna said that while taking off her clothes.

“...True, it is arousing. Besides, doing it under the starry sky doesn’t sound that bad.”  
(Kureha)

Kureha started taking off her skirt.

“Ahh, I don’t like being left out.” (Freya)

Freya also put her hand on her clothes.

“Ahh! It’s Guren’s day today! Guren won’t let anyone else have the very thick, first shot!” (Guren)

It just turned out like this for some reason.

All four of them are seducing me.

My mind is going dizzy from the smell of females.

I guess it can't be helped.

I have no choice but to accept it.

Today, I'll give love to everyone under this starry sky.

We might not have the time to do that anymore from tomorrow after all.



In the end, we kept going until they couldn't stand up anymore and then departed towards the Dioral Kingdom the next morning. I checked Guren's stomach, but as always, I couldn't see any swelling.

It seems like it won't just pop out like that every time.

Letting Freya control the wind made the aircraft go faster than yesterday, just as I had expected.

However, since she didn't notice the times when the aircraft would occasionally raise shrieks or when it would change direction a little, I had to caution her every time... it made me worry more than flying it myself.

And then, the Dioral castle finally came into view.

The enemy army isn't close yet.

I'm sure we arrived faster than Bullet expected us to.

I should meet up with Ellen immediately and polish up a plan.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN MAKES IT IN TIME**

The next morning, we restarted our air travel on the aircraft.

Yesterday was a disaster. I didn't think everyone would join in with Guren and overdo it.

Well, having group sex outside without a tent was a nice, fresh experience though.

...Oops, I shouldn't be thinking about that right now. If I leave her alone, we won't be able to go to the Dioral Kingdom.

“Freya, you changed directions again. Go west.” (Kearuga)

“We, west? Um, so is that right, or is that left!?” (Freya)

“Left.” (Kearuga)

The aircraft was stabilized because of my adjustments and reinforcements, so even Freya can fly it now.

However, there's a big difference between flying it and handling it.

Even if it looked like we were flying forward, either the side wind would be pushing against us, or the wind that Freya generated would be distorted, making us unable to move forward.

I handed her a compass, and yet I still don't feel like I can rely on her sense of direction, considering how she just asked me whether that was right or left.

She should just follow the compass and head towards the direction I told her to go, but she's been confused since a while ago, changing the route multiple times.

The aircraft itself was shaking furiously, creaking and making unpleasant sounds.

"...Freya, like I said, it's fine to take it slow when you're changing direction. Doing it in a rush like that puts too much burden on the frame." (Kearuga)

"O, okay! Um, I'm sorry." (Freya)

Freya had changed direction in a hurry with all her power, so we turned too much this time, damaging the frame even more.

I was about to point out the fact that we turned too much, but I decided against it.

Telling her that when she's in a panic will just make her do something excessive.

I should wait for her to calm down.

"Kearuga-sama, you should swap with Freya." (Setsuna)

"Guren agrees! It's very scary! Guren doesn't care if we're going right or left, but at this rate, we might even go straight down!" (Guren)

Guren learnt that the aircraft is safe because of her experience yesterday, and she was even swinging her tail while gazing outside at the start.

However, now she's more frightened than yesterday because of Freya's rough operating, causing her proud, fluffy tail to shrink, her nails to cling onto my clothes and her body to tremble violently.

This fox cub is a coward.

“Don’t be like that, I’m sure she’ll get used to it soon. She’s gotten a lot better from when she first flew it, after all.” (Kearuga)

“I, I’ll do my best!” (Freya)

Kureha made the sign of the cross on her chest after hearing Freya’s reply.

I feel like she was the rudest out of everyone.

...There were plenty of problems, but the aircraft was still flying faster than if I were to control it.

Our mana quantity and mana recovery speed are just on completely different levels.

All my mana would be exhausted in half a day if I was flying it.

However, Freya’s automatic mana recovery is so terrifying that it catches up to the amount she’s using right now, so she can keep on flying forever at this speed.

I want Freya to learn how to properly fly an aircraft for the future, which is why I’m patiently teaching her right now.

Guren hid in my coat with teary eyes and curled herself up with her eyes closed and her fox ears flat down, not wanting to see or hear anything.

I look at the compass.

Fumu, I figured it would be about time to warn her that we’re turning too far, but it seems she tried to fix the course on her own.

Regardless of what everyone else is saying, it looks like she is getting better, little by little.

By the time we reach the Dioral Kingdom, I’m sure she’ll be a professional at this.



...One of the wings broke off. It snapped perfectly, right from the root.

The aircraft became single-winged, disturbing the balance and making us spin, causing a loss of direction and then an intense floating sensation. We're clearly falling.

Right when you think you've gotten used to it, you're in the most dangerous situation.

I forgot such an obvious fact.

"Kyaaaaaaaaaa, Kearuga-sama, right, left, which, which way should I go!?" (Freya)

Freya started panicking, which made it spin all the more, amplified the damage to the aircraft, made us lose our sense of direction and damaged my three semicircular canals which made me lose my balance too.

Ah, the ailerons finally came off too.

Thankfully, though, the Dioral castle is imminent so we could walk there.

Before this happened, Freya's handling was steadily getting better.

Both the speed and stability increased, and it was comfortable enough for the fox cub in my coat to timidly put its face out.

Although the direction was wrong sometimes, she was making the appropriate corrections without hardship.

And yet, as soon as the Dioral castle came into sight, Freya started happily flying towards it at full power.

I'm sure I taught her the max speed it can handle multiple times, but it seems she forgot out of excitement.

Since the aircraft isn't strong enough to handle Freya's full power, one wing snapped off, making us spin round and round while falling. At least we're spinning horizontally though since we would've been thrown off if we were spinning vertically.

"Kyaaaaa, this is why Guren said Freya's no good!" (Guren)

"...Nn. We probably won't die. But Setsuna might vomit from the spinning."

(Setsuna)

"You two are surprisingly composed, aren't you." (Kureha)

I'm relieved that everyone other than Freya isn't panicking. With their statuses, these three won't die from crashing, as long as nothing extreme happens. As long as they're not dead, I can do something about it with Recovery Heal.

"Freya, don't do anything!" (Kearuga)

"O, okay!" (Freya)

The wind stopped as I shouted at her to not do anything.

If she had continued panicking while controlling the wind, something irreversible might've happened.

Since one of the wings broke and flew off to somewhere far away, we kept spinning, regardless of the wind stopping.

I made a soft, wind cushion to wrap the whole aircraft up.

And then, I linked my mind to the wind cushion.

As it lost its lift, the aircraft is steadily accelerating down by gravity.

Impact.

The wind cushion collided with the ground. The aircraft was accelerating faster than I thought it would, so I won't be able to kill the impact completely with this.

With ultra-precise actions, I kept raising the strength of the wind cushion multiple times a second.

Strengthening it in one go wouldn't kill the impact.

And once I had weakened the impact enough, I slid the aircraft with the wind, converting the downwards force to go to the side and made another wind cushion in front.

The speed is gradually falling... it seems we miraculously crashed towards the Dioral castle, as the aircraft stopped right in front of the rampart.

Setsuna and everyone sluggishly began to crawl out.

Setsuna crouched and vomited on the spot.

Since the ice wolf tribe has extremely great balance and reflexes, they take even greater damage than humans when their three semicircular canals are rattled.

Freya and Kureha both have ghastly pale faces and blank eyes.

It's quite tough for me too.

All I can say is that I was lucky to have succeeded in controlling my magic.

Guren crawled out of my coat and changed into her girl form.

"Freya's banned from flying! Guren thought she was going to die!" (Guren)

Setsuna nodded and Kureha smiled wryly as they heard those words.

"I'm sorry. I'm reflecting on it." (Freya)

"...No worries, I can help you practice if we have time, and everyone else can get on once I judge it to be safe enough. You guys are fine with that, right?" (Kearuga)

"Nn. Setsuna is fine if Kearuga-sama says it is." (Setsuna)

"Guren will allow that much!" (Guren)

I'm glad the two that took the most damage are fine with it.

I just hope that Freya herself hasn't gotten a trauma from that incident... I looked at Freya's face while thinking that, but for some reason, she was smiling happily.

"Please let me do so. Although it ended like that, flying the aircraft was very fun and exciting, and I definitely don't want to make this the last time." (Freya)

I was astonished at how bold Freya was.

Soldiers run out of the Dioral castle and surround us.

...I mean, at least I didn't have to call for them.



Once I explained our circumstances, they lead us to the castle.

Since I'm considered a hero, they remembered my face, which advanced the conversation without any trouble.

According to the soldiers, they thought the aircraft was a new species of dragon or something and were fairly frightened by it.

I requested them to collect the broken wing.

After all, only dragons materials are strong and light enough to make an aircraft. I'm not expecting to obtain anymore, so I have to make use of what I've got.

The soldiers lead me to the army headquarters where Ellen was giving out instructions. The enemy army's location, route and size have been drawn on the map.

...Seems like my expectations were correct.

They stranded us in the desert so they could oppress the Dioral Kingdom's capital with blitzkrieg tactics.

Since the Dioral Kingdom national power declined from the Dioral king's insanity, the enemy would've been able to overpower them.

"Kearuga-niisama, I am so glad you have returned!" (Ellen)

Ellen rushed up to me once she noticed I had come back.

I ask her a question after looking at the map.

"There are around five thousand enemies, and if they were forced to keep marching, they might reach by tomorrow evening." (Kearuga)

"Yes, it seems so. However, they possess multiple heroes too so they might make the heroes go ahead of them, which would be possible today too." (Ellen)

I nod.

Special forces like heroes can break obvious rules like 'war is a matter of numbers'.

Heroes are capable of carrying out impossible strategies like attacking the enemy capital alone, forcing their way through the castle and killing the king, ending the war.

It sounds like a joke, but it has actually happened in a war in the past.

That's exactly why every country's king has their strongest individuals always by their side.

In reality, Ellen has someone from the distinguished family that produces Sword Saints every generation. Kureha's older brother.

As far as I can see with my Jade Eye, he's two or three grades lower than Kureha in skill. However, you could also say that he is only a little inferior compared to Kureha.

Since the Dioral Kingdom lost its three champions, he's probably the strongest person in it.

"What reasons are they using to start the war anyway?" (Kearuga)

Reasons are important.

The Dioral Kingdom purged the insane king and declared that they will continue protecting humanity from the demons, so if they don't have a just cause, they will be criticized by other countries for causing a serious crime of damaging the shield that protects humanity.

"There was a declaration of war that came from the hero of the Gun's testimony. He stated that the Dioral king went mad because of the power he got from the demon king, which caused a calamity. The Dioral Kingdom was no longer a shield that protected humanity, but the demon king's vanguard. And the hero of Healing, Kearu, that killed the demon king and the Dioral king, is no champion but just a person who was enthralled by the next demon king, who is making him sell people's country to her... that declaration of war was sent to us from an alliance of three countries. The five thousand we can see now are probably just the advance party." (Ellen)

"That's true. If we're up against three countries, there's no way they would try to end it with just five thousand. Their troop headquarters are probably in the middle of organizing themselves right now... he chose to point me out, huh." (Kearuga)

"The current Dioral Kingdom belongs to Freya... princess Flare, and her lover, who will become the next king is you, Kearuga-niisama, so it is only natural for them to aim at you." (Ellen)

"I get most of it. It's basically going as I thought it would." (Kearuga)

"Yes, it is. However, the strange thing is that they were too quick. I knew they would use this sort of method to gain sympathy from other countries, so I had made my countermeasures, but I was not fast enough... I just don't understand how three countries were able to make this decision and execute it so quickly, that it makes me feel unpleasant." (Ellen)

The hero of the Gun, Bullet, was probably the one who spread the information that I'm Eve's lover, but I don't understand why the others trust him.

How was Bullet able to get three countries to start a war with him so easily at such an incredible speed?

"...We don't understand that, but we need to take measures. First, we should stop the leading five thousand troops. Then, let's persuade them. I want to have a conference between the Dioral Kingdom and the three countries. Ellen, can you prepare a location and make representatives from the three countries sit there?" (Kearuga)

"It is possible. If I make use of the plan I prepared to win the war, I should be able to make them sit at a conference with us. That is only if we can stop this five thousand, though. We will also need spectators. I will gather as many as I can." (Ellen)

"Alright, I'm counting on you." (Kearuga)

"Kearuga-niisama, how many soldiers should I send to intercept the advance party?"  
(Ellen)

"Freya and I can do it alone. I'll be leaving Setsuna, Guren and Kureha here. With these three, you should be able to cope with Bullet even if he personally comes here."  
(Kearuga)

"Just two people against five thousand. If it wasn't you who said that, Kearuga-sama, I would have laughed it off... well then, I will leave that to you, and use all my power to make a place where we can have a conference." (Ellen)

We've each decided on what we have to do.

As for me, I have to first annihilate the advance party.

To do that, I'll have to repair the aircraft.

We're taking on five thousand troops as a duo, and killing those small fries one by one is too bothersome. So, we're going to need it.

I made Freya practice handling the aircraft so it would be easier for me and we would travel more distance, but that's not all.

It's because magicians have a profoundly great compatibility with the aircraft. That fact will most likely be shown today.

## **CHAPTER 15**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN BOMBS**

We were able to return to the Dioral Kingdom before the war began.

If we had proceeded to go through the desert on foot, the Dioral Kingdom would've been gone by the time we got back.

I detested the Dioral Kingdom and wanted to destroy it, but it's become my property now. It would be a waste to lose it.

Besides, Ellen was in the Dioral Kingdom. She probably would've been killed as a warning to the citizens.

There's no way I could allow that.

I'm having a strategy meeting with Ellen and Freya in a special room.

We don't know where the information might be leaking from, so we have to be extra careful.

“As expected of you, Kearuga-niisama, you made an artificial dragon to return so quickly. With an artificial dragon and Freya’s power, we should be able to cause serious damage to them. Is this place fine as the attacking point?” (Ellen)

Ellen pointed at a place on the map.

She’s talking about a narrow ravine path that’s around a hundred kilometers away from the Dioral Kingdom, where there are tall rocks surrounding the path from both sides, making it hard to move about in it. Furthermore, it’s a straight path that continues for a long way.

“Yeah. That’s the best place for Freya to make use of her power. It’s usually tough for the attacking side too, but we can attack from above. Fighting them when they’re on terrain that’s hard to move on is a complete advantage for us.” (Kearuga)

“That’s interesting. I bet they wouldn’t even think we would attack them while they’re crossing through it. I’m sure they wouldn’t expect to receive heavy damage at this timing.” (Freya)

“While we’re at it, we should destroy the walls on both sides to block the path. If they can’t use this ravine path, they’ll need to take two more days to take a detour. Well, doing that would probably affect merchants badly, but we’re fighting a war here. We don’t have to care about that.” (Kearuga)

“Yes, I permit it. Kearuga-niisama, I wish you good luck.” (Ellen)

Someone knocked on the door.

The soldiers came. It seems they collected the wing that broke off.

Now I can start repairing the aircraft.

We need to ambush them before they pass through the ravine path.

I don’t have that much time to repair it, so I should do it as fast as I can.



Freya and I are flying through the sky together.

I made another improvement to the aircraft. I reinforced it with the mithril I had on me.

I could've reinforced it from the start, but using metal increases the weight by a lot.

If I was flying it, the increase in weight would have far greater disadvantages, but now that Freya, who has a monstrous amount of mana, is controlling it, I decided that it would be better to increase the strength so it can handle even faster speeds than before.

“It feels a lot better than yesterday.” (Freya)

Freya talked enthusiastically beside me.

The aircraft is already able to go twice the speed we were going yesterday.

“You can accelerate a bit more if you want, but don’t even think about going any faster than that.” (Kearuga)

“Okay, I won’t increase the speed anymore.” (Freya)

Hearing her joyful voice made me think that it’s not a good idea to believe in her words. I’ll forcefully decelerate it if I need to.

If I just made the whole aircraft out of orichalcum, it would be light, but also strong enough to handle Freya’s full power.

However, the problem is that I don’t know how many times I need to impregnate Guren to get that much orichalcum.

It’s not realistic.

Thanks to her growth from yesterday, Freya has learnt to check the compass while advancing in the direction I tell her to go to.

That being said, she's not good at reading maps, so even if I tell her where to go on the map, she doesn't even know where she is, so she doesn't know which direction to fly either, and even when I told her where to go, after a while, she couldn't tell how far she had progressed.

...You need good enough knowledge and intuition to read the map though, so it's unfair of me to want Freya to be able to do this.

That's why she needs me as her navigator, but I'm also here to guarantee her safety.



Since we flew faster than I expected, we landed to take a break and replenish ourselves and then flew off again.

...At this rate, we're going to be above the enemy's heads before they even get to the ravine.

I thought we would just barely make it when we departed, but sacrificing the weight for a higher speed succeeded, and Freya didn't do anything reckless.

Still, we can't relax just yet.

We definitely can't afford to fail this.

Our ambush will determine how many of the five thousand soldiers will enter the Dioral Kingdom territory.

If we can't take care of the majority here, thousands of citizens in the Dioral Kingdom will have to shed blood.

I'm not saying this out of my sense of justice. This country is my toy. I won't forgive anyone that steals from me.

"It's about time. Freya, raise the altitude." (Kearuga)

"Okay!" (Freya)

Normally, you're supposed to change direction by adjusting the wings, but it's not good to make the aircraft weaker by using that adjustment mechanism.

That's why I use the wind to change direction, but Freya skillfully pushed up the nose of the plane with the wind. Great, she's completely better than yesterday.

We continue rising, higher and higher.

I put mana into my eyes to activate both my Jade Eye and my Kokushigan.

The Jade Eye has the power to see far away things, enhance my kinetic vision and find out the essence of things in my vision, and my Kokushigan has the power to see several seconds in the future.

By using my Jade Eye, I see the enemy troops in a considerable amount of rows, because of their number. While looking at the soldiers' capability, I choose the bombing point that would cause the most damage.

The aircraft stopped at an altitude of two thousand meters and then started falling down.

Freya started chanting.

A magician's greatest weakness is their chant.

Elite magicians are able to cast up to rank three magic without chanting, depending on their training.

However, you need to chant for higher ranked magic no matter what, and you can't chant while doing something else either.

Since more than ninety percent of your mind is focused on it, you can't defend yourself while chanting.

That's why I don't use anything higher than rank three magic when I'm fighting on the front lines.

However, higher ranked magic has greater strength, so even if you have to take some risks, it's good to use it.

You need to reserve plenty of time to chant, as high-rank magic can change battles completely.

However, enemies need to be in the range of the magic, and you can't let them aim for you, which is why they always aim for magicians in wars.

"However, there's no risk of that if you chant in the sky." (Kearuga)

After all, we're two thousand meters in the sky.

Nothing can reach us when we're this high.

Freya can chant safely without needing any guards protecting her.

On top of that, she's able to aim wherever she wants to since we're right above them.

There's another advantage to attacking from the sky.

When you shoot enemies that are far away, you need to make the magic fly in an arc, but Freya can just shoot it straight down without having to do so.

Since we're above them, her accuracy and range were increased greatly.

The magic that Freya's trying to cast has a range of two hundred meters.

However, that range will at least double if she's shooting it downwards.

...Ever since I learnt of the aircraft, I had always thought that its compatibility with magicians was the best.

I'm going to prove that thought here.

The aircraft accelerated as it was pulled by gravity.

Freya opened her eyes, and in her hands, there was a red, blazing mass of mana.

I look at the ground with my Jade Eye, where I could see the enemy army marching through the narrow ravine path.

I adjust the angle of Freya's hand since I'm in charge of helping her make the bombing successful. With this eye, I'm able to bomb the most effective point.

Not a single soldier of the enemy army had noticed us, as they hadn't expected an attack from far in the skies.

Six hundred, five hundred meters, alright, let's shoot it.

Just as I thought that.

We were bombarded with white, shining mana that pierced through the aircraft and turned it into pieces, and Freya's magic discharged. I received serious injuries as I was engulfed by that flame explosion... I saw a future where that happened.

That's the power of the magic eye that the god bird gave me, the Kokushigan.

If I'm able to see it, I can deal with it.

I too fired a lump of mana and adjusted the trajectory so that it would hit the one I saw in the future.

The two lumps of mana collided, cancelling each other out, and we pierced through that light with the aircraft.

"Bad luck, Bullet!" (Kearuga)

He's able to predict unpredictable attacks, and his bombarding has the greatest range among all heroes. He can make the impossible, possible. That's right, he predicted that we would come.

There's no way I would underrate Bullet.

I'm the one that detests him the most and acknowledges him the most, after all.

“Fire!” (Kearuga)

“Rank seven magic... Star !” (Freya)

Rank five magic is said to be the limit for humanity. Freya was able to perfect rank seven magic, which even surpasses rank six magic that crosses that limit.

A magic that only Freya was allowed to use, was fired.

It was like an ultra-small sun.

The air around it warped in heat as it fell.

Even though the miniature sun hadn't even hit the ground yet, soldiers within a few hundred meters of it burnt to death, to the point that it was like they weren't even there in the first place.

Freya continued controlling the aircraft after she had finished firing the magic and made a steep swoop upwards. It's a move that she practiced multiple times before we had departed.

The second she did so, the miniature sun exploded, scattering flames several kilometers away.

I check the damage to the enemies with my Jade Eye.

With just one magic spell, although this is a rough estimate, over two thousand soldiers died, and more than a thousand soldiers suffered serious injuries from the aftermath.

Furthermore, both sides of the path crumbled down as they were devastatingly damaged, so the path was blocked up by earth and sand.

...As expected of the magic that was called war-class magic in the first world.

“How was it, Kearuga-sama?” (Freya)

“Perfect. The vanguards were annihilated. One of the heroes was buried too.”

(Kearuga)

I made the center of the explosion aim towards a place that would bury the most enemies, but I also aimed for the people with strong mana.

...Strangely, although I couldn't aim for Bullet because he hid his presence and mana, I was able to get another hero instead.

There are around two thousand survivors, and a thousand of them are severely wounded. Normally, they would decide to retreat.

Most of these soldiers are probably useless.

They didn't lose the war, they were just annihilated during their march, without even knowing what had happened... they don't know when the same thing will happen again. Their hearts should be broken.

Being able to attack from the sky, means that I can aim at them whenever and wherever.

Normal people definitely wouldn't be able to keep marching in that situation.

The soldiers will most likely bring back the information to their country and stop the reinforcements.

After all, even if their reinforcements did come, they would definitely go through the same thing. As long as they aren't too incompetent, I'm sure they'll do that.

That was my real objective.

No idiot would run away from a war he can win. By showing off how much of a threat we are, we can make them negotiate with us.

On top of that, this ambush will become an extremely strong card to use when we're negotiating.

...I can tell them that we'll use the same magic from the sky onto their capital if they try anything again.

They can't stop us from invading with an aircraft. In reality, I'm able to annihilate their higher-ups whenever I want to.

"Kearuga-sama, how was my magic?" (Freya)

"It was great. You controlled the aircraft well too. I didn't think you could do everything so perfectly." (Kearuga)

I praise her in honesty, as she did better than I thought she would.

"I'm happy. So, well, when we return, can you give me a reward? I want your love. Since I fired magic with all my power, I'm throbbing and throbbing so much that I just can't help it." (Freya)

She looked at my face with moist eyes.

I certainly did notice that smell, and I have been hearing a damp sound since before.

It seems like Freya has become an unbelievable pervert.

"Sure, that's fine... I was thinking of doing it in the sky, but I guess that's too dangerous. Let's do it when we return." (Kearuga)

"Yes!" (Freya)

"I'll say this just in case, but don't hurry. If you break the aircraft again, I'm going to postpone your reward." (Kearuga)

"...I understand." (Freya)

She definitely didn't understand.

Although I strengthened it, it still can't take Freya's full power. She was almost about to break it again.

Now then, that magic fell where the people with strong mana had gathered.

I was able to confirm that we destroyed one of their heroes, but I don't know if we dealt with Bullet.

Well, he's probably still alive.

I'm the only one that can kill him. I'm sure of it.

## **CHAPTER 16**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN PLOTS**

Just in case, Keyaruga had activated the Kokushigan before diving. Its high mana consumption meant that he couldn't use it all the time, but its unparalleled predictive abilities were well worth the cost. Had he not been using it, he would have been shot down by the Cannon Hero, Bullet.

As expected of his teacher, Bullet. It was a perfect surprise attack that managed to completely counter their ambush from the sky. Somehow, even without the knowledge that they could attack from the sky, Bullet had prepared a fatal counter for such a scenario. However, the Kokushigan allowed Keyaruga to stay one step ahead and avoid the fatal attack completely.

Freya: "Keyaruga-sama, should we not follow up that attack and finish them off?"

Keyaruga: "It's fine, we've already killed enough. With only this many people left they will have no choice but to stop marching and retreat."

Freya: "You're so kind, Keyaruga-sama."

Keyaruga: "Not so, it's just that we shouldn't take any unnecessary risks."

The purpose of the ambush had already been achieved. They might as well have annihilated that entire army, even if a soldier wasn't wounded, they had witnessed the overwhelming power that they possessed. Better yet, they would serve as a warning that to march towards the Dioral kingdom was to march towards death.

Politically, it would give the Dioral kingdom some breathing room and tip the scales in their favor. Considering that they were aiming for a ceasefire, displaying excessive brutality would not aid them politically; plus, they had already achieved what they had set out to do. As well, as a kind-hearted person, he could overlook a couple of stragglers.



After returning to the castle, I immediately reported everything in great detail to Ellen and the military officials. I tried to include every possible detail: range, raw power, the result it had on the army, potential weaknesses and counters; I reported everything possible in order to ensure that Ellen can figure out the best way to make use of this bombing tactic. Ellen is a much better strategist than me, so she'll be able to devise plans I couldn't even dream of.

Ellen: "Keyaruga-niisama, thank you for working so hard, this attack should deter any future large scale military invasions. This bombing tactic alone could guarantee us victory."

The military officials present attempt to argue against Ellen's logic and suggest that the Dioral Kingdom should remain vigilant of potential military invasions, however, Ellen is correct. After all, no country would deploy a large army against the Dioral

Kingdom after having witnessed the destruction their bombing magic is capable of causing. Once you look at it from the perspective of the other countries, it's actually pretty easy to see why: they don't know when or where the bombing might come from. As such, it would be nothing short of suicide for them to advance a target as big as a large army towards the Dioral Kingdom.

Not to mention, the main road can longer be used; the bombing caused the ravine to cave in which blocks the path of anyone who attempts to use it. They would either have to make an extremely large and roundabout detour, or they would have to remove the rubble blocking the path. Either way, regardless of what they choose to do, it would take a much longer time for them to invade. And for every second that they are delayed, there is a much greater risk of them being bombed. Furthermore, either option would cost them a small fortune, either in construction costs or costs for additional army provisions. As well, they will be unable to deploy an army until they find some kind of countermeasure to Freya's bombing magic.

Ellen: "Keyaruga-niisama, please consider staying at the castle for a while. Since the countries cannot mobilize an army to invade us, they will have no choice but to try to assassinate us with a few elite soldiers. We should only use the bombing tactic if the enemy refuses to enter negotiations. If you killed one of their heroes, it means that they still have two heroes left. (TL Note: well, it'd be three if you count Bullet). I need your power to be here, defending the castle."

Keyaruga: "Freya, Ellen, for a while you're going to have to sleep with me. All that matters is that the two of you are safe, the others are replaceable. As long as there is light in my eyes I will not allow anyone to kill you."

Freya is this country's nominal ruler while Ellen is the de facto leader, as long as these two are safe, this country will continue to function.

Ellen: "With pleasure, Keyaruga-niisama."

Freya: "Of course! But, it's not just sleeping, right? I'm looking forward to it!"

The two of them intertwine their arms with mine. They're both feeling pretty good this time so I'm going to give them plenty of love in bed, the sister donburi is one of my favorite combos.

No, I'm going to mess around for a little bit before that. This is the first time I'll be doing Ellen in a month, I'm not going to wait until nighttime.

Ellen: "Kyaa! Keyaruga-niisama, what are you- 'border even exceed thing without five thousand soldiers' destruction?"

Keyaruga: "Why are you making a strange sound? Please continue with the military debriefing."

Ellen is in such a position that from where I am standing, beside her, I can mischievously touch her from behind without anyone noticing. Ellen makes a very cute display of desperately attempting to try and hide it. Once the military debriefing is over we can enjoy our momentum. Previously, I didn't have the time to play around like this, but Freya's bombing magic has completely changed the situation.



Four days have passed since then. The three countries that tried to invade us have not shown any signs of military movement, but a lot of information is coming up, it seems that the three countries that tried to fight the Dioral Kingdom are in a hurry.

After all, 5000 of their soldiers had been destroyed before they even crossed the border and those that survived will be useless, even if they weren't injured, the terror and fear that the bombing had inspired in them would incapacitate them.

Through our intelligence network, we have confirmed that the three countries have rejected the idea of outright invading the Dioral Kingdom. Well, anyone with two brain cells to rub together could figure out that it wouldn't be a good idea to invade them.

Had I offered a ceasefire agreement before the bombing, the three countries would have laughed in my face. But with this bombing technique, I now hold 90% of the power in negotiations. (TL note: I know it's an idiom but I can't really express 'my negotiation power is 10 to their 1'). Right now, the other countries are probably thinking about how to protect their own capital from being bombed. Now it's not just the soldiers who are concerned for their lives, but also the top brass of the country. The aristocratic class in those countries have already moved their lodgings and property from the capital to other places, and it's no wonder why, after all, there is no way to protect yourself from a threat that comes from the sky.

Ellen: "Up until this point, I had only thought of using the bombing magic as a mere military tactic, I hadn't thought about using it as a strategy during negotiations!"

Ellen says astounded while organizing information. The bombing tactic can no longer only be defined as a military tactic that affects only one individual battle, it has single-handedly turned the entire course of the war and completely prevents any kind of invasion of the Dioral Kingdom while also being the greatest offensive option they have. As well, the bombing has forced the other three countries to enthusiastically agree to a ceasefire and open up negotiations. It cannot be overstated how significant this bombing was in turning the tide of the war by putting the other countries on the defensive while

completely negating the need for the Dioral Kingdom to prepare any kind of significant defense.

Keyaruga: "As Ellen says, its effectiveness cannot be overstated, it's almost frightening."

When we had been fighting the transcendental opponent of the Dioral King who had received power from the black god, Freya had only been able to support us from the sidelines. However, her abilities really shine when dealing with large groups of enemies such as the army that was marching towards the Dioral Kingdom. No one else can obliterate 5000 troops as easily as she did.

Freya: "I'm a little shy that you are complimenting me so much, but I'm glad to help you in whatever way I can, Keyaruga-sama!"

Lately, Freya has been in a pretty good mood. It seems she was concerned that she wasn't helping out as much as the others but it seems that her worries about that have been resolved with this.

Keyaruga: "Ellen, it seems there was some movement from the other countries."

Ellen: "It would appear so. It seems as if things are moving along quite nicely. Although, I had already been preparing for an attack from those three countries. I had been talking with another country that is hostile to those three countries about a war against those three, we should aim for where they are spread thin."

It's an unpleasantly effective tactic. I can understand why Ellen had said it was a trump card. Ellen's strategy is terrifying, a country is not something that can just simply be manipulated; I wonder what kind of negotiation she had to do in order to get that result, I'll have to ask her to teach me someday. I guess the enemy of my enemy is an

ally, after all, they would be much more reliable than some fair-weather friend who may decide to step out.

Keyaruga: "Have they begun?"

Ellen: "Yes, they have started to make preparations for war. It was rather expensive to do, but the three countries can no longer afford to be hostile to the Dioral Kingdom."

Keyaruga: "That certainly makes things interesting, even if they try to attack the Dioral Kingdom, not only will their soldiers be afraid of being bombed, they will also be unsure if they can even protect their own capital. As well, they will be completely screwed if they get into a war with another country."

The bombing alone would have been insufficient to guarantee victory in negotiations, but with Ellen's strategy, it is impossible that we walk away from this worse off.

Freya: "But Keyaruga-sama, you shouldn't have to bother with this kind of thing, if we just go bomb their capital it should all be over."

Keyaruga: "If we just wanted to win the war that would be a fine strategy. But if we did that, we would be finished, politically. All the other nations would be frightened of the Dioral Kingdom and think, 'Are we next?'. Then, we would inevitably be at war with other countries, and it wouldn't stop until we control every human territory. Ellen and I need a place to talk, not just with the three countries, but with as many countries as possible. We need to tell every country that the Dioral Kingdom is a benevolent country that wishes for peace and prosperity for all."

When you're only an individual, it's fine to only think about winning the battle. But when dealing with countries, what's far more important is what happens after the battle. Even if a country were to win a war, it is possible that at the end of the day they will have

gained nothing and have actually lost a lot, on the contrary, it is possible for a country that has been defeated to walk away with more than they had before. Victory or defeat is only one aspect of war, and only a third-rate midwit would be unable to see past that.

Freya: "Well, I guess it is a rather complex topic."

Ellen: "Hmph, that's my job, unlike everyone else who has extraordinary fighting power, this is the only way that I can help Keyaruga-niisama."

Ellen laughs a lonely laugh after saying that. I pat Ellen's head and reassure her.

Keyaruga: "There's no need to be so humble. Your talents have had more of an effect on this war than killing a million people would. I need you Ellen, you should be proud of what you do."

Ellen: "Thank you, Keyaruga-niisama."

With moist eyes, Ellen asks me for a kiss, and I respond to her feelings. If not for Ellen, I wouldn't have even tried to acquire the Dioral Kingdom.

Without Ellen, it would have been too cumbersome to manage a country as large as the Dioral Kingdom and I would have already abandoned it. Each of my women have their different merits. While I was thinking that, a messenger hurriedly rushed into the room breathing heavily.

Messenger: "Just now... a messenger from the Grantsbach Empire just arrived... and we have secured our position at the negotiation table. It's just that... the negotiations will be held within the territory of the Grantsbach Empire. They have also requested that princess Flare, the representative of the Dioral Kingdom be present during negotiations."

I look at Ellen and we nod to each other. So far, everything is going according to plan. During negotiations, we will have to insist that the Dioral Kingdom is merely a Kingdom that wants peace with its neighbors.

The fact that we have only used the bombing technique defensively and sued for a peace fire means that the three countries will be unable to make a strong claim that the Dioral Kingdom represents a threat to humanity. That we are even going forward with discussions means that all we have to do is apply a little strategy and we will have won.

But, there are concerns. It's safe to assume that the three countries are planning on attempting to assassinate Princess Flare or Freya in order to eliminate their greatest threat. Oh well, it was inevitable that there would be slight disruptions.

In fact, it is just for that very reason that I will continue to pursue my goal. If someone wants to commit the sin of trying to damage my toys or my property, they better be prepared to pay the price.

## **CHAPTER 17**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN WALKS INTO A TRAP!**

All the final details regarding the meeting with the three hostile countries have been decided, and although it's unofficial, the three countries have promised to cease all fighting until the negotiations have finished.

As of late, Ellen has been incredibly busy. Well, that probably shouldn't be a surprise. During the talks, we will not simply be negotiating with the three hostile countries, we will also be dealing with a 'neutral' third party country that will act as a moderator.

It is actually rather common for a third party to participate in ceasefire negotiations or other kinds of diplomatic talks. After all, the matter will never be settled if the only parties involved are the ones at war with each other; even if it can be settled right there and then, how long will that agreement actually last? But when there is a witness present, you can enforce your contract. Unfortunately, it is nigh impossible for a country acting as a third party to be neutral. Thus, it is necessary to embrace that neutrality is

impossible and prepare in advance. Before the meeting, every country will be pulling out all the stops in a desperate attempt to prepare for it. In a certain sense, this too, is war.

Freya: "Keyaruga-sama, is there anything I can help with?"

Keyaruga: "To be honest, it's better to just leave this kind of stuff to Ellen."

It's already past noon. Despite that, I'm still lazing around in bed with Freya.

At the moment, Kureha is busy training the knights at the castle. Under the guidance of the sword-saint, not only will their skill rise dramatically, their morale will also improve. Setsuna is also training with the knights under Kureha's guidance. Although Setsuna's fighting style is incompatible with a sword, there is still something for her to gain from this training.

Everyone is doing their best to assist the kingdom in their own way. On the other hand, Freya seems to be quite distressed that while everyone else is hard at work she has been intertwined with me since this morning.

Keyaruga: "It's fine, Freya. The best way for us to help is by not getting in Ellen's way. During the meeting, you're going to have to act as Princess Flare on behalf of the country. Your words represent the will of the Dioral Kingdom."

Freya: "...Yes, I'm quite nervous about that."

Keyaruga: "It's okay to be nervous sometimes, but we won't always have that luxury. That's why I'm trying to forget about it like this."

I hug Freya from behind and enjoy the sensation of her soft skin.

Keyaruga: "You don't need to think, Ellen and I have already written the script. If things take an unexpected turn, just look to Ellen or I for guidance. All you have to do is follow our lead. Even if you make a mistake, just keep going, you don't have to think for

yourself. Keep in mind that everyone at the meeting is a professional, especially the enemy. You will be unable to keep up with them.”

I’m not just being meaninglessly lazy by staying in bed. I cannot afford to lose Ellen at this moment in time, which means that I cannot afford to make the first move and risk leaving Ellen vulnerable. While in bed with me, Freya is surrounding Ellen with protective wind magic.

In addition, I am currently coaching Freya by repeatedly telling her to not think. The only true concern I have is that Freya is rather emotional and not really suited for this kind of task, which might cause some problems down the line.

While giving love to Freya, I repeat ‘Don’t think, just send a message with your eyes if you don’t know what to do’. I continuously repeat that message in order to imprint it into her. The scenario has already been simulated. As long as nothing too unexpected happens, everything should flow quite smoothly.



Eight days before the meeting.

We have departed for the destination with a minimal number of escorts and diplomats accompanying us. It will take about seven days to arrive at the meeting place because of the detours that have to be made as a result of the main road being blocked. Although we are still cutting it a bit close.

If we were to take the shortest route it would involve Freya blowing up the rubble on the main road in order to make a path for us, but doing so would greatly increase the risk of a surprise attack on the Dioral Kingdom.

Thus, the slow detour is the ‘route’ we have decided to take. All my women (TL Note: What happened to Eve?) are traveling with me to where the talks are going to be held in the Grantsbach Empire.

Even if the main road isn’t available for a long time, it won’t have too detrimental of an effect on the Dioral Kingdom. As long as Freya and Ellen are alive it will be possible to rebuild the Dioral Kingdom regardless of the state it’s in.

I have a sneaking suspicion that the Grantsbach Empire will attempt to assassinate Freya and Ellen at the meeting, after all, it’s highly likely that the talks themselves are a way to lure Freya into a place where they can easily kill her and take away our ability to use the bombing tactic.

Freya: “Keyaruga-sama, the carriage is slow. I’m a bit bored.”

Keyaruga: “It only feels slow because we’re used to going much faster on raptors, dragons, or planes. This is actually quite a fast carriage with excellent horses.”

In the best-case scenario, a horse-drawn carriage can travel at 12km/h, which is not all that fast. If we flew at full power we could probably get there in half the time it would take on a horse, but it would be quite unstable.

Keyaruga: “Setsuna, monitor our surroundings and watch out for anyone who pretends to be a bandit.”

Setsuna: “Nnn. Leave it to me. I’m always vigilant.”

Setsuna’s white wolf ears fluttered searching for any suspicious noises. In terms of being able to locate and detect enemies, Freya’s heat-sensing is far superior, but it puts too much of a mental strain on her if she has to use it for prolonged periods of time.

In situations where we have to monitor our surroundings for longer durations, Setsuna’s ears are incredibly effective. This is a job I can leave to her.

The carriage goes on...

It's incredibly boring. It's far too boring, at this point I actually want an assassin to come at me. To entertain myself a little bit, I put Setsuna on my lap and play with her tail. Setsuna's tail has a silky smooth feel to it and touching it calms me down. Setsuna lets out a moan which is also very fun.

Setsuna: "Ahh-, Keyaruga-sama, not there!"

Keyaruga: "Why not? It's a nice place."

I was bored and had wanted an assassin to come, but we were just getting to the good part.

Keyaruga: "Setsuna, do you think you can deal with them alone?"

Setsuna: "Leave it to me. I wanted to move anyway."

It seems as if it's an assassin intent on killing us. With its strength, it should be a good challenge for Setsuna. Regardless of what happens, I'm only going to watch over and won't interfere.



One week later.

We have arrived at the capital of the Grantsbach Empire and it's the day before the meeting is to be held. That first attack was only one of many that we encountered on our journey. All of our assailants, without fail, tried to commit suicide using a poison that they kept in their back teeth once we captured them. Although, it was pretty obvious that they were hired assassins trying to kill us and not the bandits they disguised themselves, after all, real bandits would be disheveled and dirty.

As long as you are alive, there is still hope for the future. That is what true bandits would think and thus would have no reason to commit suicide. But, they are merely imposters.

And imposters who were far too weak. Certainly, they were first-class trained professionals, but that's all that they were, first-class. If first-class assassins were all that they sent to kill us, they are seriously underestimating us.

It seems unlikely that this is the work of the Grantsbach Empire or Bullet, Bullet would not waste resources in such a messy way. Therefore, it must be the work of the other two countries.

With that in mind, we had caught the second assassin before he could commit suicide. Because the other assassin had committed suicide with the poison that was in the back of his teeth, I made sure to crush the jaw of the second assassin so that he couldn't bite his back teeth.

What an idiot.

You can't get information from a dead person. I knew that he would try to commit suicide and it's only natural to take countermeasures once you know what you're dealing with. Thanks to that stupidity, I was able to catch three idiots, make them spill everything they knew, and train them to be honest.

Luckily, there was a knight who was quite proud of his strength and volunteered to die. Now, however, if I instruct him to do so, he will testify at the meeting that he was ordered to disguise himself as a bandit and attack us on behalf of his country.

Since we entered the capital, the attacks have stopped. After all, it would be a big diplomatic issue if Princess Flare was attacked while heading to a meeting within their territory. I'm quite glad that I captured those people before getting here.

Keyaruga: "Just don't get frustrated."

The attacks thus far have been far too sloppy, it's like being played around with and it's unpleasant.

I was in a bad mood for a couple of days because of that so I had Setsuna take care of the assailants. But, that bad mood is gone now after being invited to an expensive mansion that is usually used to entertain important guests and receiving nothing but the finest hospitality.

The Grantsbach Empire was the most powerful nation on this continent before the rise of the Dioral Kingdom, and there are many wealthy people around the world who have their own personal accommodation facilities set up here.

I was a little surprised, actually. The culture here is far richer and more refined than that of the Dioral Kingdom. It is amazing just how much superior the food and art here is compared to the Dioral Kingdom. I guess, regardless of how much military power you have, you cannot catch up with a sophisticated culture that is the result of the accumulation of nothing but the best over the course of many years.

Their tactic in doing this is actually quite simple, if you enjoy good food, good music, and great artwork, your anger will merely fade away.

But, that doesn't mean that I'm not being careful. Everyone here is an informant that is watching our every move and mentally noting everything that we say, no matter how innocuous it seems.

As well, everyone around us reacted quite strongly to bringing out just a little magical power. It seems unlikely that we will be able to hold a strategy meeting here. But, it would be unreasonable to not expect that. I don't make it a habit to talk while in enemy territory.

Still, they are being so welcoming and friendly that I am very much looking forward to what's in store for us. At night, a woman was assigned to me. A beautiful woman who has thoroughly learned how to entertain a man. She also burned incense which was a little annoying given that I was trying to find out various things, but it was a fun time so I think I can be forgiving this time. It's also a good thing that she taught Setsuna all the techniques that she demonstrated. If possible, I would like to avoid making this city a sea of fire and chaos.



The next day.

We are going to the meeting place arranged by the Grantsbach Empire.

The meeting room that they chose to use was deliberately designed to be awe-inspiring and show off the overwhelmingly rich culture of the Grantsbach Empire in an attempt to demoralize other parties before negotiations. Even I was rather impressed with the display.

The representatives from the Dioral Kingdom, Grantsbach Empire, and the two other countries cooperating with the Grantsbach Empire have all finally gathered. The position of moderator has been given to a third-party country.

The beginning of the meeting has started and the first one to speak will be Freya in the form of Princess Flare.

Flare: "We of the Dioral Kingdom, do not wish for needless or pointless bloodshed and are quite willing to agree to the armistice. There is only one condition which we will

present, and that is the delivery of Bullet, the canon hero to the Dioral Kingdom. We do not ask for anything else."

From the beginning, I had set this up.

The Dioral Kingdom had been the victim of a one-sided war and possessed a massive advantage in terms of raw military power. The other countries were in a position where they should be paying compensation to the Dioral Kingdom and asking for leniency.

To abandon all that negotiation power and only ask for one person is an exceptional deal for the other countries. As well, the two countries allied with the Grantsbach Empire will not be affected in any way by this. In other words, it's a deal that makes the other countries want to side with the Dioral Kingdom. The two countries allied with the Grantsbach Empire will be bombed if a ceasefire agreement cannot be reached, thus, they have to establish one at any expense.

Not to mention, if they try to refuse Freya's one and only condition while also trying to establish a ceasefire agreement, they will have to pay a lot in compensation.

They cannot afford to choose either option.

Their only choice is to get the Grantsbach Empire to hand Bullet over.

Previously, I had been the one who was stuck in a desert city squirming around trying to find a way out, but now it's your turn, Bullet.

Everyone except the Grantsbach Empire is your enemy, show me what you can do.

## **CHAPTER 18**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SWEARS AN OATH**

We had no refute to that.

It was the truth without a doubt. However, so what does that really do?

“That is correct, father had been defeated by the dark power. That is why I together with the Hero of Healing and the new Hero of the Sword that was the Sword Saint, together with them we defeated my father.”

“Right, even I know of it. You people had save the world. And also, the people in this room might not know of it, the Hero of Healing Kearuga had defeated the Demon Lord! He had defeated the Demon Lord and the Previous King of Dioral Kingdom that was driven insane. Both of them were defeated by him..... In other words a is a real Hero!”

Bullet grasped me with his sight.

It didn’t look at me with the eyes of a man that was drowning in desperation, but he was looking at me with the eyes of a predator.

Because of the atmosphere of everyone wanted me to answer, I stood up.

“I am thankful for your praises. So, what are you trying to say?”

“It’s that, this Hero of Healing will arrive to the same destination as that of the previous Dioral King. With the Demon Lord defeated, a new Demon Lord shall rise. And, that Demon Lord and the Hero of Healing Kearuga will form a connection. Connection is a weak word to describe it, they will Love each other. And, as the vanguard of the Demon Lord, he will surely bare his fangs. As such, it is a necessity to defeat Dioral Kingdom!”

Everyone had become rowdy.

Specially, the 3 countries who had not heard of it before had become really upset.

It is possible to come up with an excuse to cut him off, but I will not be doing so.

“I will affirm to falling in love with the Demon Lord....but I don’t want you to misunderstand. I will not become a tool to the Demon Lord. I share the same Dream as her. Which is why I defeated the then Demon Lord and had her become the new Demon Lord. Our goal is the same. It’s for Humans and Demon to hold hands. She and I, had been fighting a long battle, a battle to end the long war between Humans and Demons.”

If anyone other than me had spoken these words, then it would have ended up as an ideal.

The Prince who had claimed that that Freya had become a lost person is one of them, people who we need to be wary of.

Enritta Kingdoms’ Prince Casta.

“Hero of Healing Kearuga, I am surprised. For there to be demons who are willing to cooperate with humans. And, for those demons to push her up to be a Demon Lord and what’s more, for her to become your lover.... But still, is really possible to be at peace

with the Demons? We have been spilling blood. And the Demons did the same. Peace is not enough for the people to accept.”

.....Those words were also said by the Demons.

A feeling even I could understand.

“Even still, it is an action I had to do..... It is impossible to slaughter all of the Demons. Blood will continue to be spilled if we continue to fight to end a fight. After us, our children would take over. After them, their children. Is that acceptable?”

That question stabbed the hearts of everyone that was in this place.

“Even if it is unreasonable, there is a need to end it. Let me say it clearly, for the sake of peace, I am willing to spill blood. Peace shall be forged and everyone that denies it shall be punished. The people who tries to break the achieved peace will also be dealt the same. By my name, I will not show mercy! The Demons will also be treated equally. By doing so, peace will eventually be achieved.”

Some were filled with rage while others were exasperated.

Within them, Enritto Kingdom’s Prince, Casta had laughed.

“That has no end. What’s more, by doing that you blade will be pointed to the friends and families of whom you have punished.”

“Then, those families and friends will be punished. So long as people who bear such grudges appear, they shall be killed. By doing so, someday it will end. I will never be killed..... By doing this, in my time the war between humans and demons will end.”

It is what I had decided.

If I don’t do this much, war will never end.

I didn’t say it to persuade all the people that had come to this conference, I had decided this for a long time.

“.....and so, will be called a True Hero. We, Enritto Kingdom, will show support to the Hero of Healing Kearuga and to Dioral Kingdom Behind him. For a man such as this to only be used as a pawn by the Demon Lord and the demons is impossible.”

The effects of Prince Casta was big, people who were willing to accept appeared and quickly followed suit.

For Bullet, the relationship between me and Eve was his only ace that should have been able reverse this situation. For it to have ended in a failure. He has no cards remaining on his hand.

“Hero of the Cannon Bullet. Let me ask again. I truly am in a relationship with the Demon Lord. But, it is not a foolish one. I and the Demon Lord will show you that we will be able to end the war between the humans and demons.... The love between a Hero and the Demon Lord will be a symbol to that.”

The corners of Bullet’s Lips were raised.

How is he able to show such an expression.

“As expected of my Kearuga. You have done well. I shall give you full marks for this. This flow can no longer be changed. It is my loss. At this rate, I will be turned over to Dioral Kingdom. I had thought that I had done things a bit better. My Kearuga was more clever than I had thought. I have come to like you more.”

.....He accepted his defeat.

But, I have never thought that this is the end of everything.

If he was an opponent of such a level, then my revenge would have ended even right before it reached this point.

A roaring sound was reverberated.

The foul smell of a large amount of Fire Medicine being used wafted.

Even with all this VIPs gathered, it was quite good for him to have done it.

From the explosives, the wall had crumbled and from it, armed young men entered.

People that were charged with security were also mixed in. From the moment he had entered this room under his breath, he had already planned to do this from the start.

.....Getting defeated in the conference, the only way for him to live was for him to flip the board.

Doing such acts and straight mindedly execute it is Bullet's way.

But, disappointingly, even such events, I had expected it.

Sorry, but I need to end it here.

Doing such dirty acts are my specialty.

## **CHAPTER 19**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN RETREATS**

Along with the explosion at the conference room, fully armed men stormed in one after another.

It is quite certain that this wasn't ad-libbed. If the conference had been carefully prepared and if properly trained men were placed to guard the surroundings, this kind of event would not have happened.

This carefully prepared movement is really like Bullet.

Well, everything had been expected though.

If Bullet were to be defeated in a battle of words, it's impossible to think that he would just quietly accept his punishment.

By doing this and turning the tables around is also an effective hand to play.

And because of that, it was possible to read him.

One after another, VIP were being attacked.

Normally, they should have been protected.

And, while this is happening he escape route had been secured.

..... However, I am not that stupid.

In the first place, I have no qualms in what happens to the people here.

The only people that I need to protect are Freya and Ellen, as such Setsuna and Kuruha are protecting the two of them.

If this conference had been held in Dioral Kingdom, I would have considered protecting the 3rd party Kingdom's representatives. However, because the conference is being held inside Gransbach Empire's territory, whatever happens is not our responsibility.

Well, because they answered our calls to participate in this conference, protecting them without forcing ourselves should be fine.

However, the most important thing of all is the capture of Bullet. Having lots of leeway is great after all.

The first move should be our full power.

With Georgius I flew and used Heal(Deterioration).

I really hate him and can't help but truly hate him.

Thinking of how I should kill him. By my own will I really want to turn him into a meat doll in which he can't even move a single finger.

Like Hell.

With a clear mind but with an immovable body.

As an extra, I want to turn him into a pink pile of slushy disgusting gooey like substance.

Turning the cute boys that he likes into an object you could never look at with your eyes should make him suffer continuously.

And so, I flew towards Bullet.

At an explosive speed that the intruders can't keep up.

And, around Bullet's waist.

The point where even if he had a weapon, He would be unable to wield it properly.

A Bullet that had no Magic Taslam, his attacks should be nothing special.

In response to my flight towards him, Bullet took out small tube like object from his chest. It was something that you cannot even think to compare it to Bullet's main weapon which was the cannon cause of how pathetic it looked.

Bullet then pulled the trigger that was unexpectedly attached to it.

I dodged that magic bullet that that flew out from it with a paper thin margin.

.....It wasn't a fluke that I dodged that attacked.

It was because I knew of it.

That small tube like object was used as the main body of his Magic Cannon. He called it a gun. His true Ace in the Hole.

To those who only knew of his Magic Cannon Taslam, they would have lowered their guard against him and would have fallen prey to his gun.

Bullet never trusts anyone.

He never even showed it's true form to his allies.

However, during the first time, when I used Heal (Restoratore) on him I managed to know of its existence when I peeked through his memories.

Quite unfortunate for you huh, Bullet.

I win this battle of deceit.

I then Raised my Magic up.

Just 20cm more and he would be within the range of my Heal(Deteriorate).

You're mine!

"Kearu, lowering your guard down is bad you know. You were quite close. Just a little bit more and I would have given you full points.(Bullet)

Bullet made a sneering smile.

The next moment I was hit by an attack from the side and was blown away.

I was smashed to the wall and from my belly blood continuously flowed out from my stomach. Georgius' Auto Heal then activated.

What? What happened?

I surely vigilant of my surroundings. He shouldn't have anything on hand to catch up to my timing.

At that time, the only people around me were the VIP from the Gransbach Empire.

They should not have anything that had the attack power to pierce through my defenses.

Grasping the pain and facing forward, I noticed the irregularity.

"Bullet, you! Did you just become the same thing as the previous King of Dioral!?"

(Kearuga)

"No, it's different. The previous King of Dioral was swallowed up by the Darkness. However, I was able to tame it" (Bullet)

The one that blew me away was a VIP from the Gransbach Empire.

A meaty tentacle like object was bursting out from his inside and his eyes were staring at a distance.

In the past, the Previous Dioral King had used that same powers to lead the Black Knights.

Bullet's muscles started to bulge and tore his Priestly clothes.

On his chest was a pulsating black marble that continuously poured out Dark power without stopping.

.....Impossible.

Bullet was supposed to have only been given Dark power.

But now, he is the one that is producing that Dark power.

And, it's the same one that the Previous Demon King had used.

No, it's properties is more evil than that.

“No way, did you use the Philosopher’s Stone”

The Demon King’s Heart.

On the first world, I used it as a medium to Heal(Recover) the world and for insurance I attempted to obtain it on this world.

And right now, it's pulsating on Bullet's chest.

“Aa, you understood it quickly. As expected, Kearuga’s the best~. Yes, using the power that was given to as a lead, I arrived to its origin of power and used it to change myself.....I don’t wanna die, I don’t wanna get killed, I don’t wanna grow old. In fact, I started to think that I wanna spend my entire life together with the cute little boys forever.”

Bullet laughed as he molded that Dark power like clay.

“When I, when I saw this Dark power, I had it dwell inside of me, I scattered it around me and as long as I have the Philosopher’s Stone I was sure that I could use it. I desired to obtain overwhelming power that would make me unkillable, that would make me immortal, that would allow me to preserve any powers I like you know.....In fact, the Demon King is just a byproduct of this power. In other words, you could say I am a being that surpasses the Demon King. You could even call me the Great Demon King.”

One after another, the VIP's of the Granbach Empire exploded and mutated into a strange shape.

All of the VIP's of the Gransbach Empire all changed into Bullet's Meat Doll.

.....It's safe to assume that we were in the worst case scenario.

What's more, one after another the intruders mutated into a strange shape and each of them held enough power to hurt me.

No, it's not just the guys that are here. It's possible that the tens or hundreds of Gransbach Empire's commoners had become like this.

Considering the situation we are in, our only option was to retreat.

.....What's more, if it's Bullet it is safe to think of a scenario that's a step worse than the one we would think of.

“To think, the war that the Gransbach Empire that you had was a set up was the blindfold to keep us from noticing the situation that was happening on the inside.”  
(Kearuga)

“Since no one was able to notice what I had been planning, it was smooth sailing you know. I had thought that if it was Kearuga, you would have been able to notice me.”

(Bullet)

Screams reverberated.

From the inside and from the outside.

From the outside, a scene of hell was surely unfolding.

It looks like the worst case scenario had hit the mark. The monsters(Mutants?) were spreading to the outside from here.

How uncool. I had wanted to place a checkmate on him only to be the one to get checkmated.

With the Philosopher's Stone in him, you could say that he had obtain the source of the Dark power.

When we had defeated the Previous King of Dioral, the Dark power had dissipated.

If so, Bullet have had the Philosopher's Stone's power earlier than that time.

.....Then it's should have eaten a lot.

It couldn't be, he had not given the previous King and had used the Philosopher's Stone on himself.

I was afraid that if the previous King had obtained the Philosopher's Stone he would have used it on a Ritual Magic to unreasonable take over the world.

However, Bullet had betrayed the Previous King from the start. Even if I was unable to defeat the Previous King, Bullet had been planning to do this from the start.

We had been wrong from the starting stage.

.....From that point, we had already lost.

“Everyone gather!”

“Yes!”

“This is quite a pinch huh, Kearuga-niisama.”

“Very troublesome.”

“But still, we'll break through.”

I called everyone to gather in one place around me.

I wanted to capture Bullet. I wanted to get my revenge on him.

With him, not only obtaining the Philosopher's Stone, but he also even started using it which only served to increase his crime.

Even if that wasn't the case, he is still the object of my hate.

Even still, I have no choice but to give up on sating my revenge.

If we were to attempt to capture him, we would be the ones who would be captured instead.

If that happens, I would lose my chance to get my revenge.

The most important thing to consider when taking on your revenge it to be cool headed.

.....If rage takes over your mind, that will only lead to destruction.

To be able to fulfill your revenge with certainty, from time to time, it is necessary to give up on taking the prey in front of you.

“Do you really think I would allow you to escape?” (Bullet)

Bullet swung his hand down, causing the monsters around the room to attack all at once.

Fighting them head on will make us lose.

Which is why.....

“Yeah, we will run away.” (Kearuga)

From the neck of my clothes, a fox pup popped his head out and opened his mouth wide.

During our chat, I had ordered Guren to prepare the flames of purification till its highest point.

Letting Bullet carry on our little chat was all for this moment.

“All of you are really stinky nano! Go die nano!”

Guren breathed out the flames of purification.

The flames of purification that Guren had breathed out could not be compared to before. The flames flew out like a laser burning the mutants and building on its wake. Leaving no traces of it.

Since its Bullet that we're facing against, there was a chance that he had sprinkled the few bits of the Dark power that he could have picked up from the wreckage of the previous King.

Which why, I had prepared Guren and hid her inside of my clothes.

Who could have thought that that rather than some few bits, he had something that were ways above the one that the previous King had. She really came in handy.

On the side that Bullet was facing against, the encirclement around us had collapsed.

“Freya!” (Kearuga)

“I understand....7th level Frost Magical Technique Cocytus!”

It's a Technique that was 2 levels beyond the said human limit. It is a level that only the chosen Brave Heroes could use. A level from the Age of the Gods.

Spanning roughly a 100 meters, freezingly cold winds destructively blew at our surroundings.

With Freya as the center, there was a small safe haven. I'm quite sure that if we were to just leave this spot even by just a little bit, we would surely be frozen to ice.

Against those who have been defiled by the Dark power, it's quite an effective move to freeze them to disable them, since they possess a strong regenerative powers.

“Let's go!” (Kerurga)

We ran on the path that Guren had broken through and had been secured by Freya.

Also, the surviving members of the VIPs from the 3rd party Kingdom escaped along with us.

.....They will be used to testify on what had happened here for us on the after today. Peeking a bit, the Prince of Enritta Kingdom, Casta was mixed in among them.

I was wary against him, since he might suddenly start slicing at Ellen. Reading my thoughts, the Prince opened his mouth first.

Freya being close to him was not a coincidence at all.

He must have noticed that the place around her was the only safe spot here.

“Follow us. If you do, we’ll protect you guys as long as you don’t bother us.”

(Kearuga)

“Well that quite ensuring....my trusted subordinate seem to have their hands full in attempting to get over this situation.” (Casta)

We then retreated.

As we retreated I thought.

On what I need to do to kill that bastard.

To that bastard who wields such unreasonable power.

.....I could think of only one answer.

Like how Bullet had used the Philosopher’s stone to strengthen himself, I only need to do the same and become the same as him.

No, there’s no way I can do that.

Since the only way to obtain another Philosopher’s stone on this world is to rip out Eve’s heart.

Eve is special.

There’s no way I could use her then throw her away.

After we safely escape this place, we need to immediately start a strategy meeting.

If it’s Ellen, she may come up with a few plans to get over this.

## **EPILOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN SHREDS**

Freya sprints through the opening that Glen cut open. It's our loss. It's a complete defeat with no other way to look at it. I thought I had read his hand perfectly and countered his moves, but in the end, it was I who was dancing on the palm of his hand all along. I can't even imagine that by the time the Philosopher's stone was taken, everything up to now was a plan that was all planned out. I gnash my teeth to the point where my molars are about to crumble.

“I won’t lose next time.”

I’ll admit it. I couldn’t reach that guy’s level. But, that doesn’t mean that I have given up on my revenge. Now that I know the true extent of his competence, I can plan for that and definitely surpass him next time.

By living and running away, I’ve always got another chance to plan and attack.

“I’ll cut open a path now.”

“I’ll provide support!”

Strange monsters start to push against the boundaries of the absolute zero domain.(Idk what to call this or what the previous translator called it.) The black knight that the Dioral king put out on duty still had a human face but this one had nothing of the sort. This wasn't a black knight, it was just a black monster.

This is why I dislike those things. They're dirty, persistent and they increase so fast.

Still, in the guise of a small fox, Glenn placed the fire of purification on our weapons for Kureha and I. With weapons cloaked in the flames of purification, even those immortal black monsters can be defeated.

“I'll be able to make this work!”

With the weapon that was given to me, Setsuna stabs the black monsters in front of us. With her other hand, she pierces through the black monster and freezes it from the inside. Even if u can't kill them you can still neutralize them.

Although unwillingly, with repeated fights against these guys, we can now cope with them calmly.

Elen yells out to me.

“We're going to break through this encirclement. Kearuga-nii-sama, please please watch out. There are high chances of there being something right outside this encirclement.”

Yeah, I know.

By breaking through the encirclement, we get drained in both magic and physical energy. There's also the sense of tiredness that will come with the loss of adrenaline when we break out of here.

.....Brett would for sure come and reap as soon as the encirclement is broken.

The earth beneath us split open and a humongous black hand rose up from the ground. Although it appears like the same black monsters, it gave off an aura that made it seem several times stronger than the other black monsters.

All as expected.

“IT’S A NUISANCE!”

Along with the violent rush, I release the Alteration Heal with the magical power to the limit. The black giant’s whole body shook and he started to crumble and fall.

The magic that breaks down the nervous system in one’s body, Alteration heal. The body itself is still safe but it now has no control over its own body and is like a useless worm.

Arrows targeted me right after I released the magic spell. But this was also all in my expectations. I dodge some of the arrows and receive the rest with my body.

After receiving the injury, I felt a great wave of nausea and drowsiness hit me.

Naturally, there was a powerful poison rubbed onto the arrow tip. But for me, someone who has Drug Resistance to be this affected...What in the name of hell did they bring out?

While using Automatic recovery auto heal to recover from my wounds, I attack the enemy one by one by using Alteration heal on them.

“Follow my lead!”

We exited the venue and looked towards the city. We could see that one by one, the citizens were turning into black monsters.

They appear to not be receiving any orders whatsoever and just going on a rampage. If it’s like this, it should be easy to slip through.



We escaped from the city and hid inside of the forest. There should be pursuers coming after us really soon.

Freya's level seven freezing magic is almost unmeltable but if they have Demon King class strength then it will take about half a day to break it from the inside.

I can't even be sure if Brett is actually frozen inside completely.

And it's impossible that that guy made an organization that's too weak to move on its own without their leader.

With that man's thinking, he should have at least had two methods to trace and give instructions.

"So what's it going to be, hero of healing, how are we going to get back. The path back should most likely also be blocked."

The man who accompanied us, Prince Casta of Enritta Kingdom, questions me.

"It's definitely blocked. Brett will erase all existing people in this country or he will change them into monsters and send them as puppets into other countries. The thing that Brett wants to avoid is others knowing that the people have no awareness of what he had done only until right before they get changed."

Humans turning into immortal monsters with the power to even injure the heroes. This kind of thing can only be thought of as terrifying.

But the thing that I am scared of is that unlike the black knights that the Dioral King was using, The people of the Grantsbach Empire were scared when they became black monsters.

In short, they were not aware that they had become monsters already.

There is even a chance that many people in Dioral Kingdom are already turned into these monsters without even realizing it, and are left to transform fully into a monster. It is even possible that these monsters have infiltrated to other countries too.

By doing this he can destroy any force from the inside. It's a repulsive power to think of.

"This is indeed very bad...That man called himself the Great Demon King but in reality the situation is much worse. If it was only that he was very powerful, it would be possible to find a way to beat him but with this situation..."

"That's right. His goal, ultimately, is to create a Utopia where he and his ideal boys talk about love forever, but there are so many patterns in the process that you can't read it. Even if you could at one point, he'll change his plan quickly."

The first step for the process of reading is hand is to try and figure out what he has to do first to get to his goal.

For countries, the survival and prosperity of the country is the most important. To make sure that they achieve this, there are certain situations and conditions that they can never back down or advance on. By knowing those conditions or situations, it is possible to bind the others hand to a certain extent.

But in this situation...I'm not sure what our next move should be.

If you do it normally, they will take the advantage. And when you think of the difference in military strength, it's impossible to think that it would be easy to win.

"Kearuga nii-sama, even if you can't read their hand, you can still guide them. Although there are dangers attached to this plan.

"That's true. If we don't give them a bait that they can't pass up on, there is no way that they will pounce onto us."

Brett is very cautious, so we have to put a lot of thought into this plan and analyze it from all possible angles.

To get the desired response from these actions we would need to work very hard. That is why it is necessary to create a situation where it is impossible to lose unless a miracle occurs.

But I also think like this. If you do not take a high enough risk, it is impossible to attain victory.

“Please wait a moment, Kearu-sama and Ellen-sama, This kind of thought should be left till later. For now the priority is to figure out how we are going to get back.”

“I know... I was planning to run from the start and I was prepared for it long ago. I did not run into this mountain just to hide from them.”

“Yeah I thought so too. Truthfully, geographically, this isn’t the best place but by using that thought and with the enemy thinking that too, it is possible to hide here.

We head deeper into the woods. We suddenly exit into a clearing where the leaves pile up and the trees are less dense. I move away the fallen leaves and see traces of a hole that was dug up.

Using magic, we dug the hole back up and found several large parts wrapped in cloth.

“Kearuga nii-sama, I haven’t heard anything about this.”

“I haven’t said anything that’s why. Dioral Kingdom has many people who also side with Brett. For the one in a million chance, they need to keep this hidden and in secret.

After assembling the parts, what appeared was the Dioral Kingdoms aircraft, which should have been in the castle hanger. The one in the hanger right now is a fake and this is the real one. I broke it down into parts and buried it here.

“As expected of you. Did you predict that something like this would happen?”

“Unfortunately, I couldn’t read today’s situation, but I was expecting some patterns of situations

The aircraft is going to be ready to fly as soon as it is assembled. This location was chosen with the thoughts of takeoff in mind. This aircraft should be able to help us escape no matter what the situation is.

I lost to Brett today but I’m sure that he did not expect us to escape this situation today. With this I should have paid him back in full for the troubles he has caused today.

“You are quite reliable Kearuga-sama.”

“Since this is Glenn’s master, this much is natural!”

Usually I would have accepted it obediently but this is still a lost so I can’t really be happy about this situation.

“So this is the plane that I heard so many rumors about. I wonder how it flies.

“I don’t know the reason well. Prince Casta, will you ride with us?”

“Naturally, there won’t be any more opportunities to ride such a craft like this anytime soon, and there aren’t any paths home aside from this.”

“...There’s going to be a price.”

“Of course, I’ll make sure to spread the truth to all of the other nations.”

We all move to enter the aircraft. Freya started up the aircraft and the plane rose and started to accelerate. For our safety, I instruct to raise the altitude to the limit. I was in the back seat. Next to me is Ellen. Now I felt safe enough to even talk about our near future.

“This is about the topic from before but, how will I induce Brett to act?”

I’ll ask now so I have more time to think of how I should proceed in the future.

“There exists multiple ways we can proceed but there are always two conditions that must always be met. One, Eves help. With only half-assed strength it will be inevitable that we get turned into black monsters. The power of the Demon King’s army would be needed to create a force that’s stronger than the hero and the other strong forces.

That’s for sure.

And there’s the great cause that both the demon kin and the demon king corporate on.

Brett had said something about touching the root of that black power.

Which could also be taken as a poison that insults the Demon King.

As long as it doesn’t go away, Eve and the next Demon King and even the one after that will go crazy someday.

You may be able to eliminate the culprit by defeating Brett. It is also the demon’s desire.

“What’s the other condition?”

“The bait is going to need to be Kearuga nii-sama. You must seem as vulnerable as possible and seem like the warmest meal that Brett could ever receive. But we must also make sure that you are not in too much danger.

“I’m okay with both of the conditions. Leave convincing Eve and the Demons to me. You plan on how I’ll be the bait.

Ellen said something then started shedding tears.

I’m also scared of what would happen to me if I’m left as bait.

But I refuse to give up here. I won’t give up and let it end until I win. Even if I can’t win in the next battle, I’ll win the battle after that.

The more bitter the battles I experience on the path to victory, the sweeter the victory will become.

In addition, after these days of struggles, long days of happiness will follow.

With good women and good alcohol, my life will be filled with happiness.

For my ideal world, Brett and those that agree with him are all in my way. And for my happiness, I'll erase everyone and everything that blocks my path.

## **VOLUME 8**

**THE HEALING MAGICIAN HAS TO  
CHOOSE**

8 即死魔法とスキルコピーの超越ヒール

イラスト しおこんぶ  
Author: Tsukiyō Rui  
Illustration: Siokonbu

月夜涙

角川スニーカー文庫

# 回復術士 やり直し

Redo of healer



## **PROLOGUE**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN STANDS UP**

The plane made a landing near Dioral Castle. Having already gotten used to seeing it, the soldiers there no longer thought it was a big deal.

...Dioral Castle seemed to be safe and sound, so I felt relieved for the time being. The worst thought that Ellen and I had was that the monster lying dormant within the castle had woken up and gone on a rampage, leaving destruction in its wake.

Due to the recklessness of King Dioral, the Kingdom of Dioral had lost most of its great talents, however, with the help of Lord Ranalitta, we somehow managed to scrape together a few talented people and obtain the bare minimum for us to have the semblance of a nation.

*I'm not even certain if we could replace them next time if we lost them again.*

“What are your thoughts on this, Ellen?”

...The rest has yet to be translated!

## **CHAPTER 1**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN REFUSES**

I overexerted myself yesterday. Mainly mentally, I still feel drunk from all the emotions and memories stuffed inside of my head.

Sadly I don't have time to be resting. There are too many things I need to do since they already had the advantage of making the first move. If I stop moving now, there would never be any way to catch up in the future.

I woke up and got changed into my day clothes.

Glenn, who was sleeping next to me was still sleeping soundly. She did a great job last night so I'll let her sleep well for today.

With Glenn's help, I was able to figure out that the important people in this Kingdom are still untouched by the black power.

This situation, which should give me relief, actually scares me. If the situation was that Brett couldn't do it yet and he doesn't have the power to bring the black power into this country then everything is okay. But if the fact is that he doesn't even need to bother

with this country then our current situation is the worst. I need to prepare so that I can cope with the worst case scenario.

While I was deep in thought, the door opens. Standing by the doorway is Setsuna in her underwear.

“That’s too bad. It seems that Kearuga-sama is empty right now. I can’t give you my morning service if it’s like this.” Setsuna said as she looked down sadly at my lower body.

“Sorry about that. I kept going a bit too late into the night. I’ll make sure to spoil you later this afternoon.” I hug and kiss Setsuna while saying this. Since she’s my favorite I need to do at least this much.

“Okay, I’ll look forward to it!”

“Okay then. I’ll be going to Ellen’s room but what will you do?”

“I’ll follow you because I think there’s something I can do to help too.”

“Yeah sounds good, it’s better if you’re next to me.”

“Okay.”

Setsuna immediately collects the clothes outside the door and changes into them. It appears that she took off her clothes right in front of the door just for me. She must have done it since she knows that it excites me when she appears in her underwear...



When Setsuna and I reach Ellen’s room, we see that she is already working hard on the paperwork at her desk with Kureha at her side.

Our next battle is not just a battle of force. It's a war of information and politics of other countries too.

I can't afford to lose Ellen at such a dire time. To make sure of this, I made Kureha sleep in the same room as her.

"Don't push yourself too hard, Ellen," I say to her.

"Kearuga nii-sama is working hard so I need to work hard too. Thanks to Kearuga nii-sama, I do not need to doubt the important people inside of this kingdom.

Thankfully I can think of a few paths we can take."

"That sounds promising."

"These are the possible movements that Brett might take that I have thought up."

She hands me single sheet from a large stack of papers on the edge of her desk. This one paper is probably just a summarized version of all the calculations and research that she had done.

It's interesting, the emphasis is on Brett's ability, the ability of the Empire of Grantsbach, the surrounding environment, political factors, and above all, the human mind.

This is the power of a feared genius who was once a military genius.

"At this rate, Brett will take over the world in three months' time."

"Yes, currently, the only power we have that can fight against their black power is the power that Kearuga-sama and Glenn wields. In just a few hours' time, the number of people infected will grow and as we saw before, ordinary people will suddenly turn into monsters. If this happens in every country, then all the other countries will be suspicious of the neighboring countries and will be destroyed from the inside." Ellen says, with a voice laced in worry.

What she said is correct. That power is indeed too terrifying.

No matter how we move, we are still at a disadvantage. They can continue to expand their power with the black power but we can't even increase the amount of people who can purify it.

"Time is not on our side in this war." I say, feeling dejected.

"We need to stay cautious at all times. Afterall, our opponent is Brett the gun hero."

A black monster that is stronger than a black Knight, has great battle power, excels in command ability, and information warfare that commands it. Troublesomeness cannot be expressed in words.

If I had the power to beat a few of those monsters, I would have already defeated Brett. I knew that I couldn't so I ran away. The more I think about it the more my mind gets messed up.

"So what do you think we should do Ellen?" I ask.

"It might be impossible to win with human power. I can't think of many things that can make us win, but there are definitely some ways to win. Even if the possibility is slim, it is still a possibility. That's all we need."

"...To borrow the power from Eve. In the first place, that black power was given to the King of Georal from the previous Demon King. That is the power that the Demon King uses. Eve should have a higher control over it than Brett." Ellen suggests.

I'm surprised she noticed that too.

I only knew because I had used Recovery Heal on the Demon King. That power is a power that makes the Demon King go mad and crazy but it is still the Demon King's power nonetheless.

If it's Eve then she can most likely use the same power. But that means Eve was attacked by black power. If someone deliberately uses that power, they will go mad like the predecessor Demon King, and eventually, Eve will not be Eve and will become a Demon King in a true sense.

"There is also one more thing, borrowing the power of the godbird Caladrius. If you are a godbird, you might know something about the black power. On the contrary, even a countermeasure for the black power could be found. It might be able to make a disease that even kills it, because Glenn the god beast, can kill it."

"We're going to need to rely on Eve a lot huh."

"Yes she's one of our best assets we can get to counter our opponents."

I cannot deny her words. But that's a method that I don't want to use. If we make Eve use the black power and win, Eve gets corrupted and the god bird will take lives. Eve has already used the god bird's power twice, there is no guarantee that she will survive the third time. There is also the chance that she would be reduced to a vegetable.

I can't afford to do this because Eve is very important to me, she is my lover.

"What other ways are there?"

"There are two other ideas that I thought of. The first one is where we bet using Kearuga nii-sama's life, and even then the chances of succeeding are low. That man is obsessed with you and we can only let you get captured and find a chance to kill him as he uses you as a toy."

"That's a good plan. It'd be easy to create a one on one situation with him if we do that."

"Yes, but we are talking about Brett here. He should have already seen through this plan by now and is probably ready to accept it with open arms. He must have already

placed counter measures and in the worst case scenario...no, if a miracle doesn't happen, then Kearuga nii-sama will be his toy for the rest of his life."

So if a miracle doesn't occur, I'll definitely lose. And even if do win, I'll lose things of great importance to me. But the tradeoff might be worth it if I win.

"Tell me the second option now."

"Yes. In truth even our current situation has a 90% chance of us losing so I feel like it is best to just return the Chabudai."

"I'm not too sure since it's so abstract."

"Kearuga nii-sama's Recovery Heal has too many functions and advantages that I feel like it is not a Recovery Heal anymore. It's quite strong."

"Of course. It's my power after all."

"So, that's why I thought to think outside of the box! What if we choose to heal the world itself and rewind time."

I was surprised. I was surprised because she reached the same conclusion that I reached in my first life.

"It is certainly possible in theory. But it is only theoretical. Even at our current level, we cannot take out that much power."

"You do have the necessary power. You just need to use the Philosopher's Stone as Brett did. If you have that, will you use Recovery Heal?"

"Since the Philosopher's Stone was taken away, isn't it too troublesome?"

"Isn't there something similar that you can use?" Ellen asks casually.

"Are you talking about Eve?"

"The current Demon King Eve Reese. If you kill her you can get it, no? If it's Kearuga nii-sama, you should be able to sneak attack her anytime you want."

“That’s a bit too much.”

“I know. I too do not want to do this since I see her as a friend. But I think that as soon as you use Recovery Heal she will return back to life and you can kill Brett and everything would be okay.”

Seeing Ellen smiling like that while she said it I knew full well at that time that she was Princess Norn’s sister.

As a genous she would choose the best decision no matter what. Even if it wasn’t the morally right decision.

“I won’t do that.” I said firmly.

“You mean you won’t? It’s not that you can’t?”

“Yeah. I won’t use the god birds power but I’ll at least listen to what the god bird wants to say. And then we’ll continue planning. Let’s start the process of putting me out as bait.”

“Are you sure? I’m pretty sure your gonna regret it later.”

“Yes I’m sure. Since there’s a possibility, I’ll bet on that slim chance.”

“If that is your decision then I will go along with it. I don’t want to lose my memories of my time you, Kearuga nii-sama.” Ellen says, smiling.

Surprisingly, Ellen agreed instantly to the plan where the only success would happen if a miracle occurs.

It’s quite strange, it’s surprising that Ellen will do something like give up on her duty as a soldier and agree to something like this.

If it was the Ellen I knew, then she would have tried really hard to convince us otherwise.

"I'll do my best to even up the possibility of us winning by so little as to 1%" I say, with conviction.

"Yes, please do." Ellen says, cheerfully.

I push down the suspicious feeling that rises inside my heart.

Perhaps there is something that she is hiding from me. It is impossible that she would betray me because I made it that way.

No matter what she does in the end it would be to aid me.

Since the decision has been made, I won't butt in and say anything else. I'll leave this to Ellen and just work on things that I can.

## **CHAPTER 2**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN STRUGGLES**

As soon as I left Ellen's side, I was left alone.

I left Setsuna with Ellen because I really wanted some time to think alone.

I was thinking about the most beautiful place inside the Dioral Kingdom, the flower garden that Queen Flare created.

"Already losing huh... As expected of a top class soldier." she said to me.

Now I understand what she was saying. We're already losing miserably in this war.

Even if we go all out in this war starting now, we will still lose in some parts of the war.

From here on out, we can only rely on the enemy's blunders and our miracles.

It's not wise to rely on miracles and it's close to impossible for Brett to make a mistake. In all truth and honesty, the best plan would be the plan Ellen proposed, to kill Eve, use the god bird's power and win it all in the end. She also pointed out that by turning back time Eve can be brought back.

I know all of that. But my heart screams at me for even considering it. If follow through with this plan, I would cease to be myself. My emotions are starting to put brakes on my actions. But it would be meaningless to remove those breaks because those emotions represent me.

I plan to make my own ideal world in a way that I can agree with. That is why I won't throw in Eve as a sacrifice.

"I'm going to need to keep this in the back of my mind."

Depending on the future, I might not have the option of thinking such nice thoughts. If I mess up, I won't be able to just be left as a toy for Brett. I'm sure that Brett would injure and humiliate my women to make sure that he takes away everything important from me to break me. That's the kind of bastard he is.

I don't think I would be able to take it if I saw my lovers, toys and my property being treated like that.

If this kind of thing happened in the future, I wonder what I would be able to do.



Within that day, I made all the preparations and prepared for the departure. I made sure to make love to Ellen and Kureha as much as I could the day before. I made sure to not use contraception because both of them wished it so. I'm not sure if it would work but I just thought to leave it as is. If it works it works.

I then departed to go to what may be my last battle ever. There are two things that take top priority.

First, is to return Prince Casta to his home country, Enritta Kingdom. He has the job of spreading the word around of what occurred at Grantsbach Empire. We need to be the ones to do this because we are the only ones who can ensure his safety and still make it there fast.

Secondly, I need to find Eve and gain the support of the demon king and the magic beasts. We also need to get the knowledge of the god bird. This is another thing that we need to do ourselves.

The best course to take would be through the Enritta Kingdom and straight to the Demon king.

“Good luck Kearuga nii-sama.” Ellen said as her voice was filled with sadness.

“Sorry about this Ellen. I can’t afford to take you with me. You’re needed here the most.”

“It’s okay, I understand that fully. Even though I made it so that this country would function without me here...there was no point of me doing that if I couldn’t stick with Kearuga nii-sama.”

“That’s not true. Because you made it so that the country could function so well, we have a better chance of contending against Brett with your help.”

“I’m happy that you’re praising me but if you say it like that I have no way to complain anymore!”

Seeing Ellen pout, I found it hard to see her as the best soldier in the country.

“Sorry for asking you to be her escort, Kureha.”

“You don’t need to apologize. I’m rather happy that I can be of an aid to you Kearuga. With me here, it is impossible for Ellen to die.”

“Thank you. I will lose as soon as I lose Ellen. The only one that can protect her right now is you.”

I had decided to leave Kureha here too. It’s a huge loss in power for me but it’s something I’m willing to use to protect Ellen. I need to make sure that I don’t lose her.

Therefore, the members who now head for the Enritta Kingdom and the Demon King became me, Setsuna, Freya, Glen, and Prince Casta.

“We can leave anytime now Kearuga-sama.”

“The aircraft is ready for flight.”

Setsuna and Freya board the aircraft.

“For today’s flight we will need to pack as lightly as possible since we want to prioritize speed. I will apologize in advance for the ride that we will have”

We would need to keep the weight of the aircraft as light as possible to achieve the fastest speed that we can.

The food that we loaded are nothing luxurious and are all canned and preserved foods. Usually such an act would only cause problems when flying with royalty like Prince Casta.

“It’s all okay, rather if you had prepared a luxurious ride I would have thought that you had forgotten your country. With the current plan, we should be as efficient as possible.”

Prince Casta and Ellen had a meeting yesterday and they talked about an alliance between their two countries to go against the Grantsbatch Empire. The ability to see and move accordingly to the situation without thinking of their own interests shows that they are not normal people.

“Please hurry and get on master!”

“Glenn, didn’t you hate flying?”

“I’m starting to get used to it already. I also recently realized that even if I fall, I won’t die!”

Glenn says with a grin while she sits on my shoulders in her fox form. At times like these, she is seriously adorable.

“Well time to go. Destination; Enritta Kingdom.”

“Yes! I’ve gotten quite good at reading maps so we shouldn’t get lost.”

“Yes, let’s go.”

“Let’s put the pedal to the metal!”

“I’ll be quite grateful if you can go at the speed where our safety can still be assured...”

With that, using Freya’s wind, we started our journey.

It would be great if Enritta kingdom was still in one piece.

There’s also one more objective on this journey. That is to confirm that the countries around the world are still safe. There are already a few countries that have been swallowed up, but it should still not be at the point of completion for world domination but the possibility of that can still not be denied unless I see it with my own eyes.

So to confirm this, I’ll make sure to fly over some of the countries to check their condition.



Freya’s control of the aircraft is amazing, she kept us in a straight line to the destination and kept the aircraft at its fastest speed.

“How is it Kearuga-sama?” Freya asked.

“It’s perfect. There’s nothing I can complain about.”

As I said that Freya upped the speed by a bit.

“Healing hero, this really is wonderful. Is there any way for this to be mass produced?” I asked.

I feel like Prince Casta had mentioned something similar awhile back.

“I too wish to mass produce it but I can’t find the materials for it, and even if I could, I would only be able to move it with the help of a strong mage.”

In all honesty it takes a lot of skills to fly this aircraft. So even if we mass produce this aircraft, there won’t be enough people coming to fly them.

“That’s true for now. But, I think that if we can slowly lower the requirements for material and skill to make and ride this aircraft, the wars in the future will change drastically.” Prince Casta suggested.

“That’s true. That kind of future might exist. But to make sure we can get that kind of future, we first need to deal with Brett.”

“Your right. Our current worry should be if the humans will live in the future or will they be utterly wiped out. I’ve also always wondered what kind of world Brett aims for.”

The kind of world Brett aims to make...

“According.. to him, he wants to surround the world with his boys. He wants a paradise where he can stay with all his boys for eternity and love them. He wishes for that kind of paradise.”

“In that case we should also consider the option of surrendering, no? It’s an extreme argument but I think that it won’t be too bad. We allow him to choose some boys and sacrifice a few every year. By doing that we can save our country.” Prince Casta said.

“So it’s like giving a sacrifice to an evil god to appease them.”

“Yes, just like that, that man cannot even be considered human anymore.”

Now that he mentions it, it really is like that. If such negotiations can be done, it will probably only cost 10 or 20 people per year per country. It can be said that the cost performance is very good.

“Sadly the act of negotiating with that man is too risky. There is a high chance of being turned into one of those black monsters.” I sighed.

“That’s also true... but I’ll make sure to keep this in mind because we need to think of all the possible plans of action that we can think of.” Prince Casta said. His voice laced with dejection.

As I thought, this man is really sharp and has a flexible mind. In this case, it might be best to tell him about our current strategy to see what he thinks.

“Ellen also thought of that plan before, Brett is too obsessed with me so by surrendering myself and some boys we could buy some time for our countries and find a way to fight back.” I said, filling him in on the plan.

“As I thought, Ellen too thought of such a plan.” Prince Casta replied.

“In the end, it would just be an act and I could only hope that Brett would trust me as his toy and that he wouldn’t attack our Kingdoms. I would then need to find the best time to kill him.” I continued.

Prince Casta suddenly starts laughing.

“They trust you quite a lot don’t they. This plan wouldn’t only put you in danger. As soon as you fail to kill Brett, the country of Dioral will fall from Brett’s retaliation. Are you really okay telling me this plan? I could use this information as a bargaining chip with them to keep my Enritta Kingdom safe.” Prince Casta said.

“I trust you because you are an ally. And if I didn’t tell you the plan and Enritta kingdom chose to make a move, it would ruin the plan so in the end it was better that I told you.” I answered.

“That’s reasonable. I’ll promise you this. We won’t move in a way that would mess up your plan.” He replied with determination.

I chose to believe those words. But really, I could only believe in those words. The clouds in front of us opened up and Prince Casta prepared to set out.

“Hahaha, to think that I would get home so soon. This is a good time. Everyone please look down, that right there is my country, the beautiful Enritta Kingdom!”

Beneath us was the capital of the Enritta Kingdom, the city of Enritta. The city of water and one of the most beautiful artistic cities in the world. This beautiful scene was spread right before my eyes.

The city was clean to the point that it was almost unnatural. It was indeed a beautiful sight.

“Wow! So pretty!”

“There’s a rainbow!”

“So this is the city of water. There’s water everywhere!”

Everyone gasped.

The water came from the center of the city and it rushed all the way down to the streets and washed away all of the dirt and grim. A system of both science and magic was used to clean the city. By doing this once a week, the city was able to stay clean.

The trash is separated and the water purified. As soon as it is purified, the water goes to the lake that is full of fish.

“I am really proud of my country. I’m quite glad that the hands of darkness has yet to reach this part of my country.” Prince Casta gleams.

“That’s true. It’s almost dark now so we should land. Flying at night is too dangerous.” I say.

“Then please let yourselves relax at my place. I want to thank you guys for saving my life.” Prince Casta offers.

That could just be an excuse. His real aim is actually to propose a plan that is still on the same line while manipulating us to give him the best outcome.

“Okay, I’ll let you treat us.” I reply.

I knew all this but I still agreed. Perhaps this guy might come up with a plan that even Ellen and I couldn’t imagine. I had that expectation.

## **CHAPTER 3**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENJOYS THE CITY OF ART AND WATER**

We arrived in the city of art and water, Enritta. Everything appears to be in harmony here. Enritta Kingdom is truly a place with a beautiful and matured culture. In terms of history, Dioral Kingdom can't even be compared to Enritta.

The cleaning system that Enritta uses can also be used against enemies that might appear in their city. Compared to here, Dioral Kingdom is mal prepared for war. Within the boundaries of Enritta, the water storage capacity is huge, water purification system is the best, strong barriers and food productivity.

With these systems in place, Enritta is one of the most fortified cities that can last in a defensive or endurance war. I also hear that the soldiers in the city are elites. This city is a city that can be considered almost impossible to run over. But sadly, in front of those black monsters, all of these defensive features will be useless.

Most of the defensive equipment will be turned useless as soon as the black power starts to rampage inside of the inhabitants of the city. Next, if Freya starts to attack the city from the aircraft that we are on, Dioral Kingdom can take over this city.

Earlier, Prince Casta had stated that he wanted to mass-produce these aircrafts and not choose people. By the time Prince Casta can mass produce, there is a high chance that most of these defense mechanisms will be useless.

“Um, where should I land?”

Freya asked Prince Casta to see if he had somewhere he wanted them to land.

“In the castle garden. You can see it from here.”

“Oh, I can see it, but it has such a beautiful lawn.”

“Go for it. That’s the fastest and safest place.”

“.....understood”

Freya shifts the aircraft into a landing position. It’s quite daring to land in the castle garden. I can’t wait for Prince Casta to treat us.



As soon as we land, the castle guards rush out into the garden. Prince Casta leaves the plane first and as soon as the soldiers see his face, they lower their guard. It appears that the guards trust their prince greatly.

“I’m home. We met some trouble on our journey so I came back earlier than planned.”

“Welcome back Prince Casta. I am quite surprised that you came back riding this steel bird. May I know who those behind you are? And where Yoroom-sama and Fants-sama are?”

“They were killed in Grantsbach empire. I was saved by the people behind me and they were the ones who brought me home safely.”

All the people around us felt shocked at this news. The people that we had left behind had asked us to save Prince Casta and Prince Casta only. His subordinates were all excellent people. They were determined to die on the spot to allow Prince Casta.

“The reason that I came back so early and that these people from the Dioral Kingdom are both the same. My guests from the Dioral Kingdom, please go take a rest in one of our rooms. I have so discussing to do with my people.”

“Ok, I’ll see you later.”

They’re going to be talking about what happened before and on what they can share with us later when we hold a discussion.

It’s better to think positively.

This might turn into a plus for us.



The abundance of water means that you can also use a bathtub.

Clean off all of our sweat and dirt, and change into clothes prepared by the other side. Oh, this feels nice, it’s probably silk. Silk is a super-luxury item, and it is even harder to get than some other rare items. It’s mostly used only to appease special guests.

I went to my room to rest and soon after, a servant knocked on the door and reported that dinner was ready. We walked for a while and Glenn and Setsuna, who have a good sense of smell, perk up their nose.

“It smells like a feast over there.”

“It smells so good.”

“This will be good. The current Dioral Kingdom has no money so we couldn’t eat anything luxurious.”

Our past glory has disappeared and the Dioral Kingdom is left in its worst state. The sole salvation is that all the nobles how were greedy pigs were cleaned out of the kingdom. This achievement can be considered as the only good thing that the king of Dioral had done.

The servant led us to a room with and elegant landscape of an indoor pond filled with colorful fish and brightly lit ceiling. This kind of brightness that can be achieved even when the sun is already down should be created through magic.

“This is quite the nice room.”

“I prepared the best home to show the Enritta Kingdom’s hospitality. I hope the Healing Hero is satisfied.”

“Of course.”

Glenn and Setsuna were next to me looking into the pond and watching the fish with a childlike fascination. Even if it seems like they are older because of all the bloody situations that they have been through, they are still kids. Setsuna has yet to reach her mid-teens and Glenn was only born recently.

If they had been brought up normally, they should still be at the age of playing around and having fun. I've been using them too much to my convenience. After this is all over, I want to be able to show them more beautiful and fun things aside from sex.

But to be able to do that, we will need to work even harder than we are now.

"Kearuga nii-sama, having water flowing through a garden is such a good idea. I wish to introduce it to Dioral Kingdom too."

"It's going to cost a lot of money and we also don't have the technology required to make this."

Glass is a really expensive material and the craftsmanship required to create a dome ceiling made out of glass like this is impossible for us. This kind of room can also be used to show off a country's wealth and technology.

"Glasswork is a specialty of the Enritta Kingdom. Now, please sit. Let us eat while talking about our next move."

Prince Casta claps his hands together. The chef behind him suddenly reaches down into the pond and cuts it on the spot.

"Eating fish raw is the best way to eat it but if you want to, we can get it lightly grilled. Which will you like?"

"I'm good with raw."

"Glenn too!"

"It looks delicious raw."

"I'll have it lightly grilled please."

Everyone but Freya chose to eat it raw. There is no such culture of eating raw fish in the Dioral Kingdom. I understand the want to avoid it.

Freya's fish was lightly grilled in front of us with a bit of butter spread on it. The rest was served on a plate. The fish fillet is decorated in the original place and it is as if the fish is still alive.

I guess it's okay to be entertained every now again, even if it's just an act.

The food looked great. We were poured a glass of wine when we sat down. The wine gave off a vintage scent and it is probably something that even the rich have a hard time getting a glass full of.

"Now, I give a toast to the future prosperity of the Enritta Kingdom and the Dioral Kingdom."

"Cheers."

We raised our cups and took a sip after the toast. Good wine doesn't just get determined by the taste. It is also determined by the feeling that one gets from drinking the wine. I feel ecstatic from just putting it into my mouth. It goes well with the taste of fresh Sashimi.

"Kearuga-sama, this fish is delicious! It tastes similar to the salmon caught near the Ice wolf village but even better."

"Glenn wants another one. Just one was not enough."

Setsuna and Glenn finish their fish at record breaking speeds. Prince Casta just laughs it off and makes the chef prepare seconds straight away.

"Eating it raw is kinda scary but it looks delicious."

"Do you want a bite? I guarantee that you won't get sick."

The freshness is without question and since these fish have been cultivated with the purpose of being food there is almost zero percent chance of them having a sickness.

"Then...just a bite. I don't really like fish but eating it raw doesn't taste that bad."

“Although it tastes good, I don’t recommend eating any freshwater fish raw anywhere but here.”

Aside from salt water fish, it is usually advised to not eat fish raw. With all the bugs in parasites that can be found in freshwater, it would not be a surprise if you got sick because you ate a parasite.

“I too like fish raw. This artificial pond was created just for the purpose of cultivating these fish.”

“It appears that the rich work on a different plane as us.”

“Haha, I think I used good money... Well, let’s talk about the future now. I’ll ask the Healing hero. What are our conditions for victory and defeat?”

Victory conditions and defeat conditions. It is easy to overlook these conditions but they are things that must be considered in detail so that one can plan for the future.

“Victory is the death of Brett and the eradication of black power. Defeat is that the kingdom of Dioral and Enritta are engulfed in black monsters and the world becomes controlled by Brett.”

“I’ll ask you again. If Brett dies, will the black power really disappear? I think that’s the biggest hole in your Brett assassination plan. Let’s say you killed Brett. If the black power doesn’t disappear, the game is over. You would get surrounded on the spot, and a commander appears in place of Brett and gets revenge on the Dioral Kingdom. I think this kind of future should also be considered.”

As expected of one who commands over his country. I too thought of this possibility but I like to think that if you destroy the root of evil then everything would be solved.

“I don’t deny this possibility but when I killed the old King of Dioral, Everything connected to him died and disappeared. And if this doesn’t happen then we just have to adapt.”

“That’s true. It’s not a situation where we have many options. But with the help of the Enritta Kingdom, I think I can offer some help.”

After saying that, Prince Casta starts to tell us his plan.

“...Is that possible?”

“I’ve never said anything that I can’t do. With this method I won’t get in the way of your plan and it could even help you out in the end.”

“...I’ll have to rely on you. I’m sorry.”

The method that we speak of was to make the Enritta Kingdom become a sacrifice. I don’t want to use it but for now, I need as many factors as possible that would increase my winning chances.

“There is no need to apologize. It’s also the battle of the Enritta Kingdom. It’s natural that we too would need to sacrifice something.”

“Forgive me. At some point in time, I started to think that this battle was ours alone to fight.”

“It’s okay as long as you understand. This battle is a battle of humanity. We, the Enritta Kingdom, must also take part in it. Later, when you go talk with the Demon King, please contact us. We too want as much information as we can get.”

Prince Casta waves his hand and a person carrying a birdcage walks in.

“A really well trained carrier pigeon... no, I guess it’s a bird type magic beast.”

“Unlike ordinary pigeons, they can not only come back with a homing instinct, but also learn the user’s magical power and make a round trip. There is no faster and more secure means of communication. I’ll leave this one to you.”

Two large white pigeons were carried over to us.

“I’ll promise that I’ll send you information as soon as I get any. I’m looking forward to seeing what you can come up with.”

“I wish you good luck.”

With that we shook hands. With the talk that we had with Prince Casta, we were able to get a few gains. If we continue moving forward like this, I might just be able to reach Brett. No. I have to reach him.

When the night comes, I will immediately go to Eve, get help, gather information from the God Bird, and increase our chances of victory.

That man deserves to die just from what he did to me in my first life. And he’s done so much more in my second life. I will not be satisfied until I can get the revenge that I came to get.

If it’s to get my revenge, I’m willing to do anything and everything. I’ll use whatever I can to do it.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN REUNITES WITH THE DEMON KING**

Our aircraft flies through the skies.

I was surprised by the plan that Prince Casta had thought up. Ellen had also thought up of the same plan in the past but She had thought that it would be impossible to force Enritta do follow through with the plan because there was too high of a risk for them.

But even with the sacrifice, Prince Casta himself proposed to use this plan. He proved with his words that he did not just intend to aid the Dioral Kingdom, he planned on fighting with us side by side.

I now truly feel that it was the right decision to save him back then.

From here on out, we will head to the Demon King and Prince Casta will spread word of the wrongdoings of the Grantzbatch Empire. It will be a race against time. Both parties will have to work their hardest to make this work.



We perform our first night flight to save us as much time as possible since it is necessary to get to our destination as fast as possible. By using the moonlight, I was able to navigate the night sky. I didn't have to worry too much since at a high altitude, it was almost impossible to hit an obstacle. The only thing to watch out for would be tall mountains.

“Freya, let's switch soon.”

“Okay~.”

“Freya stops using her wind magic and the plane starts to drop in altitude. I immediately switch with Freya and take over the controls. Currently everyone but Freya and I were asleep. We agreed to take turns flying so that it would lessen the burden on each other.

“Go ahead and sleep. I'll wake you up in the morning. Flying at night should have taken a toll on you.”

“Yeah, it was troubling that I couldn't see much. I had to leave it mostly to luck. I constantly felt like something might happen.”

“It's not unreasonable, I'm impressed that you could fly so long in this condition and so accurately too.”

“I did my best~”

I cast Recovery Heal to remove her fatigue. But even after healing I can still feel that she feels strained and tired after such a long flight.

“Um, Kearuga-sama. I've always had something I wanted to ask you...”

“What is it?”

“If it’s not a misunderstanding of mine, it seems like Kearuga-sama is very impatient lately.”

“It’s true. I can’t imagine how many of those black monsters are popping up every day. I want to end this as fast as possible so that no more black monsters appear.”

“That’s not what I really meant. Since all of your attention is on Bullet, I feel that as soon as you kill him, you’ll be left with nothing to pursue. You’ll end up as a person with no purpose.”

To think that I would be seen through by Freya. My revenge journey has also entered into its climax.

Spell hero Freya was beaten by me and made to serve me. Sword hero Blade was completely robbed of her dignity and I killed her. The kingdom that had stolen everything from me became my very own kingdom. The only one left that I have to kill is Bullet.

After I send him down to hell, my journey will come to an end.

I’ve told my girls that I travel around to give world peace. I’ve told them anything about my revenge. That’s why it is quite a surprise that Freya of all people figured me out.

“Yeah I guess so. I have some personal business with that guy. I also have another reason for traveling aside from world peace. After this journey, everything will end.”

“It’s not like you’ll disappear right?”

Disappear...

If it was the me in the past, I might have really disappeared. After one finishes their revenge, everything becomes white and one loses every reason to continue forward.

“I’ll promise you that I won’t disappear after I finish this journey. After getting so many great girls, how can I stand to let go of them.”

Such words came out naturally.

Once upon a time, I thought of this when I made Princess Flare into Freya.

Erasing memories, planting false love, loving each other with a man who looks down on herself, and finally getting hundreds of soldiers from the Dioral Kingdom.

“Is that the first thing you say after such a long time? Shouldn’t you say something more loving.”

“Sorry about that, I wasn’t thinking. So? How is it?”

“I’m fine. It’s quite peaceful here. Almost too peaceful. There should be many people that are planning evil deeds though.”

“Because I cleaned this place up in advance.”

With Ellen’s advice all of the people who were thinking of causing trouble around here became calm and educated.

Thanks to that the Demon King’s castle is peaceful. I’m still going to need to talk to the subordinates later.

“How’s it going on your side. Did you beat Bullet?”

“No, he ran away...No, it’s more like I had no way to win from the start. It’s pathetic. It’s so pathetic that I want to kill myself because of it.”

“So even Kearuga has times where he loses.”

“I was confident that I could handle most of the situations that I would have encountered but the power to corrupt the demon king was brought out by the Philosopher’s stone. Moreover this power could be shared and amplified to others.”

“...For a measly human to be able to do such a thing...”

“If I had the Philosopher’s stone then it’s possible to do this but I’m surprised that he would even come up with this kind of plan.”

Bullet’s creativity, determination and his ability to gather information are all things that should be feared. I shouldn’t be surprised by exceptional things.

“Eve, I came back here to find out the weakness of that black power. Godbird Caladorius. He might know something that can be of help to us. And to know this information can also be of an aid to Eve. The previous Demon King went mad with this power and Eve too might end up like that.”

“It’s so sudden that I can’t think properly one second. Deep breaths deep breaths. I don’t know too much but for now I’ll act like I understand. You’re right I should call the God Bird. But it would be better to head outside to get more space.”

“Yeah, don’t want to break the walls.”

I don’t want to offend that white God Bird. Eve and I head outside.

“So there’s no effect on your life if it’s just to summon it huh.”

“It’s all good. It won’t affect my lifespan too much but it still takes a lot of my magic power away.”

“I’m relieved. I don’t want to make you sacrifice your life like that.”

“Thanks. But if the GodBird is not the answer to our problem, the black power, what would you do?”

That can only mean one thing. She is asking if we can win if we use her as a sacrifice.

“I can’t do anything. No... there is something but I will only use that if your life is in danger. Anything outside of that then I won’t use it.”

The next time I use it She’ll probably stop being able to live normally and will die soon after. As the Recovery Hero I know her body better than she herself does.

“I see. I know that it’s dangerous but if you think of me like that then I don’t mind using it to help you.”

“I don’t want that to happen.”

“That’s why I want to use it. That’s the type of person you are and I want to pay you back somehow.”

I’m speechless. I can feel that Eve really loves me.

“I’ll make sure that I don’t have to use it.”

“Okay. I’ll call the GodBird now.”

As Eve closes her eyes, the magic energy levels around us start to rise. An elaborate magic circle drawn with mysterious characters appears at our feet. A rip appears in the space above us and the GodBird sticks his head out.

A sacred bird sang in legends from millenniums past. The GodBird should know things about our problems. As I pray that this is true I oversee the summoning process of the GodBird.

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN RECEIVES FROM THE GODBIRD**

In response to Eve's call, Godbird Caladorius is summoned. The grass sways in the blowing wind.

A decorative feather reminiscent of a gold crown, a sacred and inviolable feather. It's so beautiful that it seems like something otherworldly.

"This is the first time that the Lord has called me so often. ..... Hum, it seems that she has gained the power to call me without using life. It's not interesting to lose the Lord after a long time. "

It seems that the God Bird knew that it's power as a Demon King was rising. It wasn't obvious if it wanted to kill eve or praise eve.

"It's not like I'm going to fall down just by calling you. It's been a long time, Caladrius."

“And what is it... The scent that clings to the guard of the Lord. Even though the gate of the Lord has not yet opened, it means that somebody has opened the gate with the law below.”

Unintentionally the cheeks loosen

It was a bet if Godbird Caladorius knew about the black power, but there is no doubt that he knew this.

And I got some info just now.

It appears that Eve is slowly getting affected by the black power. The information squeezed from the predecessor Demon King was just a guess, but now it's undeniable the truth because of the words of the God Bird.

“God Bird, it's nice that the story is quick and helpful. We-”

As soon as I said that, a fox wiggled out of my shirt and popped its head out. Even when I said that I wanted to talk alone with the God Bird, Glenn said that she would be helpful if she came along.

“Caladorius-sama, you can't say that! You'll go against too many rules!”

.....Do you want to get in the way even though it is an opportunity to get information? I brought it because it said it was useful. I thought that it had finally gotten closer to me but apparently I was wrong.

It appears he needs some punishment.

“I feel some dark energy?! W-what!? Wait, Stop! I'm Suffocating!”

“Glenn, Why are you getting in my way.”

“I don't mean to. It's just that us God Beasts have things that we can't say and do.”

The child fox rampages. It's too desperate, and it's not the usual mischief. Then he runs away and takes a distance and hides in the shadow of the tree. It seems that it was quite wary.

The Godbird looked at us with interest.

"It seems that the egg from that time has grown into such a decent child. Thankfully an evil spirit wasn't born."

"There are a lot of things mixed up, but I was born with my emotions and magic.

"So, is that so?"

I would like to thank Glenn for being born like this. It's a cute guy and I like it right now.

"Mu, Glen is a cute and honest fox! It's just decent or out of touch! This hag!"

"But, personality seems to have a problem. Hag, hag. Heh, Fufufu, I have lived for many years but this is the first time I have been told that. I'll eat you, you little shit!"

"Haha... I'm just kidding, just foxing around yeah. Please forgive me"

Hiding his head and shaking his tail. Glenn, what does this guy want to do?

"I'm sorry, I was upset.... what the fox said was correct in a way. Because of its role, we god and beast know too much about this world. Until the Lord should not know. That's why you are bound by the rules of the world. "

"That means you can't talk to us?"

"There are things we can and can't talk about."

To know but not be able to talk about it. It's so frustrating for me because it's like there's a big juicy steak in front of me that I am not even allowed to approach.

"I'm not going to cover up, so I'll ask you straight. What we want to know is the true power of black power that makes people immortal, no, monsters."

“I can’t answer. It’s information that you should not know “

“Yes, then I don’t need to know what it is. I want to know how to kill it, and I want to know how to kill it without borrowing the power of Glenn’s god beast.

If I’m not allowed to know everything then I should narrow down the subject.

I don’t understand the rules too much but I’m sure there’s a loophole somewhere and I need to utilize that.

“Hahaha, It seems that you’re quite the sharp one. Indeed this I can tell you. To kill them...you just need to keep killing.”

“I’ve already tried that. Be it ripping them to pieces or turning them to ash. They just keep coming back.”

“No, keep killing, not just killing. There is a price for what you call black power. It is gaining power in exchange for the soul. The soul is eaten every time it revives, and eventually the soul is eaten up. Until then, keep killing.”

“...So it was a blind spot to die. Just killing twice or thrice, I was determined that it was invulnerable.”

If it’s said like that it becomes obvious. Everything that uses fuel has a limit. I don’t know how many times I will have to kill it but now that I know it can be killed there is hope. It’s not just for us. It will be information that should be taught to all countries. For the soldiers, it was only despair to challenge the invulnerable army. However, information that it can be killed if you continue killing would be hope.

“Thank you, but I wish I had a way to kill it more easily.”

It is troublesome to know that you have to kill dozens of times.

There is that too. I give my soul to the other side and get the price. Then close the gate on the other side.”

“Can it be done by humans? It seems that you or Glen can do it. Then it doesn’t make sense, there are hundreds or thousands of monsters that are tainted by black power.”

“Yes, that power is on the other side, and it is unnatural to be here. Don’t admit something that is impossible. If you engrave a stamp with that intent, that’s all. ”

“Can you tell me the stamp?”

Either to kill them dozens of times or engrave it. It goes without saying which would be easier.

“It’s possible.”

“That’s a lie. It’s completely violating the rules! Glenn’s going to do it if I could tell him that.”

As I thought.

Until now, Glen has been destroying the sacrificial flames of black power.

If you have such a method, Glenn is looking forward to using it.

“There is a penalty. But not so much that my existence disappears. ”

In other words, you pay a considerable price.

“Why do you help humans until you sacrifice?”

“Because humans can be destroyed in this situation. For those who are sick, humans are like fields. No crops in the contaminated field.”

Is it a food problem? Surprisingly, the beasts also depend on humans. Glenn was still eating my magic and emotions.

“Black power is the same in the sense that you can’t exist without human beings. As you can see from the conversations you’ve made so far, both of you are outside, and in order to be in this world, I just have to eat it.

“I can’t confirm or deny the question. That will be the answer, and you will receive a punishment that is incomparable to teaching stamps.”

“That’s right, please tell me the engraving.”

“Okay”

God bird sees the wall with a sharp eye. Then, a geometric pattern was carved. Is it possible to kill a black monster just by engraving that?

“This is good”

If mass production of firewood with a stamped tip on the top is distributed to various countries, the war situation may be overturned.

It’s good to come here. It’s harder than expected to get these weapons.

When I looked at Godbird to say thanks, I felt that the figure was blurred.

If you look closely at Shakugan, you will be taken away from the inside with something that can’t be recovered.

Is this the punishment?

Godbird does not give it away.

Then it would be polite to pretend not to notice.

“Thank you, Godbird Caladorius”

“If I wasted, I would give you a terrible illness. Advice. Don’t rely too much on this stamp. It just closes the gate. Therefore, it does not lead to something that opens the gate with its own power.”

Even if the gate is closed, it will be opened immediately.

“Now I can only kill the end. I understand. Now I can wipe them out.”

“Hum, is this the end of the errand? The Lord seems to be the limit soon. I’d better go home.”

“I’m sorry, Kealuga.”

It seems that I couldn’t afford to speak if I thought Eve wouldn’t say a word. It’s sweaty and my face is blue. A step before magic deficiency.

“Oh, that’s good. Thank you, Eve.”

“I’m Kealga’s lover. I’ll do my best... Godbird Karadorius, thank you very much.”

“Um, let’s go.... Lord, you will be forced to make a serious decision. So I say, don’t die. I was so lonely, I repeat, but I don’t want to lose the Lord after a long time. ”

“I’m not going to die.”

Is it still from now on? How far ahead is Eve looking? I felt that God Bird smiled. Then disappear.

“Eve, I have the information I need.”

I honestly don’t put this on the front line. It must be released all at the most effective timing. If you take out a small amount, you won’t be devastated by taking immediate measures against Brett.

.....It takes time to prepare.

“Unfortunately, I can’t withdraw the strategy of giving me a sacrifice.

So, get ready to hit a deadly blow while earning time.

“Are you going back so soon?”

“Yeah that’s the plan anyways.”

“and I can’t follow you?”

“Nope. I need Eve to do something for me.”

I would like to arrange reinforcements from the demon area. It’s also important to choose carefully. Eve needs to take control here.

“That’s right... but I’ll go when I’m done here.”

“For what”

“My power may be needed”

.....It is. Eve’s power is extremely strong. It could be a trump card.

Above all, in the worst case, I can start over. Keeping Eve nearby is insurance.

“It’s okay. Trust me.”

However, I won’t do that. There is so much harvest.

I will make sure that this strategy proves successful.

The light of hope was finally found in the complete darkness that we were in.

From here, I will start a reversal.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN IS A TRIBUTE**

When I tried to get up from my bed, I noticed that my right arm had something heavy resting on it. I looked over and saw Eve resting on it. I had just reunited with my lover last night so of course I was burning with passion.

It seems like she doesn't want to let me go. I stroke her head lightly.

"I really don't want to use her as a pawn."

Ellen's proposal was to go for Eve's heart and start over again but this plan has a fatal drawback.

Ideally, Brett should return before the sage's stone, that is, before the decisive battle with the Demon King, but I am not sure if he can return with a pinpoint. In my sense, the error usually comes out plus or minus one year. The only way to ensure that Brett returns before he has the sage's stone is to return at least a year and a half.

.....I just need to be able to start over at a convenient time, but in many cases I will go back more than a year. That is, before I woke up as a Healing hero, before I met my women.

Ellen said that even if Eve's heart was dug out, she would go back if he tried again.

But my favorite Eve is the one I have grown on my journey.

If you start over, there is no guarantee that you will meet Eve again, and if you do, you do not know if you will be like Eve again.

In the first place, it is impossible to start over and contact her exactly like this time. It will be like a different person from the current Eve.

Not only Eve, but Freya, Setsuna, Kureha, and Glenn.

What I love is the girls now, and the girl she gets after reworking is still different, even if it looks the same.

“I can't start over”

In the first world, my hands were empty and I never hesitated to throw away everything and start over. I was just glad I could start over.

But now I don't want to lose too much.

I don't want to restart.

I get up while making sure I don't disturb Eve and kiss her cheek before leaving the bed.

“Thank you Eve.”

A hopeless battle where Ellen said there was little chance of winning.

Use the heart of Eve to start over, and forsake the winning hand and take the chance. I know that I am stupid.

But not bad.

I hate myself most in the world.

Because he hated himself, he abandoned his name and his name, and wore the mask of Kealuga, his ideal self.

...But still, this decision seems to make me like myself a bit.

◇

We were ready for departure.

You have achieved the purpose of coming to the Demon Kingdom.

There is no time to stay long.

“Freya, bad, but I’ll do my best again”

Talk to Freia, who is wearing her spirit, on daily flights.

She has been forced to do quite a bit, including night flights.

“It’s okay. I can still do it.”

It’s a reliable one.

When I just started my journey, I couldn’t sit down and walk Setsuna training at all.

Demons are gathering to see them off.

The crowd of the demons broke.

Because Eve, the Demon King, has arrived.

“Keelga, you’re sly. You’re not silenced.”

“It was bad. I was working hard late yesterday and wanted to let it go.”

“It’s a lie. Don’t think it’s always easy to deceive. There are some things you have to tell Kealuga.”

He breathed so hard that he came desperately to this point, demonstrating its seriousness.

“I’ve been asked by Kealuga yesterday, so I’m not going to be over this time, but once I get rid of it, I’ll definitely be around. I’ll fight with you.”

“...I’m happy, but why?”

“Because Kealga is frightened. I don’t realize Kealga is myself, but when I’m anxious or growing up, on the bed, my words become strangely blamed, and I try to bury my face in my chest right away right.”

.....had such a habit?

Setsuna whispered behind him “I didn’t know. It will be studying. “

I have to be careful.

“Yesterday, the habit was getting a little bit jerky. That’s why I decided to go because I was going to fight badly! I understand!”

Point at it.

Eve probably grew the most on this journey.

I don’t know what it means to be a Demon King or the weight of the things I carry, but what happens to my little girl who is only strengthened.

“Oh, I see. I’ll use Eve’s power.”

“So you can’t do anything dangerous until then.”

“I can’t promise it.”

I try not to lie.

Because we will always repeat something like a tightrope.

“Kealuga no baka!”

“But I promise I won’t die until I join Eve.”

“It’s a promise.”

“Oh, promise. I swear to God.”

“You don’t believe in God.”

Did you get it?

Glenn on my shoulder is barking at his ear.

“Your master has little respect for the gods and beasts! You should respect Glenn more, offer meat, and increase the frequency of grooming!”

If you say that, you want to behave in a way that makes you want to pay respect.

Remove the dried meat from the pochette because it is noisy and throw it away.

“That’s a special kind of dried meat!

With his tail fluttering, Glen ran away like the wind.

After all, it’s just a fox. this guy.

“If you don’t believe in God, I swear to Eve. My lover can’t betray.”

“... then, forgive me”

I smile.

I don’t need words anymore.

Hugging Glen with his flesh in his face, boarding an airplane and leaving.

We will be busy again.



It’s been a month since I returned to the Georal Kingdom.

From there, he returned to the Dioral Kingdom and told Ellen about the operation of Prince Casta of the Kingdom of Enrita, as well as information obtained from the god bird and the entrusted emblem.

Began producing weapons that engrave the emblem entrusted by the god bird in secret.

Initially, it was planned to increase production with the cooperation of each country. However, due to the high risk of information leakage, it is possible to assert that information will not be leaked. Only in the three cities of the capitals of Georal, Ranalitta, and Enrita Has begun.

And Bullet started to move.

Black monster troops have begun to attack, in turn, near the Glanzbach Empire, increasing their power.

In just half a month, the three countries fell.

At that time, the surrender advisory from the Glanzbach Empire is being cast around the world.

The playful suggestion was that the Emperor Brett Erdran, in the name of the emperor, knew that all nations would kneel.

There is too much to go into.

When did you become emperor? Is it sane to call yourself God? Eldran, the god of beauty and youth over this continent. Isn't it too embarrassing to be so deceived to deceive the name of God?

Originally, thanks to Prince Casta's spread of the misconduct of the Glanzbach Empire and its further rooting, the anti-Glanzbach Imperial Union Army was able to be formed smoothly, but the anti-Glanzbach Imperial Union Army lost consecutive battles.

The black monsters were too strong and invulnerable, and above all, their army was growing every day.

It takes at least three years to raise a knight alone. 5 years if you are a wizard.

But there is a monster that can finally cross each other with only 10 knights.

At first, it was balanced to a certain extent, but now it is almost one-sided defeat, and the situation is getting worse day by day.

I don't know how many times I thought about distributing weapons made with the wisdom given to me by birds.

But, I endured.

It's not the time yet.

The timing of the life of Ellen and Prince Casta is a little later.

"Keelga, bad news. Another country has fallen. The only thing we can fight right now is the Dioral kingdom. But we don't hold that long. , The country behind it is swallowed in an instant."

"Really"

The Georal Kingdom is still defending.

Because they have received reinforcements in the alliance with the demons, and have the power of the strongest heroes, I and Freya.

"Ellen, it looks like you've got a reply."

"Yes, there was acceptance of our surrender. There is no indication from the text that it was on time."

The georal kingdom has been holding up for one month, but it will be a long-term and exhausting battle at the timing of reconstruction.

Even if we can compete on the battlefield, there is not enough money and food, and people's dissatisfaction is starting to explode in various places, and it is no longer possible to continue the fight anymore.

This country is about to collapse.

The surrender is as expected.

If you surrender earlier, the wounds would have been shallow. But if he has the capacity, Brett will notice that surrender is a fake.

That's why he showed his attitude of thorough fighting with the support of the demons, and survived until he barely endured the nation to be destroyed.

Everything is just to keep Bullet out of control.

"I don't know if it's good news, but as expected, Brett is demanding the status of a healing hero.

"It's going to be good. That's such a strategy."



## **CHAPTER 8**

### **THE HEALING MAGICIAN ENTRUSTS**

It had already been about ten days since I had come to see Bullet.

To my surprise, Bullet hasn't done anything.

He had just locked me up and let me live in luxury.

There was no sexual assault that I was prepared for.

What is Bullet thinking?

The private room I was assigned was clean, the bed was of good quality, and I was comfortable.

However, there are some inconveniences.

I have no idea what's going on outside.

I was completely cut off from the outside world. Of course, I didn't know anything about Setsuna, the hostage.

I've heard that hostages will be treated with respect as long as they don't show any hostile intent, but there's no way I can believe that.

It would be unnatural for Bullet, who is so obsessed with me, not to touch me.

It's incredibly unsettling to have your eyes and ears covered.

I want to know about Setsuna, about the people I left behind in the Kingdom of Jioral, and about Eve.

I can't help but want to know.

I'm sure there are ways to gather information from the outside even in this situation.

But the risk of being exposed for doing so is too high for us to take any action.

I don't know what ..... Bullet is trying to do.

I'm not sure that locking me in like this is going to be very effective, even though I said it would bring me to my knees.

The door is opened, and the boys who follow Bullet have brought a sumptuous meal.

Normally, I'd send them off in silence, but today I decided to talk to them.

'What's Bullet keeping me in here for? Why don't you do something about it?"

"I'm sorry, sir, but I have no idea what the God-Emperor has in mind for you."

It's not that he's ignorant, it's just that he really doesn't seem to know.

It seems useless to expect anything from these guys who are only Bullet's sex toys.

I'd like to get some information.

Perhaps this thirst for information is one of Bullet's tricks.

The moment we lose our patience and take action, our destruction awaits us.

The next few days, nothing happened.

A few more days passed without incident.

My impatience was getting worse by the day, and my deadline was starting to come up.

If I don't come back after a while, Freya and the others might think that the mission has failed and will come to try and rescue me.

Am I ready to act?

While not being able to see any of Bullet's weaknesses, I have to force my assassination attempt now.

With the sigil that Kamitori taught me, the odds of winning are not zero.

..... No.

I have no time, so I will have to challenge him without the definite chance of winning. It's a stupid thing.

After coming here, I've learned a few things.

Bullet's cronies, the sex toys, are stronger than the rest of us, and they are under a spell.

They're not as strong as Bullet, but they're a formidable opponent.

In addition, as you can see from their movements, they have received a certain amount of training. It should be considered that they are able to act with reason while being affected by this spell, and there is no way to win against them and Bullet together.

Therefore, it is necessary to target Bullet when he is alone.

The trouble is that Bullet is never alone.

He spends his nights in bed playing with those masturbators. He even lets them take care of him in the toilet and bath.

I didn't see this first hand, but that's what the boys told me.

It was easy to find out. They're jealous of me, and they can't stand the fact that I'm Bullet's special.

So, if I use their jealousy to my advantage, they would chatter on and on about how much Bullet loved them.

How they always had one of the boys by their side, how Bullet had trained them, how they had special powers.

They were not aware that they were betraying Bullet.

Rather, they love him and are loyal to him. But that doesn't always have a good outcome.

I'll be back.

I was told that today's meal would be served in the dining room, not in my room, so I left the room.

The dining room had a joke of a long desk that could accommodate dozens of people, and Bullet and I were the only ones using it.

The caretaker boys were lined up against the wall.

Have you gotten used to living here?

Bullet said kindly, as if he were a teacher.

Yes, I have. I'm getting used to it.

This was the first time I had talked to Bullet since the day I arrived.

I focused all my attention on the conversation.

I try to get as much information as I can out of it.

"It's superimposed. I don't want my little Keyaru to be inconvenienced."

"What do you think you're doing, locking me up and doing nothing?"

What do you mean?

"I'm going to take good care of you now that you're mine. I'm going to take good care of you."

Bullet smirked at me.

He is torturing me by continuing these small talks.

As long as we keep having these conversations, we'll never get any information. He is mocking my impatience with this.

However, Bullet doesn't answer when I lead him to a topic where I can gather information

So we concentrate on the meal.

If I try to trigger him, he will lock his mind. The only thing I can do is wait for the other side to create an opportunity.

I put the food in my mouth.

It's still good.

There is no poison in the ..... meal. This is true of every meal I've had since arriving here.

It's really just a form of hospitality.

But I can't afford to enjoy such a good meal.

"Keyaru, you don't seem to be concentrating on your meal. Are you really that worried about that bitch?

"I don't know."

I think he means Setsuna.

She can't be as hospitable as I am.

Bullet doesn't care about women, so he has no mercy on them and must think of them as tools to bring me to my knees.

It was good material.

“She was a good piece of material. Nothing could have made me feel better. It was a good piece of work. Now it’s a great asset to me.”

I dropped my fork.

I was acting upset..... Actually, that is not the case.

The coat of arms given by Bullet was engraved on Setsuna, in a place that no one can ever see.

Therefore, it is not affected by the spell’s powers.

The reason why I was pretending to be upset is to prevent people from knowing that I had a countermeasure against the spell.

Originally, I had received a report that there was one in every hundred who were immune to the spell, and I had been researching countermeasures using such people.

The fact that they were immune to spell was not in itself unnatural.

As long as he doesn’t get upset, he wouldn’t be able to realize that Setsuna was not affected by the spell.

“Do you want to cry? You must really care about that bitch!”

Bullet laughs.

He exaggerates his laugh in order to break my heart.

“Ha-ha-ha-ha. Hahahahaha... I’m happy to see you making that kind of face. That was a joke. I didn’t use my powers on that bitch. Too bad.”

“..... I thought you said you wouldn’t touch Setsuna as long as I was quiet.”

“I’m going to keep that promise. Besides, I was just trying to make you a better creature. ..... Well, don’t worry. As long as you don’t do anything funny, I won’t do anything to her. But if you try something, I am going to have to. If I’m serious, I can destroy that little girl in a matter of hours. It all depends on your attitude.”

This guy is really good at getting on my nerves.

I restrained myself from getting too hot.

The meal proceeded at a brisk pace.

The main dish, steak, arrived.

It was a huge piece of meat, cut into the shape of the continent we were on. Bullet deliberately stuck his fork into the steak. There it is, the Kingdom of Jioral.

“Hey, Keyaru. I have been lying to you the whole time. What do you think the lie is?”

“Just that you’re entertaining me and taking care of me for no reason. Bullet’s not the kind of guy to waste his time like that.”

You’re right. You’re right. You are good. I’ll give you the right answer as a reward. I’ve been wary of Keyaru. I’ve been wary of Keyaru, who defeated the previous Demon Lord Hakuo and King Jioral, and who can kill someone as powerful as me.

So that’s what it is.

You can see what Bullet was trying to do by saying this much.

It’s not that Bullet didn’t do anything, it’s that he kept me here.

By entertaining me here, he completely isolated me from the outside world.

That’s all I needed.

You’re right. I was planning to break the ceasefire treaty from the beginning. With the greatest threat at hand, I will safely and surely destroy the Kingdom of Jioral, which is dear to Keyaru. Yes, the country where your beloved females are. In order to obtain Keyaru’s heart, you have to eliminate the obstacles first. I’m not going to kill your favorite girls, though. I’ll be sure to bring them here. ..... It’ll be more interesting.

“It’s a good strategy. But will it work?”

“Oh, you think they can fight without Keyaru? A bunch of meat puppets who rely on Keyaru and never think for themselves?”

“I’m not sure what the point is in saying that. You’ll see the results soon enough.”

“I will neither confirm nor deny.”

“I’m just waiting for the results.”

“So, Freya’s battle has begun?”

This is one of the trends that Ellen had envisioned.

It’s a good idea to be prepared, and so you won’t be beaten easily.

Bullet has certainly succeeded in keeping me here. But on the other hand, Bullet’s is also locked in here with me.

It was a battle without the two leaders of the two camps, me and Bullet.

The strength of those who remain, and how much we have given to our friends, will be the test of our superiority.

Bullet said that my women will come to me without thinking, just relying on me, but I don’t think so.

If they were just dolls, I wouldn’t have regretted it and would have started over long ago.

But because they are not dolls, but irreplaceable dolls, I made the decision to fight against the odds.

I believe in them.

I believe in my women.

Now the battle will begin without me.

This is where the tide will turn.

## **CHAPTER 9**

### **THE HEAING MAGICIAN BELIEVES**

It had already been about ten days since I had come to see Bullet.

To my surprise, Bullet hasn't done anything.

He had just locked me up and let me live in luxury.

There was no sexual assault that I was prepared for.

What is Bullet thinking?

The private room I was assigned was clean, the bed was of good quality, and I was comfortable.

However, there are some inconveniences.

I have no idea what's going on outside.

I was completely cut off from the outside world. Of course, I didn't know anything about Setsuna, the hostage.

I've heard that hostages will be treated with respect as long as they don't show any hostile intent, but there's no way I can believe that.

It would be unnatural for Bullet, who is so obsessed with me, not to touch me.

It's incredibly unsettling to have your eyes and ears covered.

I want to know about Setsuna, about the people I left behind in the Kingdom of Jioral, and about Eve.

I can't help but want to know.

I'm sure there are ways to gather information from the outside even in this situation.

But the risk of being exposed for doing so is too high for us to take any action.

I don't know what ..... Bullet is trying to do.

I'm not sure that locking me in like this is going to be very effective, even though I said it would bring me to my knees.

The door is opened, and the boys who follow Bullet have brought a sumptuous meal.

Normally, I'd send them off in silence, but today I decided to talk to them.

'What's Bullet keeping me in here for? Why don't you do something about it?"

"I'm sorry, sir, but I have no idea what the God-Emperor has in mind for you."

It's not that he's ignorant, it's just that he really doesn't seem to know.

It seems useless to expect anything from these guys who are only Bullet's sex toys.

I'd like to get some information.

Perhaps this thirst for information is one of Bullet's tricks.

The moment we lose our patience and take action, our destruction awaits us.

The next few days, nothing happened.

A few more days passed without incident.

My impatience was getting worse by the day, and my deadline was starting to come up.

If I don't come back after a while, Freya and the others might think that the mission has failed and will come to try and rescue me.

Am I ready to act?

While not being able to see any of Bullet's weaknesses, I have to force my assassination attempt now.

With the sigil that Kamitori taught me, the odds of winning are not zero.

..... No.

I have no time, so I will have to challenge him without the definite chance of winning. It's a stupid thing.

After coming here, I've learned a few things.

Bullet's cronies, the sex toys, are stronger than the rest of us, and they are under a spell.

They're not as strong as Bullet, but they're a formidable opponent.

In addition, as you can see from their movements, they have received a certain amount of training. It should be considered that they are able to act with reason while being affected by this spell, and there is no way to win against them and Bullet together.

Therefore, it is necessary to target Bullet when he is alone.

The trouble is that Bullet is never alone.

He spends his nights in bed playing with those masturbators. He even lets them take care of him in the toilet and bath.

I didn't see this first hand, but that's what the boys told me.

It was easy to find out. They're jealous of me, and they can't stand the fact that I'm Bullet's special.

So, if I use their jealousy to my advantage, they would chatter on and on about how much Bullet loved them.

How they always had one of the boys by their side, how Bullet had trained them, how they had special powers.

They were not aware that they were betraying Bullet.

Rather, they love him and are loyal to him. But that doesn't always have a good outcome.

I'll be back.

I was told that today's meal would be served in the dining room, not in my room, so I left the room.

The dining room had a joke of a long desk that could accommodate dozens of people, and Bullet and I were the only ones using it.

The caretaker boys were lined up against the wall.

Have you gotten used to living here?

Bullet said kindly, as if he were a teacher.

Yes, I have. I'm getting used to it.

This was the first time I had talked to Bullet since the day I arrived.

I focused all my attention on the conversation.

I try to get as much information as I can out of it.

"It's superimposed. I don't want my little Keyaru to be inconvenienced."

"What do you think you're doing, locking me up and doing nothing?"

What do you mean?

"I'm going to take good care of you now that you're mine. I'm going to take good care of you."

Bullet smirked at me.

He is torturing me by continuing these small talks.

As long as we keep having these conversations, we'll never get any information. He is mocking my impatience with this.

However, Bullet doesn't answer when I lead him to a topic where I can gather information.

So we concentrate on the meal.

If I try to trigger him, he will lock his mind. The only thing I can do is wait for the other side to create an opportunity.

I put the food in my mouth.

It's still good.

There is no poison in the ..... meal. This is true of every meal I've had since arriving here.

It's really just a form of hospitality.

But I can't afford to enjoy such a good meal.

"Keyaru, you don't seem to be concentrating on your meal. Are you really that worried about that bitch?

"I don't know."

I think he means Setsuna.

She can't be as hospitable as I am.

Bullet doesn't care about women, so he has no mercy on them and must think of them as tools to bring me to my knees.

It was good material.

“She was a good piece of material. Nothing could have made me feel better. It was a good piece of work. Now it’s a great asset to me.”

I dropped my fork.

I was acting upset..... Actually, that is not the case.

The coat of arms given by Bullet was engraved on Setsuna, in a place that no one can ever see.

Therefore, it is not affected by the spell’s powers.

The reason why I was pretending to be upset is to prevent people from knowing that I had a countermeasure against the spell.

Originally, I had received a report that there was one in every hundred who were immune to the spell, and I had been researching countermeasures using such people.

The fact that they were immune to spell was not in itself unnatural.

As long as he doesn’t get upset, he wouldn’t be able to realize that Setsuna was not affected by the spell.

“Do you want to cry? You must really care about that bitch!”

Bullet laughs.

He exaggerates his laugh in order to break my heart.

“Ha-ha-ha-ha. Hahahahaha... I’m happy to see you making that kind of face. That was a joke. I didn’t use my powers on that bitch. Too bad.”

“..... I thought you said you wouldn’t touch Setsuna as long as I was quiet.”

“I’m going to keep that promise. Besides, I was just trying to make you a better creature. ..... Well, don’t worry. As long as you don’t do anything funny, I won’t do anything to her. But if you try something, I am going to have to. If I’m serious, I can destroy that little girl in a matter of hours. It all depends on your attitude.”

This guy is really good at getting on my nerves.

I restrained myself from getting too hot.

The meal proceeded at a brisk pace.

The main dish, steak, arrived.

It was a huge piece of meat, cut into the shape of the continent we were on. Bullet deliberately stuck his fork into the steak. There it is, the Kingdom of Jioral.

“Hey, Keyaru. I have been lying to you the whole time. What do you think the lie is?”

“Just that you’re entertaining me and taking care of me for no reason. Bullet’s not the kind of guy to waste his time like that.”

You’re right. You’re right. You are good. I’ll give you the right answer as a reward. I’ve been wary of Keyaru. I’ve been wary of Keyaru, who defeated the previous Demon Lord Hakuo and King Jioral, and who can kill someone as powerful as me.

So that’s what it is.

You can see what Bullet was trying to do by saying this much.

It’s not that Bullet didn’t do anything, it’s that he kept me here.

By entertaining me here, he completely isolated me from the outside world.

That’s all I needed.

You’re right. I was planning to break the ceasefire treaty from the beginning. With the greatest threat at hand, I will safely and surely destroy the Kingdom of Jioral, which is dear to Keyaru. Yes, the country where your beloved females are. In order to obtain Keyaru’s heart, you have to eliminate the obstacles first. I’m not going to kill your favorite girls, though. I’ll be sure to bring them here. ..... It’ll be more interesting.

“It’s a good strategy. But will it work?”

“Oh, you think they can fight without Keyaru? A bunch of meat puppets who rely on Keyaru and never think for themselves?”

“I’m not sure what the point is in saying that. You’ll see the results soon enough.”

“I will neither confirm nor deny.”

“I’m just waiting for the results.”

“So, Freya’s battle has begun?”

This is one of the trends that Ellen had envisioned.

It’s a good idea to be prepared, and so you won’t be beaten easily.

Bullet has certainly succeeded in keeping me here. But on the other hand, Bullet’s is also locked in here with me.

It was a battle without the two leaders of the two camps, me and Bullet.

The strength of those who remain, and how much we have given to our friends, will be the test of our superiority.

Bullet said that my women will come to me without thinking, just relying on me, but I don’t think so.

If they were just dolls, I wouldn’t have regretted it and would have started over long ago.

But because they are not dolls, but irreplaceable dolls, I made the decision to fight against the odds.

I believe in them.

I believe in my women.

Now the battle will begin without me.

This is where the tide will turn.

## **CHAPTER 10**

### **THE SWORD SAINT SEND A LOVE LETTER**

The march of the Black Monsters has begun.

The peace treaty between the Grantsbach Empire and the Jioral Kingdom was broken by the Grantsbach Empire.

Their arrogance came from their overwhelming power.

However, the Jioral Kingdom had anticipated that surprise attack.

To be fair, Ellen, who was in charge of the Jioral Kingdom, had anticipated it.

It was because she had anticipated the situation that she had taken sufficient countermeasures to minimize the damage and played her cards right.

I'm sure Brett has already guessed that I'm anticipating his betrayal and taking countermeasures. If that's the case, why did he force me to do this?

Ellen was deep in thought.

There are many unexplainable points.

First of all, the way he did it was too out of character.

If I were in Brett's position, I would take steps to crush the Jioral Kingdom first, as it is the only one that can properly compete with the Grantsbach Empire.

For example, I would suggest surrounding countries to help destroy the Jioral Kingdom.

In that way, the Jioral Kingdom would have to deal with both the black monster and the human nation, and we would have struggled even more than we did now.

However, they didn't do so.

On the contrary, the Grantsbach Empire has been attacking all the human countries, which has united the human countries together, while the Grantsbach Empire's forces are scattered all over the place.

It's a difficult situation. Are they simply licking our chops? Or is it a strategy to make us think so?

I glanced at the map.

Ellen closes her eyes.

At times like this, she goes back to basics.

Her basic thought process. Her approach as a military strategist is simple and clear.

She detaches herself from all the emotional elements of her opponent's thoughts and ideas.

There are times when reading the enemy's mind can bring great results. However, it is always uncertain.

It is hard to read the thoughts of any person, no matter how empty their minds may be, and a person's mind can change at will depending on the environment and people around them.

This is how it should work. This is what he is thinking. It's a convenient way of thinking because it's based on something you can't see: their minds. This is how many military strategists end up in ruins.

That's why Ellen looks at the other person's abilities instead of their minds. She does not think about what they want to do, but only what they can do.

She keeps looking at the facts.

"I see, that's one way to do it. .... If you can do this, then you're an outstanding man, Brett."

If that is the case, then this would make the situation even worse.

I will not overlook this. I started thinking about countermeasures.

This kind of countermeasure is useless in nine cases out of ten. But if you overlook one, it's over.

"Freya-san and Kureha-san. I hope they come back safely."

I thought of the friends I had sent off.

If Freya was defeated, we would not win at that point, and we will need to see how much damage we could reduce.

As a military strategist, it is frustrating that I can't prepare a second or third plan, but I have to admit that this is the only way I can move forward.

The war commences.

The military strategist continued to stare at the board with cold eyes.

The meat is delicious. But the more delicious the meat, the faster it disappears. It's strange.

In the background, the little fox had finished eating the top quality meat that Ellen had prepared and was sucking on the bone with regret.

A plane made of dragon material is flying in the sky.

It was heading straight for the point that Ellen had designated.

“So far, so good.”

That’s what Ellen-chan told me.

There hasn’t been a single attack since we left the Jioral Kingdom.

This is because I deduced that there are only a few black monsters that Brett can use that can fly.

A vessel that can accept black power requires a strong soul.

The strength of the soul is proportional to the strength of creatures’ intellect.

Only creatures with the intelligence of a human being can receive the black power and become a monster.

I’m sure that’s true.

Isn’t that strange? It would reduce the success rate of the bombing.

We’re expected to both destroy the enemy’s main force with air strikes and destroy their air power.

If Freya unleashes strategic grade magic from the sky, it will be enough to destroy an army.

On the other hand, an army of black monsters can overrun us just by dropping black monsters from the sky into castles and towns protected by solid walls.

Even a turtle covered with a hard shell can be devoured once the enemy has burrowed into the shell.

That’s why both sides want to crush the other’s air power first.

“When do you think Ellen will use her last trump card?”

“You mean Eve-chan, right? I’m sure she’ll use it at the very last moment, when everything turns upside down.”

“That would mean we’re in a desperate situation. I hope not.”

“You’re right, that sounds tough. So much for the ..... chatter. Here it comes.”

The black monster ....., pterodactyls, are coming. It’s a little bigger than an airplane, but it’s small enough to be a dragon species.

They are covered in black power, and their skin and muscles are raised and grotesquely deformed.

There are sixteen of them.

It also proves that Brett has been considering air power to be important for quite some time and has been preparing for it.

Can I leave it to you, Kureha?

Yes, I’ll cut it down.

I can’t use high level magic while flying, but I’ll cover you as best I can.

No, that won’t be necessary. I’ll jump down and intercept them, and you can continue bombing the target. The enemy’s only air power is the dragon here.

Kureha assured her because of the behavior of the dragons.

Some of the demons have synesthesia, which allows them to communicate with their flock without the use of external means such as cries.

When they do this, the air they breathe changes slightly depending on whether they have a companion in the back or if the whole pack is hunting together.

Kureha, who has been fighting on the front lines, can tell that they are hunting as a whole pack.

Well, I’m off.

Kureha jumped out of the plane.

It is a simple magic that allows the user to solidify the air.

The dragons fly at subsonic speeds, but the Sword Saint is faster than them.

It was created solely for the purpose of killing the black monster, and was entrusted to Kureha.

“Cureaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!

The dragon that had its wings cut off crashed down.

The wings that were supposed to regenerate, but it did not.

This magic sword has an engraving on the belly of the sword that closes the gate that the black monsters draws its black power from.

As a result, the slash of this sword has the power to close the gate.

But that's not all.

It is weak on its own. The secret to making it impossible to regenerate with a single blow is the fact that the blade is less than a few millimeters in diameter, and there are dozens of engravings on it in micron units.

That's why when you cut with this magic sword, the mark is engraved on the opponent's body.

This is not something that is humanly possible, but it can be done with Keyaru.

Kureha stepped on the sky and turned around.

I'm not going to let you go from here. I have two powers that were entrusted to me by someone I love. It's ....., so I can't lose even if I die.

The absolute strongest dragon is frightened.

Kureha fluttered her silver hair and stepped in the air.

Killing one dragon would make someone a hero. But there are 16 of them, and they've all been enhanced with black power.

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **THE BRAVE OF THE JUTSU BURN TO THE GROUND**

Freya proceeds with the plane while Kureha is dealing with the dragons that have been affected by the black power.

It's not that Freya is heartless, or that she's abandoned Kureha.

Kureha said she didn't need assistance, so it means she probably didn't need it.

That Sword Saint never underestimates or overestimates her power.

The sound of the sword and the sound of the dragons became more and more distant.

“I feel like I’m the one in danger. I’ve lost my escort.”

The only danger in the air is the dragon that Kureha is dealing with, but that doesn’t mean that there isn’t a way to target the plane from the ground.

You would need someone as strong as the three heroes combined to be able to shoot down the plane, but you can’t deny the possibility that such a strong person is in the mix.

The plane was already approaching the target point, which is above the enemy's main force.

If this place is destroyed, the Jioral Kingdom will lose its upper hand.

In other words, if their main forces enter our borders, defeat is almost certain.

Freya is lowering her altitude while using the magic of exploration.

From the current altitude, it's impossible to aim.

She lowered to the very edge and confirmed that there was a large army within her search range.

She memorized the coordinates and used wind magic to ascend rapidly.

Anticipating an attack from above, the enemy forces sent magic and arrows at her, but they never reached her.

Freya's searchable range was nearly 500 meters. It would be difficult for the enemy to reach 500 meters upward, much less hit the target.

The plane climbed to its highest altitude to buy more time...

What should we do now? The order was to freeze it and stop it from moving, but it's better to defeat it, right? I've been given permission to do that if I can. Let's do it..... I'm sure that's what Keyaru would say!

As soon as the plane comes to rest at its highest altitude, I start chanting.

This is a power that I developed to use against the black monsters.

Just as Keyaru had given Kureha the power to kill black monsters, he had also given Freya the power to do so.

Freya acquired a divinely created armor, and the divine staff Vanargand.

It has two abilities.

One, it improves the power and accuracy of all attributes. Ordinary wands only enhance one attribute.

For Freya, who uses all four major attributes, this is a very useful ability.

Secondly, it can save a tremendous amount of magic power in it.

It is very difficult to store magic power externally. But with Vanargand, it is possible.

For a person who mainly uses magic, running out of magic power is a situation that must be avoided at all costs. It is very good to have a reserve, and by releasing the stored magic power at once, you can use magic beyond your limits.

It's a bit of a shot in the dark, but I'll make it!

It would take time to activate, but the accuracy and power would increase.

The plane accelerates as it falls.

This magic has a long-range, but I can't just fire at the ground.

I need to get down to a very dangerous altitude.

In the past, Freya would have been distraught if she tried to fall at this speed, but she has become stronger. While she was chanting, she was able to maintain the balance of the plane with great control.

Six hundred meters to the ground.

Freya's eyes widened as the chanting entered its final stage.

"Flame of divine power, consume my power, and burn up the unholy ones. Seventh Rank Flame Conjunction Magic Hephaestus.

At last Freya's spell was complete, and from the tip of her wand, flames shot out toward the surface of the earth, and at the same time, the plane soared.

This is the first time I've ever seen such a thing. But this flame is different. Gurren's flame is eating Freya's flame and enhancing it.

Freya had arranged her magic so that this would happen.

This is not the work of a normal human.

Tuning one's own magic power to increase its affinity with the flames of a divine beast is something that no ordinary person would ever imagine.

The flames that were spat out ran across the earth and formed a formation.

On the surface of the earth, a formation of flames, with a radius of several hundred meters, shined.

From above, I could see that it was an imprint that sealed the gate that drew out the black power.

This is not just large-scale destructive magic.

This is a great seal drawn with flames.

The combined effect of the flames of the divine beast and the mark of the divine bird is immense.

Even if they are burned up and turn into smoke, the black monsters that are restored will not be allowed to regenerate at all and will disappear without leaving even a trace of ash.

“Well, I managed to succeed. With this flame barrier, I'm not afraid of the black monsters anymore.

Freya wiped away her sweat.

I was confident that my theory was correct.

I really wanted to practice this magic, but it was such a large scale magic that it was difficult to practice in secret.

Especially in a situation where there might be spies in the Jioral Kingdom.

That's why Ellen forbade practicing it and made sure that I would use it in a real battle, in a situation where I could deal a heavy blow to the enemy.

And now was the time.

It's great that we were able to make the right decision here.

If the main force of the Jioral Kingdom is destroyed, the war situation will become more unfavorable, and if it is known that this kind of magic exists, the enemy will not attack with a large army.

It's a good thing that Kureha is back. That's great. Not a scratch on her.

Kureha was flying through the sky, heading towards us.

She is trying to get rid of the dragon and join us.

Freya collects Kureha.

You're done.

Yes, it's done. The enemy army has been destroyed. How about you?

Of course, we cut them all down. There are no enemy dragons left.

In order for the enemy to make that mistake, Ellen had concealed the fact that she had received the imprint from the divine bird to seal the power of the Black Gate until now.

This miscalculation created an opening for her to take advantage of.

“Shall we not go back to the castle and attack them?

“Don't do that. I think it would be better to leave before the news gets out that we have the Mark.”

“That's true. I'm sure you're not the only one who has a problem with this. If it's ....., I'll go back as fast as I can.”

“I wanted to collect the dragon material to make another plane.”

“That’s a good idea. If one of our planes is destroyed, it will be the end of us. Having more than one would expand our strategy. But, we needed to leave as soon as possible.”

The plane made a large turn and turned its course toward the Kingdom of Jioral.

The two of them returned with great enthusiasm.

Now, the Jioral Kingdom has the advantage.

Now, Prince Casta can use that move without worry.

This is because that strategy is based on the premise that only the Jioral Kingdom has an advantage in the war.